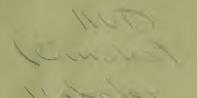




http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found





Digitized by the Internet Archive in 2008 with funding from Microsoft Corporation







archur C. Wasaway

OMAHA: THE GATE CITY

and

DOUGLAS COUNTY NEBRASKA

A Record of Settlement, Organization, Progress and Achievement

ARTHUR C. WAKELEY
Supervising Editor

ILLUSTRATED

VOLUME I

CHICAGO:
THE S. J. CLARKE PUBLISHING COMPANY
1917



Atominist Oligina Valvisli

FOREWORD

To write of the good and true; to preserve a record of past events; to keep green the memories of by-gone days; to hold in recollection the deeds and achievements of those who have gone before us, that we may emulate their examples and profit by their mistakes, is a duty that every individual owes to a common humanity. It was with thoughts such as these in mind that the compilation of this History of Omaha the Gate City and Douglas County was undertaken. How well the task has been performed is for the reader to determine.

Less than a century ago the region now comprising the State of Nebraska was shown upon maps of the United States as the "Great American Desert." The Indian and the buffalo were the only occupants. The hills and dales of Douglas County were covered with the primeval forest or the tall grass of the prairie. Then came the white man and the Great American Desert vanished before his industry as the mists of morning vanish before the rising sun.

To tell the story of the hardships encountered and the obstacles overcome by the pioneers, as well as the accomplishments of those who came after them, has been the object in view in the writing of this history. The work has been one involving great care and labor, but the publishers confidently assert that no effort has been spared to give to the people of Omaha and Douglas County a history that is at once authentic and comprehensive. Authentic, because, as far as possible, the official records of city and county have been consulted as sources of information; and comprehensive, because, it is believed, no important event has been overlooked or neglected.

Much credit is due to old residents and others for their ready and willing co-operation in the collection of data regarding events of years gone by, their scrap-books, collections of old letters and photographs having played no inconsiderable part in the compilation and illustration of the history.

The editor and his assistants take this opportunity to express their obligations to the Omaha newspapers, the various city and county officers and their deputies, and especially to thank the attaches of the Omaha Public Library for their uniform courtesies while the work was in course of preparation.

THE S. J. CLARKE PUBLISHING COMPANY.



CONTENTS

CHAPTER I

EARLY EXPLORATIONS-1492 TO 1800

CHAPTER II

INDIAN HISTORY

CHAPTER III

THE LOUISIANA PURCHASE

NEBRASKA AS A FRENCH AND SPANISH POSSESSION—CONTROVERSY OVER THE NAVIGATION OF THE MISSISSIPPI RIVER—TREATY OF MADRID—NAPOLEON AND TALLEY-RAND—RETROCESSION OF LOUISIANA TO FRANCE—FEELING IN THE UNITED STATES—JEFFERSON'S DIPLOMACY—LIVINGSTON AND MONROE'S NEGOTIATIONS
—PURCHASE OF THE PROVINCE—FULL TEXT OF THE TREATY OF PARIS—TRANSFER OF LOUISIANA TO THE UNITED STATES—EXPEDITION OF LEWIS AND CLARK—THEIR STOPPING PLACES IN NEBRASKA—COUNCILS WITH THE INDIANS—RESULT OF THE EXPEDITION. 277

CHAPTER IV

THE FUR TRADERS

IMPORTANCE OF THE FUR TRADE IN EARLY DAYS—THE HUDSON'S BAY COMPANY— THE NORTHWEST COMPANY—FREE TRAPPERS AND TRADERS—MANUEL LISA—THE

CHAPTER V

THE MORMON EMIGRATION

CHAPTER VI

NEBRASKA UNDER VARIOUS JURISDICTIONS

CHAPTER VII

DOUGLAS COUNTY ESTABLISHED

LOCATION AND BOUNDARIES—SURFACE—WATER COURSES—INTRODUCTION OF CIVIL GOVERNMENT—THE FIRST ELECTION—FIRST SESSION OF THE LEGISLATURE—LOCATING THE CAPITAL—TWELVE YEARS OF STRIFE—PART OF THE LEGISLATURE ADJOURNS TO FLORENCE—SEAT OF GOVERNMENT REMOVED TO LINCOLN—ORGANIZING THE COUNTY—FIRST OFFICIALS—SUBDIVISIONS—LIST OF PRECINCTS...63

CHAPTER VIII

THE BEGINNING OF OMAHA

CHAPTER IX

THE PIONEERS AND THEIR WORK

CONDITIONS	IN OMAHA	NOW AND	IN 1854	-PIONEER	LIFE AND	CUSTOMS-INDI-
VIDUAL	SKETCHES (OF TWO S	ORE REP	RESENTATIV	E PIONEER	S-THEIR WORK
AS THE	"BUILDERS	OF OMAH	A"—A L	ESSON TO	BE LEARNE	ED FROM THEIR
ACHIEVE	MENTS					87

CHAPTER X

THE INCORPORATED CITY

CHAPTER XI

PUBLIC BUILDINGS, ETC.

PUBLIC BUILDINGS A NECESSITY—TERRITORIAL CAPITOL—FIRST COURTHOUSE
SECOND COURTHOUSE—PRESENT COURTHOUSE—HISTORY AND COST OF EACH—
THE POSTOPFICE—HISTORY OF THE INSTITUTION—FIRST POSTOFFICE BUILDING
—PRESENT POSTOFFICE—LIST OF POSTMASTERS SINCE 1854—THE CITY HALL—
SELECTING THE SITE—LAYING THE CORNER STONE—COST OF BUILDING—THE
AUDITORIUM—ITS HISTORY. 120

CHAPTER XII

PUBLIC LITILITIES

CHAPTER XIII

PARKS AND BOULEVARDS

CHAPTER XIV

MILITARY HISTORY

TERRITORIAL MILITIA—THE FONTENELLE WAR—THE PAWNEE WAR—JUDGE ENTABOR'S VERSES—WAR OF 1861-65—SECESSION OF THE SOUTHERN STATES—
FALL OF FORT SUNTER—CALL FOR VOLUNTEERS—SENTIMENT IN NEBRASKA—
GOVERNOR SAUNDERS' PROCLAMATION—FIRST NEBRASKA INFANTRY—FIRST
VETERAN BATTALLOX—SECOND CAVALRY—CURTIS HORSE—STATE MILITIA
ARTILLERY—ROSTERS OF DOUGLAS COUNTY SOLDIERS IN THE DIFFERENT
ORGANIZATIONS—SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR—CONDITIONS PRECEDING IT—
DESTRUCTION OF THE MAINE—CALL FOR TROOPS—ROSTERS OF THE FIRST,
SECOND AND THIRD NEBRASKA INFANTRY—THE NATIONAL GUARD—FORT
OMAIDA—DEPARTMENT OF THE PLATTE.

1.64

CHAPTER XV

FINANCIAL HISTORY

CHAPTER XVI

COMMERCE AND MANUFACTURING

CHAPTER XVII

GRAIN AND LIVE STOCK TRADE

CHAPTER XVIII

TRANSPORTATION, RAILROADS, ETC.

MISSOURI RIVER NAVIGATION—THE RAILROAD ERA—A WISE SCHOOL BOARD—
GOVERNOR CUMING'S FIRST MESSAGE—THE UNION PACIFIC—CREDIT MOBILIER

—CENTRAL PACIFIC—COMPLETION OF THE TRANS-CONTINENTAL RAILWAY—BRIDGING THE MISSOURI—MISCELLANEOUS FACTS ABOUT THE UNION PACIFIC—CHICAGO & NORTHWESTERN—ST. JOSEPH & COUNCIL BLUFFS—CHICAGO, ROCK ISLAND & PACIFIC—OMAHA & SOUTHWESTERN—OMAHA & NORTHWESTERN—FREMONT, ELKHORN & MISSOURI VALLEY—CHICAGO, BURLINGTON & QUINCY—MISSOURI PACIFIC—OMAHA BELT RAILROAD—ILLINOIS CENTRAL—CHICAGO GREAT WESTERN—MISCELLANEOUS RAILROAD HISTORY. 212

CHAPTER XIX

COMMERCIAL ORGANIZATIONS

CHAPTER XX

TRANS-MISSISSIPPI EXPOSITION

CHAPTER XXI

EDUCATIONAL DEVELOPMENT

CHARACTER OF THE EARLY SCHOOLS ON THE FRONTIER—THE PIONEER TEACHER—
COURSE OF STUDY AND TEXT BOOKS—FIRST SCHOOLS IN OMAHA—PUBLIC SCHOOL
SYSTEM—THE HIGH SCHOOL—GRADED SCHOOLS—BOARD OF EDUCATION—RURAL
SCHOOLS—CREIGHTON UNIVERSITY—BROWNELL HALL—THE OMAHA SEMINARY—UNIVERSITY OF OMAHA—PAROCHIAL SCHOOLS—OMAHA PUBLIC
LIBRARY—SOUTH OMAHA LIBRARY—A WORD OF COMMENT. 280

CHAPTER XXII

THE CITY AND COUNTY PRESS

CHAPTER XXIII

THE BENCH AND BAR

PURPOSE OF THE COURTS—TENDENCY TO CRITICIZE—THE LAWYER AS A CITIZEN— TERRITORIAL COURTS AND JUDGES—DISTRICT COURTS—LIST OF DISTRICT

CHAPTER XXIV

THE MEDICAL PROFESSION

MEDICINE AN OLD PROFESSION—DEVELOPMENT OF THE HEALING ART—HOME REMEDIES OF EARLY DAYS—THE PIONEER DOCTOR—HIS CHARACTER AND METHODS OF TREATING DISEASE—HIS STANDING AS A CITIZEN—HARDSHIPS ENCOUNTERED IN FRONTIER PRACTICE—BRIEF SKETCHES OF EARLY PHYSICIANS IN DOUGLAS COUNTY—MEDICAL SOCIETIES—MEDICAL COLLEGES—HOMEOPATHY......336

CHAPTER XXV

BENEVOLENT INSTITUTIONS

CHAPTER XXVI

SOCIETIES AND FRATERNITIES

AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY—OLD SETTLERS' ASSOCIATION—TEMPERANCE SOCIETIES—
ART SOCIETIES—KNIGHTS OF AK-SAR-BEN—MASONIC FRATERNITY—ORDER OF THE
EASTERN STAR—INDEPENDENT ORDER OF ODD FELLOWS—DAUGHTERS OF
REBERAH—KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS—THE ELKS—WOODMEN OF THE WORLD—
GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC—MISCELLANEOUS SOCIETIES—DAUGHTERS OF
THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION—TRADES UNIONS—YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN
ASSOCIATION—YOUNG WOMEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION—SOCIAL CLUES...365

CHAPTER XXVII

CHURCH HISTORY

CHAPTER XXVIII

CHURCH HISTORY, CONTINUED

CHAPTER XXIX

TOWNS AND VILLAGES

EARLY DAY SPECULATION IN TOWN SITES-NUMEROUS TOWNS PROJECTED-DOUGLAS
COUNTY MORE FORTUNATE THAN SOME LOCALITIES-LIST OF TOWNS AND VIL-
LAGES IN THE COUNTY—HISTORICAL SKETCH OF EACH—POSTOFFICES AND RURAL
ROUTES IN 1916411

CHAPTER XXX

MISCELLANEOUS HISTORY

ΑN	OLD	TRADI	TION-	-PRIC	ES TE	IEN A	ND	Now-	-A	HUNG	GRY	CHIEF-	-AN	INDIAN	į
	SCARE	-EAR	LY H	OTELS-	-REM	OVING	THE	STAT	E A	RCIIIV	ES-	-BORING	FOR	COAL-	
												IITH—I			
	NEGRO	-VIS	ITS O	F NOTA	BLE P	ERSON	S-T	HE GR	EAT	FLOOR	OF	1881	THE	ORNADO)
	OF 19	13												424	1

CHAPTER XXXI

STATISTICAL REVIEW

RECLAIMING THE DESERT—POPULATION AND WEALTH—THE FIRST CENSUS—LIST OF CITY OFFICIALS—THE COUNTY ROSTER—THE LEGISLATURE—LIST OF SENATORS AND REPRESENTATIVES FROM DOUGLAS COUNTY—UNITED STATES SENATORS. 1.42

CHAPTER XXXII

CHRONOLOGICAL SUMMARY

CI	VILIZAT	TION	A PRO	DUCT	OF	EVOLUTION-	-INFL	UENCE	OF	EVENTS	UPON	THOSE
	THAT	FOLL	ow—	AN EX	AM	PLEEVENTS	LEAD	ING UP	TO	THE E	STABLISE	IMENT
	OF O	IAHA	$_{\rm AND}$	DOUG	LAS	COUNTY-LIS	T OF	IMPOR	ΓΑΝΊ	OCCUE	RENCES	SINCE
	THE	FIDET	CETTI	EMEN	т							.6.



OMAHA AND DOUGLAS COUNTY

CHAPTER I

EARLY EXPLORATIONS-1492 TO 1800

REASONS FOR THIS CHAPTER—FIRST ENPLORATIONS IN THE NEW WORLD—DE SOTO'S
EXPEDITION—EXPEDITION OF CORONADO—DON JUAN DE ONATE—PENALOSA—
FRENCH EXPLORATIONS—MARQUETTE AND JOLIET—LA SALLE'S EXPEDITIONS—
SETTLEMENT OF LOUISIANA—CROZAT AND LAW—MALLET BROTHERS IN NEBRASKA
—WORK OF THE ENGLISH—CONFLICT OF INTERESTS—FRENCH AND INDIAN
WAR—NEBRASKA A SPANISH POSSESSION—THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR—CLARK'S
CONQUEST OF THE NORTHWEST—ITS INFLUENCE ON NEBRASKA.

Bastiat, the eminent French economist, once wrote an essay entitled "The Seen and the Unseen," in which he showed how necessary it is to be able to reason from the effect (The Seen) back to the cause (The Unseen). The theory can be applied to history as well as to economics. The people of the present generation see the City of Omaha, with its busy marts and other evidences of civic prosperity: the State of Nebraska, with its fertile fields, commercial centers and great arteries of transportation; but do they stop to consider the forces that brought about the present state of development? The old saving, "Rome was not built in a day," applies with equal appropriateness to every city, every political division or subdivision of the civilized countries of the world. Long before Omaha was even dreamed of, the discovery of America by Christopher Columbus constituted the first link in a chain of events that culminated in the establishment of the American Republic and the division of the central portion of North America into states and counties. It is therefore deemed advisable to give an account of these events, in order that the reader may form some idea of the evolution of the State of Nebraska and the City of Omaha.

In 1493, the year following the first voyage of Columbus to the New World, the pope granted to the King and Queen of Spain "all countries inhabited by infidels." At that time the extent of the continent discovered by Columbus was not known, but, in a vague way, this papal grant included the present State of Nebraska.

Three years later Henry VII of England granted to John Cabot and his sons a patent of possession and trade "to all lands they may discover and lay va. 1—1

claim to in the name of the English crown." Between that time and the close of the century the Cabots explored the Atlantic Coast and made discoveries upon which England claimed practically all the central part of North America.

Farther northward the French, through the discoveries of Jacques Cartier, laid claim to the valley of the St. Lawrence River and the region about the Great Lakes, from which they pushed their explorations westward toward the headwaters of the Mississippi River and southward into the Valley of the Ohio.

Thus, at the very beginning of American history, three great European nations were actively engaged in exploring the Western Henisphere. Following the usage of nations, by which title to land was claimed "by right of discovery," it is not surprising that in course of time a controversy arose among these three great powers as to which was the rightful possessor of the soil.

In November, 1510, Hernando Cortez, with a strong force of Spanish soldiery, entered Mexico, captured Montezuma, the "Mexican emperor," and after a two years' war succeeded in establishing Spanish supremacy. Cortez fell into disfavor with the Spanish authorities, but that nation retained possession of Mexico, to which was given the name of New Spain. Military governors failed to give satisfaction in controlling the affairs of the conquered province, and in 1535 Antonio de Mendoza was appointed viceroy, with almost unlimited powers. He was known as "the good viceroy," By his diplomacy he succeeded in establishing friendly relations with the natives and did much toward advancing the interests of the people. Under Mendoza and his successors, many of the Indians were converted to the Catholic faith and exploration and settlement were pushed northward into Texas, New Mexico and California.

DE SOTO'S EXPEDITION

The grant of the pope to "infidel countries" was strengthened in 1541-42 by the expedition of Hernando de Soto into the interior of what is now the United States. De Soto was born in Spain about 1496 and had been connected with some of the early expeditions to Peru, in which service he demonstrated his qualifications to command. Charles I appointed him governor of Florida and Cuba in the spring of 1538 and one of his first official acts was to issue orders for the fortification of the Harbor of Havana. Under orders from King Charles, he left Cuba on May 12, 1539, with about one thousand men, for the purpose of exploring the interior of Florida.

With his little army he left Florida early in June and marched in a north-westerly direction. At a place called Tascaluza he met a large body of hostile Indians and a battle ensued which lasted for several hours. Many of the Indians were killed and the rest finally fled. The Spanish loss was seventy killed and a number wounded, among whom was De Soto himself. Taking up a position that could be easily defended, the expedition delayed until the wounded could resume the march. Like nearly all the early Spanish explorers, De Soto's chief object was to find rich mines of the precious metals. After wandering about for several months he came to the Mississippi River in the spring of 1541. He then tried to reach the Spanish settlements in Mexico, but was stricken with fever and died in the wilderness, his body being buried in the river he had discovered. A few of his men finally managed to reach Florida and gave an

account of the expedition. Upon their report Spain claimed "all the land bordering on the Grande River and the Gulf of Mexico."

EXPEDITION OF CORONADO

Francisco Vasquez de Coronado, a native of Salamanca, was appointed governor of New Gallicia, one of the northern provinces of Mexico, about the same time that De Soto was appointed governor of Florida and Cuba, or perhaps a little earlier. He has been described as cold and cruel, ambitious and always looking for an opportunity to distinguish himself and win the favor of his royal master.

In 1536 four men reached the City of Mexico, having spent some time in wandering among the Sierra Mountains and over the sandy plains farther to the northward. One of these men, called Estevan or "Stephen the Moor," gave a circumstantial account of an expedition of some four hundred men that left Florida eight years before, but had been reduced by hardships, toil and captivity among the Indians to the four men who at last escaped and found their way to the Spanish settlements in Mexico. This Moor also told of opulent cities, known as the "seven cities of Cibola," of which he had heard frequent reports from the Indians but had never seen.

In these reports Coronado saw a chance to win fame and establish himself more firmly at court. He sent out a small expedition under Father Marcos de Niza, a Franciscan friar, to reconnoiter the seven cities, Estevan accompanying the party as guide. The Moor, with a few men, went on in advance and reached the cities before the friar and the main body had covered more than half the distance. Incited by that avarice which was such a distinguishing characteristic of the early Spanish explorers in America, he proceeded to plunder the houses and killed some of the natives who refused to part with their property. The inhabitants then took up arms against the invaders, with the result that Estevan and his associates were compelled to beat a hasty retreat. Upon meeting Father de Niza they told him what had happened, and from this point accounts of the expedition differ. The friar reported that he went on until he came to an eminence, from which he could plainly see the cities of Cibola, the lofty houses, the abundant evidences of great opulence, but some of the private soldiers say he turned back in great fright. In the light of subsequent events, the latter report seems to be the most plausible.

Coronado, however, did not abandon the idea of leading an expedition to the fabled cities and appropriating the wealth he might find there. Accordingly, in the spring of 1540, with 300 Spanish soldiers and 800 natives, he left New Gallicia and took up his march for the seven cities. Some writers have attempted to show that the cities of Cibola were located northeast of Zuni, New Mexico, and that the Zuni ruins are but the remains of the fabled cities.

Three accounts of the Coronado expedition were afterward published—one by Coronado himself, one by his lieutenant, Jaramillo, and the third by a private soldier named Castaneda. All agree that when they reached the cities of which they had heard so much, they found only seven insignificant native villages, with no lofty buildings, no gold, no jewels. Fearing that he would be laughed at if he returned empty-handed, Coronado inquired if there were not some other

cities it might be profitable to visit. The natives, glad of an opportunity to get rid of the Spaniards, told glowing accounts of a rich province about one hundred leagues to the eastward. Thither the adventurer wended his way, only to meet with another disappointment. He found some Indian villages, but not the fabulous wealth of which he was in search. Chagrined at this defeat, Coronado made war on the peaceable natives and practically annihilated their villages.

Castaneda's account says they spent the winter of 1540-41 at this place, which he calls Cicuye, and which archæologists have located in the Pecos Valley, not far from the present Town of Puerto de Luna. While at Cicuye an Indian, who claimed to be a prisoner, came to Coronado and with an air of great mystery told of a country called Quivira, some three hundred leagues farther toward the northeast, in which there was a great river, seven miles wide, with fish as large as horses. The ruler of this country, he said, was named Tartarrax, an old man, quite wealthy, who worshiped a cross of gold and the image of a woman, and who prayed by means of a string of beads. The commonest utensils were of silver and many of the vessels were of the finest beaten gold. He told his story in so impressive a manner that the cupidity of the Spaniards was fully aroused, and proposed to Coronado that if the Spaniards would assist him to escape he would guide them to this rich province.

Some writers have advanced the theory that this entire story was concocted for the purpose of getting rid of the Spaniards and that the Indian was not a prisoner, but a member of the tribe who was willing to sacrifice his life if need be for the safety and welfare of his people. Whether this theory has any foundation or not, the story had the desired effect, for on May 5, 1541, the expedition left the Pecco Valley for the realm of Tartarrax.

The Spaniards called their Indian guide "the Turk," because of some real or fancied resemblance to that people. Some of the more observing members of the expedition noticed that when they met some wandering party of Indians on the plains, if the Turk was the first to converse with them, they confirmed his story concerning Quivira, but if the white men were the first to question them they knew nothing of such a country. Castaneda says that after leaving Cicuye they marched about two hundred and eighty leagues, when they came to "a considerable river." Archæologists believe this to have been the Arkansas, and the place where Coronado first reached it is not far from Great Bend, Kansas.

By this time the stock of provisions was almost exhausted, the principal article of diet being buffalo meat. Coronado called a council of his lieutenants and it was decided that the main body should return to the Pecos Valley, while the commander, with thirty of his best soldiers, should continue northward. Believing that the Turk had deceived him, Coronado ordered him to be securely bound and guides were obtained from a party of plains Indians. Coronado's account of the remainder of his march is so fanciful that it is difficult to determine just how far north he continued. He says that he reached another large river (supposed to have been the Kansas), where he sent a message to the lord of Harahey (the Pawnee chief) to visit him, which he did with 200 naked warriors. He finally reached Tartarrax's country, where he found an old man wearing a copper breastplate, which he seemed to prize very highly, but found no silver utensils, no vessels of beaten gold, no cross, no image of the Virgin Mary, no lofty buildings. The only satisfaction left to Coronado was the hanging of the

Turk, who had so grossly deceived him. Just before his death the Indian insisted that the cities to which he was guiding the Spaniards were "just a little further on."

In his report of the expedition Coronado says: "The place where I reached Quivira is in the fortieth degree." If he was correct in his estimate of latitude, he probably struck the present State of Nebraska somewhere on the Republican River, about Franklin or Webster County. In 1881 or 1882 some workmen engaged in making an excavation near the little Town of Stockton, in Franklin County, unearthed an old saddle stirrup of the design used by Moorish horsemen of the sixteenth century. It was found several feet below the surface and strengthens the theory that Coronado and his associates were the first white men to set foot upon Nebraska soil.

A great deal of speculation has been indulged in regarding the location of Quivira. Some have attempted to show that it was near the head of the Gulf of California; several places in Colorado claim the honor; others think the site of this mythical province is marked by the ruins called "Gran Quivira" in New Mexico, and still others have claimed that the country of Tartarrax was near the present Junction City, Kansas. The engineers engaged in building the Union Pacific Railroad found near the mouth of the Loup River mounds and other evidences of populous villages. These evidences of a once densely populated region support, in some degree, the statement of the Turk when he was about to die his tragic death that the cities of which he had spoken were "just a little farther on."

DON JUAN DE ONATE

In 1599 Don Juan de Onate led an expedition castward from New Mexico, but the accounts concerning his movements are so conflicting and uncertain that little definite information can be gained from them. In his own story he says he came to the City of Quivira, "which is on the north bank of a wide and shallow river." Some historians think that the river mentioned is the Platte, and the location of the city as described by Onate corresponds fairly well to the ruins found in the Valley of the Loup near its mouth. He also says he fought with the Escanzaques and killed a thousand or more of them. If such a battle really occurred it might have taken place within the limits of the present State of Nebraska. Onate, however, was given to romancing and not much credence is placed in his story.

PENALOSA

Another Spanish expedition into the Missouri Valley was that of the so-called "Duke of Penalosa." On March 6, 1662, he left Santa Fe with great pomp and state, riding in a carriage drawn by four horses, and for three months led his forces over prairies "so agreeable that not in all the Indies, Peru and New Spain, nor in all Europe, have any other such been seen so delightful and pleasant." At least such is the report of his chronicler, Nicholas de Freytas, one of the friars who accompanied the expedition.

At the end of three months Penalosa came to "a wide and rapid river," where

he met a war party of the Escanzaques, numbering about three thousand men, on an expedition against the Quivirans. De Freytas' narrative says the Escanzaques lived along the fortieth parallel of north latitude and that they were a powerful and warlike tribe. Penalosa made some sort of a friendly agreement with the war party and marched with it toward Quivira. After a march of several days they reached another large river, on the opposite side of which they could see a stream of considerable size entering it from the north. Along this tributary could be seen "a vast settlement or city, in the midst of a spacious prairie." This city, the Escanzaque chiefs said, was in the Province of Quivira, and De Freytas says "it contained thousands of houses, circular in shape for the most part, some two, three, and even four stories in height, framed of a hard wood and skillfully thatched. It extended along both sides of this second river for more than two leagues."

Penalosa and his Indian allies encamped on the south side of the large river (probably the Platte), intending to cross over the next morning and honor the chief with a visit. But during the night the Escanzaques stole out of the camp, crossed the river and attacked the city. All the inhabitants who were not killed fled in fright, so that Penalosa did not meet a single live inhabitant of that fabled province which had so long commanded the attention of the Spanish adventurers in New Spain. Not a very likely story, but it served to increase Penalosa's importance with the Spanish authorities, which was doubtless the purpose for

which it was told.

FRENCH EXPLORATIONS

As early as 1611 Jesuit missionaries from the French settlements in Canada were among the Indians who inhabited the shores of Lake Michigan and Lake Superior. In 1634 Jean Nicollet, the agent of the Company of One Hundred authorized by the King of France to engage in the fur trade, explored the western shore of Lake Michigan about Green Bay and went as far west as the Fox River Country, in what is now the State of Wisconsin. He is said to have been the first man to make a report upon the region west of the Great Lakes.

Early in the year 1665 Claude Allouez, one of the most zealous of the Jesuit fathers, visited the Indians in the vicinity of what is now known as Ashland Bay, on the southern shore of Lake Superior. In the fall of the same year he held a council with representatives of several of the western tribes at the Chippewa village, not far from Ashland Bay. At this council were chiefs of the Chippewa, Sioux, Sac, Fox, Pottawatami and Illini. Allouez promised the Indians the protection of the great French father and opened the way for a profitable trade with the natives. At the council some of the Illini and Sioux chiefs told the missionary of a great river farther to the westward, "called by them the Me-sa-sip-pi, which they said no white man had yet seen (they knew nothing of De Soto's expedition of more than twenty years before), and along which fur-bearing animals abounded."

Three years later Allouez and another missionary, Father Claude Dablon, founded the mission of St. Mary's, the oldest white settlement within the present State of Michigan. The French authorities in Canada, influenced by the reports of Nicollet and the missionaries, sent Nicholas Perrot as the accredited

agent of the French Government to arrange for a grand council with the Indians, The council was held at St. Mary's in May, 1671. Before the close of that year Jacques Marquette, another Jesuit missionary, founded the mission at Point St. Ignace for the benefit of the Huron Indians. For many years this mission was regarded as the key to the great unexplored West.

MARQUETTE AND IOLIET

Father Marquette had heard the reports concerning the great river to the westward and was filled with a desire to discover it, but was deterred from doing so until after Perrot's council of May, 1671, which resulted in the establishment of friendly relations between the French and Indians. Even then he was delayed for nearly two years, but in the spring of 1673, having received authority from the Canadian officials, he began his preparations at Michilimackinac for the voyage. It is related that the friendly Indians there tried to dissuade him from his undertaking by telling him that the Indians who lived along the great river were cruel and bloodthirsty, and that the stream itself was the abode of terrible monsters that could easily swallow a canoe loaded with men.

Such stories had no effect upon the intrepid priest, unless it was to make him the more determined, and on May 13, 1673, accompanied by Louis Joliet, an explorer and trader, and five voyagers, or boatmen, in two large canoes, the little expedition left Michilimackinac. Passing up the Green Bay to the mouth of the Fox River, they ascended that stream to the portage, crossed over to the Wisconsin River, down which they floated until June 17, 1673, when they first saw the Mississippi, opposite the present Town of McGregor, Iowa. Turning their canoes southward, they descended the Mississippi, carefully noting the landmarks as they passed along. On the 25th they landed on the west bank "sixty leagues below the mouth of the Wisconsin River," where they noticed footprints in the soft earth. This was about twelve miles above the present City of Keokuk, Iowa. Following the footprints back from the river, they came to a village of the Illini Indians, where they remained for several days. They then continued their voyage down the Mississippi to the mouth of the Arkansas. There they came to a tribe of Indians whose language they could not understand and from here returned to Canada. They reached the French settlements about Michilimackinac after an absence of some four months, during which they had traveled about two thousand five hundred miles.

Ioliet was a good topographer and he prepared a map of the country through which he and Marquette had passed. The reports of their voyage, when presented to the French authorities, made the knowledge of the Mississippi's existence certain and it was not long until steps were taken to claim the country drained by it for France.

In 1674 Robert Cavelier, Sieur de La Salle, was granted the seigneury of Fort Frontenac, where the City of Kingston, Canada, is now situated, and on May 12, 1678, Louis XIV, then King of France, granted La Salle a permit to continue the explorations of Marquette and Joliet, "find a port for the king's ships in the Gulf of Mexico, discover the western parts of New France, and find a way to penetrate Mexico."

Late in the year 1678 La Salle made his first attempt to reach and descend the Mississippi, but it ended in failure, chiefly because his preparations had not been made with sufficient care. Affairs at Fort Frontenac then claimed his attention until December, 1681, when he started upon his second, and what proved to be his successful expedition. He was accompanied by his lieutenant, Henri de Tonti; Jacques de la Metarie, a notary; Jean Michel, who was the surgeon of the expedition; Father Zenobe Membre, a Recollet missionary, and "a number of Frenchmen carrying arms." It is not necessary to follow this little expedition through all its vicissitudes and hardships in the dead of winter and a wild, unexplored country. Suffice it to say that on April 8, 1682, La Salle and Tonti passed through two of the channels at the mouth of the Mississippi leading to the Gulf of Mexico. The next day La Salle formally took possession of "all the country drained by the great river and its tributaries in the name of France, and conferred upon it the name of Louisiana, in honor of Louis XIV, the French king." Under this claim Nebraska became a dependency of France.

SETTLEMENT OF LOUISIANA

Before the close of the year 1682 small trading posts were planted by the French at Kaskaskia and Cahokia—the oldest settlements on the Mississippi River. In April, 1689, Nicholas Perrot took formal possession of the upper Mississippi Valley in the name of France and built a fort and trading post on a river, to which he gave the name of St. Nicholas.

In 1712 the French Government granted to Antoine Crozat, a wealthy merchant of Paris, a charter giving him exclusive control of the Louisiana trade under certain conditions. Crozat sent his agents to America, but when they arrived in the Gulf of Mexico they found the Spanish ports closed to their ships, for Spain, while recognizing the claim of France to Louisiana, as based upon the discovery of La Salle, was jealous of French ambitions. At the end of five years, tired of combating Spanish opposition and other difficulties, Crozat surrendered his charter.

Crozat was succeeded by the Mississippi Company, which was organized by John Law as a branch of the Bank of France. In 1718 Law sent some eight hundred colonists to Louisiana and the next year Philipe Renault took about two hundred people up the Mississippi, the intention being to establish posts and open up a trade with the Indians. Law was a good promoter, but a poor executive. In 1720 his whole scheme collapsed, and so dismal was the failure that his company is known in history as the "Mississippi Bubble." Ten years later the entire white population of Louisiana was only about three hundred and fifty. On April 10, 1732, Law surrendered his charter and Louisiana once more became a French crown province.

THE MALLET BROTHERS

The first explorations in Nebraska, of which there is any authentic account, were made by Pierre and Paul Mallet, of New Orleans. Accompanied by six

other Frenchmen, the two brothers ascended the Mississippi and Missouri rivers

ttp://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found

part of Margry's Narrative.

From the Margry Papers it is learned that upon breaking camp in May, 1739, they followed for several days a course nearly parallel to the Missouri River. On June 2d they "reached a river which they named the Plate, and seeing that it took a direction not far from the route they had in mind, they followed it, going up its right bank for seventy miles, where they found the river made a fork with the river of the Padoucas, which just there flows in. Three days afterward (June 13th), they crossed to the left bank of the river, and traveling over a tongue of land, they camped on the 14th on the other bank of the River des Castes (Hill River), which here falls also into the River Plate."

WORK OF THE ENGLISH

In the meantime the English had not been idle in the matter of claiming territory in the New World. In 1620 the British crown, ignoring Spain's papal grant and the explorations of De Soto, issued to the Plymouth Company a charter including "all the lands between the fortieth and forty-eighth parallels of north latitude from sea to sea." As the fortieth parallel now forms the southern boundary of Nebraska, the entire state was included in the Plymouth Company's grant. Eight years later (1628), the Massachusetts Bay Company received a charter from the English Government to a strip of land about one hundred miles wide "extending from sea to sea." Had the lands of the Massachusetts Bay Company ever been surveyed, the northern boundary would have been almost coincident with the northern boundary of Nebraska, and the southern would have crossed the Missouri River about twenty miles above the present City of Omaha.

Thus it was that Nebraska was early claimed by both Spain and England "by right of discovery," and some years later by France as part of the Province of Louisiana. No efforts were made by either England or Spain to colonize the interior, the former nation being content with the settlements along the Atlantic Coast, and the latter so intent on discovering rich gold or silver mines that no attention was given to founding permanent settlements

The Hudson's Bay Company was organized by the English in 1670 and its trappers and traders went into all parts of the interior, in spite of the French claim to the Mississippi Valley. In 1712 the English traders incited the Fox Indians to hostilities against the French. Again in 1730 the English and Dutch traders influenced some of the tribes to make war on the French in the hope of driving them from the country. The first open rupture between France and England did not come, however, until 1753, when the French began building a line of forts from the Great Lakes to the Ohio River to prevent the English from extending their settlements west of the Allegheny Mountains. brought on the conflict known in history as the "French and Indian war," which kept the American colonies and the Indian tribes in a state of unrest for several years.

The war was ended by the Treaty of Fontainebleau, which was concluded on

November 3, 1762, and was ratified by the Treaty of Paris, on February 10, 1763. By these treaties France ceded all that part of Louisiana lying east of the Mississippi River, except the City and Island of New Orleans, to Great Britain. On the day the Treaty of Paris was concluded it was announced that, by an agreement previously made in secret, the City and Island of New Orleans and "all that portion of Louisiana lying west of the Mississippi, including the whole country to the head waters of the great river and west to the Rocky Mountains," was ceded to Spain. Thus the jurisdiction of France in that part of North America now forming the United States was brought to an end and Nebraska became a part of the Spanish possessions. The French inhabitants became Spanish subjects, many of them remaining in the province and taking an active part in business and political affairs.

Then came the Revolutionary war, which again changed the map of Central North America. At the close of the French and Indian war, many of the people living east of the Mississpip refused to acknowledge allegiance to Great Britain and removed to the west side of the river. At the beginning of the revolution a number of these persons recrossed the river and allied themselves with the colonists in the struggle for independence. The British had established several military posts in the territory acquired from France at the close of the French and Indian war, the most important of which were the ones at Detroit, Michigan, Vincennes, Indiana, and Kaskaskia and Cahokia, Illinois. In 1778 the Virginia Legislature authorized an expedition under Gen. George Rogers Clark for the reduction of these posts. The expedition was successful, all the British establishments in the Northwest, except the one at Detroit, falling into the hands of the Americans.

At first glance it may seem that Clark's conquest of the Northwest had little or no effect upon the subsequent fate of Nebraska. But this is another case of "The Seen and the Unseen." It must be remembered that the capture of the British posts of the Northwest was the cause of the western boundary of the United States being fixed at the Mississippi River by the Treaty of 1783, which ended the Revolutionary war and established the independence of the United States. Had it not been for General Clark's successful campaign, the Territory of the United States would in all probability have been confined to the thirteen original colonies and the history of the great Mississippi Valley in that case can only be conjectured. But by extending the limits of the new republic to the great Father of Waters the way was opened for the acquisition of territory west of that river, and in time Nebraska became one of the sovereign states of the American Union.

CHAPTER IF

INDIAN HISTORY

DISTRIBUTION OF INDIAN FAMILIES AT THE CLOSE OF THE FIFTEENTH CENTURY—
INDIANS OF NEBRASKA—THE PAWNEE—THE PONCA—THE PONCA LAWSUIT—
THE OTOE—THE OMAHA—TRIBAL ORGANIZATION—LEGEND OF THE SACRED
PIPES—MANNERS AND CUSTOMS—OMAHA CHIEFS—IMPRESSIVE BURIAL OF
BLACKBIRD—LOGAN FONTENELLE—TREATIES WITH THE OMAHA.

When Christopher Columbus made his first voyage to the Western Hemisphere in 1492, he believed that he had reached the goal of his long cherished ambitions, and that the country where he landed was the eastern shore of Asia. The first European explorers in America, entertaining a similar belief, thought the country was Indian and gave to the race of copper colored people they found there the name of Indians. Subsequent explorations established the fact that the land discovered by Columbus was really a continent hitherto unknown to the civilized nations of the world, but the name given to the natives still remains. The North American Indians are divided into several groups or families, each of which is distinguished by certain physical and linguistic characteristics. At the close of the fifteenth century the various leading groups were distributed over the continent as follows:

In the far North were the Eskimo, a tribe that never played any conspicuous part in history. They still inhabit the country in the vicinity of the Arctic Circle, where some of them are occasionally employed as guides to polar expeditions.

The great Algonquian family, the largest and most powerful of all the Indian nations or groups, occupied a large triangle, roughly bounded by the Atlantic Coast from Labrador to Cape Hatteras and lines drawn from those two points to the western end of Lake Superior. In the center of the Algonquian country—along the shores of Lake Ontario and the upper water of the St. Lawrence River—was the home of the Iroquoian tribes, viz: The Oneida, Onondaga, Mohawk, Cayuga and Seneca. To the early colonists these tribes became known as the "Five Nations." Some years later the Tuscarora tribe was added to the confederacy, which then took the name of the "Six Nations."

South of the Algonquian triangle, extending from the Mississippi River to the Atlantic Coast, the country was inhabited by the Muskhogean family, the principal tribes of which were the Creek, Chickasaw, Choctaw and Cherokee. The people of this group were among the most intelligent, as well as the most warlike and aggressive, of the North American Indians.

In the great Northwest, about the sources of the Mississippi River and extending westward to the Missouri, lay the domain of the Siouan family,

which was composed of a number of tribes, closely resembling each other in appearance and dialect, and noted for their physical prowess and warlike tendencies.

South and west of the Siouan country the great plains and the foothills of the Rocky Mountains were inhabited by the bold, vindictive Comanche, Apache, Cheyenne, Arapaho and other tribes, and still farther south, in what are now the states of Arkansas and Louisiana, was the Caddoan group. Scattered over other parts of the country were a number of minor tribes which claimed kinship with none of the great families. These tribes were generally inferior in numbers, often nomadic in their habits, and consequently are of little historic significance.

Volumes have been written on the North American Indian—his legends, traditions and customs—and the subject has not yet been exhausted. In a work of this nature it is not the design to give an extended account of the entire Indian race, but to notice only those tribes whose history is intimately connected with the territory forming the present State of Nebraska, and especially the region about Omaha. These tribes were the Pawnee, Ponca, Otoe and Omaha.

THE PAWNEE

Some early writers took the position that the Pawnee were the descendants of the ancient Aztec nation, but the best authorities agree that the tribe belongs to the Caddoan family and that the original habitat was probably on the Red River of Louisiana. In the Caddoan migration toward the northeast the Pawnee became separated from the main body and established themselves in the Valley of the Platte, where they were found by the Siouan tribes at a very early date. They called themselves Cha-hik-sic-ha-hiks or "men of men." Fletcher thinks the name Pawnee is derived from Parika (a horn), owing to the custom of these Indians of stiffening the scalplock with paint and grease until it resembled a horn. The Indian called "the Turk," mentioned in connection with the expedition of Coronado, is believed by some ethnologists to have been a Pawnee.

During the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, their territory in the Platte Valley being remote from the French and Spanish settlements and trading posts, the Pawnee escaped the influences that proved so fatal to other tribes. At the beginning of the nineteenth century their domain lay between the Niobrara River on the north and the Prairie Dog Creek on the south, extending from the country of the Omaha on the east to that of the Cheyenne and Arapaho on the west. After the Louisiana Purchase in 1803, they came in close touch with the trading posts of the fur companies, and even the trading center at St. Louis.

The religious ceremonies of the Pawnee dealt with the wind, the thunder, other cosmic forces and the heavenly bodies. Their dominating deity was "Tirawa," whom they addressed as "father." A. C. Fletcher, of the United States Bureau of Ethnology, says: "Through the sacred and symbolic articles of the shrines and their rituals and ceremonies, a medium of communication was believed to be opened up between the people and the supernatural powers, by which food, long life and prosperity were obtained. The mythology of the Pawnee is remarkably rich in symbolism and poetic fancy, and their religious system is claborate and cogent. The secret societies, of which there were several in each

tribe, were connected with the belief in supernatural animals. The functions of these societies were to call the game, heal diseases, and to give occult powers. Their rites were elaborate and their ceremonies dramatic."

The first treaty between the United States and the Pawnee Indians was concluded in June, 1818, and was merely one of peace and friendship. On October 9, 1833, at the Grand Pawnee Village, was negotiated a treaty, by which the tribe ceded to the United States all their lands south of the Platte River. By the Treaty of Fort Childs, August 6, 1848, the tribe sold to the United States a strip sixty miles wide on the north side of the Platte, in the vicinity of Grand Island. A grand council was held with the Pawnee at Table Creek, Nebraska, September 24, 1857, which resulted in a treaty by which the tribe ceded to the United States all their lands in Nebraska, except a reservation fifteen by thirty miles in extent on the Loup River. They continued to occupy this reservation until 1876, when it was sold to the Government and the tribe removed to Oklahoma, then part of the Indian Territory.

Early in the seventeenth century Iberville estimated the number of Pawnee Indians at 500 families. At the time of the treaty of October 9, 1833, the United States commissioners reported that the tribe numbered 10,000 people. Fire water and new diseases that came with their introduction to the white man's civilization gradually decimated their ranks until in 1012 there were only about five hundred full blooded Pawnee drawing their annuities from the Government.

THE PONCA

The Ponca was one of the five tribes constituting the so-called Dhegiha group of the Siouan family, the other four being the Kansa, Osage, Omaha and Quapaw. They spoke practically the same language as the Omaha and the two tribes were probably originally one people. A Ponca tradition says their home was at first on the Red River of the North, from which they were driven by stronger tribes and they became associated with the Omaha, whose migrations they followed through Iowa and Minnesota until the Missouri River was reached. There the two tribes separated, the Ponca taking up their abode in the vicinity of the Black Hills. Many years later they again joined their former allies and settled near the mouth of the Niobrara River. Here another separation occurred, the Omaha leaving the Ponca in possession of the country at the mouth of the Niobrara and migrating to Bow Creek.

According to Morgan the tribe was divided into eight clans or gentes as follows: Wa-sa-be (Black Bear), Dea-ghe-ta (Many People), Nak-o-poz-na (Elk), Moh-kuh (Skunk), Wa-sha-ba (Buffalo), Waz-haz-ha (Snake), Noh-ga (Medicine), Wah-ga (Jerked Meat).

The first white men who came to the Missouri Valley found the Ponca living in what is now Dixon County, Nebraska. Catlin visited them there in 1832 and found their village to consist of "seventy-five or eighty lodges made of buffalo skins in the form of tents." He estimated their total strength at "four or five hundred." At that time the chief of the tribe was Shoo-de-ga-chas, or Big Smoke. Concerning him Catlin şays: "He is a noble specimen of native dignity and philosophy. I conversed much with him, and from his dignified manners,

as well as the soundness of his reasoning, I became fully convinced that he deserved to be sachem of a more numerous and prosperous tribe."

The Ponca were never a strong tribe numerically. In 1841 Dorsey says they numbered but 750, and it is probable that they never afterward exceeded that number. In 1858 they sold their lands at the mouth of the Niobrara to the Government and went on a reservation near the Yankton band of Sioux Indians in what is now South Dakota. They could not live amicably with their Sioux neighbors and in 1865 the Government gave them a new reservation at the mouth of the Niobrara. Here they lived for about twelve years, when they gave up their reservation and were removed to the Indian Territory. In his report for 1878 the commissioner of Indian affairs says: "The Ponca are good Indians and in mental endowment, moral character, physical strength and cleanliness superior to any I have met."

THE PONCA LAWSUIT

In connection with the Ponca Indians occurred one of the most interesting cases in the legal annals of Nebraska. After their removal to the Indian Territory in 1877 they suffered hardships and endured privations that decided some of them to return to their old reservation at the mouth of the Niobrara River. Accordingly, in the early part of the winter of 1878-79, a party of twenty-nine men, women and children, under the leadership of Chief Standing Bear, started for their old home. Upon reaching the Omaha reservation they were warmly welcomed and given food and shelter, as well as land to cultivate upon the arrival of spring. This was considered a violation of the Government policy that all Indians must remain upon their own reservation, and orders were sent from Washington to Brig.-Gen. George Crook, then in command at Fort Omaha, to return the Ponca party to the Indian Territory. On March 23, 1879, a detachment of troops commanded by Lieutenant Carpenter went to the Omaha reservation, arrested Standing Bear and his followers and took them to Fort Omaha, intending to return them to the Indian Territory.

T. H. Tibbles, then on the editorial staff of the Omaha Herald, went out to the fort, where he interviewed Standing Bear and others of the party, and then published a full account of the affair in the Herald. The story awakened the sympathies of several of the leading ministers of Omaha, notably Rev. W. J. Harsha, of the Presbyterian Church; Rev. A. F. Sherill, pastor of the Congregational Church; Rev. E. H. E. Jameson, of the Baptist Church, and Rev. H. D. Fisher, the Methodist Episcopal pastor. These gentlemen joined with Mr. Tibbles in espousing the cause of the Indians. A. J. Poppleton and J. L. Webster, two of the leading lawyers of Omaha, volunteered their services and the following petition for a writ of habeas corpus was filed in the United States District Court:

"In the District Court of the United States

"For the District of Nebraska:

"Ma-chu-nah-sha (Standing Bear) vs. George Crook, a brigadier-general of the United States and commanding the Department of the Platte.

"The petition of Ma-chu-nah-sha (then follow the names of the twenty-nine Indians under arrest), who respectfully show unto your Honor that each and

all of them are prisoners, unlawfully imprisoned, detained, confined and in custody, and are restrained of their liberty, under and by color of the alleged authority of the United States, by George Crook, a brigadier-general of the United States and commanding the Department of the Platte, and are so imprisoned, detained, confined and in custody, and restrained of their liberty, by said George Crook, at Fort Omaha, on a military reservation under the sole and exclusive jurisdiction of the United States, and located within the territory of the District of Nebraska.

"That said imprisonment, detention, confinement and restraint by said George Crook, as aforesaid, are and were done by him, under and by virtue of some order or direction of the United States, or some department thereof, and which order or direction is not more particularly known to these complainants, whereby they are unable more particularly to set the same forth, save that the complainants are informed and believe that said order or direction is to the effect that these complainants be taken to the Indian Territory as prisoners.

"These complainants further represent that they are Indians of the nationality of the Ponca tribe of Indians, and that for a considerable time before and at the time of their arrest and imprisonment, as herein more fully set forth, they were separted from the Ponca tribe of Indians, and that so many of the said Ponca tribe of Indians as maintain their tribal relations are located in the Indian Territory.

"That your complainants at the time of their arrest and imprisonment were lawfully and peacefully residing on the Omaha Reservation, a tract of land set apart by the United States to the Omaha tribe of Indians, and within the territory of the District of Nebraska, and were so residing there by the wish and consent of the said Omaha tribe of Indians, on lands set apart to your complainants by said Omaha tribe of Indians.

"That your complainants have made great advancement in civilization, and at the time of the arrest of your complainants some of them were actually engaged in agriculture, and others were making arrangements for immediate agricultural labors, and were supporting themselves by their own labors, and not one of these complainants was receiving or asking support of the Government of the United States.

"That your complainants were not violating, and were not guilty of any violation of any law of the United States for which said arrest and imprisonment were made.

"That, while your complainants were so peacefully and lawfully residing on said Omaha Reservation, as aforesaid, they were each and all unlawfully imprisoned, detained, confined and restrained of their liberty, by said George Crook, as such brigadier-general, commanding the Department of the Platte, and as such prisoners were transported from their said residence at the Omaha Reservation to Fort Omaha, where they are now unlawfully imprisoned, detained, confined and restrained of their liberty, by said George Crook, as aforesaid.

"Wherefore, these complainants say that their imprisonment and detention are wholly illegal, and they demand that the writ of habeas corpus be granted, directed to the said George Crook, brigadier-general of the United States, commanding the Department of the Platte, commanding him to have the bodies of (here follow the names of the chief and twenty-nine complainants), before your Honor, at the time and place therein to be specified, to do and receive what shall then and there be considered by your Honor concerning them, together with the time and cause of their detention, and that the complainants may there be restored to their liberty."

Judge E. S. Dundy, of the United States District Court, granted the petition and summoned General Crook to appear and show cause why the Indians should not be released from custody. The cause came on for hearing on April 30, 1879, Poppleton and Webster appearing for the Indians and United States District Attorney G. M. Lambertson representing General Crook. Two days were spent in hearing evidence and the argument of the attorneys, when Judge Dundy handed down his decision, the principal points of which were as follows:

1—The Indian is a person within the meaning of the law, and therefore has

the right to sue out a writ of habeas corpus.

2—That General Crook had custody of the relators under color of authority of the United States and in violation of the laws thereof.

3—That no lawful authority existed for the removal by force of any of the relators to the Indian Territory.

4-That Indians possess the inherent right of expatriation.

5—The relators must be discharged from custody, and it was so ordered by the court.

The case was watched with considerable interest by attorneys all over the country, because, no matter which way the court decided, it would establish a precedent in the nation's legal history. The court's decision, releasing Standing Bear and his band from custody, went into effect on Monday, May 19, 1879, and the Poncas returned to the Omaha Reservation. On Sunday before his departure, Standing Bear, accompanied by his interpreter, went to the city to say good-bye to his lawyers. He first went to the residence of Mr. Webster, whom he addressed as follows:

"You and I are here. Our skins are of a different color, but God made us both. A little while ago, when I was young, I was wild. I knew nothing of the ways of the white people. I see you have nice houses here. I look at these beautiful rooms. I would like to have a house too, and it may be after a while I can get one, but not so nice a house as this. That is what I want to do.

"For a great many years—a hundred years or more—the white men have been driving us out. They are shrewd, sharp and know how to cheat; but since I have been here I have found them different. They have all treated me kindly. I am very thankful for it. Hitherto, when we have been wronged, we went to war to assert our rights and avenge our wrongs. We took the tomahawk. We had no law to punish those who did wrong: so we took our tomahawks and went to kill. If they had guns and could kill us first, it was the fate of war.

"But you have found a better way. You have gone into court for us, and I find our wrongs can be righted there. Now I have no more use for the tomahawk. I want to lay it down forever."

Here, suiting his action to his words, he stooped down and laid his tomahawk at his fect. Then, drawing himself up to his full height, he folded his arms across his chest in all his native dignity and repeated:

"I lay it down; I have no more use for it; I have found a better way."

He then picked up the tomahawk, placed it in Mr. Webster's hands, and

concluded his speech as follows: "I present it to you as a token of my gratitude. I want you to keep it in remembrance of this great victory which you have gained. I have no further use for it. I can now seek the ways of peace."

After a brief but appropriate response by Mr. Webster, the old chief went to Mr. Poppleton's rooms. To Mr. Poppleton he said: "I believe I told you in the court room that God made me and that I was a man. For many years we have been chased about as a dog chases a wild beast. God sent you to help me. I thank you for what you have done. I want to get my land back. That is what I long for all the time. I wish to live there and be buried with my fathers.

"When you were speaking in the court room, of course I could not understand, but I could see that you were trying very hard to release me and my people. I think you are doing for me and my people something that never has been done before. If I had to pay you for it, I could never get enough to do it. I have here a relic which has come down to my people through a great many generations. I do not know how old it is; it may be two or three hundred years old. I desire to present it to you for what you have done for me."

The relic presented to Mr. Poppleton was a sort of head dress, resembling in some respects a wig and in others a war bonnet. It was worn by the head chief in the tribal council when weighty matters were under consideration. Relic collectors had repeatedly tried to buy it from Standing Bear, but in vain. He then presented it to Mr. Poppleton as a token of his gratitude in regaining his liberty.

But perhaps the most touching incident in connection with this whole affair was the old chief's parting with Mr. Tibbles. The day before the Indians left the fort to return to the Omaha Reservation, the editor went out to bid Standing Bear good-bye. After a brief conversation, the chief announced that he had something to say that he did not want others to hear. Mr. Tibbles, Standing Bear and the interpreter therefore walked to the top of a little hill where the chief said:

"When I was brought here a prisoner my heart was broken. I was in despair. I had no friend in all the big world. Then you came. I told you the story of my wrongs. From that time until now you have not ceased to work for me. Sometimes, in the long days while I have been here a prisoner, I have come out here and stood on this hill and looked toward the city. I thought there is one man there who is writing or speaking for me and my people. I remember the dark day when you first came to speak to me. I know if it had not been for what you have done for me I would now be a prisoner in the Indian Territory, and many of these who are with me would be in their graves. It is only the kind treatment they have received from the soldiers, and the medicine the army doctor has given them, which has saved their lives. I owe all this to you. I can never repay you for it.

"I have traveled around a good deal, and have noticed that there are many changes in this world. You have a good house to live in. A little while ago I had a house and land and stock. Now I have nothing. It may be that some time you may have trouble. You might lose your house. If you ever want a home come to me or my tribe. You shall never want as long as we have anything. All the tribe in the Indian Territory will soon know what you have done,

Vol. I-2

While there is one Ponca alive you will never be without a friend. Mr. Poppleton and Mr. Webster are my friends. You are my brother."

The trio then returned to the chief's lodge, where he presented Mr. Tibbles with a pair of beautiful buckskin leggings—all he had to give, but they expressed a heart's gratitude as fully as though the gift had been a coronet studded with costly gems.

THE OTOE

This was one of the three tribes forming the Tciwere group of the Siouan family. The other two tribes of the group were the Iowa and Missouri. One of the tribal traditions says the tribes forming the Tciwere group were separated from the Winnebago at a very early date, while occupying the country around Green Bay, Wis. The French called these Indians the Otontanes and some early writers claim that they and the Missouri originally formed one tribe. Their history, however, shows them to have been most intimately associated with the Iowa. When Le Sueur made his voyage up the Mississippi in 1700 he found the Otoe living in the southern part of the present State of Minnesota, though Marquette's map of 1673 places them on the upper waters of the River Des Moines, not far from the site of the present City of Fort Dodge. At the beginning of the nineteenth century they lived in mud huts on the south side of the Platte River, though they claimed the country as far north as Omaha.

The Otce never was an important tribe and their history during their various migrations is chiefly one of struggles to defend themselves against more powerful tribes, though Lewis and Clark say they were once a powerful nation, which had been reduced in 1805 to about five hundred people. Catlin, who visited them in 1832, estimated their number at twelve hundred. On June 24, 1817, the Otce and Missouri entered into a treaty of peace with the white men and the same tribes were included in several treaties of cession. In 1882 the two tribes were removed to the Indian Territory and placed under the same agency as the Ponca Indians. The number of the Otce Indians at that time was about four hundred. They have been described as good natured, but lazy and shiftless.

THE OMAHA

Last, but not least in importance of the four tribes that inhabited the country about Omaha at the beginning of the nineteenth century, were the Omaha, who with the Kansa, Osage, Ponca and Quapaw constituted the Dhegiha group of the great Siouan family. Hale and Dorsey, of the United States Bureau of Ethnology, after studying the languages and traditions of the Dhegiha tribes, came to the conclusion that their earliest habitat was on the Wabash and Ohio rivers. About the year 1500 the Quapaw left the group of five tribes, went down the Ohio to the mouth of that stream and thence down the Mississippi, finding a new abode in what is now the State of Arkansas. The Osage a few years later took up their abode on the stream that bears their name, the Kansa went up the west side of the Missouri, while the Omaha and Ponca crossed over to the east side of that river and dwelt for some time in Iowa, their hunting grounds extending as far north as the present Town of Pipestone, Minn. They

were driven back by some of the Dakota tribes to the mouth of the Niobrara River, where about 1650 the Ponca separated from the Omaha and went to the region of the Black Hills in the western part of South Dakota.

The Omaha are first mentioned by Father Marquette, who heard of them in his voyage down the Mississippi in 1673, and in his journal he speaks of them as the "Maha Indians." On the map of his expedition the location of the tribe is shown with tolerable accuracy—on Bow Creek, Neb. In 1761 Jeffreys located the Omaha on the east side of the Missouri River, beyond the Iowa tribe and immediately above the Big Sioux River. Jonathan Carver, who visited the Northwest in 1766, says the Omaha and Sioux were then on friendly terms, as he found the two tribes living amicably together on the Minnesota River.

At the beginning of the nineteenth century their favorite dwelling place was near Omadi, in what is now Dakota County, Nebraska. When Lewis and Clark went up the Missouri River in 1804 they found the principal portion of the tribe on the south, or west, side of the Missouri River, opposite Sioux City. From their chiefs Lewis and Clark learned that some three or four years earlier the tribe had been living at a point farther up the river, where they were visited by smallpox, which greatly reduced their number and caused their removal. Then, as in later years, they were almost constantly at war with the Sioux. In 1845 they were living on the west side of the Missouri, a few miles above the mouth of the Platte.

According to a tribal tradition the name Omaha originated in the following manner: Two tribes met on the Missouri River and engaged in a battle. All on one side were killed except one warrior, who was thrown into the river. As his enemies stood upon the bank to watch his drowning struggles he arose suddenly to the surface, threw one arm above his head, and exclaimed "O-ma-ha!" The word had never been heard before, but as the supposedly drowning Indian, immediately after uttering it, swam to the opposite shore and made his escape, the victorious tribe took it to mean that even in the face of the gravest difficulties one should not give up and adopted the strange word as the name of the tribe. After the Kansa and the Osage separated from the Dhegiha group and the Omaha and Ponca went up the Missouri, the name has been interpreted as "those who go against the current," or the "up river people."

TRIBAL ORGANIZATION

The Omaha men were divided into three classes. 1. Ni-ka-ga-hi, or chiefs, who possessed all the executive, legislative and judicial powers of the tribe. 2. Wa-na-ce, the braves or warriors, who served as policemen, or as servants and messengers of the chiefs, and who had almost unlimited authority during a buffalo hunt, particularly at the time of surrounding the herd. 3. Cen-u-jin-ga, the young men who had not yet distinguished themselves in war, the chase, or the council. These might be called the "common people."

The tribe was divided into two "half-tribes" called the Han-ga-ce-nu and the Ic-ta-san-da, each of which was divided into five clans or gentes. The gentes of the Han-ga-ce-nu were: 1. We-jin-cte (elk), 2. Inke-sabe (buffalo), 3. Hanga (ancestral), 4. Ca-ta-da (meaning uncertain), 5. Kan-ze (wind people). Those of the Ic-ta-san-da were: 1. Ma-cin-ka-gaxe (earth lodge

makers), 2. Te-sin-de (buffalo people), 3. Ta-da (deer people), 4. Ing-ce-ji-de (eat no buffalo calf), 5. Ic-ta-san-da (thunder or reptile people). In their migrations the camp was always formed in a circle, each gens taking its proper place, the main entrance to the circle being guarded by the Wejincte or elk gens of the Hangacenu on the right, and the Ictasanda gens on the left, the others occupying position in the order named above. Inside the circle were the three sacred tents, the war tent near the Wejincte and those of agriculture and the buffalo hunt in front of the Hanga. The sacred tents of the Omaha and all the objects kept in them are now in the Peabody Museum of Archæology and Ethnology at Cambridge, Mass.

In the early history of the tribe there were two old men called Wa-kan-mancin and Te-han-man-cin, who were the real governors of the half-tribes. They were exceedingly wise and were reverenced almost as deities, being given valuable presents by the people and were the first custodians of the sacred tents. Some ethnologists have expressed a belief that the two old men were mysterious medicine men of some sort, but their history is shrouded in tradition and uncertainty.

LEGEND OF THE SACRED PIPES

An-ba-he-be, the tribal historian, tells the story of the sacred pipes of the Omaha as follows:

"The old men made seven pipes and carried them round the tribal circle. They first reached Wejincte, who sat there as a male elk and was frightful to behold, so the old men did not give him a pipe. Passing on to Inke-sabe, they gave the first pipe to the head of that gens. Next they came to Hanga, to whom they handed a firebrand, saying, 'Do thou keep the firebrand,' that is, 'You are to thrust it into the pipe bowls.' Therefore it is the duty of Hanga to light the pipes for the chiefs.

"When they reached the bear people (a subgens of the Catada) they feared them because they sat there with the sacred bag of black bear skin, so they did not give them a pipe. The blackbird people (another subgens) received no pipe because they sat with the sacred bag of bird skins and feathers. And the old man feared the turtle people (a third subgens of the Catada), who had made a big turtle on the ground, so they passed them by. But when they saw the eagle people (the fourth subgens), because they did not fear them, they gave them the second pipe."

There is another tradition that the eagle people did not receive a pipe at first, and when they found themselves slighted started off in anger, threatening to leave the tribal circle. The old men ran after them, offered them a bladder filled with tobacco and a buffalo skull, saying, "Keep this skull as a sacred thing," but the eagle people refused to be thus appeased and the old men then gave them a pine to purchase their allegiance. But to continue the story of Anbahebe:

"Next the old men came to the Kanze, part of whom were good and part were bad. To the good ones they gave a pipe. The Macinkagaxe people were the next gens. They, too, were divided, being half had. The bad ones had some stones, as well as their hair, painted orange red. They were plumes in their

hair and a branch of cedar around their heads, and were awful to behold. So the old men passed on to the good ones, to whom they gave the fourth pipe.

"They then reached the Tesinde, half of whom made sacred a buffalo and are known as 'those who eat not the lowest rib.' Half of these were good and

they received the fifth pipe.

"All of the Tada (Anbahebe's own gens) were good, so the deer people obtained the sixth pipe. But the Ingcejide took one whole side of a buffalo and stuck it up, leaving the red body but partially buried in the ground, after making a tent of the skin. They who carried the pipes around were afraid of them, so they did not give them one.

"Last of all they came to the Ictasanda. These people were disobedient, destitute of food, and averse to staying long in one place. As the men who had the pipes wished to stop this they gave the seventh pipe to the fourth subgens of the Ictasanda and since then the members of this gens have behaved themselves."

MANNERS AND CUSTOMS

The primitive dwellings of the Omaha were chiefly lodges of earth, though some lived in tents or wigwams of skins, and a few formed for themselves huts of bark or mats. Their earth lodges, similar to those of the Mandan Indians, from whom it is supposed the Omaha learned the art of building them, were intended mainly for summer use, when they were not hunting. The bark huts were usually oval or elliptical in shape and often were provided with two fireplaces and two smoke holes. During the hunting season tents of buffalo skin were used, because at such times the tribe was constantly changing position to keep in touch with the game, and skin tents were more easily removed.

Prior to the beginning of the nineteenth century, and probably for a few years later, the pottery was made by the Omaha, but the art seems to have been forgotten. When the first white men came in contact with these Indians they possessed a few vessels of clay, of rude construction, and some spoons made of horn. Mortars were made by burning a depression in a block of hard wood. and in these mortars grain was reduced to a coarse meal by pounding and rubbing with a smooth stone

A man could not marry a woman of his own gens. It is said that Two Crows, a Hanga chief, wanted to marry a Tesinde woman, but was not permitted to do so because his mother had belonged to that gens. He therefore took a wife from among the Weiincte women. Polygamy was practiced to some extent, but no man, not even the greatest chief, was permitted to have more than three wives. A man was always compelled to consult his first wife before taking a second and if she objected he could not marry during her lifetime. If she consented, the second wife must be either her sister, her aunt or her niece. In the event of a second, or even a third marriage, the first wife was never deposed, but always remained in control of the household affairs.

Their greatest feast was one adopted from the Mandan tribe. If the last guest at this feast was tardy he was given several pounds of food to eat as a penalty for his tardiness. If he could not eat the entire quantity it was necessary for him to give a present or bribe to some one outside of his own gens to help him. After the banquet the pipe was started on its rounds, and the first man took a puff and held it to the second one in the circle. If the second man touched the pipe before taking his puff every one present gave the "scalp yell" and the offender was required to make a present to some one of the guests not of his own gens. Each man, after taking a puff at the pipe held by another, could take the pipe in his hand and hold it for the next one, but woe to the unfortunate brave who happened to touch it before he took his puff. No one was allowed to get angry on such occasions, under penalty of being expelled from the feast. After the banquet and the smoke the festivities closed with a dance, in which each man wore upon his arms rattles made of deers' hoofs. This Mandan ceremony and dance was observed after the death of Logan Fontenelle.

The Omaha had several dancing societies. One of their most noted dances was called the Calumet, which was invented for the adopted son of a celebrated Wa-na-ce.

OMAHA CHIEFS

Little is known of the Omaha chiefs prior to the year 1800, but tradition says it was the custom to select two principal chiefs from the Hangacenu half-tribe, though there was no law that prevented their selection from some other clan. Can-ge-ska (White Horse), was a member of the Macinkagaxe gens. He was the grandfather of Wa-jin-ga-sabe (Blackbird), who was the first chief of which the white man's history gives any definite account.

Blackbird, a member of the Wejincte gens, was the principal chief during the closing years of the eighteenth century. He was no doubt one of the greatest chiefs the Omaha ever had to rule over them, and his name is still revered by them. In 1790 Baron Carondelet, then Spanish governor of Louisiana, presented Blackbird with the curious document in the form of a parchment, on which are pen and ink drawings of the arms of Spain, trophies of war, an Indian and a white man shaking hands, and the text of the "diploma" sets forth in eloquent Spanish phrase the proofs of fidelity shown by the great chief to the Spanish Government, and that a medal was then bestowed on him by the Spanish king. This diploma is now in the collections of the Nebraska Historical Society.

Irving tells of a foray made by the Ponca into the land of the Omaha, when they carried off a number of women and a herd of horses. Blackbird collected his warriors and declared that he would "eat up the Ponca," that expression being used as a threat of extermination. The Ponca fought from behind earthworks, but Blackbird assaulted with such vigor that for a time it looked as though he would make good his declaration. In this dire strait the Ponca chief dressed his daughter in all her finery and sent her out with a calumet as a sort of flag of truce to appeal to Blackbird to stop the fight. The sight of the beautiful damsel touched Blackbird. He took the calumet from her hand and ordered his warriors to desist from further hostilities. Says Irving:

"This beautiful Ponca maiden in all probability was the favorite wife, whose fate makes so tragic an incident in the story of Blackbird. Her youth and beauty had gained an absolute sway over his rugged heart so that he distinguished her above all his other wives. The habitual gratification of his vindictive impulses, however, had taken away from him all mastery over his passions and rendered

him liable to the most furious transports of rage. In one of these his beautiful wife had the misfortune to offend him, when, suddenly drawing his knife, he laid her dead at his feet with a single blow.

"In an instant his frenzy was at an end. He gazed for a time in mute bewilderment upon his victim; then, drawing his buffalo robe over his head, he sat down beside the lifeless body and remained brooding over his crime and his loss. Three days clapsed, yet the chief continued silent and motionless, tasting no food and apparently sleepless. It was apprehended that he intended to starve himself to death. His people approached him in trembling awe and entreated him to uncover his face and be comforted, but he remained unmoved. At length one of his warriors brought a little child and, laying it on the ground, placed the foot of the chief upon its neck. The heart of the gloomy savage was touched by this appeal. Throwing aside his robe, he made a harangue upon what he had done, and from that time forward seemed to have thrown the load of grief and remorse from his mind. It was also noticed that he maintained a better control of his temper."

There is a story to the effect that Blackbird's undisputed authority and absolute sway over the people of his tribe were acquired and maintained through his mysterious power to foretell the death of some one, especially one who happened to oppose some of his schemes. Like all uncivilized peoples, the Indian was ignorant and superstitious. After Blackbird had predicted the time and manner of the death of some of his enemies, others of the tribe were careful not to offend him and came to regard his slightest wish as law. It is said that some fur trader, who was accustomed to visit Blackbird at his village on the Missouri River, and who was anxious to hold the chief's trade, made him acquainted with the properties of arsenic as a means of getting rid of those who stood in his way, and agreed to keep him supplied with the drug. Under such circumstances it was not a difficult matter for Blackbird to predict the death of any person, for it was only necessary to find some way to administer the arsenic and the prediction was fulfilled.

In a few instances, just to show that his predictions were not all based upon malice, Blackbird prophesied the death of some of his friends, and the result was the same. The individual died at the time and in the manner predicted. His people could see the effect of his prophecies, though of course they knew nothing of the manner in which the deaths were brought about, and even after Blackbird grew old and corpulent, so that he could hardly move about without assistance, they still stood in mortal fear of his supernatural power. One whose death he predicted was the Chief Little Bow, who failed to get enough arsenic. and after he recovered withdrew with his band, fearing that Blackbird would again prophesy and might be successful. After Blackbird's death Little Bow's story became known. Catlin heard this story some years after Blackbird's death, when he visited the Omaha village on the Missouri. Says he:

"This story may be true and it may not. I cannot contradict it and I am sure the world will forgive me if I say I cannot believe it. It is said to have been told by the fur traders, and although I have not always the highest confidence in their justice to the Indian, yet I cannot, for the honor of my own species, believe them to be so deprayed and wicked, nor so weak as to reveal such iniquities of

this chief, if they were true, which must directly implicate themselves as accessories to his most wilful and unprovoked murders."

About the beginning of the nineteenth century the Omaha were attacked by a smallpox epidemic of unusual virulence and Blackbird fell a victim to the scourge. About eighty miles above Omaha, on the west side of the Missouri River, is a bluff which rises above those on either side of it. Here Blackbird, while in the heyday of his manhood, was wont to stand and look up and down the river for the boats of the white traders. When he realized that death was near he requested his tribesmen to bury him on this eminence, so that he could still see the boats of his white friends. The Omaha village was then some sixty miles farther up the river, but as soon as he was dead his friends made preparations to carry out his request. On the summit of this bluff Blackbird was placed astride his favorite white horse, with his bow in his hand, a guiver full of arrows, his pipe, medicine bag and a supply of pemmican and tobacco to supply him on his journey to the happy hunting grounds. Then every warrior present dipped his hand in red paint and left its imprint upon the sides of the horse. Turf was then placed around the feet and legs of the horse and the wall was slowly built up until the last plume of the mighty chief was covered. A mound of considerable size was then built around the turf, on the top of the mound was placed a staff from which hung the banner of the departed chief, after which the procession mournfully wended its way back to the village. For years afterward the Indians would make pilgrimages to the bluff and place food and drink at the foot of the mound for the great warrior on his long journey.

In 1832 Catlin visited the grave of Blackbird and discovered a hole near the foot of the mound, the burrow of some animal. Enlarging this hole he soon found some bones of the horse and a further search revealed the skull of the chief, which Catlin took away with him. It is now in the National Museum at Washington, D. C.

Blackbird's successor was Mu-shin-ga (Big Rabbit), who lived but a short time. Then came Ong-pa-ton-ga (Big Elk), a good chief who kept his tribe on friendly terms with the whites until his death about 1845. He was buried at Bellevue. The next chief was Big Elk's son, who bore his father's name. Although the hereditary chief, he possessed none of the qualifications of a leader and was soon displaced by Es-ta-ma-zha (Iron Eye), the adopted son of Big Elk the first, who before his death expressed a wish that his adopted son might be made the chief of the tribe. Iron Eye was really the son of a Frenchman and a Ponca woman. He was called Joseph La Flesche by the white traders.

One of the last and greatest chiefs of the Omaha was Logan Fontenelle. His father, Lucien Fontenelle was born at New Orleans about 1800, of parents who belonged to the French nobility. At the age of sixteen years he entered the employ of the American Fur Company, but later was transferred to the Missouri Fur Company, and in time became one of the owners of the trading post at Bellevue. He married an Omaha woman and Logan was one of the sons of this union.

Logan Fontenelle was born on May 6, 1825, at old Fort Atkinson, a few miles up the Missouri River from where the City of Omaha is now situated. He was educated at St. Louis, but upon the death of his father in 1840 he returned to Bellevue, where he was made United States interpreter. In this

capacity he became popular with his mother's people and in September, 1853, he was chosen chief of the tribe, although at that time he was but twenty-eight years of age. His Indian name was Shon-ga-ska. In the negotiation of the treaty of March 16, 1854, he played an important part and his name appears at the head of the list of chiefs who signed the treaty. He was killed by a war party of Sioux in June, 1855, and was buried by the side of his father at Bellevue. At the time of his death he was interested in securing the establishment of a school on the Omaha Reservation.

TREATIES WITH THE OMAHA

One of the first treaties in which the Omaha participated was that of July 15, 1830, at Prairie du Chien, Wis., when the Sac and Fox, four hands of Sioux, Iowa, Otoe, Missouri and Omaha relinquished all their claims to a large tract of land in Minnesota, Iowa and Missouri. The cession was surveyed by James Craig in 1835. By the treaty a reservation was established for the Omaha and other tribes on the Missouri River, extending from the Great to the Little Nemaha and ten miles back from the Missouri.

On October 15, 1836, at the trading post at Bellevue, a treaty was negotiated with the Otoe, Missouri, Omaha, Yankton and Santee Sioux, by which those tribes agreed to relinquish all claim to the northern half of Arkansas and a large tract of land in Southern Missouri—lands ceded to the United States by the Osage Indians by the Treaty of Fort Clark, November 10, 1808.

The Treaty of March 16, 1854, was concluded at Washington, D. C., where the Omaha chiefs were taken for that purpose. By this treaty the Omaha ceded to the United States "all their lands west of the Missouri River and south of a line drawn due west from a point in the center of the main channel of the Missouri, due east of which the Ayoway River disembogues out of the bluffs, to the western boundary of the Omaha country, reserving their territory north of said line, with the understanding that if it should prove unacceptable other lands shall be assigned them, not exceeding three hundred thousand acres."

The tract thus reserved north of the cession line proved to be "unacceptable" and the President gave them a new reservation, fronting on the Missouri River for thirty miles and extending back an average distance of twenty-eight miles, in the eastern part of Thurston County, Nebraska.

On March 6, 1865, at Washington, D. C., the Omaha chiefs and head men agreed to sell a strip off the north side of their reservation, to be used as a reservation for the Winnebago. By the act of Congress, approved on June 22, 1874, an additional tract of 12,347,55 acres was sold to the Winnebago, the deed therefor bearing date of July 31, 1874.

In the meantime an act had been passed by Congress on June 10, 1872, providing for the sale of 50,000 acres off the west end of the Omaha Reservation. The Indians consented to the sale, but the act never became effective. It was superseded by the Act of August 7, 1882, which provided for the sale of that portion of the reservation lying west of the Sioux City & Nebraska Railroad. The same act also provided for the allotment of the remainder of the reservation to individuals, who should receive patents in fee simple therefor at the end of twenty-

five years, when all unallotted lands were to be patented in fee simple to the tribe.

The original Treaty of March 16, 1854, has been carefully preserved by the Omaha Indians. On December 15, 1915, it was brought to Omaha by Silas Woods, a full-blooded Omaha, and loaned to Gen. John L. Webster to be exhibited by him at a banquet given by the Nebraska Semi-centennial Committee at the Fontenelle Hotel. It bears the signatures of George W. Manypenny, United States commissioner; Logan Fontenelle; Es-ta-ma-zha, or Joseph La Flesche; Gra-tah-nah-je, or Standing Hawk; Gah-he-ga-gin-gah, or Little Chief; Tah-wah-gah-ha, or Village Maker; Wah-na-ke-ga, or Noise, and Sa-da-nah-ze, or Yellow Smoke.

By the Treaty of 1854 the lands once claimed and inhabited by the Omaha became the property of the white man. Their hunting grounds have become cultivated fields. The whistle of the locomotive has supplanted the war-whoop of the painted savage; the old Indian trail has developed into the railway; the teepee has given way to the schoolhouse; halls of legislation have taken the place of the council wigwam; Indian villages have disappeared and in their stead have come cities with all the evidences of modern progress. And all this change has been made within the memory of persons yet living. To tell the story of this progress is the province of the subsequent chapters of this history.

CHAPTER III

THE LOUISIANA PURCHASE

NEBRASKA AS A FRENCH AND SPANISH POSSESSION—CONTROVERSY OVER THE NAVIGATION OF THE MISSISSIPPI RIVER—TREATY OF MADRID—NAPOLEON AND TALLEYRAND—RETROCESSION OF LOUISIANA TO FRANCE—FEELING IN THE UNITED
STATES—JEFFERSON'S DIPLOMACY—LIVINGSTON AND MOXNOE'S NECOTIATIONS
—PURCHASE OF THE PROVINCE—FULL TEXT OF THE TREATY OF PARIS—TRANSFER OF LOUISIANA TO THE UNITED STATES—EXPEDITION OF LEWIS AND CLARK
—THEIR STOPPING PLACES IN NEBRASKA—COUNCILS WITH THE INDIANS—
RESULT OF THE EXPEDITION.

How did the region now comprising the State of Nebraska come to be the territory of the United States? In order to answer the question it is necessary to give an account of one of the greatest diplomatic transactions in modern history. Under the claim of La Salle, in 1682, all the country drained by the Mississippi River and its tributaries, which included Nebraska, became a French possession and so remained until the close of the French and Indian war in 1762. Then France lost every foot of land she possessed in the New World, Canada and that part of Louisiana cast of the Mississippi going to England, and all her territory west of the Mississippi going to Spain. Nebraska thus became a part of the Spanish possessions in America.

By the Treaty of September 3, 1783, which ended the Revolutionary war, the western boundary of the United States was fixed at the Mississippi River, though the mouth of that stream passed through Spanish territory. It was not long until the new American republic became involved in a controversy with the Spanish authorities in Louisiana over the right to the free navigation of the great river. The final settlement of this question wielded a great influence upon the present State of Nebraska. The Mississippi constituted the natural outlet for the products of a large part of the United States, but the Spanish officials established posts along the river and every boat descending the stream was forced to land at these posts and submit to arbitrary revenue duties. This not only decreased profits, but it was also humiliating to the American traders. Through the influence of Don Manuel Godoy the Treaty of Madrid was concluded on October 27, 1705, one article of which stipulated that "the Mississippi River, from its source to the gulf, for its entire width, shall be free to American trade and commerce, and the people of the United States shall be permitted, for three years, to use the Port of New Orleans as a port of deposit, without payment of duty."

The French Revolution brought into prominence two of the most noted char-

http://storespebayorom/Angestry=500ung planning the rebuilding of a colonial empire, one feature of which was to regain

Louisiana. Don Carlos IV was at that time king of Spain, but Channing says: "The actual rulers in Spain were Dona Maria Luisa de Parma, his queen, and Don Manuel Godoy, el Principe de la Paz, which title writers of English habitually translate 'Prince of Peace.'"

Godoy knew he was not liked by Napoleon and Talleyrand, and when they began negotiations for the transfer of Louisiana back to France he resigned from the Spanish ministry, leaving the king without his most efficient adviser. In exchange for Louisiana, Napoleon and Talleyrand offered "an Italian kingdom of at least 1,000,000 inhabitants for the Duke of Parma, prince presumptive, who was at once son-in-law and nephew of the ruling monarchs." The State of Tuscany was selected, and on October 1, 1800, the secret Treaty of San Ildefonso was concluded. So well was the secret kept that the transaction did not become known in the United States for about eight months.

The Treaty of San Ildefonso was confirmed by the Treaty of Madrid (March 21, 1801), a copy of which was sent to President Jefferson by Rufus King, the United States minister to England. It reached the White House on May 26, 1801. In August following Robert R. Livingston went to France as the United States minister to that country and immediately upon his arrival asked Talleyrand, then the French prime minister, if the Province of Louisiana had been receded to France. Talleyrand denied that such was the case, and in one sense of the word he was right, as the Treaty of Madrid was not signed by the Spanish king until in October, 1802.

When President Jefferson received the copy of the treaty sent by Mr. King, he wrote to James Monroe: "There is considerable reason to apprehend that Spain cedes Louisiana and the Floridas to France. To my mind this policy is very unwise for both France and Spain, and very ominous to us."

During the next year President Jefferson's administration was kept in a state of suspense as to the status of Louisiana and the navigation of the Mississippi River. On April 18, 1802, he wrote a letter to Mr. Livingston at Paris, in which he said the American people were anxiously watching France's movements with regard to Louisiana, and set forth the situation as follows: 1. The natural feeling of the American people toward France was one of friendship. 2. Whatever nation possessed New Orleans and controlled the lower reaches of the river became the natural and habitual enemy of American progress, and therefore of the American people. 3. Spain was then well disposed toward the United States and as long as she remained in possession of New Orleans the people of this country would be satisfied with conditions. 4. On the other hand, France possessed an energy and restlessness of a character which would be the cause of eternal friction between that country and the United States. In the letter he said:

"The day that France takes possession of New Orleans fixes the sentence which is to restrain her forever within her low water mark. It seals the union of two nations who in conjunction can maintain exclusive possession of the ocean. From that moment we must marry ourselves to the British fleet and nation. * * * The first cannon which shall be fired in Europe will be the signal for tearing up any settlement she may have made, and for holding the two

continents of America in sequestration for the common purpose of the united British and American nations,"

Jefferson did not desire an alliance with England, but was firm in the conviction that French possession of the Province of Louisiana would force the United States to adopt such a course. In November, 1802, news reached Washington that the Spanish authorities at New Orleans had suddenly withdrawn the right of deposit at that port and the country—particularly in the new settlements in the Mississippi and Ohio valleys—was ablaze with indignation. The federalists, Jefferson's political opponents, tried to force the administration into some policy that would give them a political advantage, but their efforts in this direction were futile. Says Channing: "Never in all his long and varied career did Jefferson's foxlike discretion stand him in better stead. Instead of following public clamor, he calmly formulated a policy and carried it through to a most successful termination."

In his message of December, 1802, he merely stated that the change in the ownership of Louisiana would necessarily make a change in our foreign relations, but did not intimate what the nature of that change was to be. On January 13, 1803, he wrote to Monroe that the federalists were trying to force the United States into war, in order to get into power. About the same time he wrote to Mr. Livingston that if France considered Louisiana indispensable to her interests, he might still be willing to cede to the United States the Island of Orleans, upon which stands the City of New Orleans, and the Floridas. Or, if not willing to cede the island, she might be induced to grant the right of deposit at New Orleans and the free navigation of the Mississippi, as it had previously been under the Spanish regime, and directed him to open negotiations to that end.

A few days later, believing the cession could probably be best accomplished by sending a man direct from the United States for that purpose, he selected James Monroe to act as minister plenipotentiary, to co-operate with Mr. Livingston. The Senate promptly confirmed Mr. Monroe's appointment and placed the sum of \$2,000,000 at the disposal of him and Mr. Livingston to pay for the island. And it may be well to note, in this connection, that the success of Livingston and Monroe in their negotiations was probably due in a great measure to a letter written about this time by Pichon, the French minister to the United States, to Talleyrand. In his letter Pichon advised the French prime minister that the people of the United States were thoroughly aroused over the suspension of the right of deposit, and that Jefferson might be forced by public opinion to yield to a British alliance.

War between England and France had just been renewed, and Napoleon, realizing the superior strength of the British navy, saw that it would be a difficult matter to hold Louisiana, especially if an alliance should be made between that nation and the United States. He had a force under General Victor ready to send to New Orleans, but learned that an English fleet was lying in wait for Victor's departure and countermanded the order.

In the meantime Mr. Livingston had been trying for several weeks to buy the Island of Orleans and West Florida, believing the Floridas were included in the Treaty of San Ildefonso. On April 11, 1803, Napoleon placed the entire matter of the cession of the island in the hands of the Marquis de Marbois, minister of the French treasury, and the same day Talleyrand startled Livingston by asking

if the United States would not like to own the entire Province of Louisiana. Livingston replied in the negative, but Talleyrand insisted that Louisiana would be worth nothing to France without the City and Island of New Orleans and asked the American minister to make an offer for the entire province. Another conference was held the next morning, and that afternoon Monroe arrived in Paris. That night a long consultation was held by the two American envoys, the result of which was it was decided that Mr. Livingston should conduct the negotiations.

Several days were then spent in haggling over terms, Marbois at first asking 125,000,000 franes for the whole province, although it was afterward learned that Napoleon had instructed him to accept 50,000,000, provided better terms could not be obtained. The price finally agreed upon was 80,000,000 francs, 60,000,000 of which were to go directly to the French treasury and the remainder was to be used in settling the claims of American citizens against the French Government. The next step was to embody those terms in a formal treaty. As this agreement gave a territory of nearly nine hundred thousand square miles to the United States, in which was included the present State of Nebraska, it is here given in full. It is known as the

TREATY OF PARIS

"The President of the United States of America and the first consul of the French Republic, in the name of the French people, desiring to remove all sources of misunderstanding relative to objects of discussion mentioned in the second and fifth articles of the convention of the 8th Vendemaire, an o (30 September, 1800), relative to the rights claimed by the United States, in virtue of the treaty concluded at Madrid, the 27th of October, 1795, between his Catholic majesty and the said United States, and willing to strengthen the union and friendship which at the time of said convention was happily re-established between the two nations, have respectfully named their plenipotentiaries, to wit: The President of the United States of America, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate of said states, Robert R. Livingston, minister plenipotengiary of the United States, and James Monroe, minister plenipotentiary and envoy extraordinary of the said states, near the Government of the French Republic; and the first consul, in the name of the French people, the French citizen, Barbe Marbois, minister of the public treasury, who, after having respectfully exchanged their full powers, have agreed to the following articles.

"Article I—Whereas, by the article the third of the treaty concluded at St. Ildefonso, the 9th Vendemaire an 9 (October 1, 1800), between the first consul of the French Republic and his Catholic majesty, it was agreed as follows: 'His Catholic majesty promises and engages on his part to retrocede to the French Republic, six months after the full and entire execution of the conditions and stipulations herein relative to his royal highness, the duke of Parma, the colony or province of Louisiana, with the same extent that it now has in the hands of Spain, and that it had when France possessed it; and such as it should be after the treaties subsequently entered into between Spain and other states,' and

"Whereas, in pursuance of the treaty, particularly of the third article, the French Republic has an incontestible title to the domain and possession of said

territory; the first consul of the French Republic, desiring to give to the United States a strong proof of his friendship, doth hereby cede to the United States, in the name of the French Republic, forever, in full sovereignty, the said territory, with all its rights and appurtenances, as fully and in the same manner as they have been acquired by the French Republic in virtue of the above mentioned treaty, concluded with his Catholic majesty.

"Article II—In the cession made by the preceding article, are included the adjacent islands belonging to Louisiana, all public lots and squares, vacant lands, and all public buildings, fortifications, barracks, and other edifices which are not private property. The archives, papers and documents relative to the domain and sovereignty of Louisiana and its dependencies, will be left in the possession of the commissioners of the United States, and copies will be afterward given in due form to the magistrates and municipal officers of such of the said papers and documents as may be necessary to them.

"Article III—The inhabitants of the ceded territory shall be incorporated in the Union of the United States and admitted as soon as possible, according to the principles of the Federal Constitution, to the enjoyment of all the rights, advantages and immunities of citizens of the United States; and in the meantime they shall be maintained and protected in the free enjoyment of their liberty, property and the religion which they profess.

"Article IV—There shall be sent by the government of France a commissary to Louisiana, to the end that he do every act necessary, as well to receive from the officers of his Catholic majesty the said country and its dependencies in the name of the French Republic, if it has not already been done, as to transmit it in the name of the French Republic to the commissary or agent of the United States.

"Article V—Immediately after the ratification of the present treaty by the President of the United States, and in case that of the first consul shall have been previously obtained, the commissary of the French Republic shall remit all the military posts of New Orleans and other posts of the ceded territory, to the commissary or commissaries named by the President of the United States to take possession; the troops, whether of France or Spain, who may be there, shall cease to occupy any military post from the time of taking possession, and shall be embarked as soon as possible, in the course of three months after the ratification of this treaty.

"Article VI—The United States promises to execute such treaties and articles as may have been agreed between Spain and the tribes and nations of Indians, until by mutual consent of the United States and the said tribes or nations, other suitable articles shall have been agreed upon.

"Article VII—As it is reciprocally advantageous to the commerce of France and the United States to encourage the communication of both nations, for a limited time, in the country ceded by the present treaty, until general arrangements relative to the commerce of both nations may be agreed upon, it has been agreed between the contracting parties, that the French ships coming directly from France or any of her colonies, loaded only with the produce of France or her said colonies, and the ships of Spain coming directly from Spain or any of her colonies, loaded only with the produce or manufactures of Spain or her colonies, shall be admitted during the space of twelve years, in the ports of New

Orleans, and all other ports of entry within the ceded territory, in the same manner as the ships of the United States coming directly from France or Spain, or any of their colonies, without being subject to any other or greater duty on merchandise, or other or greater tonnage than those paid by the citizens of the United States.

"During the space of time above mentioned, no other nation shall have a right to the same privileges in the ports of the ceded territory; the twelve years shall commence three months after the exchange of ratifications, if it shall take place in France, or three months after it shall have been notified at Paris to the French Government, if it shall take place in the United States; it is, however, well understood, that the object of this article is to favor the manufactures, commerce, freight and navigation of France and Spain, so far as relates to the importations that the French and Spanish shall make into the ports of the United States, without in any sort affecting the regulations that the United States may make concerning the exportation of the produce and merchandise of the United States, or any right they may have to make such regulations.

"Article VIII—In future, and forever after the expiration of the twelve years, the ships of France shall be treated upon the footing of the most favored

nations in the ports above mentioned.

"Article IX—The particular convention signed this day by the respective ministers, having for its objects to provide for the payment of debts due to the citizens of the United States by the French Republic prior to the 30th day of September, 1800 (8th Vendemaire, 9), is approved and to have its execution in the same manner as if it had been inserted in the present treaty, and it shall be ratified in the same form and at the same time, so that the one shall not be ratified distinct from the other.

"Another particular convention signed at the same date as the present treaty, relative to a definite rule between the contracting parties, is in like manner approved and will be ratified in the same form and at the same time, and jointly.

"Article X—The present treaty shall be ratified in good and due form, and the ratification shall be exchanged in the space of six months after the date of the signatures of the ministers plenipotentiary, or sooner if possible.' In faith whereof, the respective plenipotentiaries have signed these articles in the French and English languages, declaring, nevertheless, that the present treaty was originally agreed to in the French language; and have thereunto set their seals.

"Done at Paris, the tenth day of Floreal, in the eleventh year of the French

Republic, and the 30th April, 1803.

"ROBERT R. LIVINGSTON (L. S.)

"JAMES MONROE (L. S.)

"BARBE MARBOIS (L. S.)"

The particular conventions referred to in the ninth article of the treaty related to the payment of the debts due the citizens of this country, and the creation of a stock by the United States of \$11,250,000, bearing 6 per cent interest, payable semi-annually at London, Amsterdam or Paris. The original cost of the entire territory ceded was about 3 cents an acre, but McMaster says: "Up to June 20, 1880, the total cost of Louisiana was \$27,267,621." Out of the province acquired by the Treaty of Paris have been erected the following states:

Louisiana, Arkansas, Missouri, Kansas, Nebraska, Minnesota, Iowa, North and South Dakota, about one-third of Colorado, nearly all of Montana, three-fourths of Wyoming, and Oklahoma.

In the purchase of the entire province, Livingston and Monroe exceeded their authority and for a time President Jefferson took the view that an amendment to the Federal Constitution—an "act of indemnity" he called it—would be necessary to make the transaction legal. But the acquiescence was so general he abandoned the idea. In his message of October 17, 1803, he said to Congress:

"The enlightened government of France saw, with just discernment, the importance to both nations of such liberal arrangement as might best and permanently promote the peace, interests and friendship of both; and the property and sovereignty of all Louisiana, which had been restored to them, have, on certain conditions, been transferred to the United States by instruments bearing date the 30th of April last. When these shall have received the constitutional sanction of the Senate, they will without delay be communicated to the representatives for the exercise of their functions, as to those conditions which are within the powers vested by the Constitution in Congress."

The treaty was ratified by the Senate on October 20, 1803, and by the House on the 25th. On the last day of the month President Jefferson approved the measures providing for the creation of the stock of \$11,250,000 and for the transfer of Louisiana to the United States. William C. C. Claiborne, governor of Mississippi, and Gen. James Wilkinson were appointed commissioners, in accordance with Article IV of the treaty, to take possession, and on December 20, 1803, the transfer was formally made and the Stars and Stripes were raised at New Orleans. Thus the domain of the United States was extended westward to the summit of the Rocky Mountains and Nebraska became a part of the American Republic.

THE LEWIS AND CLARK EXPEDITION

In the summer of 1803 President Jefferson began making plans to send an expedition up the Missouri River to discover its sources, and to ascertain whether a water route to the Pacific Coast was feasible. It was late in that year before the Treaty of Paris was ratified and the expedition was therefore postponed until the spring of 1804. The President selected as leaders of this expedition Capt. Meriwether Lewis and Capt. William Clark, officers of the regular United States army.

Captain Lewis was a native of Virginia and at the time of his appointment as one of the leaders of the expedition was twenty-nine years of age. He entered the army in 1795, received his commission as captain in 1800, and from 1801 to 1803 was President Jefferson's private secretary. He died near Nashville, Tenn., October 8, 1800.

Clark was also a Virginian and a brother of Gen. George Rogers Clark, who distinguished himself during the Revolution by the capture of the British posts in the Northwest. In 1792 he was commissioned lieutenant. Four years later he resigned his position in the army on account of ill health and settled at St. Louis. Regaining his health, he re-entered the army and was commissioned captain. In 1813 he was appointed governor of Missouri Territory and held the

Vol. I-3

office until the state was admitted in 1821. He was then appointed superintendent of Indian Affairs for the St. Louis district and remained in that position until his death at St. Louis in 1838.

Such, in brief, was the character of the men appointed to conduct the fiscial explorations in the new purchase. They were accompanied by nine young men from Kentucky, fourteen regular soldiers, two French voyageurs or boatmen, an Indian interpreter, a hunter, and a negro servant belonging to Captain Clark. The equipment consisted of a keel-boat fifty-five feet in length and drawing three feet of water, two pirogues and two horses, which were led along the bank, to be used in hunting game. The keel-boat had twenty-two oars and a large square sail to be used when the wind was favorable, and a cabin in which were kept the most valuable articles. The pirogues were fitted with six and seven oars respectively.

Early in May, 1804, the little company assembled at the mouth of the Missouri River and on the 14th started up that stream on their long journey. On June 3, 1804, they met a raft of two canoes lashed together and loaded with furs, the property of two French traders, who stated that they had been eighty leagues (240 miles) up the Kansas River. These traders gave Lewis and Clark the first information they had of the country west of the Missouri. It is possible that in ascending the Kansas for 240 miles they were on the Republican River, in what is now Southern Nebraska.

On the 11th of July they camped on an island opposite the mouth of the Nemaha River, near the southern boundary of Nebraska and remained there until the 13th. Captain Clark took one of the pirogues and ascended the Nemaha for a distance of two miles. Upon his return to the camp he reported the discovery of some small mounds, supposed to be an Indian burial place. They remained here in camp until the 13th and that night their camp was pitched about twenty miles farther up the Missouri, near the north line of the present Richardson County, Nebraska, where there was a large island of sand. Some idea of the difficulties encountered by these early explorers may be gained from the following entry in the journal of the expedition for July 14th:

"We had some hard showers of rain before 7 o'clock, when we set out. We had just reached the end of the sand island, and seen the opposite banks fall in, and so lined with timber that we could not approach it without danger, when a sudden squall from the northeast struck the boat on the starboard quarter and would have certainly dashed her to pieces on the sand island if the party had not leaped into the river and, with the aid of the author and cable, kept her off. The waves dashed over her for the space of forty minutes, after which the river became almost instantly calm and smooth. The two pirogues were ahead, in a situation nearly similar, but fortunately no damage was done to the boats or the loading. The wind having shifted to the southeast, we came, at a distance of two miles, to an island on the north (east), where we dined. One mile above, on the same side of the river, is a small factory, where a merchant of St. Louis traded with the Otoes and Pawnees two years before. Near this is an extensive lowland, part of which is overflowed occasionally; the rest is rich and well timbered. The wind again shifted to northwest by north. At 71/2 miles we reached the lower point of a large island on the north (east) side. A small distance above this point is a river called by the Maha Indians the Nishnabatona. This is a considerable creek, nearly as large as the Mine River, and runs parallel to the Missouri the greater part of its course, being fifty yards wide at its mouth. In the prairies or glades we saw wild timothy, lambsquarter and cuckleberries (Clark's private diary says cockle burs), and on the edge of the river summer grapes, plums and gooseberries. We also saw today, for the first time, some elk, at which some of the party shot, but at too great a distance. We encamped on the north side of the island, a little above the Nishnabatona, having made nine miles. The river fell a little."

As the lower portion of the Missouri River flows almost due east, the first entries in Lewis and Clark's journal refer to the north and south banks of the stream. This custom was kept up after turning northward, near where Kansas City now stands, the east bank being almost invariably referred to as the north and the west bank as the south. Elliott Coues, in his History of the Lewis and Clark Expedition, says the small factory or trading establishment mentioned in the journal of July 14th was that of a Mr. Bennett or Benoit, of St. Louis. It stood on the Missouri side of the river, nearly opposite the north line of the present Richardson County, Nebraska.

On the 15th they passed the mouth of the Little Nemaha, and on the evening of the 16th camped in the northwest corner of Atchison County, Missouri, opposite Otoc County, Nebraska. Here they remained all day the 17th, but the next day made eighteen miles and camped "opposite the Oven Islands," a short distance below the present Nebraska City. At this camp "an Indian dog came to the bank; he appeared to have been lost and was nearly starved; we gave him food, but he would not follow us."

The camp of the 19th was made on the western extremity of an island, a little above where Nebraska City is now situated, and not far from the line between Otoe and Cass counties. The journal for this day states: "The sand-bars which we passed today are more numerous, and the sands more shifting and dangerous than any we have seen; these obstacles increasing as we approach the Platte River. The Missouri here is wider also than below, where the timber on the banks resists the action of the current; while here the prairies which approach are more easily washed and undermined." Slow progress was made along this portion of the river, but on the 21st "the wind lulled at 7 o'clock and we reached, in the rain, the mouth of the great River Platte, at a distance of four-teen miles."

Lewis and Clark took one of the pirogues and went up the Platte about a mile. "They found the current very rapid, rolling over sand and divided into a number of channels, none of which is deeper than five or six feet." The journal of the 21st concludes: "With much difficulty we worked around the sand-bars near the mouth and came to above the point, having made fifteen miles."

After going about ten miles on the 22d, they came to "a high and shaded situation on the north (east), where we camped, intending to make the requisite observations, and to send for the neighboring tribes for the purpose of making known to them the recent change in the Government and the wish of the United States to cultivate their friendship." Coues locates this camp near the line between Mills and Pottawattamic counties, Iowa, and nearly opposite Bellevue, Neb. The expedition remained here until the 26th, "during which time we dried provisions, made new oars, and prepared our dispatches and maps of the country

we had passed for the President of the United States, to whom we intend to send them by a pirogue from this place." The messengers sent out went to the Otoe and Pawnee villages, being absent from the camp for two days, but they found no Indians for the reason that this was the season of the buffalo hunt.

The journey was resumed up the river at noon on the 27th and after going about 10½ miles they stopped on the west bank to examine "a curious collection of graves or mounds." The result of the examination is thus stated in the journal: "Not far from a low piece of land and a pond is a tract of about two hundred acres in circumference, which is covered with mounds of different heights, shapes and sizes; some of sand and some of earth and sand, the largest being nearest the river. These mounds indicate the position of the ancient village of the Otoes, before they retired to the protection of the Pawnees."

The site of this ancient village, as noted by Lewis and Clark, is near the southeast corner of Douglas County, Nebraska. After examining the mounds, the expedition proceeded on up the river and camped "on the bank of a high, handsome prairie, with lofty cottonwood in groves near the river." Some historians fix the site of this camp as a little above the present City of Omaha.

On the 29th of July the expedition passed the mouth of the Boyer River and that day messengers were sent to the Indian villages with invitations to "ineet us above on the river." On the 3d of August a council was held with some of the Otoe and Missouri Indians at a place named in the journal of the expedition as Council-bluff. Regarding the location of this place, Coues says:

"That is Council Bluffs, the name of the now flourishing city in Pottawattanie County, Jowa, opposite the still greater City of Omaha, Douglas County, Nebraska. Here is the origin of the name, though the city is much below the exact spot where the historical incidents took place, and on the other side of the river. In the text, the name usually stands Council-bluff, in one hyphenated word. The spot is not marked on Lewis' map of 1866; on Clark's of 1814 the words Council Bluff are lettered, but on the Iowan side of the river, with no mark on the Nebraskan side to indicate the exact spot. Hence some confusion arose, and another element of vagueness was introduced by the fact that some maps extended the name 'Council Bluffs' to the whole range of hills along the river on either side. The spot is marked on Nicollet's map, as determined by him in 1839. It was later the site of Fort Calhoun, in the present Washington County, Nebraska."

The location as determined by Nicollet is verified to some extent by the description of the place in Lewis and Clark's journal, which says: "The situation of it is exceedingly favorable for a fort and trading factory, as the soil is well calculated for bricks, there is an abundance of wood in the neighborhood, and the air is pure and healthy. It is also central to the chief resorts of the Indians; one day's journey to the Otoes; 1½ to the Pawnees; two days from the Mahas; 2½ from the Pawnee Loups village; convenient to the hunting grounds of the Stoux; and twenty-five days journey to Santa Fe."

On the 11th of August the expedition halted for a short time at Blackbird's grave, and on the 13th Sergeant Ordway and four men were sent to the Omaha village "with a flag and presents, in order to induce the Mahas to come and hold a council with us." The next day they came "to the ruins of the ancient Maha village, which once consisted of 300 cabins, but was burnt about four years ago, soon after the smallpox had destroyed 400 men and a proportion of women and children."

Some days before this a small party had been sent back to the Otoe viliage for a deserter, and to request the Otoe and Missouri chiefs to join the expedition at the Omaha village for the purpose of concluding a peace between the tribes. On the afternoon of the 18th this party returned, bringing in the deserter and accompanied by eight Otoe and Missouri chiefs and a French interpreter. From these chiefs Lewis and Clark learned the cause of the war between the Otoe and Omaha. It appears that two Missouri Indians went into the Omaha country to steal horses, but were caught and killed. The Otoe and Missouri felt called upon to avenge the death of their tribesmen, and over this trivial incident the two tribes became involved in a war.

A council was held on the 19th, in which the Omaha, Otoe and Missouri chiefs took part. Captain Lewis explained the change in government and that the Great Father at Washington desired his red children to live in peace with each other. Presents, such as medals, flags and tobacco, were then distributed, the Indians agreed to bury the tomahawk, and at the conclusion of the council each Indian received a "dram of whisky."

On Clark's map of the Missouri River country is shown the location of the Omaha village, not far from the present Town of Ponca, the county seat of Dixon County, Nebraska, and is marked "1,500 souls."

The last camping place of Lewis and Clark in Nebraska is in Knox County, where they stopped on August 28, 1804, "in a beautiful plain to await the arrival of the Sioux, to whom messengers had been previously sent." The remainder of the expedition has no direct bearing upon Nebraska. They reached the sources of the Missouri, crossed the Rocky Mountains and descended the Columbia to the Pacific Coast. On their return they stopped on September 8, 1806, at Council Bluff (Fort Calhoun), and "were confirmed in our belief that it would be an eligible site for a trading establishment."

That night they occupied their old camp opposite Bellevue and about 8 o'clock the next morning they passed the mouth of the Platte, noticing that the sandbars which gave them so much trouble two years before had been washed away. On September 22, 1806, they reached a military camp on the Missouri, three miles above the mouth, and spent the day with the soldiers. The last entry in the journal says: "On the 23d we descended to the Mississippi and round to St. Louis, where we arrived at 12 o'clock; and having fired a salute, we went on shore and received the heartiest and most hospitable welcome from the whole village."

It was through this expedition that the Government gained its first official knowledge of the territory acquired by the Treaty of Paris—a territory that nearly doubled the area of the United States, and from which has since been formed all or a part of thirteen states, not the least important of which is Nebraska.

CHAPTER IV

THE FUR TRADERS

IMPORTANCE OF THE FUR TRADE IN EARLY DAYS—THE HUDSON'S BAY COMPANY—
THE NORTHWEST COMPANY—FREE TRAPPERS AND TRADERS—MANUEL LISA—THE
MISSOURI FUR COMPANY—THE AMERICAN FUR COMPANY—ROVE'S POST AT
OMAHA—PETER A. SARPY—ROCKY MOUNTAIN FUR COMPANY—COLUMBIA FUR
COMPANY—MARKETING THE FURS—SMUGGLING LIQUOR TO THE INDIANS—
GOVERNMENT EXPEDITIONS.

North America, above the thirty-sixth parallel of north latitude, was, at the time of its discovery by Europeans, the richest and most extensive field for collecting fine furs in the world. The Indians used the skins of some of the furbearing animals for clothing, or in the construction of their wigwams, but when the white man came he brought new wants to the savage—wants which could be satisfied by exchanging furs for the white man's goods. The fur trade was therefore an important factor in the conquest and settlement of Canada and the great Northwest. Lahontan, a French writer, in his "New Voyages," published in 1703, says: "Canada subsists only upon the trade in skins, three-fourths of which come from the people around the Great Lakes."

The French were the pioneers in the fur trade. Long before Lahontan wrote, they were trading with the Indians in the Valley of the St. Lawrence River, with Montreal as the principal market for peltries. From the St. Lawrence country they gradually worked their way westward, forming treaties of friendship and trade with new Indian tribes, crossed the low portages to the Mississippi Valley, whence the Missouri River opened the way to the Rocky Mountains.

THE HUDSON'S BAY COMPANY

Not far behind the French came the English traders. The Hudson's Bay Company was chartered in London on May 2, 1670, and was the first of the great trading associations. Its agents or factors were mostly English and Scotch, though a number of Frenchmen entered the employ of the company. Many of these intermarried with the Indians. A. F. Chamberlain, of Clark University, says: "The method of the great fur companies, which had no dreams of empire over a solid white population, rather favored amalgamation with the Indians as the best means of exploiting the country in a material way. Manitoba, Minnesota and Wisconsin owe much of their early development to the trader and the mixed-blood."

THE NORTHWEST COMPANY

What is true of Manitoba, Minnesota and Wisconsin is also true in a lesser degree of every northwestern state. In 1783 the North-West Company was organized at Montreal for the purpose of opening up a trade with the Indians west of the Great Lakes. Within four years from the time it commenced operations it was a formidable rival of the Hudson's Bay Company. It was reorganized in 1801, after which it was popularly known as the "XY Company." A few years later it dissolved, but during its career its agents worked among the Indians as far west as the Rocky Mountains.

FREE TRAPPERS AND TRADERS

Scarcely had the United States come into possession of Louisiana, when a desire arose among the citizens to know more of the new acquisition, and some hardy, adventurous spirits began to penetrate the remote interior, impatient to learn its resources and possibilities. The greatest attraction, and for many years the only one, it offered in a commercial way was its wealth in furs. Hence the roving trapper and trader was the first to venture into the great, unexplored West, where the foot of the white man had never before trodden, and bring back with him the product of his traps or the profits of his traffic with the natives. In fact, these trappers and traders were operating in Louisiana while it was still a Spanish possession. As early as 1705-06 a man named McKay had a trading post called Fort Charles on the west bank of the Missouri River, about six miles below where the old Town of Omadi, Neb., was afterward located. In 1804 Lewis and Clark met trappers returning from the Kansas Valley with a raft loaded with furs, and on their return in September, 1806, they met several small parties wending their way into the very heart of the wilderness the explorers had just left. Says Chittenden:

"It was the trader and trapper who first explored and established the routes of travel which are now, and always will be, the avenues of commerce. They were the 'pathfinders' of the West and not those later official explorers whom posterity so recognizes. No feature of western geography was ever 'discovered' by Government explorers after 1840. Everything was already known, and had been known for a decade. It is true that many features, like the Yellowstone wonderland, with which these restless rovers were familiar, were afterward forgotten and were rediscovered in later years; but there has never been a time until very recently when the geography of the West was so thoroughly understood as it was by the trader and trapper from 1830 to 1840."

The language of these roving traders and solitary trappers was a strange medley of French, Spanish. English and Indian dialect. Their dress was fashioned after the Indian costume—buckskin hunting shirt and leggings—as being better adapted to the rough ways of the wilderness and more serviceable than clothing brought from "the States." The trapper's outfit consisted of a number of traps, an ax, a hunting knife, a horse and saddle, a few simple cooking utensils and the inevitable rifle. Sometimes he carried a small stock of sugar and coffee, but quite often the only provisions taken into the wilds were a little salt and a sack of flour. If he followed the streams, a canoe took the place of the horse

and saddle. His dwelling was a rude hut, on the bank of some creek or river, but he often slept at night with a buffalo robe for a bed, his saddle or a pack of skins for a pillow, and the sky as his only shelter. Such men were known as "free trappers." The "free trader" was a similar character, only his outfit consisted chiefly of a small stock of trinkets, bright colored cloth, etc., which he exchanged with the Indians for their furs. They went where they pleased, were generally well received by the Indians, and traded with all whom they met until their stock of goods was exhausted.

MANUEL LISA

One of the first men to engage in the fur trade in the Missouri River country, after Louisiana became the property of the United States, was Manuel Lisa. He was born in Cuba of Spanish parents, September 8, 1772, but soon afterward came with his parents to New Orleans. About 1790 he ascended the Mississippi River to St. Louis, where he became interested in the fur trade. In 1800 he secured from the Spanish authorities the exclusive right to trade with the Osage Indians on the Osage River. Here he quickly came into competition with the Chouteaus, who had controlled the Osage trade for fully twenty years. In 1802 he organized a company in opposition to the Chouteaus, but the members could not agree and it was soon disbanded.

Lisa then formed the firm of Lisa, Menard & Morrison for the purpose of trading with the Indians on the Upper Missouri. There is a story to the effect that in 1805 he visited the spot where the Town of Bellevue, Neb., now stands and gave the place its name by exclaiming "Bellevue!" a Spanish term, meaning "a beautiful view." Some writers assert that he established a trading post there at that time, but Chittenden, who is regarded as one of the best authorities on the subject of the American fur trade, says this is a mistake. It is certain, however, that in 1807 he went up the Missouri as far as the mouth of the Bighorn, where he established a post. The next year he returned to St. Louis and was the moving spirit in the organization of the Missouri Fur Company. He continued in the fur trade and made annual trips up the Missouri until the year before his death, which occurred at St. Louis on August 12, 1820. He was twice married to women of his own people and also had an Omaha wife, his marriage to the Indian woman having been made purely for commercial purposes. His second white wife, who was Mary Hempstead Keeney-a daughter of Stephen Hempstead and widow of John Keeney-spent the winter of 1819-20 at her husband's trading post, a short distance above the present City of Omaha, and is believed to have been the first white woman in Nebraska. She died at Galena, Ill., September 3, 1860.

Of Manuel Lisa it has been said: "In boldness of enterprise, persistency of purpose and in restless energy, he was a fair representative of the Spaniard of the days of Cortez. He was a man of great ability, a masterly judge of men, thoroughly experienced in the Indian trade and native customs, intensely active in his work, yet withal a perfect enigma of character which his contemporaries were never able to solve."

THE MISSOURI FUR COMPANY

A few years after the expedition of Lewis and Clark, the American fur traders saw that if they were to compete successfully with the British traders, of the Hudson's Bay and Mackinaw companies and the French representatives of the North-West Company, some organization was necessary. The first fur company organized in the United States was the St. Louis Missouri Fur Company, though the "St. Louis" part of the title was dropped soon after the organization began business. The original members of the company were Manuel Lisa, Benjamin Wilkinson, Pierre and Auguste Chouteau, William Clark, Reuben Lewis, Pierre Menard, William Morrison, Andrew Henry, Sylvester Labadie and Dennis Fitz Hugh. The capital stock of the company was \$17,000, a sum hardly sufficient for the successful competition with the Hudson's Bay and North-West companies, a fact that the projectors were to learn at some cost later.

The company succeeded to the business of Lisa, Menard & Morrison and began trading with the Indians of the Upper Missouri country, with the post at the mouth of the Bighorn as the center of operations. It did not take long for Lisa to find out that the business in this section was not likely to be as profitable as had been anticipated and at his suggestion the company withdrew the posts on the upper river and concentrated the trade at Fort Lisa. This post was established about 1811 or 1812. It was located some five or six miles below old Council Bluff, where Lewis and Clark held their council with the Indians in 1804, and commanded the trade of the Omaha, Otoc, Pawnee and other Indian tribes. From the time of its establishment until about 1823 it was the most important trading post on the Missouri.

About the time that Fort Lisa was built the Missouri Fur Company was reorganized and Manuel Lisa became a more prominent figure in directing its affairs. In June, 1813, he was appointed by the United States sub-agent for all the Indian tribes along the Missouri River, above the mouth of the Kansas. War had just been declared against Great Britain and the Government felt that Lisa could do more than any other man to keep the Indians from forming an alliance with the British. In this he succeeded beyond all expectations. He not only secured pledges of loyalty and friendship from all the chiefs, but even went so far as to organize war parties against some of the hostile tribes farther to the east. In 1817 he resigned his position as sub-agent to become president of the Missouri Fur Company. After Lisa's death in 1820 the company gradually declined and a few years later discontinued operations altogether.

THE AMERICAN FUR COMPANY

On April 6, 1808, John Jacob Astor was granted a charter by the State of New York under the name of the American Fur Company, with liberal powers to engage in the fur trade with the Indians. For the Northwest trade, Mr. Astor adopted the name of the Pacific Fur Company, which Chittenden says "was in reality only the American Fur Company with a specific name applied to a specific locality."

A spirited rivalry soon commenced between the American and Missouri Furcompanies. In the spring of 1811 the former sent Wilson Price Hunt with an expedition up the Missouri to establish trading posts, while Alexander McKay, Donald McKenzie, David and Robert Stuart went with a party on a vessel around Cape Horn to found a settlement at the mouth of the Columbia River. The Missouri Fur Company was watching Hunt's movements and about three weeks after he started up the Missouri Manuel Lisa, with twenty-six well armed men and a long keel boat with swivel gun in the bow, set out in pursuit. He overtook Hunt a short distance above the mouth of the Niobrara River and traveled with him through the Sioux country, ostensibly for protection, but really to see that the American Fur Company opened no trading posts in that region.

In the meantime Ramsey Crooks and Robert McLellan had established a post near the mouth of the Papillion Creek, not far from where the Town of Bellevue was afterward located. Some writers say this post was founded as early as 1807. In the spring of 1811 McLellan joined Hunt's expedition at Nadowa and Crooks joined it at Fort Osage. Their post was then turned over to the American Fur Company, which placed Francis DeRoin in charge. When Hunt arrived in the neighborhood of the present City of Omaha, Crooks went over to the Platte River to close up his business with the Otoe Indians. He was accompanied by a Mr. Bradbury, an English naturalist, and the two men rejoined the expedition at the Omaha village.

There is a conflict of authorities regarding the trading post at Bellevue, which was no doubt the legitimate successor of the post established by Crooks & McLellan, Sorensen's "History of Omaha" says Francis DeRoin "was succeeded by Joseph Robidoux, who was widely known throughout the Missouri Valley and all over the western country. He was generally known as 'Old Joe.' and in later years he founded the City of St. Joseph, Mo. John Cabanne was the successor of Robidoux and held the position of trader at Bellevue from 1816 to 1823, when he was superseded by Col. Peter A. Sarpy,"

Chittenden, in his "History of the American Fur Trade," says: "Cabanne's post was located near the site of old Rockport, nine or ten miles (by land) above the Union Pacific bridge at Omaha and six or seven miles below Fort Calhoun. It was established between 1822 and 1826 for the American Fur Company by John P. Cabanne, who remained in charge until 1833, when he had to leave the country on account of the Leclerc affair. Pilcher succeeded him, and the post

was later moved down to Bellevue."

In another place the same writer says: "Fontenelle & Drips apparently bought Pilcher's post and established it in their own name, which it retained for many years. At a date between 1830 and 1840, which is not exactly known, the American Fur Company moved to Bellevue from Cabanne's post some distance above and established a new post there under P. A. Sarpy. The Indian agency of John Dougherty was also located near there about the same time. The agency was at Côte a Ouesnelle, just above the American Fur Company post."

Chittenden is evidently mistaken as to the date of the establishment of the Indian agency at Bellevue. Fort Calhoun was evacuated as a military post in June, 1827, and the agency was removed from that place to Bellevue some three or four years before the fort was abandoned, and Peter A, Sarpy's biographer says he succeeded Cabanne as manager of the American Fur Company's post at Bellevue about 182.1.

After the organization of the American Fur Company, it was not long until

it controlled by far the larger part of the trade in the Missouri Valley and the Northwest. When a free trader could not be crushed by opposition, Mr. Astor would buy him out and then give him a lucrative position as agent or factor. Among those who thus became associated with the company were: Ramsey Crooks, Robert McLellan, Pierre Chouteau, Jr., Kenneth McKenzie, William Laidlaw, Alexander Culbertson, David Mitchell, James A. Hamilton, John P. Cabanne, Daniel Lamont, Lucien Fontenelle, Andrew Drips, Joseph Robidoux, Charles Larpenteur, Thomas L. and Peter A. Sarpy, and a number of others, all of whom understood the fur trade and were well known to the Indians.

There were a few independent traders, however, who refused to be absorbed by the American Fur Company. Up to the time of the Civil war the remains of an old fort could be plainly traced on the block bounded by Ninth Street, Capitol Avenue, Tenth and Dodge streets in the City of Omaha. Some thought these remains were those of a defensive work crected by the Otoc Indians and others insisted they showed the location of old Fort Croghan. Father De Smet, the Jesuit missionary, and Joseph La Barge, an early Missouri River pilot, say that Fort Croghan was located on Cow Island. Under date of December 9, 1867, Father De Smet wrote from St. Louis to A. D. Jones, secretary of the Omaha Old Settlers' Association: "A noted trader by the name of T. B. Roye had a trading post from 1825 to 1828 established on the Omaha plateau, and may be the first white man who built the first cabin on the plateau where now stands the flourishing City of Omaha."

Some authorities give the name of this trader as J. B. Royce. It is not certain why he gave up his post at this point and nothing can be learned of his subsequent history. During the war the United States had a corral on the block where the old post was located and all traces of it were obliterated.

On the east bank of the Missouri, nearly opposite the trading post above mentioned, were the remains of another old fortification. When Mr. Jones wrote to Father De Smet, making inquiry about the ruins in Omaha, he also inquired about this old relic. In reply Father De Smet said: "The remains alluded to must be the site of the old trading post of Mr. Heart (Hart). When it was in existence the Missouri River ran up to the trading post. In 1832 the river left it, and since that time it goes by the name of Heart's cut-off, leaving a large lake above Council Bluff City."

Besides these two independent trading posts, several members of the Chouteau family continued to trade with the Kansas and Osage Indians. In 1819 Pratte & Vasquez, with a capital of \$7,000, established a post at Blackbird Hill, nearly opposite the present Town of Onawa, Iowa. Robidoux & Papin had a post at the mouth of the Nishnabatona. Their capital was \$12,000 and for several years they commanded a good trade with the Otoe, Osage and Pawnee Indians, as well as some of the Iowa tribes. What was known as the Ponca Post was situated a short distance below the mouth of the Niobrara, where a post was later established by the Columbia Fur Company, and there were a few smaller posts scattered along the Missouri at various points.

PETER A. SARPY

For thirty years or more no man wielded a greater influence upon the Indian tribes of Eastern Nebraska than Peter A. Sarpy. He was born in 1804 and it is

said that his father, Berald Sarpy, was the first man to attempt the navigation of the Missouri River with a keel-boat. Being the son of an adventurer, it was natural that Peter should become an adventurer. His family was related to the Chouteaus and he was educated in New Orleans. Two of his brothers were engaged in the fur trade-Iohn B, as a free trader and Thomas L, as an attache of the American Fur Company. In 1823, when only about nineteen years of age, Peter came to Nebraska as a clerk under John P. Cabanne, and about a year later was appointed manager of the American Fur Company's post at Bellevue. Not long after his appointment to this position he established another trading post on the Iowa side of the river called "Traders' Point." This was intended for the accommodation of the white people, the post at Bellevue being devoted exclusively to the Indian trade. Some years later the Missouri shifted its course-a trick for which it was noted in early days-and almost washed the post at Traders' Point into the river. It was then abandoned and a new post, called St. Mary, was established about four miles farther down the river in 1853. In that year Mr. Sarpy established flat boat ferries across the Elkhorn River, near where Elkhorn City now stands, and across the Loup Fork, near the present City of Columbus, for the accommodation of emigrants and the Pawnee Indians.

Mr. Sarpy was not a large man, but was well knit and of great physical endurance. He was a great friend of the Omaha Indians, who called him the "white chief," and he was always welcome in their wigwams. He married an Omaha woman named Ni-co-mi, who saved his life on several occasions when he was threatened by unfriendly Indians. His dark complexion showed his French blood and he possessed in a marked degree that excitable disposition so common among the French people. A correspondent signing himself "Duncan," related the following story of Mr. Sarpy in the Omaha Herald some vears ago:

It seems that several persons, one of them a stranger, were gathered in the large room of the Bellevue trading house one evening in 1855, and were engaged in conversation of a general nature. Mr. Sarpy denounced the methods of the white men in trading with the Indians and declared that most of the treaties made by representatives of the United States with the Indian tribes were one-sided, and that the Government had taken the lands of the natives without giving them a fair price. To this the stranger replied:

"All this talk about the Indians as good, brave and intelligent may be to the interest of you traders, who have become rich by exchanging your gewgaws for their valuable furs and buffalo robes, but I have lived among them, too, and I know them to be a lying, thieving, treacherous race, incapable of distinguishing right from wrong, and the sooner they are exterminated the better it will be for the country."

This speech aroused the indignation of the trader, who walked up to the stranger and said in an excited tone of voice: "Do you know who I am, sir? I am Peter A. Sarpy, the old horse on the sand bar, sir. If you want to fight, I am your man, sir; I can whip the devil, sir; if you want satisfaction, sir, choose your weapons—bowie knife, shot gun or revolver, sir; I am your man, sir."

He then whipped out his revolver, which he always carried, fired and extinguished the candle about ten feet distant, leaving the room in total darkness. When the candle was re-lighted it was discovered that the offending stranger had made his escape. This incident goes to show the character of Mr. Sarpy, who, although kind at heart, was always ready to resent an insult.

In 1854 he was a member of the town company that laid out the Town of Bellevue. With Stephen Decatur and others he laid out the Town of Decatur, where there had once been a trading post. In 1862 he removed to Plattsmouth, Neb., where he died on June 4, 1865. In his will he left an annuity of \$200 to his Indian wife, which was regularly paid as long as she lived. Sarpy County was named in his honor.

THE ROCKY MOUNTAIN FUR COMPANY

William H. Ashley, a young Virginian, went to St. Louis in 1802 and a few years later became interested in the fur trade. In 1822 he formed a partnership with Andrew Henry, one of the members of the original Missouri Fur Company, for the purpose of trading with the Indians along the Rocky Mountains. The firm sent two boats up the Missouri to the mouth of the Yellowstone, but met with such determined opposition from the Indians that several men were killed and about half the goods taken by the savages. The name of the Rocky Mountain Fur Company was then adopted and three more attempts were made to open trade with the Indians on the upper waters of the Missouri, but without success. In 1826 Ashley and Henry sold out to Jedediah S. Smith, William L. Sublette and David E. Jackson. The new Rocky Mountain Fur Company carried on a successful business for about five years. Smith died in 1831, Jackson withdrew from the company, and Sublette then formed a partnership with Robert Campbell, a long time friend, and the two operated on the Upper Missouri and Platte rivers. For several years Sublette & Campbell were the strongest competitors of the American Fur Company. Then Campbell died and Sublette sold out to the Astor interests.

THE COLUMBIA FUR COMPANY

About the time that Ashley and Henry formed their partnership in 1822, Joseph Renville, an old British trader who had been in the employ of the Hudson's Bay Company, organized the Columbia Fur Company, for the purpose of trading in the Columbia River country. He established several posts in the Mandan Indian territory and farther up the Missouri and for a few years was the most formidable competitor of the American Fur Company. One of his posts was near the mouth of the Niobrara and another was located a few miles below Fort Calhoun. The Columbia and American companies were consolidated in July, 1827, another instance of the methods employed by Mr. Astor to overcome competition and extend his power and trade.

With the extinction of the Rocky Mountain and Columbia companies, the American Fur Company acquired a complete monopoly of the trade along the Missouri River, with the possible exception of a free trader here and there, who could hardly be considered as a competitor. The post at Bellevue then became the most important trading point on the river. Indians came for hundreds of miles to the agency and brought their peltries to exchange for the white man's goods. This trade continued until after the negotiations of the

treaty of March 16, 1854, and the removal of the Omaha Indians to their reservation farther up the Missouri River.

MARKETING THE FURS

For many years the City of St. Louis was the center of the fur trade. Once a year, sometimes oftener, the furs at the various trading posts were made into packs or bales to be taken down the Missouri to market. Each bale weighed about one hundred pounds and contained 10 buffalo robes, 14 bear skins, 60 otter, 80 beaver or raccoon, 120 fox, or 600 muskrat skins, the skins of different animals never being mixed in the pack. When the bales were ready they were loaded upon a pirogue or a keel-boat and started down the river.

There was an element of romance in the early navigation of the Missouri by the fur traders. The most common craft was the canoe, which was used chiefly in local traffic, or on journeys where speed was of more importance than capacity. But the canoe of the fur trader was not the thin, highly polished veneer affair, with cushioned seats, used by the modern clubman. It was made by hollowing out a log to a thin shell, pointed at the bow, and was generally referred to as a "dug out." Sometimes two canoes would be lashed together and a raft built on top, capable of carrying several bales of furs.

Next in importance was the pirogue, which was either a large dug-out or a flat-bottomed boat with no keel. It was used for carrying larger cargoes than could be carried in the ordinary canoe and in waters too shallow for the keel-boat. During the prosperous days of the fur traders, it was no unusual sight to see a fleet of twenty or more pirogues descending the Missouri laden with furs for the warehouses at St. Louis.

The keel-boat was a more pretentious craft, measuring from fifty to seventy-five feet in length and fifteen to eighteen feet wide, with a cabin and sail. Where the water was not too deep, it was propelled by long poles, ten or a dozen voyageurs walking along each side, each with a pole reaching to the bottom of the river, pushing the boat forward. In deep water oars were used, or a long line called a cordelle would be passed to the bank, where it would be seized by a number of men who pulled the boat onward, those on the boat keeping it from striking the bank with their poles. From twelve to fifteen miles up stream was a good day's journey for a keel-boat. On the downward trip, where the current was favorable, twenty-five miles could be made.

Then there was the "bull-boat," a craft made of buffalo or elk skins sewed together and stretched over a frame work of light poles. This kind of boat was usually twenty-five or thirty feet long, ten or twelve feet wide, and about twenty inches in depth. A good bull-boat had a carrying capacity of from two to three tons. Owing to the fact that it drew but little water it was a favorite in shallow streams like the Platte River.

After the organization of the great fur companies the steamboat came into use and made annual trips up the river with provisions for the employees and goods for the Indian trade. On the return a cargo of furs would be taken on at the trading posts along the river. While none of the Missouri River steamboats drew more than four or five feet of water, all being cf the flat-bottomed type, some of them were rather commodious in their appointments and carried

passengers as well as freight. With the introduction of the steamboat the light-hearted voyageur, with his picturesque garb, who always lightened his labor with song, disappeared, and the fur trade was robbed of much of its romance.

SMUGGLING LIQUOR TO THE INDIANS

Shortly after the great fur companies began their extensive operations Congress passed an act forbidding the sale of liquor to the Indians. The Canadian fur companies were not restricted by such legislation and the United States traders saw that they were likely to be placed at a disadvantage in the Indian trade. They therefore resorted to all sorts of tricks to get "fire water" up the Missouri to their trading posts. In 1843 the Omega, Capt. Joseph A. Sire master, Joseph La Barge, pilot, was sent up the river by the American Fur Company. She carried as a passenger the naturalist Audubon, who was provided with a permit authorizing him to carry with him a quantity of liquor for himself and the members of his party.

Bellevue was the last point where a rigid investigation was likely to be made. Upon arriving there Captain Sire was rejoiced to learn that the Indian agent was absent. He hurriedly discharged his freight for the post and proceeded on up the river, felicitating himself that the danger was past. About 9 o'clock that evening he tied up, not far from where the City of Omaha now stands, but resumed his voyage at daylight. In leaving his post the agent had delegated the duty of making the inspection to a Captain Burgwin, who happened to be encamped with a detachment of troops some distance up the river. The sudden departure of the Omega from Bellevue awakened him to a realization of the fact that he had been somewhat remiss in his duty and he sent a few dragoons under a lieutenant to overtake and arrest the progress of the boat until an inspection could be made. The boat was hardly under way the next morning when the lieutenant and his dragoons appeared on the bank and two rifle shots were fired across the bow. The boat landed and the lieutenant presented a note from Captain Burgwin stating that his orders required him to inspect the boat.

Consternation reigned on the Omega, but Mr. Audubon came to the rescue. He showed his permit to carry on the boat a certain quantity of liquor, and expressed the desire to visit Captain Burgwin in his camp. Borrowing a horse from one of the dragoons, while another acted as escort, the naturalist set out for the camp, which was some four miles distant. Two hours were spent in conversation with Captain Burgwin and in shooting some birds about the camp. At the end of that time the captain and his guest set out for the boat.

Meantime Captain Sire and his crew had not been idle. The hold of the Omega was divided by a bulkhead running lengthwise, on either side of which was a narrow tramway to facilitate the handling of freight. At the bow of the boat the tramway passed around the end of the bulkhead. All the liquor was loaded on the little cars on one side of the bulkhead, after which the men sat down to await the arrival of the inspector. When Captain Burgwin arrived he was hospitably received. Drinks and dinner were served before the inspection was commenced. It was dark in the hold and Captain Sire was careful to provide but a single candle. That side of the hold in which there was no liquor was first examined, when they came on deck and crossed over to the other side. Some

little delay occurred, during which the men in the hold swiftly and noisclessly pushed the cars bearing the casks around the end of the bulkhead into that side of the hold that had already been inspected. The other compartment was then examined, Captire Sire insisting upon the most thorough examination, and Captain Burgwin expressed himself as entirely satisfied there was no liquor on the boat except that authorized by Mr. Audubon's permit. The Omega then proceeded on her way.

The next year Captain Sire and Pilot La Barge passed up the river in charge of the Nimrod, with supplies for the American Fur Company's posts. At that time the Indian agent at Bellevue was a Mr. Miller, who had formerly been a Methodist minister, and who had a wholesome prejudice against whisky in addition to his desire to perform his official duty according to instructions. Captain Sire knew that this man was carefully examining every craft that went up the Missouri and decided to outwit him by placing kegs of liquor in barrels of flour, which were then marked "P. A. S.," as though consigned to Peter A. Sarpy at Bellevue. The Nimrod had no sooner tied up at the Bellevue landing than the barrels of flour were rolled ashore and deposited in the company's warehouse. Mr. Miller then went on board and examined every nook and corner of the vessel. Finding nothing of a contraband nature, he gave the captain permission to proceed on his yovage.

But this year Captain Sire was in no hurry and announced his intention of remaining at Bellevue until the following morning. Sire's reputation as a smuggler was by this time well known, and the uncalled for delay aroused Miller's suspicions. He therefore placed a man on watch, with instructions to report immediately any unusual action on the boat during the night. About midnight, when everything was quiet and the sentinel had dropped off to sleep, there was suddenly developed a great activity on the part of the Nimrod's crew. The barrels of flour were hastily reloaded and the guard awakened to discover that the boat was under a full head of steam. He at once gave the signal, but the mischief had been done. La Barge seized an ax and cut the line that held the boat to the landing, shouting at the same time to the men: "Get aboard, quick! The line has parted!"

The boat dropped out into the current and the engineer crowded on all steam just as the agent appeared on the wharf and wanted to know the reason for this inwarranted proceeding. "Oh, the line broke," said La Barge, "and as it was so near daylight we thought it was not worth while to tie up again." As a matter of fact it was not quite 3 o'clock, and the agent could not understand how the engineer happened to have steam up at that hour. Nor did he place credit in La Barge's statement that the line had parted. He did not believe in such coincidences as a broken hawser and a full head of steam at 3 A. M., and he became more skeptical when he discovered that Mr. Sarpy's flour had been reloaded. His chagrin over the way he had been deceived was so great that he reported the Nimrod to the United States authorities. Some difficulty followed and the Government threatened to revoke the fur company's license, but the whisky reached its destination and was sold to the Indians at the usual profit.

GOVERNMENT EXPEDITIONS

While the traders, trappers and agents of the great fur companies were navigating the Missouri in their canoes, pirogues and keel-boats, or roaming over the plains westward to the Rocky Mountains, the United States Government sent several expeditions into the West, some of which passed through Nebraska.

In 1810 General Atkinson passed up the Missouri with what was known as the "Yellowstone Expedition." One result of this movement was the establishment of the military post a few miles above the present City of Omaha. It was successively known as "Camp Missouri," "Fort Atkinson" and "Fort Calhoun," and was located near the site of the present Village of Fort Calhoun, in Washington County, Nebraska. The post was occupied for about eight years, chiefly by detachments of the Sixth United States Infantry, but, "owing to the unhealthiness of the place and other considerations," it was abandoned on June 27, 1827, the soldiers quartered there going to Jefferson Barracks.

The same year (1819) Maj. Stephen H. Long led an expedition from Pittsburgh, Pa., to the Rocky Mountains, under orders of John C. Calhoun, then secretary of war. The object of the expedition was topographical. Major Long's steamboat, the Western Engineer, reached the mouth of the Big Nemaha early in September. On the 15th he passed the mouth of the Platte River and two days later tied up at Fort Lisa, the trading post of the Missouri Fur Company, a few miles above where Omaha is now situated. The Western Engineer was the first steamboat to ascend the Missouri as far as Omaha. At Fort Lisa Major Long went into winter quarters. During the winter councils were held and friendly relations established with a number of Indian tribes. In the summer of 1820 Long explored the valleys of the Elkhorn and Platte rivers. His report was published in 1823.

Capt. Nathaniel J. Wyeth, with eighteen men, passed through Nebraska in May, 1832, over the route known as the "Oregon Trail." He was accompanied to the Rocky Mountains by William L. Sublette's company of trappers and traders, who acted as guides to the expedition. Wyeth led a second expedition

over the same route in 1831.

In 1835 Col. Henry Dodge led an expedition from Fort Leavenworth up the Platte Valley, following the south fork to the Rocky Mountains. The two expediditions of Col. John C. Fremont, in 1842 and 1843, passed through the same region, with Kit Carson as guide. These expeditions gave to the people of the United States official information concerning the country west of the Missouri River

CHAPTER V

THE MORMON EMIGRATION

MORMONS THE FIRST WHITE SETTLERS IN NEBRASKA—GENERAL HISTORY OF THE MORMON CHURCH—THEIR EARLY MIGRATIONS AND TRIALS—ASSASSINATION OF JOSEPH SMITH—THE WESTWARD MOVEMENT—MORMON BATTALION—COUNCIL WITH THE OMAHA INDIANS—BIG ELK'S SPEECH—WINTER QUARTERS AT FLORENCE—PESTILENCE—EXPULSION FROM THE INDIAN LANDS—BRIGHAM YOUNG'S REVELATION—SALT LAKE VALLEY—THE "MORMON TRAIL"—ITS INFLUENCE ON OMAHA AND VICINITY—THE SCARE OF 1857-58—JOHNSTON'S EXPEDITION.

The story of the Mormon emigration is closely identified with the history of Omaha and Douglas County, for the reason that the first white settlements within the limits of the present State of Nebraska were those made by the Mormons in 1846. In connection with the story of that emigration, although not an essential part of Omaha's history, it may be of interest to the reader to know something in general of this peculiar sect.

Joseph Smith, the founder of the Mormon Church, or, more properly speaking, the "Church of Jesus Christ of the Latter Day Saints," was born at Sharon, Vt., in December, 1805. His mother took a deep interest in religious subjects, was somewhat visionary at times, and it is said she predicted that a prophet would come out of her family. In 1816 the family removed to Palmyra, N. Y., where Joseph acquired a meager education. In the spring of 1820 a great religious revival was conducted at Palmyra. Joseph had inherited from his mother a fondness for all subjects of a supernatural character, and about the close of the revival meetings announced that he had had a vision, in which he "saw two personages above me in the air. They told me to join no denomination, for all their creeds are an abomination in the sight of the Lord."

On September 21, 1823, he had his second vision, when an angel appeared to him and revealed the hiding place of the golden plates upon which was written the history of the ancient peoples of America. The next day he went, as the angel directed him, to the hill of Cumorrah, near Manchester, N. Y., and saw the plates, but the angel would not let him take them away. Each year thereafter for three years, on the 22d of September, he went to the place and saw the plates, but each time the angel informed him that the hour for their removal had not yet arrived. On the occasion of his fourth annual visit, September 22, 1827, he was given permission to take the plates and, as they were written in a strange language, he was endowed with the supernatural power of translating

their contents into English. More than two years were spent in this work, but in the spring of 1830 the "Book of Mormon" was published.

Converts to the new faith were not wanting and a colony was established at Kirtland, Ohio. There Smith had a "revelation" to go to Independence, Mo., and build a temple. But the Mormons were not popular in Independence and in the fall of 1833 they were driven out. They took refuge in what is now Caldwell County, Mo., where they founded the Town of Far West and again began the erection of a temple. Here, also, they became unpopular with the residents and Governor Boggs issued a proclamation ordering them out of the state. They were expelled by force in the fall of 1838 and took refuge at Nauvoo, Ill., which city they founded.

About this time eight shiploads of Mormon converts arrived from Europe. The political leaders in Illinois saw that the Mormons were likely to become a power in public affairs and granted Smith a charter for the Town of Nauvoo that conferred extravagant and dangerous power upon the municipal officials. An Iowa writer says: "Under this charter Nauvoo became a breeding place for outlaws, and probably the true story of all the outrages committed by these outlaws will never be told. Fugitives from justice sought refuge there, and if anyone should be arrested witnesses could always be found to prove an 'alibi,'"

In 1842 Governor Boggs was shot and seriously wounded and the attempted assassination was charged against the Mormons. The opposition thus started continued until in January, 1845, the Illinois Legislature revoked the Nauvoo charter. In the meantime Joseph Smith and his brother, Hyrum, had been arrested and confined in the jail at Carthage, Ill., where they were killed by a mob on the night of June 27, 1844. The loss of their leader and the determined opposition of the people of Illinois determined the Mormons to seek a more congenial climate. Brigham Young was chosen as the head of the church, and in the spring of 1846 they began their migration westward.

Young divided the "forces of Israel" into companies of hundreds, fifties and tens, and in their march across lowa they moved with as great a precision as a well-disciplined army of soldiers. By the middle of May, 2,000 wagons and 15,000 Mormons were on their way to the Missouri River. It was a wet, backward spring, the roads in places were almost impassable and their progress was slow. Several hundred stopped at Garden Grove and Mount Pisgah, in Iowa, for the purpose of raising a crop. On the 14th of June the advance guard, under the leadership of Brigham Young, reached the Missouri River opposite where the City of Omaha now stands and there established a "camp of Israel" until a ferryboat could be built. This camp soon became known as "Miller's Hollow," so named for one of the Mormon elders.

The war with Mexico was then in progress and the United States Government authorized Capt. James Allen to raise a battalion of five companies among the Mormon emigrants. The Mormons readily answered the call and the volunteers were organized by Col. Thomas L. Kane, a brother of the Arctic explorer. At Fort Leavenworth each Mormon volunteer received a bounty of \$4,0.00, which was sent back to his family. Colonel Kane took it upon himself to see that the money reached its destination, and for this and other kindnesses shown the emigrants the name of the camp at "Miller's Hollow," was changed to Kanesville. A few years later the citizens sent to Glenwood, Jowa, for A. D.

Jones to come and survey the town. At that time there was a postoffice called Council Bluffs at Trader's Point, a few miles below Kanesville, and after Jones' survey was completed the new town was named "Council Bluffs City," but after a time the word city was dropped.

The Mormon battalion joined the command of Col. Stephen W. Kearney and marched to Santa Fe, thence to California, where it arrived after the war was over. Some of them then worked in the construction of Sutter's mill race and were there when the first gold was discovered. After the departure of the battalion those who remained behind set to work to establish quarters for the coming winter. Friendly relations with the Pottawattami and Omaha Indians were the first consideration. A council was held with the Omaha, and Brigham Young made known the wants of his people. At the close of Young's speech to the Indians the chief. Big Elk, replied as follows:

"My son, thou hast spoken well. All that thou hast said I have in my heart. I have much to say. We are poor. When we go to hunt game in one place we meet with an enemy, and so in another place our enemies kill us. We do not kill them. I hope we shall be friends. You may stay on these lands two years or more. Our young men shall watch your cattle. We would be glad to have you trade with us. We will warn you of danger from other Indians."

But Young was not willing to accept the mere verbal promise of the chief. He drew up a formal lease for five years, which was signed by Big Elk, Little Chief and Standing Elk. After the conclusion of the council the Mormons gave a banquet to the Indians. A ferry was then established across the Missouri, nearly opposite the present Town of Florence, though some crossed the river at Sarpy's Ferry at Bellevue, and the "Winter Quarters" were located about where the Town of Florence now stands. Here the Mormons built several hundred log cabins, nearly a hundred sod houses and an "octagon council house, resembling a New England potato heap in time of frost." Sorensen says: "The industry of the people was plainly evidenced by the workshops, mills and factories which sprang up as if by magic."

Although the Mormons raised a crop and divided the products of their fields and gardens with their Indian friends, their activity destroyed so much timber that the game were driven away and the Omaha chiefs complained to their agent. An investigation showed that the Indians had good grounds for their complaint and the Mormons were ordered to vacate the Omaha country. In the Iall of 1846 there were probably fifteen thousand Mormons encamped in the Missouri Valley on the Omaha and Pottawatomi lands. The following winter was one of unusual severity and to make matters worse a plague of a scrofulous nature broke out among the emigrants. This disease made its appearance among the Indians in 1845 and was "attributed to the rank vegetation and decaying organic matter on the river bottoms." Clyde B. Aitchison, in a paper read before the Nebraska Historical Society, January 11, 1899, says there were 600 deaths in the Mormon settlement at Florence.

On January 14, 1847, Brigham Young had a revelation to seek a new location farther west. The order of the Indian agent to vacate the Omaha lands may have had something to do with the "revelation," but at any rate a company of 146, three of whom were women, with seventy-three wagons loaded with provisions and supplies, left the winter quarters on April 14, 1847, just three months

after the revelation. Another company under Parley P. Pratt and John Taylor left a little later. It numbered 1,553 persons, with 560 wagons and a number of domestic animals. In May a third company, numbering 1,229 people, with 307 wagons, under the personal direction of Brigham Young, started to follow those who had gone before. Heber C. Kimball was the leader of another company which left in July. It consisted of 662 persons and 226 wagons. A week or two later Willis Richards led 526 persons, with 160 wagons, up the Platte Valley, and with the departure of this company the winter quarters were deserted. Those who did not go west with the main body recrossed the Missouri and settled in the Pottawatomi country along the bluffs from Glenwood to the mouth of the Boyer River.

On July 21, 1847, Erastus Snow and Orson Pratt, the leaders of the first company sent out from the winter quarters, saw from the top of an eminence the panorama of the Great Salt Lake Valley and sent a message back to Brigham Young that they had found the place for the Mormon colony. During the next five years fully one hundred thousand Mormons passed through Iowa and up the Platte Valley on their way to Salt Lake. A history of the Mormons entitled "Route from Liverpool to Great Salt Lake Valley" was published in 1853, edited

by one James Linforth. It says:

"The next consecutive event of importance in President Young's career after his arrival at Kanesville or Council Bluffs, was his starting in the spring of 1847, at the head of 143 picked men, embracing eight of the Twelve Apostles, across the unexplored country in search of a new home for the Saints beyond the Rocky Mountains. (Young accompanied this company only as far as the Elkhorn River.) The pioneer band pursued their way over sage and saleratus plains, across unbridged rivers and through mountain defiles, until their toilsome and weary journey was terminated by the discovery of Great Salt Lake Valley and the choice of it for the gathering place of the Saints. They then returned to Council Bluffs, where they arrived on the 31st of October, and an epistle was issued on the 23d of December by the Twelve Apostles, noticing the principal events since the expulsion from Nauvoo and the discovery of the Great Salt Lake Valley."

In the march of the Mormons across the plains each man carried a rifle or a musket and such discipline was maintained that it is said the Indians would frequently pass a small party of Mormons and attack a much larger body of other emigrants. The route they followed from the Mississippi River near Keokuk became known as the "Mormon Trail," and Omaha was a favorite crossing place for the emigrants. Thus the Mormons paved the way for the "Gate City," and in after years the "Mormon Trail" was developed into the great Union Pacific Railway.

The Mormon emigration continued until about the beginning of the Civil war in 1861 and some of the Omaha merchants did a thriving business for several years in furnishing outfits and supplies to the emigrants, as the Missouri River was the last point on the Mormon Trail where purchases could be made for the trip across the plains. In the latter '50s a number of outrages were committed upon emigrant trains and some of these depredations were charged against the Mormon organizations known as the "Avenging Angels" and the "Danites." When the United States announced, in the fall of 1857, that an expedition was

to be sent into Utah to preserve order and prevent a recurrence of such outrages, considerable anxiety was felt among the settlers of the West, for fear the Mormons would retaliate by sending expeditions of the "Angels" and "Danites" against the frontier settlements.

That at least some of the people of Nebraska were affected by this feeling of anxiety is seen in a communication to the Omaha Times, edited and published by William W. Wyman. This contribution appeared in the columns of that paper in April, 1858, over the signature of "Fair Warning." As it shows how badly some of the western settlers were alarmed, it is given below in full:

"Circumstances of the most alarming character are being developed, which should arouse attention to the movements of the Mormons in this locality, and which warrant and loudly demand of the United States Government that a military post be established not far distant from this city. Not less than one hundred of these people are now housed in our midst. It is well known that near Florence, but six miles distant from us, the Saints have a village on the north bank of Mill Creek, where are their warehouses, hotel and other fixtures requisite for fitting up a small army without risk of detection. There, too, are their powder magazines.

"In our city just now a great stir is going on amongst them, but for what immediate purpose is not known. It is known, however, that every saintly dollar not absolutely required to keep together body and sonl is given for the purchase of munitions of war. A large number of Mormons are leaving this vicinity this spring. They do not, as usual, go in hand or ox-cart trains, but small, straggling squads are seen moving westward toward the South Pass. Horses and mules are used instead of oxen on account, as is supposed, of their better adaptation to quick movements. When met thus on their journey and asked their destination, the common reply is, 'Washington Territory, Oregon or California.' By this means they hope to pass Colonel Johnston and his army, or, perhaps, slip around him by some of the secret mountain passes.

"In the event of failure in both these moves, then the Mormon city (Genoa), some twenty miles west of the Loup Fork, will afford a very suitable retreat whence to sally forth and lay waste the towns and settlements west of this point—Columbus, Monroe, Buchanan, Fontenelle, Fremont, North Bend, Elkhorn, and many others, now without the least show of protection. Last fall this Mormon city contained not less than five hundred souls; at this time it no doubt numbers one thousand. It is well known that the Mormons are in possession of the mails whilst they are being transported across the plains; instance the recent depredations under the walls of Fort Kearney, where, in an old smith shop by the wayside, the United States mail was held twelve days and all the Government dispatches for the army were stolen and sent slyly to Brigham Young.

"When our army in Utah shall enter the Valley of Salt Lake the Mormons on masse will rise in hostile array, for they are sworn to resist. At that moment let the good people west of us look well to their safety. We hesitate not to say that those 1,000 Mormons near Loup Fork, armed and equipped as they are, can and will sweep from existence every Gentile village and soul west of the Elkhorn. As to Omaha City, the nursling of a Government hostile to Mormon rule, the rival of Mormon towns and the victim of sworn Mormon vengeance, how shall she share in this strife? In the space of one night the 100 Saints now here

could lay in ashes every house in our city, whilst the armed bands in our vicinity should pillage and revel in our blood. The Deseret News proclaims to the wide world from the great leader of the hosts of the anointed thus: 'Winter quarters is mine, saith the Lord. Nebraska will I lay waste. With fear and with sword shall my people blot out from the face of the earth all those who kill the prophets and stone the Lord's anointed.'

"Aside from the teachers in the Mormon Church, the laymen are fully persuaded in their minds that they are the chosen of the Lord. One thousand Mormons, imbued with this spirit, will, on the field of battle, defeat ten thousand of the regular soldiery and lay waste a territory whilst the Government is yet

beginning to oppose.

"For verity of the statements herein contained as to the movements of this sect, let those who wish inquire of the unerchants who sell ammunition here, at Florence and at Crescent City. Let them see if Council Bluffs merchants are not drained of these articles by the train which lately left that place. Then let the store houses of the Saints near Florence be searched, place scouts on the plains and there examine wagons and packs. That certainly should satisfy one and all, even the most skeptical."

Truly, "Fair Warning" was a pessimistic prophet—a veritable "calamity howler"—but events proved his fears to be without foundation. The Deseret News mentioned in the communication was a Mormon paper published at Salt Lake City. At the time the first Mormons settled about Salt Lake in 1847, the territory was outside the boundaries of the United States. By the Treaty of Gnadalupe Hidalgo, in 1848, which concluded the Mexican war, Utah, with other domain, was ceded by Mexico to the United States. The Mormons then organized the State of Deseret, adopted a constitution and sent a delegate to Washington to urge the admission of the state.

Congress refused to admit the State of Deseret, or to recognize the delegate. but in 1850 the Territory of Utah was organized and Brigham Young was appointed governor. The trouble in 1857 grew out of the fact that Young could not agree with the other territorial officials appointed by President Buchanan. Perhaps the appointees may have been incompetent to a certain degree, but the Territorial Legislature had already adopted the laws of the State of Deseret and it became apparent that the Mormon Church was determined to rule the territory, Instructions from Washington were disregarded and Young openly defied the United States authorities. It was finally decided by the administration to send a military expedition into Utah. Gen. William Harney was selected as leader, but was succeeded by Col. Albert Sidney Johnston, who was afterward killed at the battle of Shiloh, while commanding the Confederate forces. The expedition left Fort Leavenworth in the fall of 1857, and, while there was little actual fighting, the Mormons harassed Johnston's movements to such an extent by burning trains, etc., that the troops did not occupy Salt Lake City until in June, 1858. Young was removed as governor and with the military occupation of the territory the Mormon trouble ended. A garrison was maintained there for several years as a precautionary measure against further disobedience on the part of the Mormon leaders.

CHAPTER VI

NEBRASKA UNDER VARIOUS JURISDICTIONS

FIRST CLAIMED BY SPAIN—NEXT BY FRANCE IN 1682—CEDED TO SPAIN IN 1762—INCLUDED IN THE LOUISIANA PURCHASE—TRANSFERRED TO THE UNITED STATES IN 1804—ATTACHED TO THE TERRITORY OF INDIANA—THE DISTRICT OF LOUISIANA—PART OF THE TERRITORY OF MISSOURI—ORGANIZED AS A TERRITORY IN 1854—BOUNDARIES—ADMITTED AS A STATE—RECAPTULATION.

The first civilized nation to lay claim to the territory now comprising the State of Nebraska was Spain. Her claim was based on the discovery of the Mississippi River by De Soto in 1541, but the wisest of her statesmen or geographers did not know the extent of the great Mississippi Valley. Hence, while nominally included in the Spanish possessions in America, Nebraska remained untenanted, save for the wild beast and the roving Indian.

Nearly a century and a half after De Soto's discovery of the Mississippi, the French explorers, Hennepin and La Salle, traversed the river for practically its entire length and the latter, on April 9, 1862, laid claim to the entire region drained by it and its tributaries, giving the country the name of Louisiana. Spain acquiesced in the French claim and for eighty years all the vast valley of the great Father of Waters was recognized as French domain. During that period some explorers, notably the Mallet brothers, visited what is now Nebraska, but no attempt was made to found a settlement or extend the provincial government that far north.

At the close of the French and Indian war in 1762, all the French possessions west of the Mississippi River were ceded to Spain and Nebraska again became a part of the domain of his Catholic Majesty. Spain remained in possession until by the Treaty of October 1, 1800, the province was ceded back to France, though that country did not take actual possession for more than two years after the treaty. Between 1763 and 1800 settlements were extended up the Mississippi as far as St. Louis, and in a vague way civil government was applied for the first time to the country along the Missouri River. There were no permanent white inhabitants, though a number of white men went into the Indian country for the purpose of trading with the natives.

By the Treaty of Paris, April 30, 1803, the Province of Louisiana was transferred to the United States. On the last day of October following, Congress passed an act authorizing the President to take possession of the new purchase and "form a temporary government therein." The province was transferred from Spain to France and from France to the United States on December 20, 1803, but the actual government in the upper or northern part of Louisiana.

which included Nebraska, dates from March 10, 1804. On that day Maj, Amos Stoddard of the United States army assumed the duties of governor of Upper Louisiana. In his "Historical Sketches of Louisiana," Major Stoddard says:

"The ceremony of the transfer (from Spain to France) occurred between the hours of 11 A. M. and 12 M., March 9, 1804. The Spanish flag was lowered and the standard of France was run up in its place. The people, although conscious that the sovereignty of France was being resumed but for a moment and simply as a necessary formality in the final transfer, nevertheless could not restrain their joy at seeing float over them once more the standard which even forty years of the mild sway of Spain had not estranged from their memory. So deep was the feeling that, when the customary hour came for lowering the flag, the people besought me to let it remain up all night. The request was granted and the flag of France floated until the next morning over the city from which it was about to be withdrawn forever. At the appointed time on the next day, March 10, 1804, the ceremony of transfer from France to the United States was enacted. The flag of the French Republic was withdrawn and the Stars and Stripes waved for the first time in the future metropolis of the Valley of the Mississippi. Thus St. Louis became perhaps the only city in history which has seen the flags of three nations float over it in token of sovereignty within the space of twenty-four hours.

By the act of Congress, approved March 26, 1804, Louisiana was divided into the Territory (now the State) of Louisiana, and the District of Louisiana, which included all the remainder of the province. Under the provisions of the same act the District of Louisiana was made subject to the territorial government of Indiana, of which Gen. William H. Harrison was then governor. Some historians state that by this act all of Upper Louisiana was made a part of the Territory of Indiana. This is not correct. Technically speaking, the act merely regarded the District of Louisiana as unorganized territory and attached it to Indiana for judicial purposes, etc.

About a year later a new arrangement was made. On March 3, 1805, President Jefferson approved an act changing the name from the District of Louisiana to the Territory of Louisiana and authorizing him to appoint a governor, secretary and two judges therefor. Gen, James Wilkinson was appointed governor; Frederick Bates, secretary; Return J. Meigs and John B. C. Lucas, judges. St. Louis was made the capital of the territory and the officials above named were authorized to make such laws as they might consider necessary. Their task in this respect was not an arduous one, as outside of St. Louis and the immediate vicinity there were no white inhabitants for whom legislation was necessary, and such laws as were made were of the simplest character.

On June 4, 1812, President Madison approved the act creating the Territory of Missouri, which included the present states of Arkansas and Nebraska. The Territory of Arkansas was cut off by the act of March 2, 1819, and Missouri became a state on August 10, 1821. Nebraska was then left without any form of civil government for more than thirty-two years, though it was attached to the United States judicial district of the State of Missouri.

TERRITORY OF NEBRASKA

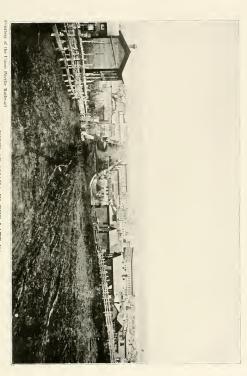
As early as 1844 Stephen A. Douglas, then a representative in Congress from Illinois, introduced a bill to organize a territory west of the Missouri River. It was referred to the committee on territories, but was never reported back to the House. In March, 1848, he introduced a similar bill, in which he defined the boundaries as the fortieth and forty-third parallels of north latitude, the Missouri River and the summit of the Rock Mountains. This bill met the same fate as its predecessor and for over three years Nebraska continued without a government of any kind, except its attachment to the United States judicial district of the State of Missouri.

In December, 1851, Willard P. Hall, of Missouri, introduced in the National House of Representatives a bill to create an organized territory immediately west of the Missouri, but he failed to give it the attention necessary to bring it to a final vote, allowing it to die of neglect. At the next session of Congress the same Hall introduced a bill to organize the Territory of Platte. Had this bill become a law, the territory would have included the greater part of the present State of Nebraska, but it was referred to the committee on territories and there its history ends.

On February 2, 1853, William A. Richardson, a representative from Illinois, introduced a bill to organize the Territory of Nebraska, to extend from 36° 30′ to 43° north latitude and from the Missouri River to the summit of the Rocky Mountains. It seems that Mr. Richardson was more persistent in support of his measure than Mr. Hall had been, for on the 10th of the same month it passed the House by a vote of ninety-eight to forty-three and was sent to the Senate. On the 17th it was reported in that body by Stephen A. Douglas and on March 2, 1853, the Senate, by a vote of twenty-five to twenty, refused to consider the bill. Thus ended the fourth attempt to organize a territory west of the Missouri

In the meantime settlers were coming into the Missouri Valley, many of whom were looking forward to the time when the Indian title to the lands west of the river would be extinguished and the formation there of an organized territory. After the defeat of the Richardson Bill by the Senate, as above noted, some of these settlers decided to take a hand in the matter by electing a delegate to Congress to press the question of organizing a territory. No authority existed for the election of such a delegate, but on October 11, 1853, a number of citizens of lowa crossed over to Sarpy's trading post at Bellevue, where they were joined by the few white people living about the post, and an informal election was held, resulting in the choice of Hadley D. Johnson, of Council Bluffs, as the delegate. Farther down the river the settlers took similar action by the election of Rev. Thomas Johnson, who was in charge of an Indian mission in what is now the State of Kansas.

The next, and what proved to be the successful effort, to organize a territory west of the Missouri had its inception on December 14, 1853, in a bill to organize the Territory of Nebraska, which was on that day introduced in the United States Senate by Augustus C. Dodge, then senator from Iowa. The Dodge Bill provided for a territory to extend from 36° 30′ to 43° 30′ north latitude, and from the Missouri River to the summit of the Rocky Mountains. It was referred to



A VIEW OF OMAHA IN THE LATE '60s



the committee on territories of which Mr. Douglas was chairman, and on January 4, 1854, that committee reported back a substitute bill, including part of the present State of Minnesota and most of the two Dakotas.

On the very day that the Dodge Bill was introduced in the Senate, Hadley D. Johnson started for Washington, where he arrived early in January. There he met the other Johnson, and although neither of them had any official standing as a delegate, both were freely consulted. Hadley D. Johnson presented the desires of his constituents so ably, and his arguments were so logical, that Mr. Douglas asked the Senate to resubmit the bill of January 4th to the committee on territories for further consideration, which was done. On January 23, 1854, Mr. Douglas reported a bill for the organization of two territories—Nebraska on the north and Kansas on the south. This was the famous "Kansas-Nebraska Bill," which, after a long and acrimonious debate, passed the Senate on the night of March 3, 1854, by a vote of thirty-seven to fourteen.

In the House the Richardson Bill, introduced by Mr. Richardson of Illinois, was practically a duplicate of the Senate bill offered and championed by Mr. Douglas. When final action was taken on the measure in the Senate, Mr. Richardson promptly substituted the Senate bill for his own and under the operation of the previous question it passed the House by a vote of 113 to 100. The bill was signed by President Pierce on May 30, 1854. ...The boundaries of the Terri-

tory of Nebraska, as defined by the bill, were as follows:

"Section 1. Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled: That all that part of the territory of the United States included within the following limits, except such portions as are hereinafter expressly exempted from the operations of this act. to wit: Beginning at a point on the Missouri River where the fortieth parallel of north latitude crosses the same; thence west on said parallel to the east boundary of the Territory of Utah, on the summit of the Rocky Mountains; thence on said summit northward to the forty-ninth parallel of north latitude; thence east on said parallel to the western boundary of the Territory of Minnesota; thence southward on said boundary to the Missouri River; thence down the main channel of said river to the place of beginning, be, and the same is, hereby created into a temporary Government, by the name of the Territory of Nebraska; and when admitted as a state or states, the said territory, or any portion of the same, shall be received into the Union with or without slavery, as their constitution may prescribe at the time of their admission: Provided, That nothing in this act contained shall be construed to inhibit the Government of the United States from dividing said territory into two or more territories, in such manner and at such time as Congress shall deem convenient and proper."

The motive for the Kansas-Nebraska Bill, creating two territories west of the Missouri, instead of one as originally proposed, is found in the efforts of the advocates of slavery to maintain their balance of power in the United States Senate. Almost from the very beginning of the American Republic, the slavery question became a "bone of contention" in political affairs. By 1819 seven of the original thirteen states had abolished slavery within their borders. Kentucky, Tennessee, Louisiana, Mississippi and Alabama had been admitted as slave states and Vermont, Ohio, Indiana, and Illinois as free states, making eleven of each at the time Missouri sought admission into the Union in 1820.

After a great deal of discussion that state was admitted under the provisions of the act known as the "Missouri Compromise," which admitted Missouri without any restrictions as to slavery, but expressly stipulated that in all the remaining portion of the Louisiana Purchase north of the line marking the latitude of 36° 30′ slavery should be forever prohibited.

From that time forward the friends of slavery opposed the admission of a free state, unless a slave state was also admitted. Maine was admitted in 1820 and Missouri in 1821, so that the Senate of the United States was composed of forty-eight members, half representing free states and half from slave states. The admission of Arkansas in 1836 was balanced by the admission of Michigan in 1837. Florida and Texas, both slave states, were admitted in 1845, giving the slave power a majority of four in the Senate. But Iowa was admitted as a free state in 1846 and the equilibrium was again restored by the admission of Wisconsin in 1848. California came into the Union as a free state under the provisions of the "Omnibus Bill," or Compromise of 1850, and when the bill for the organization of Nebraska Territory, north of the line of 36° 30', came up in Congress, the senators from the slave states saw the balance of power was about to be lost. They therefore insisted upon the creation of two territories. in the hope of making Kansas a slave state. Section one of the bill, above quoted, was a direct repeal of the Missouri Compromise, in that it provided that "when admitted as a state or states, the said territory, or any portion of the same, shall be received into the Union with or without slavery, as their constitution may prescribe at the time of their admission,"

Nebraska has been called the "Mother of States." As originally created by the act of 1854, the territory contained the present states of North and South Dakota; all that part of Montana east of the Recky Mountains; about three-fourths of Wyoming, and parts of Colorado and Idaho. The area of the present State of Nebraska is 75,005 square miles.

Pursuant to the provisions of the Kansas-Nebraska Bill, President Franklin Pierce appointed the following territorial officials for Nebraska: Francis Burt, of South Carolina, governor; Thomas B. Cuming, of Iowa, secretary; Fenner Ferguson, of Michigan, chief justice; James Bradley, of Indiana, and Edward R. Hardin, of Georgia, associate justices; Mark W. Izard, of Arkansas, marshal; Experience Estabrook, of Wisconsin, United States attorney. Governor Burt arrived at Bellevue on October 7, 1854. He was in bad health at the time, and on the 16th he took the oath of office and died two days later.

Secretary Cuming assumed the duties of acting governor and served until February 20, 1855, when he was succeeded by Mark W. Izard. His first official act was to order a census of the territory, which was completed on November 20, 1854, and showed a population of 2,732. He then divided the territory into eight counties—Burt, Cass, Dodge, Douglas, Forney, Pierce, Richardson and Washington—ordered an election for members of the Territorial Legislature on December 12, 1854, and issued a proclamation calling the Legislature to meet at Omaha on Tuesday, January 16, 1855. The territorial government thus established lasted until 1867.

NEBRASKA ADMITTED AS A STATE

On April 19, 1864, President Lincoln approved an act of Congress authorizing the people of Nebraska to elect delegates to a constitutional convention in May and take the necessary steps for admission into the Union as a state. The act did not provide any means for the people to express their views on the question of statchood. During the Civil war, which was not yet ended, the growth of the territory had been slow, and conditions were aggravated by the hostile attitude of the Indians on the plains west of the white settlements. Under these circumstances, many of the inhabitants of the territory felt that the movement for statehood was somewhat premature, and that it would be better to remain a territory, the expenses of which would be largely defrayed by the Federal Government, than to become a state, with the prospects of burdensome taxes, James M. Woolworth, in a paper published in Volume V, "Transactions of the Nebraska Historical Society," says:

"In the election for members of the convention, party lines were not drawn. On one side, candidates favorable to state organization were nominated; on the other, candidates who were pledged to vote for an adjournment, sine die, as soon as the convention was organized, and before it proceeded to business. The result was, two-thirds of the members elected were favorable to adjourning, and they were elected by a large majority. For instance, in Douglas, one of the most populous and wealthy counties in the territory, but forty-five votes were cast for state organization."

No record of the election was preserved, probably for the reason that the project for state organization received such a meager support and the authorities attached but little importance to the results of the election. The convention met in July, 1864, elected officers and immediately afterward voted to adjourn sine die, according to the program.

In 1865 the Civil war came to an end, the Indians were pacified, and there was a heavy tide of immigration to Nebraska. Prosperity returned and early in the winter of 1865-66 the subject of statehood was revived. A plan was set on foot to have the Legislature draft a constitution and organize a state government. Petitions to this end were sent to every settlement in the territory, but the response was not as enthusiastic as the advocates of statehood hoped for, only about six hundred signatures being received. At the beginning of the session a majority of the legislators were opposed to the proposition. Through the influence of Chief Justice Kellogg, Governor Saunders, Secretary Paddock, Hadley D. Johnson, William A. Little, Experience Estabrook, O. P. Mason, and perhaps two or three others, a majority was finally won over to the idea of having a constitution made by a self-constituted committee and submitted to the people. Says Woolworth:

"In the calm and undisturbed retirement of private rooms, and under protection, from interruption, of locks and keys, these gentlemen pursued their work. They produced an instrument suited to their purposes, which the Legislature was to adopt at their discretion. Its chief merit was that it provided a cheap government. According to their estimates, its annual expenses would not exceed \$12,000."

This proposed inexpensive government was to insure the ratification of the

constitution by the people, its framers being doubtful about the fate of a constitution that would provide for a state government that would necessarily involve any considerable increase in taxes. On February 4, 1866, the constitution was introduced in the council, along with the following joint resolution, which was subsequently adopted by both branches of the Legislature:

"Resolved, by the council and House of Representatives of the Territory of Nebraska, that the foregoing constitution be submitted to the qualified electors of the territory, for their adoption or rejection at an election hereby authorized to be held at the time and in the manner specified in the seventh section of the schedule of said constitution, and that the returns and canvass of the votes cast at said election be made as in said section prescribed."

This resolution passed the council the same day by a vote of seven to six, and on the 8th it passed the House by a vote of twenty-two to sixteen. It was approved by Governor Saunders on the 9th and at the election on June 2, 1866, it was ratified by the people by a vote of 3,038 to 3,838. Congress was then in session and on July 28, 1866, a bill was passed providing for the admission of Nebraska. The final adjournment came a few days later, before the bill was signed by President Andrew Jackson, and it failed to become a law.

At the next session of Congress another bill for the admission of the state passed the Senate on January 9, 1867, by a vote of 24 to 15, and just a week later it passed the House, 103 to 55. It was vetoed by President Johnson on the 20th, but on February 9, 1867, it was passed over the veto, the vote standing 31 to 9 in the Senate and 120 to 43 in the House. On February 20, 1867, the state Legislature, elected the year before, met in special session, pursuant to the proclamation of Governor Saunders, and on the 1st of March the President issued his proclamation declaring "the admission of the state into the Union is now complete."

To recapitulate: During a period of 3½ centuries the territory now constituting the State of Nebraska was first claimed by Spain in 1541; by France in 1682, ceded to Spain in 1762; receded to France in 1800; sold to the United States in 1803; attached to the Territory of Indiana in 1804; made a part of the District of Louisiana a year later; became a part of the Territory of Missouri in 1812; was without any form of civil government from 1821 to 1854; then became an original territory of the United States by act of Congress, and since March 1, 1867, Nebraska has been one of the sovereign states of the American Union. Its star was added to the flag on July 4, 1867, the thirty-seventh in the constellation.

CHAPTER VII

DOUGLAS COUNTY ESTABLISHED

LOCATION AND BOUNDARIES—SURFACE—WATER COURSES—INTRODUCTION OF CIVIL GOVERNMENT—THE FIRST ELECTION—FIRST SESSION OF THE LEGISLATURE—LOCATING THE CAPITAL—TWELVE YEARS OF STRIFE—PART OF THE LEGISLATURE ADJOURNS TO FLORENCE—SEAT OF COVERNMENT REMOVED TO LINCOLN—ORGANIZING THE COUNTY—FIRST OFFICIALS—SUBDIVISIONS—LIST OF PRECINCTS.

Douglas County, of which Omaha is the county seat, is situated on the eastern border of the state. It is bounded on the north by Washington and Dodge counties; on the east by the Missouri River, which separates it from the State of Iowa; on the south by Sarpy County, and on the west by the Platte River, which separates it from the County of Saunders. The northern boundary is about twenty-eight miles long, the southern about twenty-one, and the average width from the north to south is fourteen miles.

SURFACE

Along the Missouri River what are known as the "second bottoms" are generally from one to two miles wide, rising in gentle undulations to the bluffs. From the northeast corner of the county down to Omaha there are some low "first bottom" lands that overflow in times of high water, but southward from Omaha these bottoms are much narrower, the bluffs approaching nearer to the river. Westward from the bluffs of the Missouri to the west fork of the Papillion Creek the surface is rolling, but practically all the land in the central portion of the county is capable of cultivation. In the western part the valleys of the Elkhorn and Platte rivers are from six to twelve miles wide and comprise some of the finest agricultural lands in the state. Along the east bank of the Elkhorn River there is a range of bluffs, rising in places to a height of one hundred feet or more, from the top of which the broad valley to the westward presents to the eye a beautiful panorama. The soil in the valleys is a rich alluvial deposit. On the uplands it is a dark, vegetable mould, from eighteen inches to two feet in depth.

WATER COURSES

The principal streams are the Missouri and Platte rivers, which form respectively the eastern and western boundaries. The largest stream in the interior is the Elkhorn River, which flows in a sinuous course from north to south across

the western part of the county. On this stream there are several places where good water power could be developed. Its principal tributary is the Rawhide Creek, in the northwestern part of the county. There is some beautiful scenery along the Rawhide.

Next in importance is the Big Papillion Creek, which rises in Washington County and flows in a general southeasterly direction through Douglas, a few miles east of the center of the county. East of the Big Papillion is the Little Papillion. It rises near the northern boundary and flows southward, uniting its waters with those of the Big Papillion near the south line of the county. Farther to the west is the west fork of the Papillion, which follows a general southeasterly course and crosses the southern boundary almost due south of the Town of Millard.

There are also a few smaller streams, such as Punea Creek, which flows into the Missouri in the northeastern part of the county; Mill Creek, another tributary of the Missouri, near Florence; and Cole Creek, which empties into the Little Papillion southwest of the City of Omaha. By these streams good natural drainage is afforded to all sections of the county.

Originally there were fine groves of timber along the Missouri, Platte, Elkhorn and the three forks of the Papillion, and in the edges of the groves grew wild plums, grapes and various kinds of berries in abundance. The early settlers thought more of their immediate wants than of the preservation of the timber, hence most of the native groves have disappeared, but in many portions of the county artificial groves have been planted, affording protection from the winds.

INTRODUCTION OF CIVIL GOVERNMENT

On June 24, 1854, President Pierce issued a proclamation announcing the ratification of the treaty made with the Omaha chiefs at Washington on the 16th of the preceding March. Five days later he appointed the territorial officials mentioned in a former chapter. The death of Governor Francis Burt at Bellevue, October 18, 1854, made it necessary for Thomas B. Cuming, the territorial secretary, to assume the duties of governor, which he did on the day following the death of Governor Burt. On October 21, 1854, Acting Governor Cuming ordered a census to be taken. While the enumerators were taking the census, Mr. Cuming divided the lands ceded by the Omaha Indians in March into eight counties. As these were the first counties erected in Nebraska, it may be of interest to the reader to know where they were situated.

The boundaries of Burt County, the most northern of the eight, were thus described: "Commencing at a point on the Missouri River two miles above Fort Calhoun; thence westwardly, crossing the Elkhorn River, 120 miles, to the west boundary of the lands ceded to the United States; thence northerly to the Mauvaise River and along the east bank of the same to the Eau Qui Court, or Running Water; thence easterly to the Aaoway River and along the south bank of it to its mouth, and thence along the Missouri River to the place of beginning."

South of Burt County lay Washington, which commenced "at a point on the Missouri River one mile north of Omaha City; thence due west to the dividing

ridge between the Elkhorn and Missouri rivers; thence northwestwardly twenty miles to the Elkhorn River; thence eastwardly to a point on the Missouri River two miles above Fort Calhoun, and thence southerly along said river to the place of beginning."

Dodge County began "at a point on the Platte River twenty miles west of Bellevue: thence westwardly along said Platte River to the mouth of Shell Creek; thence north twenty-five miles; thence east to the dividing ridge between the Elkhorn and Missouri rivers, and thence southerly to the place of beginning."

Douglas County was bounded: "Commencing at the mouth of the Platte River: thence north along the west bank of the Missouri River to a point one mile north of Omaha City; thence west along the south boundary of Washington County twenty miles; thence south ten miles, more or less, to the Platte River. and thence eastwardly along the Platte River to the place of beginning."

Cass County began "at the mouth of the Weeping Water River; thence up that stream to its headwaters; thence westwardly to the west boundary of the lands ceded to the United States: thence by said boundary north to be Platte River: thence down the Platte to its junction with the Missouri, and thence down the Missouri to the place of beginning."

Pierce County was described as "commencing at the mouth of the Weeping Water River; thence westwardly along the south bank of the same to its headwaters; thence due west to the west boundary of the lands ceded to the United States (100 miles); thence south twenty miles to the north line of Forney County; thence due east along the north line of said Forney County to Camp Creek; thence along the north bank of said creek to the Missouri River, and thence northerly along said river to the place of beginning."

Forney County commenced "at the mouth of Camp Creek: thence to the headwaters of the same; thence due west to a point sixty miles west from the Missouri River; thence due south twenty miles; thence east to the headwaters of the Little Nemaha River; thence along the north bank of said river to the Missouri River; thence along the Missouri River northward to the place of beginning."

Richardson County was thus described: "Commencing at the northwest corner of the half breed tract; thence westwardly along the south bank of the Little Nemaha River; thence westwardly to a point sixty miles west of the Missouri River; thence south to the fortieth parallel-the boundary between Kansas and Nebraska; thence east along said parallel to the Missouri River: thence north along the Missouri River and west ten miles to the southwest corner of the half breed tract; thence northerly along the boundary of said tract to the place of beginning."

If one will take a modern map of Nebraska and trace the boundaries of these first eight counties he will notice numerous changes since 1854. For illustration: Sarpy County, originally a part of Douglas, was created by the act of February 7, 1857, and the northern boundary of Douglas, originally "one mile north of the City of Omaha," has been moved farther northward to its present position.

THE FIRST ELECTION

The census was completed on November 20, 1854, and showed the population of the territory to be 2,732. The same day Acting Governor Cuming issued his proclamation ordering an election for members of the Territorial Legislature to be held on December 12, 1854, and apportioning the representation among the eight counties as follows: Burt County, one councilman and two representatives; Washington, one councilman and two representatives; Dodge, one councilman and two representatives; Douglas, four councilmen and eight representatives; Cass, one councilman and three representatives; Pierce, three councilmen and five representatives; Porney and Richardson each one councilman and two representatives, making a Legislature composed of thirteen members of the council and twenty-six members of the House.

At the election on December 12, 1854, the first ever held in Nebraska by legal authority and recognition, the people of Douglas County selected the following named gentlemen to represent them in the first Territorial Legislature: Councilmen—Alfred D. Jones, Taylor G. Goodwill, Samuel E. Rogers and Origen D. Richardson. Representatives—William N. Byers, William Clancy, Fleming Davidson, Thomas Davis, Alfred D. Goyer, Andrew J. Hanscom, Andrew J. Poppleton and Robert B. Whitted.

THE FIRST LEGISLATURE

Pursuant to a proclamation of Governor Cunning, the first session of the Legislature convened at Omaha on January 15, 1855. In the organization of the council Joseph L. Sharp, the member from Richardson County, was chosen president, and Dr. George L. Miller, of Omaha, was elected chief clerk. Andrew J. Hanscom, of Douglas, was elected speaker of the House, and J. W. Paddock, one of the pioneer settlers of Omaha, was chosen chief clerk.

In his proclamation calling the members of the Legislature together, the governor designated as the place of meeting "the brick building at Omaha City." This specific reference to "the" brick building would indicate that at that time there was but one building of that description in the town. It was located on the west side of Ninth Street, between Douglas and Farnam. Two sessions of the Legislature were held here before the capitol building was ready for occupancy. In later years it was occupied by the first general offices of the Union Pacific Railroad Company until the fall of 1869. It is thus described in the Bellevue Palladium of January 17, 1855:

"The building in which the session is to be held is a plain, substantial, twostory brick edifice, which we should judge is about thirty by forty-five feet. The entrance to the building is on the east side, into a hall, from which the various state apartments above and below are reached. As you enter the hall below, the representatives' room will be found on the left and the governor's apartment on the right. A winding staircase leads to the hall above, at the head of which, upon the left, you enter the council chamber, while the committee rooms are on the right. The building is a neat, substantial one, but altogether too small for the purpose intended.

"We were struck with the singularity of taste displayed in the curtain fur-



FARNAM STREET, OMAHA, IN THE '60s



niture of the different rooms, which consisted of two folds of plain calico, the one green and the other red, which we took to be symbolic of jealousy and war—which monsters, we fear, will make their appearance before right is enthroned and peace established."

It must be remembered that the Palladium was published at Bellevue, which town had been an aspirant for the honor of being the first seat of government. The editor's criticisms regarding the size of the building and his caustic remarks about "jcalousy and war" were no doubt inspired by the general disappointment that reigned there. Possibly he had in mind the idea that the enthronement of right and the establishment of peace could be brought about only by removing the legislative session to Bellevue. And this brings us to the subject of

LOCATING THE CAPITAL

Although the question of locating the seat of government was of vital interest to the whole territory, it was one of the living issues in the early history of Douglas County. The act creating the Territory of Nebraska made it the duty of the governor to select the place where the first session of the Legislature should assemble—or, in other words, to designate the temporary capital of the territory. During the eleven days' residence of Governor Burt in the territory he was the guest of Rev. William Hamilton, then the head of the Presbyterian Mission at Bellevue. Although in poor health, he was almost daily besieged by delegations from Plattsmouth, Omaha, Florence, Nebraska City, and perhaps some other prospective towns, importuning him to locate the seat of government at "our town." Previous to this death on October 18, 1854, he expressed no choice in his official capacity, though Mr. Hamilton afterward stated that it was his belief the governor favored Bellevue.

When Secretary Thomas B. Cuming assumed the duties of acting governor, the rival towns found in him a man younger, stronger and not so easily worried as Governor Burt. He listened with calmness to the claims of every delegation and then settled the question by issuing his proclamation in favor of Omalia. C. H. Gere, in a paper read before the Nebraska State Historical Society on January 12, 1886, says:

"By what pathways the acting governor was led to pitch the imperial tent upon the plateau of Omaha, it is not our province to inquire. If the statesmen of Kanesville, later Council Bluffs, had a hand in the matter, that city soon had reason to mourn that the nest of the new commonwealth was lined with plumage from her own breast. From its very cradle her infant despoiled her of her commercial prestige, and now scoffs at her maternal ancestor every time she glances across the dreary bottom that separates the waxing from the waning metropolis."

After all, the selection of Omaha was a logical solution of the problem. At that time the few settlements in Nebraska were nearly all along the Missouri River. In dividing the ceded lands into eight counties, four were north of the Platte River and four south, and Omaha was about as near centrally located as any point in the settled portions of the territory. But the four counties north of the Platte were given one more councilman and two more representatives than the four counties south of that stream, which occasioned some discontent

among the people of the southern counties. Certificates of election were issued by the acting governor to those elected to membership in the Legislature, but several persons from the southern counties presented themselves and demanded admission, on the grounds that the apportionment was unequal and that the southern district was entitled to a larger representation than the counties north of the Platte. In the contest for seats the friends of Omaha, under the leadership of Mr. Poppleton, argued that the governor's certificates of election were conclusive, and that no one without such evidence of election was entitled to a seat in the Legislature. This view was upheld and thus Omaha won the first hattle.

On January 25, 1854, Mr. Latham, of Cass County, introduced a bill (House Bill No. 8) to locate the seat of government. Blanks for town and county were left in the bill and on second reading efforts were made to fill such blanks. After Plattsmouth and Brownsville had failed, Mr. Poppleton moved to refer the bill to a select committee of three, with instructions to decide what names should fill the blanks, but the motion was laid on the table. The tabling of his motion forced Mr. Poppleton into the open and he then moved to insert Omaha and Douglas County, but the motion was lost by one vote. Mr. Latham then made a second effort to have Plattsmouth inserted, which was lost by a tie vote. Meantime Mr. Poppleton had been doing some missionary work among the members and now renewed his motion to insert Omaha. This time it was carried by a vote of thirteen to twelve. As thus amended, the bill passed its third reading on the 26th. The next day it was passed in the council by a vote of seven to six and was signed by Governor Cuming on the last day of the month.

At the second session, which convened in December, 1855, no agitation of the capital question came before the Legislature, every one apparently being content for the capital to remain at Omaha. But when the third session met on January 5, 1857, it was not long until the question of removing the seat of government became the all-absorbing topic of legislation. Several new counties had been formed and while the council still consisted of thirteen members, the House had been increased to thirty-five. In the council Douglas County was represented by Leavitt L. Bowen (president), Dr. George L. Miller, Samuel E. Rogers and Alonzo F. Salisbury. The Douglas County delegation in the House was composed of George Armstrong, Joseph Dyson, John Finney, Andrew J. Hanscom, Charles T. Holloway, Richard Kimball, Harrison Johnson, William F. Moore, Michael Murphy, Jonas G. Seely, John A. Steinberger and Silas A. Strickland.

Immediately after the House was organized by the election of Isaac L. Gibbs, speaker, and O. F. Lake, chief clerk, Jacob Safford, joint representative from the district composed of Cass, Dodge and Otoe counties, introduced a resolution that a select committee of three be appointed to take into consideration the expediency of relocating the sent of government of Nebraska Territory, with instructions to report at their earliest convenience, by bill or otherwise."

The committee, consisting of Mr. Safford, Kirkpatrick, of Cass, and Clancy, of Washington, was appointed on the 6th, the second day of the session, and on the morning of the 8th presented their report, in which they said: "Your committee are loth to say what influences are universally believed to have been brought to bear in inducing the present location. It is, perhaps, sufficient for

them to say that the people of the territory are by no means satisfied with the location or with the means by which it was located, and still less with the means by which it has been kept there."

After this gentle intimation that Governor Cuming had been influenced by unworthy motives in locating the capital at Omaha, the committee went on to state that the growth of population justified the belief that the seat of government should be removed to some point "a suitable distance from the Missouri River;" that Omaha was not in the center of population; that the \$50,000 appropriated by Congress for the erection of a capitol building had been expended "in such a manner as to enhance the interests of Omaha City;" that those having control of the capitol appropriations had done everything possible to create the impression that Omaha was to become the permanent seat of government, and concluded the report by introducing a bill "for the relocation of the seat of government of the Territory of Nebraska," the place selected being the Town of Douglas, in Lancaster County.

The report was adopted and on the 10th the bill passed the council. In the House a determined opposition, led by Mr. Hanscom, developed and dilatory motions of all kinds were made to delay action on the measure. On the 15th the final vote was taken and the bill passed by a vote of twenty-three to twelve.

Mark W. Izard, who had been appointed marshal on the organization of the territory, had been appointed governor and assumed the duties of the office on February 20, 1855. On January 19, 1857, he returned the capitol removal bill to the Legislature with his veto, and giving as his reasons therefor: First. That the removal had not been made an issue before the people in any county when the members of the Legislature were elected, and that it was his opinion the bill had been passed contrary to the interests of the people or without any instructions from them. Second, That for many years the principal settlements would be along the Missouri River. Third. That the location of Omaha was readily accessible, not only from the territory, but also from the country east. Fourth. That the capitol building would be completed during the year, without the cost of a single dollar to the people of the territory. Fifth, That the Town of Douglas did not contain even a sod shanty and that it was remote from the center of the territory. Sixth. Under the organic act the appropriation for the erection of a capitol building was made in evident recognition of the fact that the seat of government should remain there during the existence of the territory.

The council passed the bill over the governor's veto by a vote of nine to four, but in the House it failed by one vote to secure the requisite two-thirds majority. After several futile attempts to secure its passage, Mr. Kirkpatrick, on February 5, 1857, moved to postpone indefinitely any further action and the capital was permitted to remain in Omaha for at least another year.

The following autumn Governor Izard resigned his office and returned to his former home in Arkansas. Following his resignation Thomas B. Cuming, the territorial secretary, again became acting governor on October 25, 1857. When the fourth session of the Legislature met on December 8, 1857, Mr. Cuming, in his message, congratulated the members that they met for the fourth time "at the place first chosen for the territorial capital, and in the spacious and imposing edifice nearly completed under the appropriation by the general government and through the public spirit of the City of Omaha."

On January 2, 1858, Mr. Abbe, of Otoe County, notified the House that he would soon introduce a bill providing for the removal of the capital. His bill was read for the first time on the 6th and was a signal for the friends of Omaha to rally to that city's support. In this concerted action the friends of the removal bill saw, or pretended to see, imminent danger to themselves should they undertake the passage of the bill in Omaha. They therefore concocted a scheme to adjourn to Florence, six miles up the river. In the council Dr. George L. Miller was president and when the motion to adjourn to Florence was made he refused to entertain it. Reeves, of Otoe County, put the question and declared it carried. Eight councilmen retired from the chamber, but the others remained and voted to meet the next day in Omaha as usual.

In the House a more stormy scene occurred. When the messenger from the council arrived to notify the House of the vote to adjourn to Florence, the House was in committee of the whole, with Dr. W. R. Thrall, of Douglas County, in the chair. Mr. Poppleton raised the point of order that the House, in its official capacity, was not in session, and under the rules could not receive a message from the council. Speaker Decker then undertook to force Doctor Thrall from the chair, but was prevented from doing so by the interference of Mr. Murphy and Mr. Paddock, two of the members from Douglas County. The evidence taken by the investigating committee afterward appointed, showed that Mr. Hanscom also took a hand in the proceedings and "rolled the speaker under the table."

On the morning of the 8th the House met as usual, with Speaker Decker in the chair. Immediately after prayer by the chaplain, Mr. Donelan, of Cass County, moved that "the House do now adjourn to meet at Florence at 10 o'clock tomorrow morning." The motion was seconded by Mr. Cooper, put by the speaker in a hurried manner, declared carried, and he, with twenty-one members, walked out. Those who remained behind then elected J. Sterling Morton speaker pro tem and the thirteen members voted to continue the sessions of the House in Omaha.

On the 9th the members who had voted to adjourn to Florence made a demand on Acting Governor Cuming for the journals and documents belonging to the two branches of the Legislature. The demand, which was in the form of a resolution, was presented to Mr. Cuming by a committee composed of Messrs. Reeves, Hail and Taggart, and elicited the following reply:

"EXECUTIVE OFFICE, NEBRASKA TERRITORY

"Omaha, January 9, 1958.

"Messrs. Reeves, Hail and Taggart,

"Gentlemen:—I have received from you a communication purporting to be a 'Resolution of the Council and House of Representatives of the Territory of Nebraska.'

"The General Assembly of the territory is now in session according to law at Omaha City, the seat of government, where the executive office is required to be kept, and where the public documents and records must be preserved. The communication furnished by you is not from that body, but was sent from



A VIEW OF WEST OMAHA ABOUT 1877



Courtesy of Garrin Brothers
EARLY VIEW OF THE EAST SIDE OF THIRTEENTH STREET
FROM FARNAM TO DOUGLAS, OMAHA



the Town of Florence, to which place a portion of the members of each House have adjourned.

"My convictions, under the law and facts, are clear—that no act of such recusant members can be legal. Under the circumstances any communication from them as a legislative body will not require the official attention from this department.

"Respectfully,

"T. B. CUMING,
"Acting Governor."

This was the condition of affairs when William A. Richardson, the newly appointed governor, arrived at Omaha and succeeded Mr. Cuming. On January 11, 1858, the Florence Legislature appointed a committee of three—Bowen, Campbell and Donelan—to call upon Governor Richardson and present a resolution setting forth that the members who had adjourned to Florence were forced to do so "by the turbulent acts of a minority of their own body, aided by the violence of an unrestrained mob at Omaha," and requesting the governor to communicate with the Legislature at that place. Governor Richardson replied in a letter, rebuking the seceding members for their unwarranted action and promising "the fullest and most ample protection" to all members of the Legislature, while engaged in the discharge of their official duties. But the Florence Legislature refused to return to Omaha and continued its sessions until the expiration of the forty days' limit, when both Legislatures adjourned.

The struggle for the removal of the capital went on, year after year, until Nebraska was admitted as a state in 1867. The first State Legislature appointed Governor David Butler, Secretary of State Thomas P. Kennard and Auditor John Gillespie as commissioners to relocate the seat of government. It is a coincidence that the site selected by these commissioners is the same as that suggested in the bill of 1857, to wit: "the Town of Douglas, in Lancaster County." Douglas was defeated for the presidency by Abraham Lincoln in 1860. It is said that the Legislature of 1867 was about to adopt the name of "Central City" for the new capital, when Mr. Poppleton, although not a member, suggested that, as Mr. Lincoln had supplanted Mr. Douglas in the thoughts and admiration of the American people, it would be a fitting recognition of his great services to the country to confer his name upon the new seat of government. The Legislature accepted the suggestion and named the capital "Lincoln." The first session of the Legislature held there began on January 7, 1869.

A few politicians in and around Omaha were disgruntled over the removal of the capital to Lincoln, but upon the whole neither the city nor Douglas County has suffered by the removal. In fact, many of the citizens were glad to know that the turmoil that had existed for a dozen years was finally ended. They turned their attention to commercial and industrial development, and so well have they succeeded that Omaha is universally recognized as the metropolis of the Missouri Valley—the Gateway to the Northwest.

ORGANIZING THE COUNTY

When Douglas County was first created the following officers were appointed by Acting Governor Cuming: William Scott, probate judge: Lyman Richardson, register of deeds; Taylor G. Goodwill, treasurer; P. G. Peterson, sheriff. These gentlemen held office until the first regular election on October 8, 1856, when Jesse Lowe, Thomas Davis and James H. McArdle were elected county commissioners; Thomas O'Connor, register of deeds; Samuel Moffatt, treasurer; Cameron Reeves, sheriff. A complete list of the county officials since that time will be found in another chapter.

SUBDIVISIONS

Section 5, Article X, of the Constitution of 1875, provides that "The Legislature shall provide by general law for township organization, under which any county may organize whenever a majority of the legal voters of such county voting at any general election shall so determine; and in any county that shall have adopted a township organization the question of continuing the same may be submitted to a vote of the electors of such county at a general election in the manner that shall be provided by law."

Under the provisions of this section, and the laws in accordance therewith, quite a number of the counties in the state have adopted township organization, but Douglas has never availed herself of that privilege. Outside of the City of Omaha, the county is divided into the following precincts: Benson, Chicago, Clontarf, Douglas, Dundee, East Omaha, Elkhorn, Florence Jefferson, McCardle, Millard, Platte Valley, Union and Waterloo. Benson and Florence are cities of the second class, and Clontarf is a small precinct wholly within the corporate limits of the City of Omaha.

FIRST SETTLEMENTS

When Douglas County was first established it included the present County of Sarpy, in which is the Town of Bellevue. The first settlement within the limits of Douglas County was therefore the one that grew up about the Bellevue trading post. The oldest settlement within the boundaries as they are at present was no doubt the trading post of Roye (or Royce), where the City of Omaha now stands. It was of short duration and little of its history can be learned.

The first settlement that assumed any considerable proportions was at the Mormon Winter Quarters, where the Town of Florence is now situated. After the Mormons evacuated their quarters there and went to Salt Lake, Utah, what is now Douglas County was inhabited only by the Indian and the wolf for several years. There is no record of a white man dwelling within its borders from 1847 to about 1852 or the spring of 1853, when the first settlement was made at Omaha, an account of which is given in the next chapter. About the same time James C. Mitchell visited the site of the old Mormon settlement and later in the year laid out the Town of Florence.

In the following chapters of this work will be found many interesting particulars relating to Douglas County, its schools, railroads, industries, courts, etc.

CHAPTER VIII

THE BEGINNING OF OMAHA

EARLY DAYS AROUND OMAHA—BROWN'S LONE TREE FERRY—FERRY AND TOWN COMPANY—FIRST CLAIMS LOCATED—CELEBRATING THE EVENT—THE FIRST
BUILDINGS—LIST OF PIONEERS—FIRST THINGS—THE CLAIM CLUB AND ITS
WORK—FIRST LAND ENTRIES—EARLY DAY JUSTICE—WHIPPING HORSE THIEVES
—HANGING OF DALEY AND BRADEN—LYNCHING OF BOUVE—WARNING GAMBLESS—THEN AND NOW.

To Omaha belongs the distinction of being the first permanent settlement made by white men within the present confines of Douglas County. After the Mormons were ordered by the United States authorities to vacate their settlement at Florence in 1847, the western bank of the Missouri River remained a "wild and devious solitude" for some five years. In 1849, when hundreds of emigrants from the East were crossing the plains to the newly discovered gold fields in California, the steamboat El Paso was engaged for several weeks in ferrying the goldseekers across the Missouri, a short distance below the plateau on which the City of Omaha now stands. One day William P. Wilcox, clerk of the El Paso, accompanied by Charles M. Conover, a boy about eight years old, walked up to the plateau and some writers credit these two persons with being the first ever to set foot upon the site of the city. At that time, and for several years afterward, the lands on the west side of the river belonged to the Indians and had not been opened to settlement. In anticipation of a treaty, a number of land-sharks, speculators and prospective actual settlers began congregating at Council Bluffs, then a city of 2,000 population, in the fall of 1852. The number was increased in the spring of 1853, but still no treaty had been negotiated with the Indians for the cession of their lands.

PROWN'S LONE TREE FERRY

On June 3, 1853, William D. Brown, who had been operating a ferry a short distance up the river, made an investigation of the banks of the river opposite Omaha, with a view of establishing a ferry at that point. He foresaw that as soon as the lands west of the river were thrown open to settlement there would be a rush on the part of those gathered at Council Bluffs, and that a ferry would quickly become a paying institution. Along the east bank there was a wide slough; in the middle of the stream was a sandbar, and the west bank was marshy. Mr. Brown found landing places where he could dodge all these obstacles and soon had his ferry in operation. He called it the "Lone Tree

Ferry." When asked how he came to select that name he replied that there were several isolated trees on either side of the river any one of which might be designated as the "Lone Tree," and it made no difference to him which one might be selected.

Later in the month of June, 1853, several residents of Council Bluffs conceived the idea of uniting with Mr. Brown in the formation of a ferry and town company. On the 25th Dr. Enos Lowe, Jesse Williams, Joseph H. D. Street and William D. Brown, members of the company, accompanied by Jesse Lowe, crossed over to the Nebraska side to look at the "lay of the land." They returned to Council Bluffs and reported that a good town site could be located on the plateau, and on July 23, 1853, Dr. Enos Lowe was delegated to go to St. Louis and purchase a steam ferry boat. He found a suitable boat at Alton, Illinois, brought it around to Council Bluffs, where he arrived in September, and christened it the Marion. It was used until the spring of 1855, when high water threw it upon the east bank and it was never again put in commission. This was the first steam ferry on the Upper Missouri River.

Other members of the town and ferry company were: James Jackson, Milton Tootle, Samuel S. Bayliss, Bernhardt Henn, Gen. Samuel R. Curtis, and the firms of Tanner & Downs and Street & Redfield, all of Council Bluffs.

FIRST CLAIMS LOCATED

It has been claimed by some that William D. Brown, the proprietor of the Lone Tree Ferry, was the first man to locate a claim upon the site of the City of Omaha, but this claim is not well substantiated. The following account of the first attempt to locate claims on the west side of the Missouri, opposite Council Bluffs, is taken from "Andreas' History of Nebraska."

"A. D. Jones had frequently expressed his determination to settle in Nebraska long before an opportunity was offered to carry out his intention. He was a surveyor by profession and, when running lines on the Iowa side of the river, made observations as to the most desirable location for a claim, and in his own mind had selected that one of which he should endeavor to possess himself when occasion offered. The claim was subsequently selected as contemplated and in time became the property of Herman Kountze and S. E. Rogers. Among those with whom he canvassed the prospects and conferred in reference to the establishment of claims was William Knight, a decided character of the day, and others.

"In November, 1853, a party of gentlemen from Council Bluffs visited the landing of the ferry boat Marion, under a promise that the steamer would convey them to the Nebraska shore. A claim meeting was held, pending negotiations with the managers of the boat, in which William Knight occupied a prominent position and unbosomed himself of his views at every available period, the liveliest and most animated discussions occurring between Jones and Knight. The officers of the steam ferry failed to respond to the wishes of the anticipating claimants. The latter returned to their homes, with remarks from some that they would go to the upper ferry the next morning, cross in a canoe and come down and make claims on and in the vicinity of the plateau, now Omaha.

"Believing that then was the time to strike, A. D. Jones conferred with Thomas and William Allen, subcontractors in the construction of what was formerly known as 'the grade' for the Council Bluffs & Nebraska Ferry Company, to whom he set forth the importance of crossing the river at once. They agreed with his proposition and the trio visited Mr. Brown, from whom they procured a small, leaky scow that lay on the bank of the river, in which they proposed to cross, though it was considered a risky and dangerous undertaking. The plan of operations having been agreed upon, the point at which claims should be made, etc., the three men went to Thomas Allen's residence and obtained a supply of edibles preparatory to setting out. The frail craft was launched into the waters of the 'Big Muddy,' with Thomas Allen as oarsman, 'Bill' Allen to bail out the water, and Mr. Jones as helmsman. Thus situated, these modern voyagers for the Golden Fleece struck out from the end of the grade opposite Davenport Street, passed the foot of the sandbar in the middle of the river, and landed below where Her's distillery was located at a later day. The bottom was covered with a tall, stiff grass, much higher than the explorers' heads, which they were compelled to part with their hands to enable them to make their way through. They next came to a wide slough along the low plat of ground upon which the distillery above mentioned stands. This they crossed by wading, crawling over the tops of fallen trees. The bottom was then heavily timbered, but is now (1882) covered with city residences or manufactories. Being wet and fatigued, the explorers sought the first favorable place for camping for the night, and, after building a fire and cooking their supper. seated themselves about the embers and congratulated each other upon their safe arrival.

"Being in a strange land, owned and occupied by aborigines, a feeling of timidity and insecurity was experienced. To the north, on the prairie bottoms, fires could be seen burning, and 'Bill' Allen informed his companions that the Indians were coming, fortifying his assertion by drawing their attention to what seemed to be hordes of savages moving rapidly to and fro before the flames to the northward, fed by the dry vegetation found in their path. The party gazed with wonder and alarm at the distant figures, but becoming satisfied that no danger menaced the camp, and quieting the fears of the too susceptible 'Bill,' each sought a log for his pillow, inviting sleep, occasionally awakening, however, to replenish the dving fire, as the night was chill and crisp.

"Early the next morning, as soon as there was sufficient light to enable them to make their way through the brush, the party arose from their primitive and unsatisfactory couches, ate the last morsel of corn bread and bacon, and started out over an unknown region for the purpose of marking the claims which they had previously selected. Mr. Jones, with a hatchet he had brought with him, blazed a corner tree, near where the camp was bocated, and put therein the initials of his name with his survey marking iron. Then continuing, he blazed lines north (to the point afterward occupied by the residence of Mr. Kountze), thence south to a point (Mr. Goodman's present place) which he was desirous of taking into his claim, as it was the most prominent point on the hill. The Allens now suggesting that Mr. Jones had taken in his share of the timber, the latter gentleman marked a corner on the ridge (east of Tenth Street) and started east, blazing line trees until he came to deep ravine heavily

timbered with exceedingly tall trees, but somewhat clear of underbrush. He descended into the valley and named it 'Purgatory,' by which name it was afterward familiarly known. As he descended the valley he discovered that the creek which coursed within its confines ran sometimes above the surface and sometimes was hidden from view for a considerable distance. He also ascertained that the lower end of the ravine was the bed of an excellent article of building stone. Upon emerging from the valley and gaining the plateau, rejoicing over his discovered acquisitions, he met the Allens, who had surrounded their respective claims, over which they were much pleased. Here Mr. Jones made his fourth corner and continued to mark a line along the margin of the plateau contiguous to the slough to the place of beginning. He then went above (to where S. E. Rogers afterward resided) and laid his claim foundations regularly, completing the requisites for making a good and valid claim according to the laws and customs among squatters in other new portions of the public domain.

"The previous afternoon, upon starting in the small boat, the captain of the Marion informed Mr. Jones and the Allens that he would come after them on the succeeding day when they returned to the bank, but for some reason the captain failed to respond to their calls and signals. The river was filled with floating ice on both sides of the sandbar, making it very dangerous for them to start out in their leaky craft, but there was neither house nor living person anywhere about their surroundings, except one lone Indian who was seen on the bluffs, but who refused to approach them. They were without anything to eat; and trouble seemed imminent, whether they ventured into the floating ice or remained on the Nebraska soil. They finally concluded to try their luck in the ice, and, dragging the scow up the shore for a considerable distance, launched it and struck out through the ice to reach the sandbar if possible. They barely reached the objective point, and, pulling the boat high along the east side of the bar, they again ventured into the turbid stream amid the floating ice, through which they drifted and after hard work landed on the Iowa shore about opposite Iler's distillery.

"This was probably the first survey ever made in Douglas County, and the first claim made, not by right, but with the tacit consent of the Indians, Mr. Jones and his conferes becoming squatters by their acquiescence in the acts necessary to such privileges. During the remainder of that year, and in the winter of 1853-54, there was some inspection of the lay of the land, but no claims or acts tending to establish settlements undertaken, other than those cited. The present state was still an unorganized territory, in possession of the Indians, who were jealous of every intrusion and guarded their freehold with more than ordinary diligence. Such then are the facts regarding the attempts primarily made to found a settlement west of the Missouri."

No apologies are offered for the introduction of this extended quotation, for the reason that the main facts in the story as related in Andreas' History were furnished to the writer by Mr. Jones, who was one of the principal actors. It is therefore probably as nearly correct as any account of past events can be, where human memory has to be depended on for many of the details. The expedition of Mr. Jones and the Allens was not made by the authority, or under the auspices, of the ferry company, but was purely a personal under-

taking, the participants hoping thereby to forestall William Knight and his associates in the selection of the best claims on the west side of the river.

LAYING OUT THE TOWN

Nebraska became an organized territory under the Act of May 30, 1854, and on the 24th of June following President Pierce issued his proclamation announcing the ratification of the treaty concluded with the Omaha chiefs in March. This meant that the lands on the west side of the Missouri were opened to settlement and the Council Bluffs & Nebraska Ferry Company lost no time in choosing a site and having a survey made of their proposed town. Alfred D. Jones was employed to make the survey and was assisted in the work by Capt. C. H. Downs, who carried the chain and drove the stakes. The original town plat consisted of 320 blocks, each 264 feet square. Capitol Avenue and Twenty-first Street, respectively running cast and north from "Capitol Square," were each 120 feet wide. All other streets were made 100 feet in width. From Mr. Jones' plat the first "Map of Omaha" was lithographed and printed in St. Louis. The late Byron Reed had one of these maps in his collection of historic relics. It bore date of September 1, 1854, and in one corner was the legend: "Lots will be given away to persons who will improve themprivate sale will be made on the premises. A newspaper, the Omaha Arrow, is printed weekly at this place; a brick building, suitable for the Territorial Legislature is in process of construction, and a steam mill and brick hotel will be completed in a few weeks."

While Mr. Jones was engaged in making the survey, the question of a name for the new town came up for discussion among the members of the ferry company, and it is said the name "Omaha" was adopted at the suggestion of Jesse Lowe, who was for many years connected with the city's business interests. No better or more appropriate name could have been selected.

CELEBRATING THE EVENT

On July 4, 1854, before the survey of the town was fully completed, a party of excursionists came over from Iowa to celebrate Independence Day upon the site of the future city. Among them were Alfred D. Jones, Andrew J. Hanscom, William D. Brown, Thomas Davis, Frederick Davis, Hadley D. Johnson, Harrison Johnson, John Gillespie and several others. A number of women had prepared a quantity of food for the Fourth of July dinner and a wagon was brought into requisition to convey the baskets of provisions to the place appointed for the picnic. This was doubtless the first Fourth of July celebration ever held on Nebraska soil. In an address before the Nebraska State Historical Association on January 12, 1887, Hadley D. Johnson, in speaking of the plenic, referred briefly to the fact that it occurred before the white men had acquired the right to locate permanently on the Indian lands and added:

"I remember that some resolutions were adopted and a few speeches made. The stand on which the speakers stood was a common wagon owned by my old friend Harrison Johnson, now no more, who, with some of the members of his family, constituted a portion of the party."

John Gillespie, who was the first state auditor of Nebraska after the state was admitted in 1867, in a communication to the Lincoln Journal the next day, said: "Now I wish to add to that brief bit of history of the early days of Nebraska's, that the Hon. Hadley D. Johnson, then reputed to be Nebraska's delegate to Washington, was called upon for a speech. He responded and got up into the only wagon on the ground, that had hauled over the baskets of provisions and two blacksmith's anvils to fire a salute. After the salute was fired Mr. Johnson commenced a spread eagle speech, but had not gotten very far along when the reports of the anvils brought in sight a number of Indians. The women became frightened and baskets and anvils were piled into the wagon and the driver started the team for the ferry—followed by the entire audience. The result was that the speech was never completed, unless the honorable gentleman intended his speech of last evening as the finish. His modesty no doubt prevented him from giving the details."

Gillespie was one of the party and at the picnic offered the toast—"Nebraska; may her gentle zephyrs and rolling prairies invite pioneers from the muddy Missouri River to happy homes, and may her lands ever be dedicated to free soil, free labor and free men."

THE FIRST BUILDINGS

On the day of the picnic above mentioned a log cabin was raised "to the square" and made ready for the roof, but the first completed building was the one erected by Thomas Allen for the ferry company. It was a rude log cabin at the corner of Twelfth and Jackson streets and was given the high-sounding name of the "St. Nicholas," though it was generally referred to as the "Claim House." William P. Snowden and his wife came over from Iowa on July 11, 1854, and soon afterward opened a hotel in the St. Nicholas.

The second house was built by M. C. Gaylord at the corner of Twenty-second and Burt streets, and the third was the "Big Six" grocery and saloon of Lewis & Clancy, on the north side of Chicago Street, between Thirteenth and Fourteenth.

William P. Snowden is entitled to the honor of building the first dwelling in Omaha, the three structures that preceded his house being used for business purposes. The ferry company gave him a lot on the west side of Tenth Street and before the close of the summer of 1854 he erected thereon a cabin, the opening of which was celebrated by a big dance, in which most of the pioneers participated. At the time of this "house warming" the building was not completed. Quilts were hung at the doors and windows while the guests "tripped the light fantastic toe," to the music of Ben Leonard's fiddle. The ferry company also gave a lot to Mrs. Snowden as a prize for being the first woman to become a resident of the new town. She held it for some time and then sold it for about two hundred dollars.

P. G. Peterson, who was subsequently the first sheriff of Douglas County, erected the fifth building. It was a frame structure and stood on the west side of Tenth Street, between Farnam and Harney. A. J. Poppleton, the first lawyer to locate in Omaha, had his office in the Peterson block. Samuel E. and William Rogers built on the south side of Douglas Street between Tenth and Eleventh.

Others who settled in Omaha before the close of the year 1854, most of whom erected buildings of some type, were: George Armstrong, Alexander, John and Thomas Davis, Lyman and Origen D. Richardson, John M. Thayer, Joseph W. Paddock, Patrick and Thomas Swift, Andrew J. Hanscom, James G. Megeath, James Ferry, Alfred D. Jones, Experience Estabrook, Hadley D. Johnson, Jesse Lowe, Andrew J. Poppleton, Dennis, Maurice and Michael Dee, Thomas Barry, Timothy Sullivan, O. B. Selden, John Withnell, Thomas O'Connor, Dr. George L. Miller, Dr. Enos Lowe and Lorin Miller.

SETTLERS OF 1855-56-57

Before the close of the year 1857 three hundred or more men brought their families to Omaha and established their homes. Among these were quite a number who afterward became more or less prominently identified with the business, professional and official life of the city. In this list appear the names of G. C. Bovey, James E. Boyd, William N. Byers, Randall Brown, Clinton Briggs, Rev. Peter Cooper, the Creightons, the Crowells, George W. Doane, Frederick Drexel, Rev. Reuben Gaylord, George I. Gilbert, Charles W. Hamilton, P. W. Hitchcock, John A. Horbach, J. R. Hyde, Harrison Johnson, B. E. B. Kennedy, Augustus and Herman Kountze, George B. Lake, William A. Little, Samuel Megeath, Ezra and Joseph H. Millard, Samuel Moffatt, Thomas Murray, Samuel and A. R. Orchard, A. S. Paddock, William A. Paxton, John R. Porter, Patrick Quinland, John I. Redick, Byron Reed, J. Cameron Reeves, Jacob Shull. Charles B. Smith and James M. Woolworth.

Of these men James E. Boyd was afterward elected governor of the state, P. W. Hitchcock, Joseph H. Millard and A. S. Paddock served in the United States Senate; Samuel Moffatt was elected treasurer of Douglas County in 1856; J. Cameron Reeves was elected sheriff at the same time; Harrison Johnson wrote a history of Nebraska, and several others became prominent in professional and business circles.

FIRST THINGS

The first sermon ever preached in Omaha was by Rev. Peter Cooper, a Methodist Episcopal minister, who held services in the St. Nicholas on August 13, 1854, his audience consisting of twenty-five persons.

There are some contending claims, as is usually the case, concerning the first white child born in the city. Some insist that William N. Reeves, son of Jesse Reeves, is entitled to that honor, but investigation has shown that he was born outside of the town limits. A daughter was born to Mr. and Mrs. James Ferry in October, 1854, while the family was living in a hay hut, not far from where the Union Pacific depot now stands, and she was doubtless the first white child born in the town. The Reeves child was born about a month earlier.

The first marriage was solemnized on November 11, 1855, the contracting parties being John Logan and Miss Caroline M. Mosier. Rev. Isaac F. Collins performed the ceremony.

The first newspaper, the Omaha Arrow, made its appearance on July 28.

1854, less than one month after the town was surveyed, though the paper was printed in Council Bluffs.

The first brick yard was started in the summer of 1854. The town company, being desirous of erecting a brick building for the use of the Territorial Legislature, induced Benjamin Winchester to come over from Kanesville (now Council Bluffs) and open a brick yard. The yard was located on the square bounded by Fourteenth, Leavenworth, Fifteenth and Marcy streets. Mr. Winchester prepared a kiln ready for firing and covered it with canvass to protect it from the weather. One night the canvass was stolen and a heavy rain reduced the bricks to a shapeless mass of clay. Discouraged by his loss, Mr. Winchester gave up the yard and returned to Iowa.

O. B. Selden was the first village blacksmith. Soon after his arrival in the summer of 1854, he established a forge on the north side of Howard Street, between Thirteenth and Fourteenth streets. No "spreading chestmut tree" shaded his smithy, but he made the sparks fly from his anvil "like chaff from a threshing floor," and proved to be a valuable addition to the population.

The first saw-mill was built by Alexander Davis and Samuel S. Bayliss in the summer of 1854. It stood on Otoe Creek, a short distance north of where the Union Pacific depot is now located, and was kept busy manufacturing lumber for the pioneers. A little later it was traded to Thomas Davis for 400 acres of land.

Charles Childs was the proprietor of the first grist mill, which was built in the spring of 1856. It was not in the town, but was located about six miles south, and consisted of one run of buhrs for grinding corn. He also had a saw-mill in connection and ran the grist mill but one day in the week. Farmers came from as far west as Grand Island to Childs' mill. Subsequently he added a flour mill and made the first flour ever manufactured in Nebraska.

The first school was taught by Miss Adelaide Goodwill, the term beginning on July 1, 1855, one room of the old state house being utilized as a school room. The school remained in session until Miss Goodwill was compelled to vacate the room for the assembling of the second session of the Legislature.

The first hotel was kept by William P. Snowden and his wife in the St. Nicholas, as above stated. The St. Nicholas was not a very spacious edifice, being only sixteen feet square, and the first building erected for hotel purposes was a frame structure on the southwest corner of Eleventh and Harney streets. It was completed in the fall of 1854 and was opened as the "City Hotel."

Tootle & Jackson were the first merchants. Their store, which was located on the corner of Tenth and Farnam streets, was opened late in the year 1854 or early in 1855, the first stock consisting of a few wagon loads of goods suited to the wants of the few people then living in Omaha and vicinity. Other early merchants were James G. Megeath and John R. Porter. Megeath & Company had a large trade with the Mormons, who purchased their final outfits at Omaha on the way to Salt Lake, and while the Pacific Railroad was under construction this firm, by means of portable warehouses, kept a branch at the end of the line, where a thriving business was conducted.

On January 17, 1867, the first railroad train from the east arrived at Omaha on the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad. The occasion was one of rejoicing for the people, who were thus placed in touch with the eastern markets.



CAPITOL AVENUE ON THE LEFT, HIGH SCHOOL FENCE IN THE FOREGROUND View in Omaha taken in the late '60s



THE CLAIM CLUB

When the first settlements were made in Nebraska the land had not been surveyed, and the only way of perfecting and protecting titles was by forming an organization among the settlers themselves for that purpose. Such organizations, known as "Claim Clubs," were established in every settlement in the territory. Their motto was: "An injury to one is the concern of all," and woe to the speculator or land-shark who tried to impn a squatter's claim.

In the first issue of the Omaha Arrow was an account of the "Omaha Township Claim Association," which was organized on July 22, 1854, at a meeting over which Samuel Lewis presided, M. C. Gaylord acting as secretary. Officers were elected as follows: Alfred D. Jones, judge; Samuel Lewis, clerk; M. C. Gaylord, recorder; Robert B. Whitted, sheriff. The organization soon became generally known as the Omaha Claim Club. Among its members were such men as John M. Thayer, Andrew J. Poppleton, Dr. George L. Miller, Lyman and Origen D. Richardson, Byron Reed, Gov. Thomas B. Cuming, Enos and Jesse Lowe, George E. and Joseph Barker, John I. Redick and James M. Woolworth—in fact, practically all the male residents of the town, prior to the completion of the government survey and the opening of the land office at Omaha in March. 1857.

The Omaha Claim Club differed from similar organizations throughout the territory, in that it permitted its members to hold 320 acres of land each, the general rule being to protect members in claiming only 160 acres. Those who "got in on the ground floor" with a claim for, 320 acres, together with the fact that the Town and Ferry Company claimed about six sections as town site, quickly monopolized all the most desirable lands in and around Omaha. Later immigrants grumbled at the conditions that allowed such large tracts of land to be held by persons who could not make use of them, and in a few instances claims were "jumped" by these later arrivals. But the club was true to the purpose for which it had been organized. The intruders were notified that the land was claimed by a member of the club, whose rights would be protected at all hazards, and that the trespasser must vacate or there would be trouble. In a majority of such cases the would-be "claim jumper" yielded to force of numbers and surrendered the land to the original claimant. In a few instances, however, the new comer offered resistance and the club was called upon to act in its protective capacity, which it never refused to do.

Early in 1855 Jacob S. Shull located on a quarter section just south of the town plat, which was claimed by another. Being warned that the Claim Club was going to pay him a visit, Mr. Shull left his shanty and went to the store of Brown Brothers, where he remained concealed under the counter for several days. He then decided to surrender his claim to the land and was permitted to leave without further trouble, his shanty having been destroyed in the meantime by members of the club. The following spring he returned to Omaha with his family and lived but a few months after his arrival. Mrs. Shull then put in a claim to the land, which was finally allowed by the land department at Washington, after a thorough investigation.

George Smith, a surveyor, commonly called "Doc" Smith, took a claim in the northern part of the town in May, 1856. A few days later, when he had his vol. 1-e

house about finished, seventy-five or one hundred armed men appeared upon the scene, tore down the house, scattered the lumber to the four winds, and ordered Smith to leave the territory. He went to Glenwood, Iowa, where he remained until the early part of 1858, when he employed a lawyer to prosecute his claim to the land. The commissioner of the general land office decided that as Smith had been absent for a year or more, without making any improvements on the land, he had forfeited all title to the same.

Thomas B. Cuming, acting governor of the territory, took a claim, on which he built a small house and hired a man named Callahan to live in it, paying him forty-five dollars a month, to perfect his title. Callahan thought he saw an opportunity to get some land of his own, went to the land office and filed upon his employer's tract. The Claim Club immediately took the matter in hand and demanded of Callahan that he surrender his certificate. He refused and a committee of the club took him to the Missouri River, where a hole was cut in the ice and the obstinate son of Erin was ducked until he changed his mind. He surrendered his certificate and afterward remarked to a friend that he "did not want that land very bad no how." He disappeared soon after his ducking and gave the club no further trouble.

On February 20, 1857, a mass meeting was held in the Pioneer block in Omaha, to which delegations from the claim clubs at Bellevue, Eikhorn City, Florence and Papillion were admitted by acclamation. A committee was appointed to draft resolutions, expressive of the clubs' attitude on the question of claims and titles, and the following was submitted to the meeting.

"Whereas, It appears that evil disposed persons are giving trouble in different parts of this territory, in attempting to preempt claims, or parts of claims, held by bona fide claimants, to the great annoyance of the rightful owners, therefore,

"Resolved, That we have the fullest confidence in the power of the claim associations to protect the rights of the actual settler, and we pledge ourselves as men, and as members of the different claim associations of Douglas and Sarpy counties, to maintain the claim title as the highest title known to our laws, and we will defend it with our lives.

"Resolved, That persons shielding themselves under the act of Congress, to preempt a man's farm under color of law, shall be no excuse for the offender, who will be treated by us as any other common thief."

The resolutions were unanimously adopted and the captain of the "regulators" was authorized to appoint a vigilance committee to see that their intent was carried out. About this time John I. Redick happened to incur the displeasure of the Omaha Claim Club, although he was a member of the organization. Judge Redick afterward gave the following account of the incident:

"Several of us who were boarding at the Tremont House, on Douglas Street, attended a temperance meeting one night in the Methodist Church, just around the corner on Thirteenth Street. It was proposed to organize to secure the adoption of the Maine liquor law, and I was asked to say something. I objected to the proposition and said that such a law could not be carried out in Nebraska, and remarked, incidentally, that the United States laws allowed a man to enter but 160 acres of land, while the Omaha Claim Club said he could hold twice that amount and declared its readiness to defend him in claiming that amount. Next morning I went to my office and was met with a scolding by my partner,

James G. Chapman, who said I had got myself and the firm of Redick & Chapman in a nice muddle. He kept on with a regular tirade, but I finally got him to explain what he was talking about, and learned, to my astonishment, that I had been reported as using treasonable language against the Claim Club.

"I soon found that the town was posted with notices for a meeting of the club and concluded that I had stirred up a good deal of a rumpus, unintentionally. The club was a powerful organization, I knew, for I was a member of it. I laid in a revolver that day, loaded it and put it in my overcoat pocket. Then I told Chapman that he owed it to me to see that I had a chance to speak when the club met. The meeting was held in the Pioneer block. The first speech was made by A. J. Hanscom, the president, who spoke in a very reasonable, moderate way. He was followed by Mitchell, of Florence, who was very abusive of new people who were coming into the territory to break down local institutions. Then a man from Bellevue talked. He was followed by John M. Thayer in a ponderous way, and in a tone similar to that of Mitchell. Then Jim Chapman said that his partner ought to be given a chance to explain his views as to claim clubs and other domestic institutions.

"Thereupon I came to the front and for ten minutes dwelt upon the advantages of the Territory of Nebraska, and predicted its glorious future. Then I praised the Claim Club, and said I had improved the first opportunity I had to join it after coming to Omaha, a few months previously. I then said that I had no intention to reflect upon the club, and that what I had said had not been correctly reported. I added that I knew every man present was at least ordinarily a brave man, and with that I produced my revolver with one hand and took out my watch with the other, and said: 'I denounce the man who has thus misrepresented me as a liar, a coward and a sneak, and will give him just one minute to come out and face me.' As the time was ticked off, no one moved, and when I announced that the minute had expired, there was a burst of applause which convinced me I had nothing to fear."

FIRST LAND ENTRIES

The first document placed on the Douglas deed records was a description of the lands claimed by Alfred D. Jones. It was dated November 6, 1854, and was recorded by Lyman Richardson, the first register of deeds, on February 20, 1855. No survey lines had yet been established and it is interesting to note the manner in which land owners of that day would describe their holdings by "metes and bounds." Mr. Jones' description is as follows:

"Commencing at the mouth of Purgatory Creek and running thence east to the Missouri River; thence down the said river to near the mouth of the slough; thence west to the bluff; thence up under the bluff to the place of beginning, containing about forty acres between the slough and the river; and bounded as follows: North by Peterson; east by the Missouri River; south by Reeves, and west by Hanscom and Allen. The lines are all distinctly and well marked so they can be easily traced, and all the improvements are on the part of my claim south of Omaha City, and also another part of my claim north of Omaha City, described as follows: North by H. D. Johnson; west by W. Johnson; south by W. Clancy, and east by T. Jeffries, containing about 160 acres; and is

well staked, so the lines can be easily traced, and a furrow on the north, west and south."

One can readily see that the cutting down of blazed trees, the transfer of claims to others than those mentioned as owners in the description of the boundary lands, or the obliteration of the "furrow," would have a tendency to place a cloud on the title, but in the absence of the official survey such descriptions as the above were common. They were the best the claimants could do, and as a rule they were respected by everybody. The government survey of Douglas County was completed late in the year 1856 and the United States land office was opened at Omaha on March 17, 1857. The settlers anxiously awaited this event, as they could modify their claim boundaries to conform to the lines of the survey and obtain valid titles to their lands. Under the preemption laws each settler could enter only 160 acres, but it was a common practice to hire some one to preempt other tracts, and through this method some became large real estate owners. The first entry at the Omaha land office was made on the day the office was opened for business by Jesse Lowe and included the Omaha town site. The patent for this land bears date of October 1, 1860. At a public sale on July 5, 1850, John McCormick, as trustee for the Council Bluffs & Nebraska Ferry Company, bid in certain lands for which the patent was issued on May 1, 1860, five months prior to that of Mr. Lowe.

EARLY-DAY JUSTICE

In the settlement of the United States there was hardly a frontier settlement that was not the resort of men who would rather live by appropriating the property of others than by honest labor. While the reign of law was in its infancy, the machinery of the courts imperfectly organized or at some distance from the "margin of civilization," and isolated settlements were without methods of quick communication, the outlaws stood a much better chance of escaping the clutches of the law than they would have done in the older communities. It is therefore not surprising that they sought the new settlements to carry on their neiarious practices.

Horse stealing was one of the most common of offenses. Early in the nineteenth century the notorious John A. Murrell organized what was probably the first regular chain of horse thieves and highwaymen in the United States. It extended from the central portion of the country to the Southern States, where there was at that time a great demand for horses. A stolen horse could be concealed throughout the day in some convenient thicket and at night passed on to the next station in the chain until the market was reached. Even after the death of Murrell, some of the men educated in this school continued to operate in Indiana, Illinois and Iowa, and no doubt the theft of horses from some of the early settlers of Douglas County could be traced to this gang.

In the summer of 1856 two vagabond characters stole two horses near Omaha and sold them to the Pawnee Indians on the Elkhorn River. The horses strayed away from the Indian village soon afterward and returned to their homes. The Indians followed the trail and claimed the animals, but the owners refused to give them up. After being convinced that the horses had been stolen from the white men, the Pawnees agreed to hold the next persons who came to their camp with horses for sale and notify the settlers.

Not long after this the same two men again appeared at the Pawnee camp and wanted to sell the Indians some mules. They were arrested and brought to Omaha. Douglas County was then without a jail worthy of the name, and the settlers, after a consultation, decided to give each of the thieves thirty-nine lashes on his bare back, shave one-half of his head and then turn him loose, with the admonition to get out of Nebraska and stay out. A colored barber named Bill Lee did the shaving, and it is said he hid an artistic job, after which the thieves were taken to an old liberty pole that had been erected the year before on the block bounded by Farnam, Harney, Twelfth and Thirteenth streets. One of the thieves was stripped to the waist and tied to the pole, when the question came up as to who should wield the rawhide that had been obtained from a nearby harness shop. It was finally suggested by someone that the Indians do the whitping. They assented and one of them started in to administer the punishment, but he was too severe and was stopped by the crowd. It was then proposed that the owners of the two horses first stolen should each whip one of the thieves and this arrangement was carried out to the satisfaction of the bystanders. The thieves were then released and were never seen about Omaha again.

While the mob was gathering Chief Justice Ferguson ordered P. B. Rankin, then United States marshal, to disperse the crowd, and confine the two men in order that they might be tried according to law. It is said that Rankin delivered the order to disperse in such a low tone of voice that he could be heard only by a few persons standing close to him and he was afterward charged by Judge Ferguson with being in sympathy with the mob—a charge he never took the trouble to deny.

Early in March, 1858, John Daley and Harvey Braden, whose home was in Harrison County, Iowa, stole some horses near Florence. After a long chase they were captured and brought back to Omaha, where they were confined in jail. They were given a preliminary hearing and committed to jail in default of bail. A few days later a small crowd gathered at the courthouse on the northeast corner of Sixteenth and Farnam streets, where the Paxton Building now stands. There was no demonstration of any kind. One of the men walked quietly into the sheriff's office, probably knowing that Sheriff Reeves was absent, took the key to the jail, and before Mrs. Reeves could give the alarm unlocked the cells in which Daley and Braden were confined. The others then went into the jail, took the two prisoners in charge and moved hurriedly northward. About two miles north of Florence they came to an oak tree with a convenient limb extending almost horizontally over the highway. This was selected as the place of execution, but unfortunately the crowd had but one rope. The difficulty was overcome by throwing the rope over the limb and hanging one of the prisoners on each end of it, where their bodies were afterward found, back to back.

Public sentiment condemned the lynching and the coroner made a rigid investigation of the affair. Dr. G. L. Miller was foreman of the coroner's jury and Byron Reed acted as clerk. Witnesses were brought in by main force by deputy sheriffs, and though some of them admitted they witnessed the hanging they denied having a hand in it. The jury could not determine who were the leaders. Four men were afterward indicted, but they took a change of venue to Sarpy County, where they were acquitted. Sheriff Reeves was fined heavily

by Judge Ferguson for dereliction of duty in not protecting the prisoners placed in his charge.

Among the early settlers of Douglas County was George Taylor, who built his cabin on the military road, where it crossed the Big Papillion Creek, about ten miles west of Omaha. In the spring of 1861 James Bouve and John S. Iler went to Taylor's house while he was absent, tied Mrs. Taylor and threw her on the bed, where she was struck several times by Bouve because she refused to reveal the hiding place of a sum of money which the robbers supposed to be in the house. Bouve wanted to set fire to the cabin, but Her objected. They then took what money and valuables they could find and departed, leaving Mrs. Taylor bound. Mr. Taylor returned home soon afterward, and upon learning what had happened he hurried to Omaha, where he swore out warrants for "John Doe" and "Richard Roe." Thomas Riley, then city marshal, took the warrants and found Bouve and Iler playing cards in the back room of a saloon. As they seemed to be flush with money he arrested them and took them before Judge Armstrong. They were identified the next morning by Mrs, Taylor and they were confined in separate cells in the courthouse. Her confessed, telling where the booty taken from the Taylor house was concealed. The next day a mass meeting of citizens was held in front of in Pioneer Block, on Farnam Street, at which it was decided to try the prisoners by lynch law. Twelve men were chosen as jurors, William A. Little and Robart A. Howard were assigned to defend the prisoners, and the trial proceeded. After hearing the evidence, the jury returned a verdict of guilty, but recommended leniency as to Iler, on account of his confession and his restraint of Bouve in wanting to burn Taylor's house. When the result was announced to the waiting crowd outside everyone seemed to be satisfied. About midnight that night a body of masked men went to the jail, overpowered Marshal Riley, took the keys and hanged Bouve to a beam in his cell. Her was not molested. Coroner Seymour held an inquest and the jury returned a verdict that "James F. Bouve came to his death by hanging, by persons unknown to this jury." Her was afterward released and entered the army, where he made a good record as a soldier, being mustered out as a sergeant.

Vigilance committees were not unusual during the pioneer period, and Omaha was several times purged of gamblers and other undesirable characters through their operation. On one occasion, late at night, a number of masked men, with drawn revolvers, entered a gambling house and notified the proprietors that they must leave Omaha within twenty-four hours. Further warning was unnecessary. If a resident whose honesty or morality was not above suspicion happened to find a placard bearing a skull and cross-bones attached to his door some morning, he knew what it meant and immediately departed for a more congenial climate. Sometimes this method of warning was abused by one who took advantage of it to get rid of an undesirable neighbor, but in a majority of cases it was well deserved.

But times have changed. As the population increased the law-abiding, orderloving people came into such a majority that outlaws stood no chance of escape from legal trial and punishment. Lynch law and the whipping post are no longer appealed to as a means of preserving order and protecting property, and Omaha ranks high among cities of her class in the enforcement of law and the preservation of life and property through her established courts.

CHAPTER IX

THE PIONEERS AND THEIR WORK

CONDITIONS IN OMAHA NOW AND IN 1854—PIONEER LIFE AND CUSTOMS—INDI-VIDUAL SKETCHES OF TWO SCORE REPRESENTATIVE PIONEERS—THEIR WORK AS THE "BUILDERS OF OMAHA"—A LESSON TO BE LEARNED FROM THEIR ACHIEVEMENTS.

In this year, 1916 of the Christian Era, the citizen of Omaha and Douglas County is in the full enjoyment of all the fruits of modern progress and development. When he has occasion to make a business or social call in another part of the city, or the adjacent rural districts, he can step into his motor car and smoothly glide along over paved streets or established highways to his destination. Or, if he is not the fortunate possessor of an automobile, he can always find in the excellent street railway system a cheap and efficient means of transportation. If he desires to take a longer journey, several trunk lines of railroad, equipped with powerful locomotives and coaches almost palatial in their magnificence, are open to him. When he enters his residence at night, all he has to do is to push a button or turn a switch and the room is immediately flooded with electric light. He turns a faucet and receives a supply of pure, wholesome water, in any quantity he may need. It is an easy matter to telephone to the grocer to send up a sack of flour, or to the coal dealer for a load of coal, or to a friend in a distant part of the city an invitation to dinner. His children attend a modern graded school; a boy brings the daily newspaper to his door; theaters offer choice of an evening's entertainment. He worships in a church heated by steam and lighted by electricity, and listens to the music of a pipe organ that cost several thousand dollars.

But does he ever pause to think how all these comforts and conveniences were made possible? Let him for a moment draw upon his imagination for conditions as they existed in what is now Douglas County at the time the Omaha Indians ceded the land to the United States in March, 1854. Or let him go a little farther back to November, 1853, and trace the wanderings of Alfred D. Jones and the Allen brothers as they blazed the trees marking the boundaries of their claims in anticipation of the treaty. Let him read in another chapter of this history how these men crossed the Missouri in a leaky boat, waded through the tall marsh grass, slept at night on the bare ground, and all for what? That they might be the first to select lands in what is now the State of Nebraska.

Compared with the conditions of the present day, the pioneer encountered a few actual hardships and a great many inconveniences. When the first settlers came to Omaha there were no automobiles, street cars or steam railways. An

occasional steamboat on the Missouri River brought them supplies, and for land transportation the ox team was the most reliable motive power and the prairie schooner the most common vehicle. Instead of the electric light, the tallow candle was the best known method of illumination. Even kerosene was then unknown. Sometimes the supply of candles gave out, when the housewife would improvise a lamp by using a shallow dish, in which was placed a quantity of lard or other grease, with a loosely twisted cotton rag for a wick. One end of the wick was allowed to project slightly over the side of the dish and the projecting end was lighted. Such a lamp emitted smoke and odor that could hardly be tolerated by fastidious persons of the present generation, but it answered the purpose then. Often during the long winter evenings the family would have no light except that which came from the roaring fire in the fireplace.

Breadstuffs were not to be obtained by telephoning to the grocer then. The settler had to take his "turn of corn" or a sack of wheat and go several miles to mill, where he would wait his turn, and frequently he would not return home until the next day. On "grinding days" at the old mill a number of men, while waiting for their grists, would pass away the time in athletic contests, such as foot racing, wrestling or pitching horseshoes. Even cooking stoves were a luxury that many homes could not afford and the meals were prepared at the fireplace, an iron teakettle, a long-handled skillet and a large iron pot being the principal cooking utensils.

Water for domestic purposes was obtained by digging wells to a depth sufficient to "strike a vein," the wells being walled with stone, brick or a wooden curbing to prevent their caving in. In times of drought many of these shallow wells went dry and water was obtained from the Missouri River. As there were no means of filtering this water, it was allowed to stand in vessels until the mud settled to the bottom, when the water was drained off and used unfiltered. Yet, notwithstanding all these difficulties, the pioneers toiled bravely on, improving a little here, a little there, and building step by step Nebraska's metropolis. And as one looks back over their labors and accomplishments, he cannot help agreeing with Robert Burns that

"Buirdly chiels and clever hizzies Are bred in sic a way as this is."

Following are individual sketches of some of the pioneers who were active in building up the city and county in the years immediately following the organization of Nebraska Territory. It would be impossible to mention everyone who contributed in any way to the development of that period, but those selected are fair representatives of the real pioneer type—men who possessed the courage to meet and overcome obstacles, and who were buoyed up by the hope of a brighter future for the city they were engaged in building. For the convenience of the reader their names have been arranged in alphabetical order.

James T. Allen came from Pontiac, Mich., in December, 1855, and located at Bellevue. He brought with him a number of fruit trees and ornamental shrubs, as well as a bushel of apple seeds, for the purpose of giving variety to the treeless prairies of Nebraska, of which he had heard. Some of his neighbors were inclined to laugh at his notions, while others availed themselves of his

kind offices to establish orchards upon their claims. In 1859 he removed to Omaha, and two years later took charge of the Herndon House, which had just been built by Lyman Richardson and Dr. George L. Miller. After conducting the hotel for about six years he took a position in the postoffice and was the first superintendent of the free delivery system when it was inaugurated in Omaha. In 1869 he engaged in the seed, plant and nursery business, an occupation more to his liking and for which he was eminently well qualified. In 1880 the Union Pacific Railroad Company made him superintendent of tree planting along the right of way of the road, a position he held until his death on November 20, 1885. Mr. Allen was the author of several works on horticulture, and at the time of his death was president of the Nebraska Horticultural Society.

George R. Armstrong, a pioneer of 1854, was born at Baltimore, Md. August 1, 1819. When eight years old he went with his parents to Ohio, where he learned the printer's trade. He continued in newspaper work until 1854, when he decided to "Go west and grow up with the country." After visiting several localities he selected Omaha as the place having the greatest possibilities for the future. The next spring he formed a partnership with George C. Bovey, and the firm of Bovey & Armstrong built the territorial capitol, the Pioneer Block, the Congregational Church, the first courthouse and a number of other early buildings. Mr. Armstrong was a member of the Legislature of 1857; was elected mayor of Omaha in 1859 and again 1862; served as probate and county judges; was clerk of the District Court from 1866 to 1875, and was also clerk of the Nebraska Supreme Court until, the capital was removed to Lincoln, when he resigned.

Soon after his election to the office of mayor in 1862, Mr. Armstrong resigned the office, entered the army and was commissioned major of the Second Nebraska Cavalry. He served with his command in Nebraska and Colorado against the Indians and at the close of the war was made brevet colonel by President Andrew Johnson "for meritorious services." In 1877 he was employed in the law department of the Union Pacific Railroad Company, and was then for about five years chief deputy and cashier in the office of the internal revenue collector. In 1886 he erected a large warehouse on Izard Street, between Thirteenth and Fourteenth, and engaged in the agricultural implement business with his son. Ewing L., under the firm name of Armstrong & Company. In January, 1891, he retired from active business pursuits and passed the remainder of his life in the quiet enjoyment of the fruits of his labors in earlier years.

James E. Boyd, for years a prominent figure in Omaha business and political circles, was a native of County Tyrone, Ireland, where he was borne on September 9, 1834. When he was about ten years of age he came to the United States with his father, who located in Belmont County, Ohio. In 1847 he went to Zanesville, Ohio, where he worked in a provision store for about three years and then began working at the carpenter's trade. In August, 1856, he and his brother. John M. Boyd, landed in Omaha and started in business as carpenters and joiners. The next year he was elected county clerk of Douglas County. On August 22, 1858, he was united in marriage to Miss Anna H. Henry, of Council Bluffs, Iowa, resigned the clerk's office and went to Wood River, Neb., where he conducted a stock farm for several years. He was also engaged in operating a store about two miles west of Fort Kearney and in freighting across

the plains. While living at Wood River he was elected to represent Buffalo County in the first State Legislature. In 1866 he became one of the contractors for the construction of the Union Pacific Railroad and during the next two years graded about three miles of the road bed. In February, 1868, he returned to Omaha and soon afterward purchased a controlling interest in the Omaha Gas Works, of which he was manager in 1868-69. His next venture was to organize the Omaha & Northwestern Railroad Company, of which he was the first president, and in 1870 he assisted in organizing the Central National Bank.

Mr. Boyd was a delegate to the constitutional conventions of 1871 and 1875; was elected to the Omaha City Council in 1879; was elected mayor in 1881; and in 1883 received the votes of the democratic members of the Nebraska Legislature for United States senator; was a delegate to the democratic national convention in 1884 and supported Grover Cleveland for President, and was again a delegate to the national convention of 1888. In 1890 he was nominated by the democratic state convention for governor and was elected. Governor Thayer, whom he succeeded, raised the question of citizenship, claiming that Governor Boyd's father had never been fully naturalized and that the governor was therefore not a citizen of the United States. The Supreme Court of Nebraska sustained this view, and on May 6, 1891, he was ousted, Thayer being given the office. Boyd appealed to the Supreme Court of the United States, which reversed the decision, and on February 8, 1892, he was reinstated as governor, serving out the remainder of the term for which he had been elected.

Governor Boyd was one of the pioneer pork packers of Omaha, engaging in that business in 1872. Year by year his plant was enlarged, until 1876, which was a year of great prosperity to Nebraska, when he handled 40,000 hogs. His packing house was destroyed by fire on January 18, 1880, but was rebuilt on a larger scale, which enabled him to pack over one hundred thousand hogs annually. He sold this business in 1887.

Boyd's Opera House, on the northeast corner of Fifteenth and Farnam streets, was built by Governor Boyd in 1881, but was afterward burned, and in 1890 he began the erection of the Boyd Theater on the southeast corner of Seventeenth and Harney streets. The cost of this building was nearly a quarter of a million dollars. It is still one of Omaha's popular amusement houses. Governor Boyd died at his home in Omaha on the last day of April, 1906.

William D. Brown, who established the Lone Tree Ferry across the Missouri in June, 1853, is entitled to recognition as a pioneer, though he left but little history. He was a member of the Council Bluffs & Nebraska Ferry Company, which was organized a few weeks after he began operating his ferry, and which established the first steam ferry on the upper waters of the Missouri. Some writers give Mr. Brown the credit of being the first man to locate a claim on the plateau where Omaha now stands, but he never claimed that distinction. Before coming to Council Bluffs, he had served a term as sheriff of Henry County, Iowa, and had been engaged in the manufacture of brick at Ottumwa, Iowa. One of his daughters became the wife of Alfred Sorenson and another was Mrs. Alexander McKenzic.

William N. Byers, one of the representatives from Douglas County in the first Territorial Legislature, was born in Madison County, Ohio, February 22, 1841. He was educated in the public schools and at West Jefferson Academy.

in his native county, and in 1850 went with his parents to Iowa. Soon after the family located in that state, young Byers joined a surveying party working in the western part of Iowa and in this way gained his first knowledge of the country west of the Missouri River. In 1854 he came to Omaha and in December of that year was elected as one of the representatives. Mr. Byers formed a partnership with Andrew I. Poppleton and their sign bore the legend: "Poppleton & Byers, Surveyors & Attorneys." It is quite probable that Mr. Poppleton attended to the legal business of the firm, while Mr. Byers looked after the surveying. The latter was the first deputy surveyor appointed in Nebraska Territory. He made the first official plat and the first map of Omaha, and when the city was incorporated in 1857 he was elected a member of the first city council. In 1859 he became fired with journalistic ambitions, took a printing press to Denver with an ox team, and founded the newspaper that developed into the Rocky Mountain News. He was also connected with the Denver Street Railway Company and some of the leading banks of that city. He died at Denver on March 25, 1903.

William Clancy, also a member of the first Territorial Legislature, was a pioneer of 1854. He established the grocery, eating house and saloon known as the "Big Six," which he conducted for some time, in connection with a partner named Lewis. In the first session of the Legislature, when the question of removing the capital came up for consideration, he stood firmly by Omaha. But in the session which convened on December 8, 1857, as a member of the council, he changed his views. He was a member of the special committee that made a favorable report on the Safford resolution and presented a bill providing for the removal of the seat of government, and he was one of the signers of the "manifesto" issued by the members of the Legislature who adjourned to Florence on January 9, 1858. Clancy was a typical Irishman, and his "Big Six" was not always conducted as an orderly place of entertainment. Criticisms of his place, coupled with the fact that he had made himself unpopular with the people of Omaha by his change of attitude on the capital removal question, were no doubt the cause of his leaving Nebraska after a brief residence. He first went to the Cherry Creek gold mines in Colorado (now Denver), thence to Montana, where he passed the remaining years of his life.

Smith S. Caldwell, for more than a quarter of a century identified with the banking and railroad interests of Omaha, came to this city from Marion, N. Y., in 1850, when he was about twenty-five years of age. Soon after locating in Omaha he became associated with the banking house of Barrows, Millard & Co., which was subsequently changed to Millard, Caldwell & Co. Upon the organization of the Omaha National Bank, he organized the firm of Caldwell & Hamilton, which consisted of himself and Charles W. Hamilton. This firm was merged into the United States National Bank in 1883. In 1860 Mr. Caldwell was elected president of the Omaha and Southwestern Railroad Company, of which he was one of the incorporators. He was one of the promoters of the Grand Central Hotel, and in 1871 was elected mayor of the city. In connection with Ezra Millard he platted Millard & Caldwell's addition to the City of Omaha, and he was in other ways influential in advancing the material welfare of the city. His death occurred on June 26, 1884.

In the spring of 1856 two brothers, Edward and John A. Creighton, and

a cousin, James Creighton, came to Omaha. Edward Creighton was born in Belmont County, Ohio, August 31, 1820, and came west in 1856 as one of the builders of the telegraph line from the Missouri River to the Pacific Coast. Later he built lines in Missouri and Arkansas, and in 1860 constructed the line from Omaha to St. Louis. He became a large stockholder in the Pacific & Western Union Telegraph companies, and by the appreciation of his stock accumulated a large fortune. For some years he was extensively engaged in the cattle business on the western plains; was interested in the building of the Omaha and Northwestern Railroad, and was the first president of the First National Bank. At the time of his death on November 5, 1874, he was reputed to be the wealthiest man in Omaha. His widow gave a large sum of money to found Creighton University, a history of which is given in the chapter on schools.

John A. Creighton was born in Licking County, Ohio, October 15, 1831, came to Omaha in June, 1856, and found employment as a clerk in the mercantile establishment of J. J. & R. A. Brown. In 1883, in connection with his cousin James, he took a cattle train loaded with supplies to Montana. The gold excitement was then at its height and John A. Creighton engaged in the mercantile business in Virginia, where he remained for about three years. He was interested in the building of the telegraph line from Helena, Mont., to Salt Lake City, Utah, and in 1868 engaged in the wholesale grocery business as the senior partner of the firm of Creighton & Morgan. Upon the death of his brother Edward in 1874 he was appointed administrator of the estate and came to Omaha. He was one of the incorporators of the nail works, a stockholder in the cable street railway, and was one of the projectors of the South Omaha Land Syndicate. Mr. Creighton took a lively interest in public affairs and was a delegate to the democratic national convention in 1884. He contributed liberally to Creighton University and other Catholic institutions. His death occurred on February 7, 1907.

James Creighton was born in Guernsey County, Ohio, March 1, 1822, and became a resident of Omaha in May, 1856. For some time he was engaged as a freighter between Omaha and the gold mines of the West, and in 1861 he had the contract to deliver the telegraph poles for the Pacific Telegraph Company from Fort Laramie to Fort Bridger. He also had grading contracts on the Union Pacific Railway while it was in course of construction. In 1857 he was appointed a member of the Omaha City Council, to fill out the unexpired term of Taylor G. Goodwill, and was afterward elected as one of Douglas County's representatives in the Legislature of 1877. He was also a member of the first board of education under the present system, and was the chairman of the board of public works upon its organization in July, 1882.

Thomas B. Cuming, the first secretary and acting governor of Nebraska Territory, was born in Genesee County, New York, December 25, 1828. His father, an Episcopal minister, afterward removed to Michigan and Thomas entered the first freshman class of the University of Michigan, graduating with honors when only a little over sixteen years of age. He then went with his father's family to Grand Rapids, where he engaged in teaching until the beginning of the Mexican war, when he enlisted and was promoted to licutenant. Ill health compelled him to resign his commission in the army and not long after this he started for the California gold fields. Upon arriving at St. Louis he

formed the acquaintance of a telegraph operator who persuaded him to learn telegraphy. In less than a month he mastered the Morse alphabet and was assigned to the telegraph office at Keokuk, Iowa, where he became acquainted with and married Miss Marguerite C. Murphy, a descendant of an old Maryland Catholic family.

It was at Keokuk that Mr. Cuming made his debut into politics. He wrote an article for the Keokuk Dispatch, a newspaper on which Mark Twain was employed as compositor. It attracted considerable attention and he wrote another. The publishers of the paper then offered him the position of managing editor, which he accepted. His work as editor led to his appointment as secretary of Nebraska Territory by President Pierce in June, 1854. Upon the death of Governor Burt Mr. Cuming became acting governor and on the day of Burt's death issued a proclamation calling on the people of Nebraska to observe Thanksgiving day. His next act was to order a census of the territory, after which he called an election for December 12, 1854, when Napoleon B. Giddings was elected delegate to Congress and members of the Territorial Legislature were chosen. He continued to discharge the duties of acting governor until February 20, 1855, when he was succeeded by Governor Mark W. Izard. When the latter resigned in November, 1857, Mr. Cuming again became acting governor and served until the arrival of Governor Richardson in January, 1858. A few weeks later the governor was called away from the territory and the secretary again assumed the duties of the gubernatorial office. He was not well at the time and the added responsibilities no doubt aggravated his illness. He died on March 23, 1858. In an address shortly afterward James M. Woolworth, one of the leading attorneys of Omaha, paid this tribute to Mr. Cuming:

"The executive energy which in stormy times organized this territory; the rich, full, nervous rhetoric which captivated the people on more than one occasion; the rare, curious, thorough learning on the 'philosophies,' which, a year ago, charmed and astonished this auditory; the hearty grasp of the hand; the generous warmth of the heart; the decision which even in sickness withstood the Florence recusants—all these qualities characterized the man, who seems

to me a striking example of western character."

Mr. Cuming was only about three months past the age of twenty-nine years when he laid down the burden of life, and few men ever accomplished more in that brief period. As teacher, soldier and journalist he acquitted himself with credit, and was only twenty-five-and-a-half years old when he was appointed secretary of Nebraska Territory. The last three years of his life were eventful ones. Undaunted by lack of years and experience, he organized the government of the territory according to the dictates of his own judgment. At all times courteous to his opponents, he never allowed himself to be turned aside from what he considered the plain path of duty. None of the pioneers was a better friend of Omaha in the early days and his memory is still revered by the people of Nebraska. Cuming County and a street in the City of Omaha were named in his honor.

Fleming Davidson, who was one of Douglas County's representatives in the first Territorial Legislature, was born near Wheeling, in what is now West Virginia, July 27, 1827. When he was about three years old his parents removed to Vermilion County, Indiana, where he received his education in the common

schools. In June, 1854, he married Miss Mary A. Brown at Havana, Ill., and on October 28, 1854, he landed in Omaha. Mr. Davidson was the first man to engage in the ice business in Omaha. In 1861 he went to California, where he became a farmer on an extensive scale. Becoming dissatisfied with California, he removed to Wichita, Kan., in the fall of 1876 and died there on July 6, 1801.

Thomas Davis, another Douglas County representative in the first Territorial Legislature, was born in Hawarden, Wales, February 2, 1822. In 1844 he was united in marriage to Miss Elizabeth Benion and the couple lived in Liverpool for about four years. They then returned to Wales and in 1849 came to the United States. In 1853 Mr. Davis located in Council Bluffs and the next year crossed the Missouri as an Omaha pioneer. He built his cabin at the southeast corner of Eleventh and Farnam streets, purchased the sawmill of Bayliss & Davis and made cottonwood lumber for the early settlers. He was one of the builders of the first territorial capitol, on the northwest corner of Ninth and Farnam streets; was a member of the first board of county commissioners of Douglas County; one of Omaha's first aldermen; was appointed a member of the first board of regents of the Omaha High School in April, 1869, and in other ways contributed his mite to the progress of the city and county. In 1870 he went to Indianapolis, Ind., where he was engaged in manufacturing until the spring of 1801, when he returned to Omaha. His death occurred on April 27, 1895.

Among the early settlers of Douglas County was a man calling himself Stephen Decatur, who claimed to be a nephew of the famous commodore of that name. He was born in Sussex County, New Jersey, about 1808, and married there, but left home in the early '40s. During the Mexican war he served in Donovan's regiment and not long after the war came to Bellevue, Neb., where he entered the employ of Peter A. Sarpy at the trading post. He learned several Indian dialects and when Mr. Sarpy established the ferry across the Loup Fork he placed Decatur in charge. Returning to Bellevue, he became a member of the company that laid out the town. In 1855 he organized the "Decatur Town and Ferry Company," which laid out the Town of Decatur, the patent for the site being obtained in 1862, after Decatur had left the territory. A spring there is still known as Decatur's spring.

It is not known whether Decatur's New Jersey wife obtained a divorce or died, but at any rate he married again after coming west. Although he "cut a wide swath at times," and was called "Commodore," he was not a good financier. In 1850 he told his wife he was going west to make his fortune, when he would return. Several years elapsed before anything was heard of him. It was then learned that he was connected with the Georgetown Miner, a newspaper published at Georgetown, Colo. Later he crossed the divide and in the heart of the mountains established another little town and mining camp called Decatur. Some years afterward a party of prominent men, including Horace Greeley, Schuyler Colfax and William Bross, editor of the Chicago Tribune and at one time lieutenant governor of Illinois, made a trip across the continent. Upon reaching Denver, Bross said: "I want to stop here for a day or two; I believe I have a brother near here, somewhere, living in the mountains

as a kind of hermit. I have traced him once or twice and I now intend to find him and settle the question whether he is the man or not."

When he did find him he tried to induce the eccentric commodore to acknowledge the relationship, but in vain. It was pretty well understood after this time, however, that Decatur was really Stephen Decatur Bross, brother to the editor and a relative of the Bross family of Illinois. From Georgetown he went to a place called Silver Cliff, in Southern Colorado. He was well educated and could speak or write intelligently upon a multitude of subjects. In 1876 he was the Colorado commissioner at the Centennial Exposition at Philadelphia, where it is said he had the most curious collection on the grounds and was proud of it. He died at Rosita, Colo., June 3, 1888. His second wife, whom he married at Council Bluffs, and who was a Mrs. Thompson before her marriage to Decatur, went to Los Angeles and died there.

Charles H. Downs, one of the earliest settlers in Omaha, was born near New Haven, Conn., February 14, 1819. He was educated in the common schools and in 1843, with four other young men, went to Ohio In 1850 he went to California, but in the spring of 1854 he returned east as far as Council Bluffs, where he became captain of the steam ferry boat, General Marion, and soon afterward took up his residence in a cabin the ferry company had erected on the west side of the river. After the loss of the Marion in the spring of 1855, Captain Downs bought for the ferry company another boat, called the Mary Cole, but she sank before reaching Plattsmouth. He then bought the "Nebraska No. 1," from P. A. Sarpy and remained connected with the ferry until 1862. Subsequently he was one of the organizers of the Omaha & Rorthwestern Railroad Company. In 1857, when Omaha was incorporated, he was elected a member of the first city council, and he took an active interest in every measure calculated to advance the interests of the city.

Edric L. Eaton, who was the first man to establish a photographic studio in Omaha, was a native of Franklin County, Vermont, where he was born on May 31, 1836. In May, 1856, he came to Omaha and opened a studio. During the years 1858-59 he spent some time in Florence, taking photographs of the Mormons and their outfits on the way to Salt Lake. When the Civil war broke out in 1861 he closed his studio and for nearly five years followed the First Nebraska Infantry, making views of camp and army life. He reopened his place in 1866 and for years was one of the best known photographers in the Missouri Valley.

John Evans, who was prominent in the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, came to Nebraska in the spring of 1855. He first located in Dodge County and represented that county in the lower branch of the second Territorial Legislature. Not long after that he removed to Omaha, where he became intimately identified with the city's business and official affairs. For years he was a member of the school board under the old system; was elected to the city council in 1867, and was secretary of the committee of fifteen which drafted the metropolitan charter of Omaha in 1886. Two years later he was chosen as one of the committee of twenty-one to draft certain amendments to the charter, and on various occasions he rendered important services to the municipality.

Shortly after coming to Omaha Mr. Evans joined Omaha Lodge, No. 2.

Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and remained prominently identified with that order until his death. He served as grand secretary of the Nebraska Grand Lodge; was grand scribe of the Grand Encampment; and for several years was one of the grand representatives to the Sovereign Grand Lodge of the United States.

In 1864 Mr. Evans embarked in the general grocery business, in which he continued for over twenty years, when he began dealing in seeds, garden tools, etc., in which he passed the remaining years of his active business life.

Taylor G. Goodwill, one of the four members from Douglas County in the upper house of the First Territorial Legislature, was born at Springfield, Mass., in 1809. Some time in the '30s he removed to the State of New York, where he followed farming for a number of years. In the spring of 1854 he decided to try his fortunes in the West, and later in that year he located in Omaha. Being a man of good judgment and excellent business training, he quickly became associated with the leaders of the new settlement. On December 12, 1854, he was elected a member of the Territorial Council and served through the first session of the Legislature. When Douglas County was organized in 1855, he was appointed the first county treasurer. He was commissioned adjutant-general of the territorial militia, where he won the title of "Golonel," and when Omaha was incorporated in 1857 he was elected one of the first board of aldermen, but died in May, 1857, before the expiration of his term. Mr. Goodwill was one of the builders of the First Methodist Church, and his daughter, Julia A., afterward Mrs. Allen Root, taught the first school in Omaha.

Alfred D. Goyer, a member of the House in the first Territorial Legislature, was a native of Michigan, where he was born about 1822. He came to Nebraska soon after the territory was organized in 1854 and began farming near Omaha. In December of that year he was elected one of Douglas County's representatives, and during the first session of the Legislature he was chairman of the House committee on agriculture. Toward the close of the session he made a long report, which abounded in good suggestions for the promotion of the agricultural interests of Nebraska. Some of these suggestions were afterward enacted into law. Mr. Goyer was not a man who sought notoriety, and at the expiration of his term as representative retired to his farm. But little is known of his subsequent history.

Charles W. Hamilton, one of Omaha's early bankers and financiers, was born in Chenango County, New York, January I, 1831. He came to Omaha in May, 1856, and was one of the company that in that year built the Hamilton House, a brick hotel, on the south side of Douglas Street, between Fourteenth and Fifteenth. The first proprietor of this hotel was a man anmed Burnham. In the spring of 1862 he entered the employ of the banking firm of Barrows, Millard & Co., and three years later was made a member of the firm. Another change was made in 1868, when the firm name was changed to Caldwell, Hamilton & Co., which continued until the business was organized as the United States National Bank in 1883, with Mr. Hamilton as president.

Mr. Hamilton married Miss Fannie Murphy about two years after coming to Omaha, and two of his sons, C. Will Hamilton and Frank Hamilton, afterward became identified with the banking interests of the city. He was one of the organizers of Trinity Episcopal Church (now Trinity Cathedral) and was





the first junior warden of the parish. He was also a member of the board of education under the present school system, and was an early member of Capital Lodge No. 3, Free and Accepted Masons. He died March 25, 1906.

Andrew J. Hanscom, one of Douglas County's representatives in the first Territorial Legislature, was born in the City of Detroit, Michigan, February 23, 1828. When the Mexican war broke out he enlisted as first lieutenant of Company C, First Michigan Infantry, in which Thomas B. Cuming enlisted as a private. In 1849 Mr. Hanscom started for California, but stopped at Council Bluffs, Iowa, where he built a mill, conducted a store and sometimes practiced law. When Omaha was laid out he removed across the Missouri River and located in what is now Shinn's addition, where he put up a claim house and a little later built a frame house at the southwest corner of Fifteenth and Farnam streets, which was used as a printing office by B. B. Chapman, publisher of the Nebraskian. In December, 1854, he was elected to the Legislature and in the first session was speaker of the House. He also served in the sessions of 1857 and 1850; was a member of the school board in early days and was a member of the city council in 1850. Under the act of 1855 he was commissioned a colonel of the First Regiment of the Nebraska militia, and in June of that year was admitted to practice law in the territory. He was one of the organizers of Trinity Episcopal Church, and in 1867 was one of the incorporators of the "Omaha Horse Railway Company." In 1872 Mr. Hanscom and James G. Megeath gave to the City of Omaha the tract of land now known as Hanscom Park, and in many other instances his public spirit was made manifest. His death occurred on September 10, 1908.

John A. Horbach was another man who played a conspicuous part in building up the City of Omaha. He was born in Pennsylvania in 1831, and when about nineteen years of age went to Pittsburgh, where he held a position with the Ohio & Pennsylvania Railroad Company for nearly six years. In April, 1856, he landed in Omaha and for three years was a clerk in the office of Colonel Gilmore, receiver of the United States land office, beginning his work in that capacity when the office was opened in March, 1857. He then accepted the agency for a line of steamboats running on the Missouri River between Omaha and St. Louis and at the same time was engaged in the commission business. Later W. J. Kennedy became associated with the steamboat, storage and general commission business established by Mr. Horbach. During the years 1866 and 1867 Mr. Horbach was the Omaha agent for the Merchants' Union (afterward merged into the American) Express Company. Competition was lively in those days in the express business, and Mr. Horbach used to say that he stood ready to accept anything from a steel pen to a steam engine for shipment, at rates satisfactory to the shipper. He was one of the organizers of the Omaha & Northwestern Railway Company; was a member of the committee appointed in 1874 to inspect the waterworks of certain cities, and was one of the incorporators of the smelting works. He was also connected with other railroad and banking interests and owned a large cattle ranch in Southwestern Kansas.

Hadley D. Johnson, the "unofficial" delegate to Congress, elected on October 11, 1853, was a native of Indiana. In 1850 he located at Council Bluffs, Iowa, and two years later was elected to represent Pottawattamic County in the State Senate. On October 11, 1853, an election was held at Sarpy's trading post at

Bellevue and, although Mr. Johnson resided on the east side of the river, he was elected as a delegate to Congress, with instructions to do all he could to secure the passage of a bill organizing a territory west of the Missouri River. Early in January, 1854, he arrived in Washington and was given several hearings by the committee on territories, his arguments having much to do with the formation and passage of the Kansas-Nebraska Bill. Soon after Nebraska Territory was organized, Mr. Johnson located in Omaha. In 1858 he established the Omaha Democrat, which lived but a short time. At the second session of the Legislature he was elected territorial printer. After giving up the publication of the Democrat he practiced law for a short time and then went to Salt Lake City, where he died on July 2, 1898.

Harrison Johnson, who is probably best known as the author of a "History of Nebraska," was born near Dayton, Ohio, November 11, 1822. About the time he arrived at his majority he went to Montgomery County, Illinois, where he married Minerva Hambright. Soon after his marriage he went to Columbia, Missouri, but returned to Illinois, and in 1854 came to Omaha. He built his house on St. Mary's Avenue, and it is said the reason that street runs at an angle is due to Mr. Johnson's desire to have the shortest route to "get down town." Some years ago efforts were made to have the avenue altered so it would run due east and west, but they were not successful. He was a member of the third Territorial Legislature, which met on January 5, 1857; was elected county commissioner in 1850, and the same year was elected to the Omaha City Council. He was also a member of the first grand jury in Douglas County. In 1880 he published his "History of Nebraska" and the same year removed to Brown County, Nebraska, where he died on October 6, 1885.

Alfred D. Jones, the first man to select and mark a claim on the plateau where Omaha is now located, was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, January 30, 1814. In his youth he learned the trade of bricklayer and plasterer, but afterward became a surveyor. In the early '40s he went to Jackson County, Missouri, where in September, 1847, he married Miss Sophronia Reeves. year or so later he went to Iowa as a surveyor and while working in the western part of that state his attention was directed to the possibilities on the west side of the Missouri. On November 15, 1853, six months before the passage of the bill creating Nebraska Territory, he marked his claim and gave it the name of "Park Wild" (now Forest Hill). He was one of the first actual settlers in Omaha; made the first survey of the town; was appointed the first postmaster when the office was established in 1854; was elected judge of the Omaha Claim Club when it was organized in July, 1854, and in December, 1854, was one of the four men elected to represent Douglas County in the upper house of the Territorial Legislature. In June, 1855, he was admitted to the bar, but never practiced. He was a member of Omaha's first city council in 1857, and introduced the first ordinance in that body; was a member of the first school board in 1850; was speaker of the House in the Legislature of 1861, and was actively identified with many enterprises calculated to promote the interests of the city and its people.

Mr. Jones was a prominent figure in fraternal circles. He was one of the early members of the Capital Lodge No. 3, Free and Accepted Masons; the first noble grand of Omaha Lodge No. 2, Independent Order of Odd Fellows; was

grand treasurer of that order for the State of Nebraska and representative to the Sovereign Grand Lodge, and was grand chancellor and supreme representative of the Knights of Pythias. The latter years of his life were spent in comparative leisure, looking after his property interests. He died on August 30, 1002.

Augustus Kountze was one of four brothers—Augustus, Herman, Luther and Charles—who were prominently connected with the banking business in Omaha, New York and Denver. He came to Omaha in 1854 and purchased forty-five acres of what was known as the Clancy claim, where he lived for some time in a log house. The banking house of Kountze Bros. was opened in December, 1857, just after the great panic, Augustus having been previously the president of the Bank of Dakota. It was afterward reorganized as the First National Bank, of which Herman Kountze was president for several years. Augustus Kountze was the first president of the Omaha Board of Trade when it was organized in 1865; was one of the incorporators and a director in the Union Pacific Railroad Company; was connected with the Omaha Horse Railway Company, organized in 1867, and he and his brother Herman were actively interested in the Omaha & Northwestern Railroad. When the state, by an act of the Legislature in 1869, donated the old territorial capitol to the City of Omaha for a high school building, Mr. Kountze was one of the first board of regents to manage the institution. He was a member of the society known as the Sons of Omaha, of which Dr. George L. Miller was the founder, and was keenly interested in every movement for the advancement of his adopted city,

Herman Kountze came here at the same time as his brother Augustus. He was the first cashier of the First National Bank upon its organization in 1864, and upon the death of Edward Creighton succeeded to the presidency. He was one of the incorporators of the Omaha Library Association in 1871; was a member of the committee to inspect the waterworks of certain cities in 1874; donated the ground for the site of the Plymouth Congregational Church; was one of the founders of Forest Lawn Cemetery, and was interested in the Union Stock Yards Company and the Stock Yards Bank. He was a member of Capital Lodge No. 3. Free and Accepted Masons, and was a charter member of Mount Calvary Commandery No. 1, Knights Templar, when it was organized in 1865. Mr. Kountze died at his home in Omaha on November 20, 1006.

Enos Lowe, M. D., one of the founders of the Council Bluffs & Nebraska Ferry Company, was born at Guilford Court House, North Carolina, May 5, 1804. When he was about ten years old his parents removed to Bloomington, Indiana, where he began the study of medicine. He began practice about the time he reached his majority and a few years later entered the Ohio Medical College, at Cincinnati, where he completed the course and received his long coveted degree. For some years he practiced at Greencastle and Rockville, Indiana. While located at Rockville he was elected to represent Parke County in the Legislature. In the fall of 1837 he removed to Burlington, Iowa, where he continued in active practice for about ten years.

In 1847 President Polk appointed Doctor Lowe receiver of public moneys of the United States land office in Iowa City and from that time he gave up his profession. While living at Iowa City he was elected to the State Senate and was made president of that body. He was a delegate to two constitutional conventions in Iowa and was president of the second. In 1853 he was appointed receiver

for the land office at Kanesville (now Council Bluffs) and removed with his family to that place. The Council Bluffs & Nebraska Ferry Company was organized in June, 1853, and Doctor Lowe went to Alton, Illinois, where he bought the steam ferry boat, General Marion, loaded-her with a cargo of goods at St. Louis and brought her round to Council Bluffs. He was a member of the town company that laid out the City of Omaha in 1854 and quite a number of the important industries and enterprises of the city owe their origin and success to his initiative and executive ability. He was one of the organizers of the Omaha Gas Company; was active in promoting the Omaha & Southwestern Railroad Company, and was one of the incorporators of the State Bank of Nebraska. When the Old Settlers' Association was organized in 1866, he was elected president and held that office until his death on February 12, 1880.

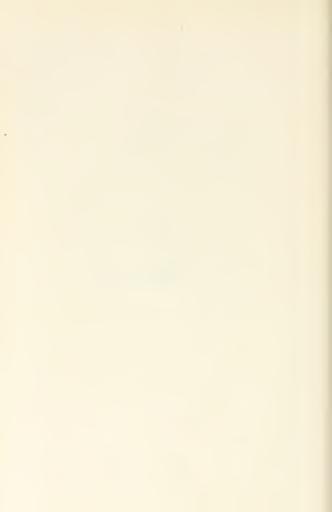
Doctor Lowe was married in July, 1828, to Miss Kitty A. Mead, who died at Burlington, Iowa, February 10, 1870. At the beginning of the Civil war in 1861, although beyond the age where he would be subject to military duty, Doctor Lowe entered the army as surgeon of the First Nebraska Infantry, but was transferred to the Army of the Cumberland, where he served as brigade and division surgeon until failing health compelled him to resign. His only son, William W. Lowe, graduated at the West Point Military Academy in July, 1853. and was made lieutenant of dragoons. He served at various places until the beginning of the Civil war, when he was promoted to captain in the Second United States Cavalry and took an active part in the war. Among the engagements in which he participated were the capture of Fort Donelson, the cavalry operations in Tennessee and Alabama, especially around Nashville, and a number of skirmishes in Northern Georgia. He remained in the army until June 23, 1869, when he resigned and took up his residence in Omaha, having been brevetted brigadier-general at the close of the Civil war "for gallant and meritorious services."

Jesse Lowe, a brother of Dr. Enos Lowe, was born at Raleigh, North Carolina, March 11, 1814. After the family removed to Bloomington, Indiana, he attended the State University of Indiana; studied law with Gen. Tilghman Howard, and was admitted to the bar, but never practiced his profession. During the Mexican war he served as commissary of a regiment of Missouri volunteers commanded by Sterling Price, and later as paymaster. At the close of the war he joined his brother in the land office at Iowa City, Iowa, and accompanied him to Council Bluffs as an assistant in the office of receiver. When the Town of Omaha was laid out in 1854 he suggested the name. He built the first banking house in the city—one of the first brick buildings erected—and, after being occupied by several private banking firms, it was the first home of the United States National Bank. Mr. Lowe was chosen the first mayor of Omaha under the charter of 1857; was one of the first board of county commissioners of Donglas County; served on the school board under the old system, and was one of the promoters of the first county fair in 1858. He died on April 3, 1868.

James G. Megeath, a pioneer of 1854, was born in Loudoun County, Virginia, November 18, 1824, and was married in that state in 1851 to Miss Virginia Cooter. About the time of his marriage he went to California and engaged in the mercantile business. In 1854 he started back to Virginia, but upon arriving at Omaha he was so impressed with the new town that he concluded to remain.



HERMAN KOUNTZE



Two years later the firm of Megeath, Richards & Company was organized, composed of James G. Megeath, Burr H. Richards and Samuel A. Megeath. The first place of business was a frame building on the south side of Farnam, a few doors east of Fourteenth Street, but they soon built a new store on the north side of Farnam, a short distance west of Thirteenth. In 1866 James G. and Samuel A. Megeath bought the McCoy Distillery at Council Bluffs and removed it across the river to Omaha, where it was reopened as the Willow Springs Distillery. The next year James G. Megeath formed a company, under the firm name of Megeath & Co., to carry on a general forwarding and commission business, operating from the terminus of the Union Pacific Railroad—wherever that terminus happened to be—and built up a large trade. It is said that the company paid the Union Pacific \$40,000 in one day for freight charges, and the trade with the Mormons amounted to more than a million dollars annually.

Notwithstanding the great demands of his private business, Mr. Megeath found time to serve the public in an official capacity. He was elected to the city council in 1866 and again in 1877; was a member of the lower branch of the Legislature at the session of January, 1866, and in July, 1866, was a state senator in the special session called to inaugurate the state government under the new constitution. In conjunction with A. J. Hanscom, he donated to the city the ground now included in Hanscom Park, one of the city's beauty spots.

Ezra Millard, who came to Omaha in 1856, was for more than a quarter of a century a prominent figure in financial and municipal affairs. He was a native of Hamilton, Canada; located at Dubuque, Iowa, in 1850; came to Omaha six years later and organized the banking firm of Barrows, Millard & Co., later Millard, Caldwell & Co. This firm dealt extensively in real estate and was influential in bringing a number of people to Nebraska. When the Omaha National Bank was organized in 1866 he was elected president and held the office until 1884, when he withdrew and organized the Commercial National Bank, of which he was chosen president, remaining at the head of the institution until his death at Saratoga, New York, August 26, 1886.

Mr. Millard was elected to the Territorial Legislature in 1860; was one of the organizers of the Omaha Horse Railway Company in 1867; was elected mayor of Omaha in 1869; was one of the incorporators of the Omaha & Northwestern Railroad Company in that year; was also one of the incorporators of the Omaha Library Association in 1871; was treasurer of the Union Elevator Company for some time, and was actively connected with other enterprises. In the spring of 1870 he laid out the Town of Millard, on the Union Pacific Railroad twelve miles southwest of Omaha, and in 1882 was one of the principal stock-holders in the company which built the Millard Hotel. His brother, Joseph H. Millard, who came to Omaha at the same time, served one term as United States senator, was for six years a Government director of the Union Pacific Railroad, and is now president of the Omaha National Bank.

Lorin Miller, surveyor and civil engineer, was born in Oneida County, New York, in the year 1800. He was educated in his native state and studied for the profession of civil engineer. In October, 1854, he came to Omaha, his wife following him a few months later. One of his first commissions in Nebraska was to survey an addition for the Council Bluffs & Nebraska Ferry Company. This addition, at first known as "Scrip Town" and later as North Omaha, was laid

out in 1855, Mr. Miller receiving for his services eight lots and \$2,000 in money. He also platted other additions to the city. In 1858 he was elected to the city council; was chosen mayor in 1865; served at various times on the school board, and was one of the early members of Capital Lodge No. 3, Free and Accepted Masons. His death occurred on July 31, 1888. His son, Dr. George L. Miller, who is still living in Omaha, was the first physician of the city.

Joseph W. Paddock, who for forty years was an influential citizen of Douglas County, was born at Matena, New York, April 27, 1825, and came to Omaha in September, 1854. He was the clerk of the first House of Representatives in the Territorial Legislature, which met in January, 1855. In 1857 he was elected to the lower branch of the Legislature and soon after the expiration of his term was appointed territorial secretary. At the beginning of the Civil war he resigned his office to enter the army as captain of Company K, First Nebraska Infantry. In November, 1861, he was detailed on staff duty and the following year was attached to the staff of Gen. Frederick Steele. He served to the close of the war, when he was mustered out and returned to Omaha, where he became secretary and manager of the Western Transportation Company, which was engaged in freighting westward from the end of the Union Pacific Railroad. Mr. Paddock was again elected to the Legislature in 1865, and was a member of the House at the time the first constitution was adopted in 1866. In 1867 he was one of the incorporators of the Omaha Horse Railway Company, and in 1885 he assisted in organizing the Thomson-Houston Electric Light Company. last public service was as county commissioner, having been elected a member of the board in 1801 to fill the unexpired term of P. J. Corrigan. Upon the expiration of his term as commissioner he retired to his farm, a few miles west of Omaha, where he passed the closing years of his life, his death occurring on January 17, 1895.

William A. Paxton, who is remembered by the people of Omaha as a wide-awake, energetic citizen, was born in Washington County, Kentucky, January 26, 1837. He received a limited education in the common schools and at the age of thirteen years left home to "shift for himself." He first went to work on a farm for \$8 a month, but in 1854 he took charge of a farm in Montgomery County, Missouri, for \$200 per year. The owner of the farm was M. J. Regan, who took the contract for building the bridges on the old military road between Omaha and Fort Kearney, and in January, 1857, Mr. Paxton, then only twenty years of age, came to Omaha as foreman for Mr. Regan. The work was finished in December following, when young Paxton returned to Missouri, where he married Miss Mary J. Ware on February 22, 1858.

About two years later he returned to Omaha and during the summer and fall of 1860 was engaged in freighting from Omaha to Denver. The next year he was employed by Edward Creighton in the construction of the Western Union telegraph line across the plains. In December, 1861, he returned to Missouri and resumed farming, but the Civil war was then going on, Missouri was racked by internal dissensions and his savings were swept away. In July, 1863, he came to Omaha for the third time, bringing his wife and \$135, his entire capital. By this time he had come to the conclusion that he was not "cut out for a farmer" and took employment as foreman of a livery stable. From 1864 to 1867 he was engaged in freighting, and in the latter year he took

a contract to grade ten miles of the Union Pacific Railroad, starting at Julesburg and running westward. During the next two years he made some money out of his railroad contracts and in 1869 he engaged in the cattle business, in which he laid the foundation of his future success. In 1883 he sold his cattle ranch at Ogallala, Nebraska, for \$657,000. Three years before that he engaged in the wholesale grocery business as the senior member of the firm of Paxton & Gallagher, their trade ultimately reaching more than two millions of dollars annually. He was one of the organizers of the Union Stock Yards Company; one of the founders of the Paxton & Vierling Iron Works; president of the Union Trust Company and of the Stock Yards National Bank; was elected to the lower branch of the State Legislature in 1880, and state senator in 1888; erected the Paxton Block at the northeast corner of Sixteenth and Farnam streets, which at the time was considered one of the finest business buildings in the city; and was always ready to assist any movement for the betterment of Omaha. Mr. Paxton died on July 18, 1907.

Byron Reed, one of the most progressive and philanthropic men who ever lived in Omaha, was born in Genesee County, New York, March 12, 1829. He left school in his boyhood and went with his parents to Walworth County, Wisconsin. Soon after the invention of the Morse telegraph he learned to be an operator and from 1849 to 1855 he worked on the line between Cleveland and Pittsburgh. When Nebraska Territory was organized he notified the superintendent that he was going to give up his position to go west, but he was induced to remain another year. On November 10, 1855, he landed in Omaha and opened a real estate office in the old state house. In connection with the real estate business he acted as correspondent of the New York Tribune. In 1860 he was elected city clerk and held the office until 1866, part of that time serving also as county clerk, and in 1871 he was elected a member of the city council. For many years he devoted considerable time to the collection of rare coins, historic relies, interesting documents, etc., his collection of coins being valued at \$50,000.

Mr. Reed gave fifteen acres of ground in 1859 to Prospect Hill Cemetery. In his will he left the lot at the southeast corner of Nineteenth and Harney streets in trust to his son, Abraham L. Reed, as a site for a public library, with the provision that, if the city accepted the bequest under certain conditions, his collections of coins, relies and curios should also be given to the library. The city accepted the conditions and the "Byron Reed Collection" is one of the attractions of the Omaha Public Library. About three years before his death he organized the Byron Reed Company, with a capital stock of \$200,000, which is still in existence, his son, A. L. Reed, now being president of the company. Mr. Reed was a member of the Masonic fraternity and was at one time grand secretary of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows for the State of Nebraska.

At least on one occasion after coming to Omaha, Mr. Reed took up his old occupation of telegrapher for a brief period. In March, 1861, an ice gorge in the Platte River interfered with the wires between Omaha and St. Louis and the Omaha Telegraph announced that Operator Peck "has gone down to attend to the matter and will cross from side to side in a skiff, forming the connections with the wire on either side, and through Mr. Byron Reed, at Omaha, will keep up the transaction of public and private business as heretofore."

Between Mr. Peck and Mr. Reed the following messages were exchanged, which show the latter's sense of humor, even in the face of the most discouraging circumstances:

"North Bank Platte River, March 1, M. Dear Reed:—Have just arrived. Platte River flooded and running full of ice. Think it very dangerous to cross, but will make the attempt.

"Peck."

"Omaha, 12 M. Dear Peck:—Leave all your valuables on this shore, so that if you are drowned the loss may be as light as possible.

"REED."

Mr. Reed died at his home in Omaha on June 6, 1891, leaving a widow and two children: Abraham L. Reed and Mrs. Frank B. Johnson.

Lyman Richardson, the first register of deeds of Douglas County, was born in Pontiac, Michigan, June 6, 1834, a son of Origen D. Richardson, a pioneer member of the Nebraska bar. After attending the public schools, he entered the University of Michigan and graduated with the class of 1854. For several months he was employed with a party of engineers engaged in surveying the lower Des Moines River for slack water navigation, but in 1855 he joined his father in Omaha. Soon after his arrival he was appointed register of deeds, but was succeeded before the close of the year by Thomas O'Connor. Mr. Richardson then took up the study of law under George B. Lake and in 1858 was admitted to the bar. Finding the practice of law uncongenial, he formed a partnership with Dr. George L. Miller and they erected the Herndon House, which soon became Omaha's most popular hotel. In September, 1860, he married Miss Virginia, daughter of John M. Clarke, and when the Civil war began the next year he entered the military service as second lieutenant of Company F. First Nebraska Infantry. He served with his regiment until the close of the war and was mustered out as captain of the company. He was then engaged in lumbering in Arkansas until 1868, when he returned to Omaha and became associated with Dr. George L. Miller in the publication of the Omaha Herald. Here he remained until the Herald was sold in March, 1887, to a stock company, of which John A. McShane was the head, after which Mr. Richardson gave his attention to his large real estate holdings and other private affairs until his death.

Milton Rogers, one of the early merchants of Omaha, was born in Maryland, June 22, 1822. Going to New Lisbon, Ohio, he there learned the tinner's trade, at which he worked in Muncie, Indiana, and Cincinnati until 1850. In August of that year he located at Council Bluffs (then called Kanesville), where he established a tin shop and put in a stock of stoves. A little later he added a general hardware line, and in June, 1855, opened a branch store in Omaha—probably the first of its kind in Nebraska. That store was located in a frame huilding on the north side of Farnam Street, between Ninth and Tenth streets. It was only 20 by 40 feet in dimensions. In 1861 he moved over to Omaha and put up a frame building at the southeast corner of Fourteenth and Farnam streets, into which he moved in March, 1862. Five years later he united with the adjoining property holders in the erection of a three-story brick block. Mr. Rogers was married in Council Bluffs on November 27, 1856, to Miss Jennie

S. Spoor, and when his sons became old enough to take part in the business the firm took the name of Milton Rogers & Sons, under which it is still conducted on the south side of Harney Street, a few doors east of Sixteenth.

Mr. Rogers was one of those who came over from Council Bluffs and assisted in organizing the first Odd Fellows Lodge in Omaha; was a member of the company that put in the first waterworks for the city; was one of the incorporators of the South Omaha Land Company; served as a director of the Union Stock Yards Company, and was generally recognized as a public spirited citizen. He died on November 12, 1895.

It is a common thing, when an old resident dies, for the newspapers to publish an obituary notice under the headline—"Another Pioneer Gone." As a matter of fact, the real pioneers are exceedingly scarce. There always have been, and always will be, old settlers, in the sense that they have long been residents of the community, but the pioneers—the men who came before the Indians departed and developed the country from the beginning—have nearly all passed away. However, there is one real pioneer still living in Omaha. That man is Samuel E. Rogers, who first came here in August. 1854.

Samuel E. Rogers was born in Fleming County, Kentucky, February 11, 1822. In 1848 he married Miss Martha Brown, of Michigantown, Ind., and in 1852 received the degree of Bachelor of Arts from Wabash College, at Crawfordsville, Ind. He then went to Havana, Ill., and in 1853 was admitted to the bar by the Supreme Court of that state. He served as postmaster and in the city council of Havana, and in August, 1854, came to Omaha to look at the country. Liking the prospect, he returned to Havana for his family and became a resident of Omaha on October 28, 1854. His father, William Rogers, had taken a claim of 320 acres just south of the town plat, but died on October 14. 1854, his property rights descending to his son, who moved upon the land in 1856 and lived there for four years. He was a member of the council in the first four sessions of the Territorial Legislature, and in June, 1855, was admitted to practice law in the Nebraska courts, but never followed that profession. He was one of the original stockholders in the State Bank and when it was reorganized as the Merchants National Bank in 1882 was made vice president. He was one of the company that built the old Coliseum, at Twentieth and Lake streets in 1888, and was one of the incorporators of the South Omaha Land Company. Mr. Rogers was one of the early members of Capital Lodge, No. 3, Free and Accepted Masons. On February 11, 1916, he celebrated his ninetyfourth birthday anniversary and is a real pioneer,

Alvin Saunders, the last territorial governor of Nebraska, was born in Fleming County, Kentucky, July 12, 1817. When he was about twelve years old his parents removed to Illinois and in 1836 Alvin "struck out for himself." Going to Mount Pleasant, Jowa, he first found employment as a farm hand, later clerking in a country store and attending school as opportunity offered. The postoffice at Mount Pleasant was established in 1837 and President Van Buren appointed Mr. Saunders the first postmaster, although he was a whig, but no one else would accept the place. He was removed by President Polk in 1847. Mr. Saunders was a delegate to the constitutional convention that framed the constitution under which Iowa was admitted to the Union, and afterward served two terms in the State Senate. He was a delegate to the republican national

convention in 1860 and voted for the nomination of Abraham Lincoln, who appointed him governor of Nebraska Territory in 1801. In 1865 he was reappointed, his commission for the second term being dated April 14, 1865, the day President Lincoln was assassinated.

When Governor Saunders first came to the territory, Nebraska was practically without money and without an established credit, yet, despite these conditions, he issued his call for volunteers, with the result that the territory, with a population of less than thirty thousand, raised about three thousand troops, (See chapter on Military History.) On March 27, 1867, Governor Saunders received official notice from Washington that Nebraska had been admitted to statehood and turned the office over to Governor David Butler. In 1868 he was a delegate to the republican national convention and in 1877 was elected United States senator. He was president of the board of regents which erected the high school building; was one of the original stockholders in the Omaha Smelting Company; engaged in the banking business in 1875 and was a director in the Merchants National and the Nebraska Savings and Exchange banks; was vice president of the Mutual Investment Company and the Omaha & Southwestern Railroad Company; controller of the Omaha Real Estate and Trust Company, and was interested in other enterprises for the advancement of Omaha's interests. His son, Charles L. Saunders, is a prominent real estate man of Omaha and has served several terms in the State Senate, and a daughter is the wife of Russell B. Harrison, son of the late President Benjamin Harrison,

William P. Snowden, mentioned elsewhere as the man who built the first dwelling in Omaha, was born in Jessamine County, Kentucky, April 19, 1825. His father was a clergyman and in 1833 the family removed to Missouri. There William received a limited education and in 1846 enlisted in Donovan's regiment for service in the Mexican war. In July, 1847, he married Miss Rachel Larrisu, in Buchanan County, Missouri, and in 1853 came to Council Bluffs bringing his effects in a wagon drawn by a team of oxen. Mr. Snowden used to be fond of telling of his first night's experience in Council Bluffs. Robert Whitted then conducted a hotel there and Mr Snowden applied for accommodations for himself and wife. He was informed that the hotel had plenty of provisions, but the rooms were all occupied, most of them with "two in a bed." It was finally arranged that Mr. and Mrs. Snowden might furnish their own bedding and make a "shake down" on the floor of the dining room. Late that night some more guests arrived and Mr. Whitted came to the dining room to borrow some of the Snowdens' bed clothes, which were cheerfully loaned, though Mr. Snowden, in telling the story, says: "Bob Whitted didn't make any allowance for this the next morning when he presented his bill."

On July 11, 1854, he crossed over to Omaha and took up his residence in the "claim cabin" of the Council Bluffs & Nebraska Ferry Company, where he conducted a sort of hotel, at the same time working in the brick yard. In the Civil war he enlisted in the cavalry company known as the "Curtis Horse," which afterward became part of the Fifth Iowa Cavalry. He re-enlisted and remained in the army until August 20, 1865. After being mustered out he returned to Omaha, where he served four years as city marshal and four years as deputy sheriff of Douglas County.

John M. Thayer, soldier and politician, was born at Bellingham, Mass.,



ALVIN SAUNDERS



where he attended school and studied law. He came to Omaha on November 28, 1854, crossing the Missouri River in a canoe with Thomas O'Connor and another Irishman named Boyle. Soon after becoming a resident of the town he joined the Omaha Claim Club. In 1859 he commanded the expedition against the Pawnee Indians and the same year was a member of the convention at Bellevue which organized the republican party in Nebraska. He was the candidate of the new party for delegate to Congress, but was defeated by Mr. Daily. He was again defeated for delegate in 1860, but was elected to the council in the Territorial Legislature. At the commencement of the Civil war he was commissioned colonel of the First Nebraska Infantry, and in 1862 was promoted to brigadier-general. He was one of the first United States senators from Nebraska, elected in 1867; was elected governor in 1886 and re-elected in 1888. Governor Thayer was a Mason and an Odd Fellow. His death occurred on March 10, 1006.

Robert E. Whitted, one of Douglas County's representatives in the first Territorial Legislature, was born in Maury County, Tennessee, April 26, 1822, of Welsh stock, his ancestors having been among the first Quaker immigrants to the United States. Both his grandfathers served under Gen. Nathaniel Greene in the Revolutionary war and his father was with Gen. Andrew Jackson in the War of 1812. About 1837 his parents removed to Parke County, Indiana, and in 1846 Robert went to Keokuk, Iowa, where he started a tanyard. There he married Miss Lucinda Hurley and in 1850 started for California, but stopped at Council Bluffs, where he conducted a hotel until the organization of Nebraska Territory. He selected a claim in 1854 where Omaha now stands; was the first sherff of the Omaha Claim Club, and in December, 1854, was elected one of the representatives in the Territorial Legislature. In 1857 he removed to Grayson County, Texas, and died there in 1864.

This list of pioneers might be prolonged indefinitely, but the men mentioned in this chapter were among the representative "Builders of Omaha." True, they were actuated by selfish motives to a certain degree, but in building up their own fortunes their prosperity was reflected upon those around them. In the chapters on Bench and Bar and the Medical Profession will be found sketches of the early attorneys and physicians, and pioneers in other callings will be mentioned in the proper places. A study of what these men accomplished shows that they were of the stuff of which heroes are made. They were not great, in the sense that they were conquerors of empires, famous artists or sculptors, noted inventors or eminent statesmen, but each played his part in the building of Nebraska and the City of Omaha.

CHAPTER X

THE INCORPORATED CITY

CONDITIONS IN 1853—RAPID GROWTH OF THE VILLAGE—A NEWSPAPER BOOST—INCORPORATION—THE FIRST ELECTION—EARLY COUNCIL PROCEDINGS—A MUNICIPAL HOTEL—EARLY FINANCIAL MATTERS—SCRIP AUTHORIZED—THE FIRST BOND ISSUE—PRACTICING ECONOMY—SOME ODD LEGISLATION—FIRE DE-PARTMENT—POLICE FORCE—PUBLIC IMPROVEMENTS—GRADING THE STREETS—SEWER SYSTEM—HOW THE STREETS WERE NAMED—COMMISSION FORM OF GOVERNMENT—GREATER OMAHA.

When the Council Bluffs & Nebraska Ferry Company decided in 1853 to lay out a town on the west side of the Missouri River, the site was "fresh from the hands of nature." There was not a civilized habitation nearer than the trading post at Bellevue on the south, and the old Mormon settlement at Florence on the north. The progress of the new town was even more rapid than its founders had anticipated, as may be seen from the following "facts and figures," taken from the Omaha Times of June 7, 1857:

"The growth of Omaha astonishes—is a fact few can comprehend. Look at its chronology:

its chronology:
"1853, June—Town claim made by the company and kept by them by paying
tribute to the Indians, whose title had not been extinguished.

"1854. June—No settlement but a single house, the old St. Nicholas, of round logs, sixteen feet square, built by the company as an improvement to hold the claim.

"1855, June—Number of inhabitants 250 to 300. Best lots sold at \$100.

"1856, June-Number of inhabitants about 800. Best lots sold at \$600.

"1856, October-Number of inhabitants 1,600. Best lots sold at \$2,500."

The editor predicted that another year would see Omaha with a population of 5,000. Even allowing for the tendency of local newspapers to boom the town, the growth of Omaha during these early years was all that its promoters could reasonably expect or desire.

INCORPORATION

The Third Territorial Legislature was convened on January 5, 1857, and early in the session a bill was introduced "to incorporate the Town of Omaha City." After some discussion and amendment the bill passed and was approved by Governor Izard on February 2, 1857. The bill fixed the "middle of the main

channel of the Missouri River" as the eastern boundary, and the corporate limits included the following described tracts of land:

"Sections 12 and 22; fractional sections 11, 14 and 23; the south half of fractional section 10; the south half of the north half of fractional section 10; the southeast quarter of section 9; the east half of section 16; the northeast quarter of section 21; the east half of the southeast quarter of section 21; the northeast quarter of the northeast quarter of section 28; and the north half of the north half of fractional section 26—all in township 15 north of range 13, east of the Sixth Principal Meridian."

The name, "City of Omaha," was given in the bill as the official designation of the new town. Prior to the passage of this measure the town had been known as "Omaha City," but the act of the Legislature in changing the form to the City of Omaha caused the word "city" to be dropped entirely and in a short time the municipality became generally known in common parlance as "Omaha." The public officials provided for were a mayor, recorder, treasurer, assessor, marshal and nine aldermen. The Legislature of 1858 reduced the number of aldermen to six.

THE FIRST ELECTION

Under the provisions of the act of incorporation an election was held on the first Monday in March (March 2), 1857, for city officials. At that election Jesse Lowe was chosen mayor; H. C. Anderson, recorder; Lyman Richardson, assessor; J. A. Miller, marshal; George C. Bovey, William N. Byers, Thomas Davis, C. H. Downs, Taylor C. Goodwill, A. D. Jones, Thomas O'Connor, H. H. Visscher and William W. Wyman, aldermen. A man named Allen (first name apparently forgotten) was elected treasurer, but failed to qualify, and John H. Kellom was elected to fill the vacancy.

EARLY COUNCIL PROCEEDINGS

Mayor Lowe was inaugurated as soon as the results of the election were known, and his first official act was to issue a call for the board of aldermen to convene on March 5, 1857, "for the transaction of such business as may legally come before it." Every member of the council was present at that meeting and the work of starting the municipal machinery was commenced by the adoption of the rules of the upper house of the Territorial Legislature for the guidance of the council. Notices were given by several of the members that at an early day ordinances would be introduced relating to the following subjects: 1. To define the duties of the city recorder in the matter of official bonds and oaths of office; 2. To protect the city marshal in the performance of his official duties; 3. To divide the city into wards and establish the boundaries thereof; 4. To prevent hogs from running at large; 5. To establish a city pound for stray animals; 6. To create the office of city engineer and define his duties; 7. To regulate billiard rooms and bowling alleys; 8. To regulate the sale of intoxicating liquors; 9. To suppress gambling and gambling rooms. The board also instructed the recorder to have the following printed and posted in conspicuous places about the city:

"Notice is hereby given that the City Council of the City of Omaha has organized for the transaction of such business as may be brought before it for the welfare of said city, and at the first session thereof it was resolved that all petitions to their honorable body be addressed or presented to the city recorder, and by him presented to the council for their consideration, and that the citizens of said city be and are hereby requested to make known their wishes by petition at as early a day as possible."

At the second meeting of the council a few days later, the following standing committees were appointed: Judiciary, Claims, Streets and Grades, Improvements, Printing. The firm of Hapburn & Chapman submitted a proposition to supply the council with certain printed forms and blanks, but the figures were evidently not satisfactory, as T. H. Robertson was elected city printer. The first ordinance was introduced at this meeting. Its author was A. D. Jones and it provided for the division of the city into wards and the establishment of ward boundaries. T. G. Goodwill introduced an ordinance to regulate the sale of intoxicating liquors.

For some time the council held meetings nearly every day. After a few months the necessity for such frequent meetings no longer existed and it was ordered that the regular meetings be held on Tuesday evening of each week. At one of these early sessions the recorder was directed to communicate with the city authorities of Chicago, "or some other well regulated city," and procure ten copies of the city ordinances for the use of the council. Recorder Anderson procured ten copies of the ordinances of Iowa City, Iowa, and it has been said that his reason for not obtaining the Chicago ordinances was because "he did not regard Chicago as a proper model for Omaha."

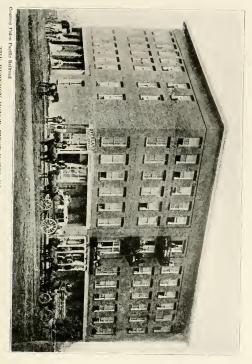
A MUNICIPAL HOTEL

In laying out the town the seven blocks bounded by Eighth, Ninth, Jackson and Davenport streets were designated as "The Park." One of the great needs of Omaha at the time of its incorporation was a hotel large enough and conducted in such a manner as to accommodate the strangers visiting the city. At the meeting of the council on March 13, 1857, Dr. George L. Miller presented a petition, signed by 130 citizens, asking that a part of the park be appropriated to aid in the erection of such a hotel. The petition was referred to the committee on public grounds, and, as if to influence the committee in reaching a decision, the following resolutions were adopted:

"Resolved, That a portion of the public grounds known as 'The Park' be donated for the purpose of securing the erection of a hotel, worth not less thanthousand dollars, said hotel to be located between Fifth and Twentieth and Howard and Webster streets, said location, with the above restrictions, to be determined by the builder: and be it further

"Resolved, That a committee of three be appointed to receive proposals for the building of said hotel, and that they be authorized to close a contract with a responsible party who will undertake to build said hotel for the least quantity of said grounds."

The special committee of three, to which the question was referred, made a report recommending that "a plan and specifications of such hotel be made by a



THE HERNDON HOUSE, FIRST HOTEL IN OMAHA, AS IT APPEARED IN 1865 The Overland stage is shown about to leave for the west



competent and experienced architect and submitted to the council for approval; and after said plan and specifications shall have been approved by the council, the same shall be published in the papers of Omaha and Council Bluffs for two weeks, and give notice that all bids shall contain all the securities' names which may be offered, and the bids sealed and directed to the president of the city council, which bids shall specify the number of lots on said park they will ask as a donation by the city as a bonus towards the crection. Said proposals shall be handed in before the first day of April, and shall be opened and acted upon in open council at the first regular session after that date."

The first meeting of the council after the bids were submitted was on Tuesday evening, April 7, 1857, when four proposals were acted upon by the council. After the bids had been considered Mr. Byers moved that Dr. George L. Miller be declared the successful bidder for the hotel contract. The motion carried and the city attorney was directed to draw up a contract, to be signed by Mayor Lowe and Doctor Miller. As a decision had previously been reached by the council to have the hotel erected upon some part of the tract known as "The Park," the city engineer was instructed to proceed at once to plat that tract into blocks and lots corresponding with those adjacent.

Charles Grant, who had been elected city attorney on March 12, 1857, drew up the contract according to the instructions of the council, and A. S. Morgan, who had been elected city engineer at the same rime, immediately divided "The Park" into blocks and lots to correspond to those adjoining. Before the contract was signed, Doctor Miller associated with him Lyman Richardson and George Bridge as partners in the undertaking, and a little later these gentlemen were given permission to erect the hotel on lots No. 7 and 8, block 124—the northwest corner of Ninth and Farnam streets. The hotel, the first of any size in Omaha, was four stories high, built of brick and cost \$75,000. It was opened in June, 1858, under the name of the "Herndon House," with M. W. Keith as the proprietor. After being used as a hotel for many years it was sold to the Union Pacific Railroad Company for a general office building.

It may seem strange to the people of the present day, when private capital can be found to build hotels, that the city fathers would lend their aid and appropriate lands belonging to the city for such a purpose. But in 1857 conditions were different. The demand for a hotel was much greater than private capital could supply, and the first aldermen deemed it the part of wisdom to give to Omaha a hostelry that would accommodate the traveling public. For years the Herndon House was the point where the Overland Stage Route landed its passengers in Omaha, before the railroads came and put the stage driver out of business.

EARLY FINANCIAL MATTERS

One of the most serious problems that confronted the new municipal government was to provide sufficient funds to make needed improvements, pay the salaries of officials and maintain the city institutions. A considerable sum of money had been donated toward the erection of the territorial capitol, as told in another chapter, which left the funds of the new city at a low ebb. On June 23, 1857, the council authorized the mayor "to procure plates and have \$30,000 of

city scrip issued, and to enter into a contract with the different banks for the circulation and redemption of said scrip, on the best possible terms."

At a special meeting of the council held on August 29, 1857, the following communication was received:

"We, the undersigned, do hereby agree to receive from the mayor of the City of Omaha, of the scrip issued by said city, the amount opposite our respective names, and to protect the same for nine months from the date of issue, for 10 per cent interest for the nine months, to be promptly redeemed in currency, provided the amount issued shall not exceed \$30,000, unless protected by a responsible party who shall stamp the same and redeem it either in Omaha City or the City of Council Bluffs, but in no event shall the issue exceed \$50,000. It is understood that this agreement shall not be binding on us until arrangements be entered into to protect the whole amount issued.

A. U. Wyman, Western Exchange Fire and Marine In-	
surance Company\$	5,000
Samuel Moffatt, Cashier Bank of Nebraska	5,000
Bank of Tekamah, F. M. Akin, Cashier	5,000
F. Gridley & Co	3,000
G. C. Monell	3,000
S. E. Rogers & Co., B. B. Barkalow, Cashier	3,000
William Young Brown	3,000
John McCormick & Co	3,000

The proposition of these bankers and financiers was accepted by the council and the mayor was given authority to close the contract, though the amount of scrip authorized at this meeting was \$50,000. An additional \$10,000 was authorized at the council meeting on September 22, 1857, the additional issue to be loaned to the hotel company, on condition that they would pay all expenses connected with the issue of the scrip and protect its circulation and redemption.

.\$30,000"

The "Panic of 1857" is still remembered by old residents. Owing to the great industrial depression that was felt by all parts of the country in that year, the City of Omaha was unable to redeem its scrip according to the original plan, and on December 14, 1857, the council adopted a resolution favoring an issue of city bonds to the amount of \$50,000 to retire the scrip from circulation—except the \$10,000 issued to the hotel company. Subsequently this was included, when it was ascertained that the actual amount of scrip outstanding was \$57,500, and the mayor was directed to order an election to be held on Saturday, December 26, 1857, when the people might pass upon the question of issuing the bonds of the city to that amount. Assuming that the majority of the voters would favor the proposition, the council ordered the recorder to have 2,000 affirmative and 500 negative ballots printed. The total number of votes cast at the election was 641, of which 508 were in favor of the bonds and 43 opposed. This was the first issue of bonds ever authorized by the City of Omaha.

On November 22, 1858, the city assessor made a report showing that he had fixed the assessed valuation of the property of the city as follows: Lots,



OMAHA SCRIP ISSUED IN 1857 TO PAY FOR OLD CAPITOL BUILDING



\$1,110,678; improvements, \$202,074; personal property, \$178,362, making a total of \$1,401,114. Upon this amount a tax of 5 mills on the dollar was levied, producing a revenue of \$7,455.51 for the fiscal year ending on March 10, 1850. At the close of that fiscal year the council appointed an auditing committee, which reported on March 23, 1859, that the total receipts for the year amounted to \$7,842.85, and the total expenditures to \$12,592.98, leaving a deficit of \$4,750.13. The committee was inclined to take an optimistic view of the situation, closing its report with this statement:

"As a large portion of the expense was to defray the liabilities of the city on account of the capitol improvements, which will not again occur, and as other items of expense can be dispensed with, without detriment to the general prosperity of the city, it is hoped that, by a judicious and economical administration of the city finances, the receipts will defray the expenses of the present

fiscal year and perhaps cancel a portion of the city debt."

The committee further showed the total indebtedness of the city, including the bonds voted to retire the scrip, outstanding warrants and a floating debt of \$275.45, to be \$72,689.59, against which they found assets of \$51,197.07, the largest single item of which was the bond and mortgage of the hotel company, amounting to \$15,000. Such was the financial condition of Omaha two years after its incorporation.

PRACTICING ECONOMY

Various suggestions were made to the council as to the best means of increasing the city's revenues, one of which was to sell all the lands and lots belonging to the city, including the tracts set apart for public parks and other public purposes, but the city attorney, George I. Gilbert, in 1858, reported against such a course and cited instances where cities had made sales of such property, the deeds to which were afterward set aside by the courts. As it was plainly seen that Mr. Gilbert's decision would cast a cloud on the title to lands thus sold, and have a tendency to prevent bidders from paying as much for the lands as they would otherwise, the council declined to undertake the sale. Subsequently a number of lots belonging to the city were disposed of, but no tracts that had been set apart for public use.

Unable to augment the public funds by the sale of such lands, the council adopted the policy of rigid economy by cutting down claims presented against the city, etc. M. H. Clark, who had succeeded T. H. Robertson as city printer, presented a bill for \$110, which the judiciary committee of the council recommended be reduced to \$70, but the council as a whole thought this amount too much and voted Mr. Clark "the sum of \$50 as a payment in full." M. W. Keith, proprietor of the Herndon House, asked \$11.50 for a room for election purposes and was allowed \$3.50. Judges and clerks of election, when they presented bills for \$5 and \$3 respectively for their services, were compelled to accept just one-half of those amounts. Numerous instances of this character are to be found in the early records.

On the other hand, the council was sometimes inclined to be lavish in its expenditures, where the interest or prospective welfare of the city was at stake. On December 21, 1858, a resolution was adopted appointing Dr. Enos Lowe

a special commissioner "to proceed to Washington and urge upon the general land office prompt action in considering and canceling the private pre-emptions illegally made within the corporate limits of the city, and to do what else he can in matters of interest to Omaha now pending in Congress."

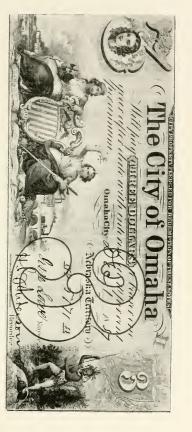
Doctor Lowe went to Washington, where he spent some two months, and later made a report of what he had accomplished. In that report he said: "I reached Washington about the 20th of January and remained there until the 4th of March, 1850, devoting all my time to the objects of my mission, and succeeded in obtaining a hearing and favorable decision of much the larger and more important portion of the cases; but, not being able to get all of them taken up within that time, and being unable to remain longer, I employed M. Thompson, Esq., to attend to the remaining cases. Having no money to pay him, I agreed to send him a deed for five of my own lots, within the limits of Council Bluffs, where the titles were complete, for \$250. This I have done, as you will more satisfactorily learn from his own acknowledgment, herewith submitted, and I now respectfully asked to be reimbursed therefor. I disclaimed at the outset any compensation for my time and services, but I cannot afford to give also the money actually paid out for necessary personal expenses in going and returning, and for my board while there. Therefore I submit the following charges and ask their allowance in cash or its equivalent, viz: Paid to Thompson for city, \$250; actual expenses going to and returning from Washington, \$120; board forty-two days at \$1.50 per day, \$63; total, 433."

The council voted to give the doctor five lots in Omaha, in the place of those he had deeded to Thompson, and in addition was allowed \$183 for his expenses, according to his report. Another instance of the council's liberality is seen in the action of a few weeks later, when 300 lots, supposed to be worth \$200 each, were donated by resolution to the firm of Irving & Company, on condition that the "said Irving & Company will keep and maintain during the continuance of their contract with the United States, at or within two miles of the City of Omaha, a depot for the reception and delivery of goods to be transported by them for said Government"

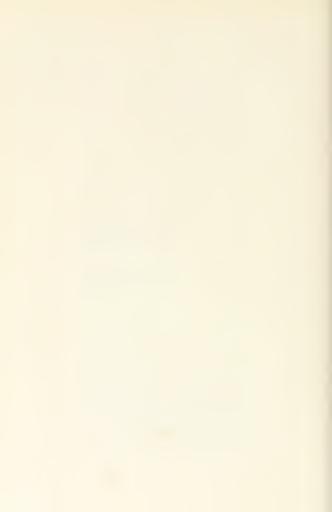
SOME ODD LEGISLATION

For some years after Omaha was incorporated the steamers on the Missouri River constituted the principal means of reaching the city or bringing goods to its merchants. If a boat landed late on Saturday, it was no unusual thing for the crew to work all day Sunday in discharging or taking on cargoes. In 1863 Peter Hugus, county clerk, presented to the city council a petition asking for the passage of an ordinance prohibiting this custom. The petition was referred to a committee, of which John H. Kellom was chairman and at the next meeting of the council he brought in a report recommending the passage of such an ordinance. A minority report was presented by D. C. Sutphen, asking that the petition he again referred to the committee. The minority report was adopted and nothing more was ever heard of the matter.

It may seem strange to the people of Omaha today to learn that in 1864 the council made an appropriation of \$100 to pay for "clearing away the brush on Ninth, Tenth and Eleventh streets, south of Jones Street," or that as late as



OMAIIA SCRIP ISSUED IN 1857 TO PAY FOR OLD CAPITOL BUILDING



1866 residents in the southern part of the city were permitted to work out their poll tax by cutting brush and clearing other obstructions from the streets in that section.

In March, 1866, a resolution was adopted by the council declaring that "the privilege heretofore granted to E. B. Chandler to stack hay upon certain streets of the city shall expire on the first day of May, 1866." Imagine some one asking and receiving permission to stack hay on any of the streets of Omaha in 1916! About the time this resolution was adopted an ordinance was passed requiring the barbers to close their shops on Sunday. Some people who were in the habit of getting shaved on Sunday morning expressed their dissatisfaction at what they called "blue laws," and O. P. Ingalls, a member of the council, gave notice that he would offer a repealing ordinance, but the record does not show that such an ordinance was ever introduced or passed.

FIRE DEPARTMENT

The first mention in the records of the council proceedings relating to protection against fire was on October 27, 1857, when Councilman Bovey, chairman of a committee appointed to investigate the matter, reported in favor of the organization of a book and ladder company and the purchase of four ladders—two 20 feet long, one 40 feet long, and one 60 feet long. The report was adopted, but no immediate action was taken toward the formation of the company or the purchase of the ladders. About a month later the firm of Schneider & Hurford offered to sell the city a fire engine for \$1,500, one-half payable in one year and the remainder in two years, but the proposition was rejected and Alderman Visscher was appointed a committee of one to procure at once the ladders previously recommended by the committee and "a sufficient number of hooks." It is presumed that Mr. Visscher carried out his instructions and for about three years the hooks and ladders thus provided for constituted the whole of Omaha's fire-fighting apparatus.

On June 25, 1860, the following petition, or communication, was presented to the council: "To the Honorable Mayor and City Council of Omaha: The undersigned, officers of Pioneer Hook and Ladder Company No. 1, respectfully show to your honorable body that the said company is fully organized; that they have under contract and nearly completed a truck with the necessary hooks and ladders; that the whole will be complete and in running order by the 1st day of July, 1860, and that they are without a place to keep the same. We therefore respectfully ask your honorable body to procuré for us a proper place to keep the said truck and its appurtenances.

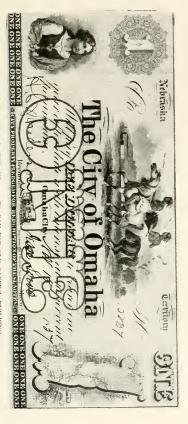
"Benjamin Stickles,
Foreman
"J. S. McCormick,
Assistant Foreman
"J. W. Van Nostrand,
Secretary
"W. J. Kennedy,
Treasurer."

The constitution of the company accompanied the petition and the city clerk was directed to issue to each member of the company a certificate of membership. The petition was referred to a committee, with instructions to find a suitable place for keeping the hook and ladder truck, and at the next meeting it reported that a building on TwelIth Street had been secured for the use of the company. This was the humble beginning of Omaha's fire department.

Among the members of this first volunteer fire company were several who were prominent in Omaha affairs. Benjamin Stickles, the foreman, was appointed the first city fire warden in November, 1862, and held the position for about four years. Josiah S. McCormick, the assistant foreman, was a member of the first wholesale grocery firm in Omaha. During the Civil war he served as quartermaster of the Second Nebraska Cavalry, and in 1869 was elected a member of the city council. James W. Van Nostrand, the secretary, was county clerk at the time the company was organized, having previously served as city clerk, and was secretary of the first school board. W. J. Kennedy, the treasurer, established the first jewelry store in Omaha, afterward extensively engaged in the agricultural implement business, and closed up the affairs of the old Omaha and Chicago Bank. He was connected with the city fire department in an advisory capacity for thirty years. Henry Gray served as second lieutenant of Company D. Second Nebraska Cavalry; was elected to the city council in 1862: city treasurer in 1868, and was one of the promoters of the Omaha & Southwestern Railroad. M. H. Clark was city printer and proprietor of the Nebraskian at the time the company was organized. In 1861 he was elected a member of the Legislature. Henry Z. Curtis, a son of Gen. Samuel R. Curtis, published the first daily paper in Omaha. He enlisted at the beginning of the Civil war and died while serving his country. Andrew J. Simpson established the first carriage factory in Nebraska. He was one of the promoters of the first county fair in 1858, exhibiting one of the first vehicles ever built in the state. In 1866 he was elected to the city council and the same year was made chief of the fire department. At one time he was grand treasurer of the Knights of Pythias for Nebraska. Phineas W. Hitchcock was a delegate to the republican national convention that nominated Abraham Lincoln for the presidency in 1860; served as a delegate to Congress from Nebraska during the territorial days; was one of the founders of the Evening Tribune in 1870, and in January, 1871, was elected to the United States Senate.

On May 25, 1862, a special election was held to vote on the question of allowing the city to borrow \$800 for the purchase of a hand fire engine. Only thirty-five votes were cast, all but one in favor of the loan, but the council found it difficult to borrow the money and the subject was allowed to rest for about eighteen months. Not long after this election the city purchased part of the lot at the corner of Twelfth and Douglas streets of Redick & Briggs for \$215 cash. There was a small building on the premises and the property was turned over to the Pioneer Hook and Ladder Company.

In March, 1864, the question of better fire protection again came before the city council and a committee was appointed "to ascertain the cost of a fire engine and other necessary apparatus, and of a suitable number of cisterns to afford adequate protection against fire." If the committee ever made a report it has disappeared from the records. Early in September, 1865, a council committee



OMAHA SCRIP ISSUED IN 1857 TO PAY FOR OLD CAPITOL BUILDING



of three was appointed to solicit contributions for the purchase of a fire engine. But the people took the view that, as they paid taxes to support the city government, the engine should be purchased by the city. A special election was then called for October 14, 1865, to vote on the question of the city making a loan of \$3,000 to buy an engine, hosecart and a supply of hose. At this election 132 votes were cast, all in favor of the proposition, indicating that the citizens of the city were well aware of the importance of better protection against fire.

In December following the mayor was authorized to enter into a contract with the Amoskeag Manufacturing Company for a No. 3 steam fire engine and 1,500 feet of hose, at a price not exceeding eight thousand dollars. The contract was made, but a short time afterward Alderman Charles H. Brown called attention to the condition of the municipal finances and offered a resolution to countermand the order to the Amoskeag Company and purchase a hand fire engine and hose "to cost not more than five thousand dollars." The contract was accordingly canceled and another effort was made to have the city buy the engine that had been brought to Omaha by the hardware firm of Schneider & Hurford, but it was not successful.

In March, 1866, Alderman A. J. Simpson reported that he had carried out the instructions of the council and purchased a hand fire engine at Davenport, Iowa, the cost of which was \$800, which sum was appropriated by the council. About the same time a petition, signed by some two hundred residents, asking for the purchase of a steam fire engine and protesting against the purchase of the hand engine, was presented to the council. A special meeting was called to consider the petition and a resolution was adopted providing for the purchase of a steam engine, provided the citizens of Omaha would take the \$3,000 of city bonds ordered by the special election of the preceding October, and guarantee the additional \$5,000 necessary to make the purchase. This the citizens were movilling to do and the purchase of a steam engine was again postponed indefinitely.

The hand engine bought by Mr. Simpson for the city was christened the "Fire King" and turned over to the Pioneer Fire Company No. 1, which company was accepted by the council as the official fire department of the city. In August, 1866, a lot was purchased from Aaron Cahn, where the Chamber of Commerce was afterward located, and the following spring a building was erected thereon, at a cost of a little over four thousand dollars, for an engine house. This building was erected by H. H. Visscher, who received in payment city bonds payable in one year. An effort was made to borrow \$12,000 to develop the department, but the committee appointed to dispose of the bonds reported that the only offer was one from Edward Creighton, who agreed to take \$6,000 of the bonds at 90 cents on the dollar, the city to pay 12 per cent interest on the face value. The bonds were not sold. Twenty years later Omaha city bonds, bearing only 5 per cent, were sold at a premium.

By 1870 the financial condition of the city had improved sufficiently to justify the purchase of a second class Silsby rotary engine for \$5,500 and 1,000 feet of hose for \$2,000. The same year an electric alarm system was put in by the Gamewell Company at a cost of \$5,000, with ten alarm boxes and about seven and a half miles of wire. The Omaha fire department, as thus equipped, was an object of pride to the citizens. In 1885 the change was made from a semi-volunteer organization to a full-paid department; with John H. Butler as chief,

From that time the growth of the department has been steady and continuous. Without attempting to follow all the steps in the great improvements that have been made, it is deemed sufficient to say that Chief Charles A. Salter's report for the year 1015 shows 285 officers and men in the department, divided as follows: r chief, 2 assistant chiefs, 4 battalion chiefs, 26 captains, 26 lieutenants, 1 master mechanic, I secretary, 5 first and 5 second engineers of steamers in active service, 72 drivers, 100 pipemen and 42 truckmen. The total amount expended in support of the department during the year was \$307,979.59, quite a change from 1866, when the city "strained a point" to pay \$800 for a hand fire engine. Fully as great an improvement is seen in the quarters occupied. Instead of one little building that cost \$215, the city had at the close of the year twenty-one fire stations, so located that every portion of the city is well provided with protection against fire. The ground upon which these buildings are situated is valued at \$128,000, and the buildings at \$253,000, or a total of \$381,000. Add to this the value of the six steam fire engines (one of which is held in reserve), five hook and ladder trucks, four automobiles, hose wagons, etc., and the city has over half a million dollars invested in its fire department. The Gamewell alarm system has been developed until there are now 123 boxes, so distributed that every resident of the city is within easy reach of an alarm station. During the year 1015 the department responded to 1,131 alarms.

POLICE FORCE

For nine years after Omaha was incorporated the only police officer was the city marshal. On March 22, 1866, the council passed an ordinance establishing a police force of four men and appointed John Logan, John Morrissey, Patrick Swift and Thomas Welch to the positions. The ordinance provided that the "captain of the city police shall place his men on their beats from 8 o'clock until sunrise," Two additional patrolmen were appointed a few weeks later. This was the beginning.

For about two years the policemen wore no uniforms, but in March, 1868, the council adopted the following preamble and resolution:

"Whereas, The council believes that the wearing of some uniform dress by the members of the police would give general satisfaction, therefore be it

"Resolved. That the policemen be and are hereby directed to provide themselves with dark blue, single-breasted coats, trimmed in dark buttons, with pants of the same material, and caps with brass plate in front marked with the words 'city police,' said suits and caps to be worn when the policemen are on duty."

In 1860 the force was increased to eighteen men—three for each ward in the city—to be elected by the council. Maurice Sullivan was chosen captain and Rodney Dutcher, lieutenant. Sullivan resigned after a short service and Dutcher was promoted to the captaincy. A. P. Sanders was then elected lieutenant. In December, 1870, William G. Hollins, the city marshal, who had served as captain of Company E. First Nebraska Infantry, in the Civil war, recommended that the force be reduced to twelve men, which recommendation was adopted by the council in an ordinance passed on the last day of January, 1871.

A communication from Smith S. Caldwell, then mayor of the city, dated October 9, 1871, called the attention of the council "to the probability of the personal property of our citizens being without the protection of insurance, in consequence of the unprecedented conflagration now raging in Chicago, involving the destruction of nearly the entire city and bankrupting, as it doubtless will, all the insurance companies of the city, I would therefore recommend that the city marshal be instructed to employ a special force of night watchmen, to serve until the insurance of our people can be examined and readjusted, say ten days or two weeks." The mayor's recommendation was adopted and a night force of twelve extra nen was appointed to serve for two weeks.

The office of police captain was abolished in 1874 and the force placed under the control of the city marshal. This system continued for about twelve years, or until the State Legislature of 1887 passed an act creating a board of fire and police commissioners of five members, one of which was the mayor of the city. Pursuant to the provisions of the act, Governor John M. Thayer appointed as the other four members L. M. Bennett, Christian Hartman, George I. Gilbert and Howard B. Smith. The commissioners took office on May 10, 1887, held their first meeting the next day, and at a second meeting on the 16th adopted and filed with the city clerk "rules and regulations governing the appointment, promotion, removal, trial and discipline of the officers and men of the police department of Omaha."

When the board met on May 19, 1887, to appoint a chief of police, a conflict arose between the commissioners and the city council. There were several applicants for the position, but the board selected Webb S. Seavey, who had served as officer in the Fifth Iowa Cavalry during the Civil war. Two days later Mr. Seavey filed with the board a bond in the sum of \$10,000, which bond was accepted and approved by the board and sent to the city council. City Marshal Cummings vacated his office on May 25, 1887, and Chief Seavey assumed control of the police force. In the council, the chief's bond was referred to the judiciary committee, and on June 7, 1887, that committee submitted majority and minority reports on the matter. The minority report recommended that the appointment of Mr. Seavey be recognized as legal and that his bond be accepted. The majority report was as follows:

"The judiciary committee, to whom was referred the pretended official bond of one Seavey, together with the report from the police committee, have had the same under consideration and report thereon as follows:

"First. That the board of fire and police commissioners, without the necessary rules and regulations to be prescribed by ordinance, have no authority to make any such appointment; and, as the ordinance to prescribe rules is under consideration by the council and has not passed, the pretended appointment is premature and uncalled for.

"Second. That no authority exists at the present time for the presentation of the pretended bond to the city council, and the same is not in form prescribed by any law now in existence. For these reasons we recommend that the pretended bond be rejected.

"I. S. HASCALL,
"LEAVITT BURNHAM,
"MICHAEL LEE."

A week later the city attorney, John L. Webster, to whom the question had been referred, gave an opinion in which he practically sustained the action of the commissioners. The council then passed an ordinance requiring the commissioners each to give bond in the sum of \$5,000. The bonds of Bennett and Hartman were approved by the council on August 9, 1887, but the bonds of Gilbert and Smith were rejected on the technicality that the names of the sureties signing the bond did not appear in the body of the instrument. The two commissioners then prepared new bonds correcting this defect and filed them with the council on the 30th of August, but that body neglected to approve or reject the bonds. The commissioners continued, however, to perform their duties without objection.

All the members of the fire department were appointed by the board to the positions they had held before the passage of the act creating the commission. This was done on June 28, 1887, and on July 26th the board met to examine applicants for positions on the police force. Among those who appeared for examination were all the members of the old force and a number of new applicants. Two days later the board announced the appointment of forty-two men, several of whom were new men, fourteen members of the old force being dropped. This action of the board increased the opposition of the council. That body had refused from the first to recognize Mr. Seavey as the chief of police or to pay his salary, and now refused to recognize or pay any of the new appointees of the board, except those who had previously been members of the force.

On October 1, 1887, the board of fire and police commissioners adopted resolutions setting forth that the board could not bring suit in the Supreme Court of the state to settle the relative powers of the board and the city council, while the council could; requesting the council to take the necessary steps to bring such an action; and also requesting that the salaries of the police officers appointed by the board be paid out of the funds available for that purpose. The council ignored the resolutions and a public mass meeting was called to meet at the rooms of the board of trade. At that meeting resolutions condemning the action and attitude of the council were passed and a "Policemen's Relief Association" was formed for the purpose of raising money to pay the men until the council should do so. This plan was continued for several months, when Edward W. Simeral, county attorney, instituted a suit in the Nebraska Supreme Court, to test the title of Chief Seavey to his office. J. C. Cowin and G. W. Ambrose were employed as attorneys to represent the city and filed an amendment to the petition in the Supreme Court. They also instituted quo warranto proceedings against the commissioners to test their title to office. Chief Seavey was represented in this suit by George B. Lake. The Supreme Court sustained the title of the chief and the commissioners to their respective offices, whereupon suit was commenced in the District Court against the city by the commissioners for their salaries and judgment was rendered in their favor. The money advanced by the Policemen's Relief Association was also recovered in an action in the District Court. This ended the trouble.

The police force as constituted in 1916 consists of 181 persons, with H. W. Dunn as chief. There are four captains, seven sergeants, four desk sergeants, one traffic sergeant, four patrol conductors, six chauffeurs, one Bertillon man.

fourteen detectives under the chieftainship of Stephen Maloney, seven motorcycle men, one matron, one police woman, eleven traine men and minety-six patrolmen, the other twenty-two men being assigned to various duties connected with the department.

PUBLIC IMPROVEMENTS

Savage & Bell, in their History of Omaha, say: "The public improvements carried on by the city were insignificant in extent until about 1882, when the necessity therefor became so apparent that a general system of grading, sewerage and paving was inaugurated. In January of that year a board of public works was appointed by the mayor and council, consisting of James Creighton, chairman, Joseph Barker and John Wilson. Previous to the appointment of this board, a very considerable sum had been expended by the city, under direction of the street commissioner, for grading, and Farnam Street had been macadamized from Ninth to Fifteenth at a cost of \$25,000; but general improvements were conducted so loosely that the aggregate amount thus expended cannot now be ascertained."

The first asphalt pavement in the city was laid on Douglas Street, from Fourteenth to Sixteenth, in the fall of 1882. It was put down by the Barber Asphalt Company, under the superintendency of John Grant, at a cost of \$2.98 per square yard. About the same time Farnam Street was paved with Sioux Falls granite, making a roadway that would withstand the heavy traffic to which that street was subjected. In some of the early paving contracts wooden blocks were used, but they were found to be unsatisfactory as a paving material and were abandoned about 1890, since which time vitrified brick and asphalt have been chiefly used. On January 1, 1916, Omaha had 218 miles of paved streets and alleys, and during the year 1915 the city expended \$580,878.99 for new pavements.

GRADING THE STREETS

Visitors to Omaha sometimes speak of it as "a city of hills and hollows," but had they been here forty or forty-five years ago they would have had much better reason for applying that appellation. The conversion of the Town of Omaha, as it was when incorporated in 1857, into its present condition has involved the removal of a vast amount of earth in cutting down hills and filling up hollows. The first established grade in the city was on St. Mary's Avenue in 1873. The avenue then was an important thoroughfare and the property holders along it remonstrated against the radical change in the grade. The result of this opposition was a modified grade, necessitating the removal of a less quantity of earth, and even then some of the property holders insisted that the change was too radical.

On Farnam Street the grade has been changed three times, the last grade involving a cut of over forty feet at Seventeenth Street and a fill quite as much between Twentieth and Twenty-fourth streets. The City Hall, on the northeast corner of Eighteenth and Farnam, stands on an elevation, but it may not be generally known that the elevation was much higher, and that in cutting it down

to the present grade the handsome residence of Governor Alvin Saunders, which then occupied that corner, was destroyed. Just across Farnam Street, the block bounded by Farnam, Harney, Seventeenth and Eighteenth streets had been purchased by the county as a site for a new courthouse. The county commissioners, knowing that the grade of the surrounding streets was to be changed, removed a large quantity of earth from the premises before erecting the building. For this they were criticized by some of the citizens, but after the new grade was established the board came in for equally as much criticism from visitors to the courthouse, because of the long flights of steps they had to climb to get into the building.

Douglas Street, from about Seventeenth Street west, was cut down forty feet or more, the heaviest excavation being in the neighborhood of Nineteenth Street. Just a block north of this point, on the southwest corner of Nineteenth and Dodge streets, a little of the original hill remains, and the foundation of the house standing on that lot is higher than the roofs of some of the surrounding buildings.

At the intersection of Sonth Sixteenth and Jones streets about fifty feet of earth was removed; over sixty feet were taken from the natural grade at the intersection of South Eleventh and Pierce streets; fully forty feet were taken from the lot at the southwest corner of Sixteenth and Harney, where the Burgess-Nash stores are now located, which lot was once the property of Gen. W. W. Lowe, a son of Dr. Enos Lowe, one of the founders of Omaha; the creek that once flowed along Nicholas Street has been filled up, and in fact, in nearly every part of the city changes in grade have been made to facilitate traffic and accommodate pedestrians.

SEWER SYSTEM

The first sewers in Omaha were constructed on what is known as the Waring system, but the almost marvelous growth of the city was not taken into consideration and the sewers built by this method were soon found to be entirely inadequate to the demand for sanitary sewage. Then the plan of building large trunk sewers, with lateral branches, was adopted and has given much better satisfaction. All the trunk sewers of Omaha proper discharge their contents into the Missouri River, but in the western part of Dundee, where the natural drainage is in the opposite direction, a separate system has been installed. Here a septic tank was built in 1914, sufficiently large to receive and disinfect all the sewage of that suburb. During the year 1915 the city expended \$220.136.55 upon the sewers, bringing the total mileage up to 297. Few cities of its size can boast a better sewer system than Omaha.

HOW THE STREETS WERE NAMED

Although a number of the first streets were named before the city was incorporated, in 1857, it may be of interest to note in this connection how their names were derived. But after the lapse of more than three score years since the first streets were marked and named, and in the absence of records relating



SAID TO BE THE FIRST MONEY ISSUED IN NEBRASKA, BY THE BANK OF FLORENCE



to the subject, it is impossible to give accurate information regarding the origin of the names of some of the city's thoroughfares.

No explanation is needed concerning the numbered streets, from First to Fifty-third. These streets run north and south, beginning with First Street at the Missouri River and numbering consecutively westward to the city limits. The same is true of several streets which bear the names of states, such as Nebraska, Missouri, Kansas, Indiana, Ohio, etc. Names of trees were given to quite a number of the streets, and in South Omaha twenty-six streets running east and west are named for the letters of the alphabet from A to Z inclusive.

Ames Avenue was named for Oakes Ames, a friend of George Francis Train, one of the promoters of the Union Pacific Railroad and one of the largest stockholders in the Credit Mobilier.

Bancroft Street was doubtless named for the historian, George Bancroft, whose history of the United States is regarded as the most authentic ever published.

Bauman Street was named for Otto Bauman, a large property owner aud hotel proprietor of early days, who died some years ago at West Point, Neb.

Blaine Street was named for James G. Blaine, of Maine, who was for many years in Congress and served as secretary of state in the cabinet of President Benjamin Harrison.

Boyd Street was named for James E. Boyd; one of the early settlers of Omaha, mayor of the city in 1886, and in 1890 was elected governor of Nebraska.

Burdette Street bears the name of Robert Burdette, humorist and lecturer, for many years editor of the Burlington (Iowa) Hawkeye.

Burt Street was named in honor of Francis Burt, the first territorial governor of Nebraska, who died at Bellevue on October 18, 1854, a few days after his arrival in the territory.

Caldwell Street was named for Smith S. Caldwell, who came to Omaha in 1850, was one of the early bankers and was elected mayor of the city in 1871.

California Street is said to have been so named because the gold seekers of the early '50s, on their way to California, landed near the foot of this street upon crossing the Missouri River.

Capitol Avenue derived its name from the fact that it formed the main approach to the old territorial capitol building, which stood on the elevation where the high school is now located.

Carter Street was named for O. M. Carter, president of the American Savings Bank, one of the early financial institutions, and vice president of the Nebraska Central Railroad Company.

Cass Street was named for Gen. Lewis Cass, of Michigan, a prominent leader in the democratic party and secretary of state in the cabinet of President Buchanan.

Castellar Street bears the name of Emilio Castelar, a Spanish statesman and journalist, who was born in 1832. In 1865 he made an attack on the Queen in a radical journal, for which he was sentenced to death, but escaped to Switzerland and later to Paris. In 1868 he returned to Spain and five years later was made minister of foreign affairs. Just why his name should have been selected for an Omaha street is not certain. There is also a public school called the Castelar school, in which the name is spelled correctly, with only one "1."

Clark Street, according to some authorities, was named for S. H. Clark, one of the early superintendents of the Union Pacific Railroad. Others say it was named for William Clark, of the Lewis and Clark expedition which went up the Missouri in 1804.

Clarkson Street was no doubt named for the Rt. Rev. Robert H. Clarkson, the first bishop of the Nebraska diocese of the Protestant Episcopal Church and founder of the Clarkson Memorial Hospital.

Davenport Street was named by a firm of bankers who came from Davenport, Iowa, and established a bank at Florence. The street was named in honor of their home town and also a leading family of that city.

Decatur Street was named for Stephen Decatur, an eccentric character of pioneer days, an account of whom may be found in another chapter of this history.

Dewey Street was named for Charles H. Dewey, who came to Omaha about the close of the Civil war and was for years one of the leading furniture dealers.

Dodge Street bears the name of a prominent Iowa family, but more particularly the name of Augustus C. Dodge, who introduced the bill in the United States Senate that resulted in the organization of Nebraska Territory in 1854.

Dorcas Street was named by Samuel E. Rogers for his mother, whose maiden name was Dorcas Kent.

Douglas Street was named for Stephen A. Douglas, United States Senator from Illinois, who championed the Kansas-Nebraska Bill that resulted in Nebraska becoming an organized territory, and who was the democratic candidate for president in 1860.

Drexel Street was named for Frederick Drexel, one of Omaha's early settlers, who was elected to the Legislature in 1866 and was at one time county commissioner.

Dupont Street is so named because the Dupont Powder Company once had a powder house in the grove near Gibson Station. This powder house was blown up—accidently it is supposed—by four young men while out hunting, all of whom were killed by the explosion.

Ed Creighton Avenue was named for Edward Creighton, founder of Creighton University. John Creighton Boulevard is named for another member of the family.

Emmet Street was probably named for Robert Emmet, the Irish orator and patriot, as a compliment to some of the Irish pioneers of Omaha.

Farnam Street was named for Henry Farnam, a banker of Hartford, Conn., who was one of the principal promoters of the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad

Florence Boulevard was so named because it is the thoroughfare that leads to Florence, a suburban town in the northeastern part of Douglas County.

Fontenelle Boulevard needs but little explanation to those at all familiar with Omaha history. It bears the name of Logan Fontenelle, the last chief of the Omaha Indians.

Funston Avenue was named for Gen. Frederick Funston, of Kansas, who won distinction in the Philippine war by the capture of Emilio Aguinaldo, the insurgent leader.

Goodwill Street (now Grand Avenue) was originally named for Taylor G.

Goodwill, a member of the upper branch of the first Territorial Legislature and the first treasurer of Douglas County.

Grover Street bears the first name of Grover Cleveland, the twenty-second

President of the United States.

Hamilton Street was named for Charles W. Hamilton, one of the early settlers, who was at one time president of the United States National Bank, and was a member of the first board of education under the present school system.

Hanscom Boulevard, which connects Hanscom and Deer parks, was named for Andrew J. Hanscom, a member of the first Territorial Legislature, and was

for many years prominently identified with Omaha affairs.

Harney Street bears the name of Gen. William S. Harney, a noted Indian fighter in the days before Nebraska Territory was organized.

Hascall Street was named for Isaac S. Hascall, county judge of Douglas County in 1865; state senator in 1867 and again in 1871, and who was elected

a member of the city council in 1883 and 1887.

Himebaugh Street was named for Pierce C. Himebaugh, one of the active promoters of the Omaha Young Men's Christian Association, of which he was president for seven years. He was also president of the Dine Savings Bank and vice president of the Omaha Union Grain Company.

Howard Street, some claim, was named for the father-in-law of Henry Farnam. Other authorities say it was named for Thomas P. Howard, who was

a member of the Lewis and Clark expedition of 1804.

Jones Street's name has been attributed to two individuals of that name— Alfred D. Jones, who made the first survey of the town of Omaha, and George W. Jones, a prominent figure in Iowa politics in early days. The former is more likely correct, as he was actively identified with Omaha's early history.

Lafayette Street bears the name of the Marquis de La Fayette, who came from his native France with a large body of soldiers and fought on the side of

the American colonists in the War for Independence.

Lake Street has been considered by some as being inappropriately named, for the reason that there is no lake in the vicinity. It was named for George B. Lake, an early member of the Omaha bar and one of the first justices of the Nebraska Supreme Court when the state was admitted in 1867.

Leavenworth Street was named for Gen. Henry Leavenworth, a noted military figure in the West in early days, and founder of Fort Leavenworth, Kan.

Manderson Street was named for Charles F. Manderson, a delegate to the constitutional conventions of 1871 and 1875, city attorney of Omaha in 1877, after which he served two terms in the United States Senate.

Marcy Street was named for William L. Marcy, secretary of war in the cabinet of President Pierce at the time Nebraska Territory was organized.

Martha Street was named by S. E. Rogers for his wife, whose maiden name was Martha Brown, whom he married in Indiana in 1848.

Mason Street is said to have been named for Judge Charles Mason, an eminent lawver and jurist of Iowa in early days.

Mercer Street, or Boulevard, was named for one of the early families of Omaha, of which Dr. Samuel D. Mercer and David H. Mercer were the best

known representatives. The latter was elected to Congress from the Omaha District in 1892.

Meredith Avenue was in all probability named for John R. Meredith, a native of Pennsylvania, for years one of the leading attorneys of Omaha, a member of the city council in 1868 and one of the incorporators of the Omaha Horse Railway Company.

Military Avenue derives its name from the fact that it leads to the old

military road.

Miller Street was named for Dr. George L. Miller, the first practicing physician in Omaha and one of the builders of the Herndon House, the first pretentious hotel in the city.

Orchard Avenue, in South Omaha, is named for Andrew R, and Samuel A. Orchard, who were among the purchasers of the land by patents from the general government on which South Omaha is now situated.

Oregon Trail is so named because it forms a part of the once famous thoroughfare over which emigrants from the eastern states were accustomed to pass on their way westward.

Park Wild Avenue (now written Parkwild) derives its names from the claim staked off by Alfred D. Jones before Omaha was surveyed, which he named "Park Wilde."

Paxton Boulevard and Paxton Avenue are named for William A. Paxton, who was for many years one of Omaha's leading business men.

Poppleton Avenue was named for Andrew J. Poppleton, the first attorney to locate in Omaha, member of the first Territorial Legislature, and in other ways intimately associated with the city's development.

Pratt Street is said to have been named after Augustus Pratt, a member of the first board of park commissioners, and at one time a member of the board of education.

Redick Avenue was named for John I. Redick, one of the pioneer lawyers of Omaha, a member of the Legislature of 1860, and who was appointed one of the territorial judges of New Mexico by President Grant.

Redman Avenue was named for Joseph Redman, a member of the first board of education, and who was elected to the city council in 1878.

Riverview Boulevard, a short thoroughfare leading northward from Riverview Park, derives its name from the park and from the fine view of the Missouri River that may be obtained.

Ruggles Street was named for Gen. George D. Ruggles, who graduated at the West Point Military Academy in 1855 and was in command of the garrison at Fort Kearney at the breaking out of the Civil war.

St. Mary's Avenue takes its name from an institution there in early days known as St. Mary's Convent. The convent is gone but the name still remains.

Sahler Street, in the northern part of the city; was named for John H. Sahler, who went with O. D. Richardson to Washington in 1859 "to urge legislation in behalf of the city," and who was the first police judge of Omaha when that office was created in 1868.

Saratoga Street takes its name from the old Saratoga Precinct on the north side.

Seward Street is one about whose name there is a difference of opinion.

Some are inclined to favor the theory that it was named for William H. Seward, secretary of state in the cabinet of President Lincoln, and others say it was named for H. L. Seward, who was city marshal for a short time in 1871.

Stone Avenue was named for E. L. Stone, for many years associated with Charles H. Dewey in the furniture business in Omaha.

Templeton Street was named for W. G. Templeton, one of the founders of the Citizens Bank and its first cashier when it was incorporated in 1888.

Underwood Avenue, in Dundee, was named for W. A. Underwood, president of the American Waterworks Company, which acquired the Omaha Waterworks in 1891. Mr. Underwood was also one of the active promoters of the Nebraska Central Railroad.

Wakeley Street was named in honor of Eleazer Wakeley, who was appointed one of the territorial judges in January, 1857, by President Pierce, and who was for many years a leading member of the Omaha bar.

William Street, in the southeastern part of the city, was named by S. E. Rogers for his father, William R. Rogers, who came to Omaha in 1854 and died soon after his arrival.

Woolworth Avenue bears the name of James M. Woolworth, one of Omaha's early and best known lawyers, who was elected city attorney in 1857, a delegate to the constitutional convention of 1871, and was honored by the lawyers of the nation by being chosen president of the American Bar Association.

There are a number of streets that have been named for eminent American citzens who distinguished themselves in statesmanship or military affairs, to-wit: Franklin, Garfield, Grant, Harrison, Jackson, Jefferson, Lincoln, Madison, Monroe, Pierce, Polk, Sherman, Taylor, Washington and Webster. No explanation is necessary as to the origin of those names. In like manner, Cuming and Lard streets bear the names of the first territorial secretary and one of the territorial governors.

In the southern part of the city there is a short street, one block in length, running from Twenty-first to Twenty-second Street, which was once known as "Turkey Lane." The adoption of this name has been thus explained: "The belief is that in the early days the people living on this street were lovers of turkeys, and that these proud birds of the Thanksgiving season strutted up and down the street without molestation."

COMMISSION FORM OF GOVERNMENT

The Legislature of 1911 passed an act providing that any city in the State of Nebraska might adopt what is known as the commission form of government, in the following manner:

"Within twenty days after the filing of a petition with the city clerk of any such city, signed by such a number of electors qualified to vote at the last preceding general city or state election as equals 25 per centum of the votes cast for all candidates for mayor at such preceding general city election, the mayor shall by appropriate proclamation and notice call and proclaim a special election," etc.. for the purpose of submitting the question to the people.

A special election was held in Omaha, according to the provisions of the act, and the proposition to adopt the commission government carried by a sub-

stantial majority. The first commissioners were elected on May 7, 1912, and took office on the 13th. They were James C. Dahlman, Thomas McGovern, Daniel B. Butler, Joseph B. Hummel, A. C. Kugel, John J. Ryder and Charles H. Withnell, the law requiring that in all cities having a population of 100,000 or more seven councilmen should be chosen.

The law further provided that at the first meeting of the commissioners, or councilmen, one of their number should be elected president and should be known as the mayor of the city. At the meeting on May 13, 1912, James C. Dahlman was elected mayor and the business of the city was divided into departments, each of which was placed under the control of a member of the council as superintendent, to-wit: James C. Dahlman, department of public affairs; Thomas McGovern, public improvements; Daniel B. Butler, accounts and finance; Joseph B. Hummel, parks and public property; A. C. Kugel, street cleaning and maintenance; John J. Ryder, police and sanitation; Charles H. Withnell, fire protection and water supply.

Messrs. Dahlman, Butler, Hummel and Withnell still held their positions in the spring of 1916, but Mr. Kugel was then in charge of the department of police, sanitation and public safety; John C. Drexel had succeeded Mr. Kugel as the head of the department of street cleaning and maintenance; and W. S. Jardine had succeeded Mr. McGovern in charge of the department of public improvements. Although the commission form of government has been applied only about four years at this writing, it has given abundant evidence of being superior to the old system and Omaha is moving steadily forward in its metropolitan appirations.

GREATER OMAHA

Early in the legislative session of 1915, E. E. Howell, a state senator from Douglas County, introduced a measure providing for the consolidation of Omaha, South Omaha and the village of Dundee. The bill passed both houses and was approved on March 31, 1015. Pursuant to its provisions, Governor Morehead, on April 26, 1015, issued his proclamation calling a special election in the three municipalities for June 1, 1015, at which the electors should vote on the question of consolidation. The result of that election was 11,428 votes in favor of the proposition and 1,585 in the negative. Returns were made to the governor, who on June 10, 1015, issued a proclamation declaring "the consolidation of the cities of Omaha, South Omaha and the village of Dundee, as one city, the said consolidation to take effect and become operative ten days after this proclamation is filed in the office of the city clerk of said City of Omaha." The proclamation was promptly filed with the city clerk and ten days later the consolidation was announced. Through the uniting of these three separate corporations was formed the "Greater Omaha."

CHAPTER XI

PUBLIC BUILDINGS, ETC.

PUBLIC BUILDINGS A NECESSITY—TERRITORIAL CAPITOL—FIRST COURTHOUSE

SECOND COURTHOUSE—PRESENT COURTHOUSE—HISTORY AND COST OF EACH—
THE POSTOFFICE—LIISTORY OF THE INSTITUTION—FIRST POSTOFFICE BUILDING

—PRESENT POSTOFFICE—LIST OF POSTMASTERS SINCE 1854—THE CITY HALL—
SELECTING THE SITE—LAYING THE CORNER STONE—COST OF BUILDING—THE
AUDITORUM—ITS HISTORY.

One of the first demands upon a new state, county or city, is that of providing subtable buildings for the transaction of the public business. The first structure of this nature in Omaha, and perhaps the first west of the Missouri River, was erected by the Council Bluffs & Nebraska Ferry Company, soon after it became known that the seat of government of Nebraska Territory was to be located at Omaha. It stood on the west side of Ninth Street, between Douglas and Farnam, opposite the center of the strip marked on the original plat as "The Park," was two stories high, 33 by 75 feet in dimensions, and was the first brick building in Omaha. The cost was about three thousand dollars. It was not a public building in the sense that it belonged to the commonwealth, but it was the first building used for public purposes. During the Civil war it was used as a post hospital. A few years later it was torn down and a public school building was erected upon the site.

TERRITORIAL CAPITOL

Section 15 of the Kansas-Nebraska Bill, the act which organized Nebraska as a territory, provided "That there shall hereafter be appropriated, as has been customary for the territorial governments, a sufficient amount, to be expended under the direction of the said governor of the Territory of Nebraska, not exceeding the sums heretofore appropriated for similar objects, for the erection of suitable public buildings at the seat of government," etc.

Subsequently Congress authorized the appropriation of \$50,000 for the erection of a territorial capitol, which was commenced under the administration of Governor Mark W. Lard. The construction of this building proved to be something of a "white elephant" to Nebraska Territory and the City of Omaha. During the third session of the Territorial Legislature, which was convened on January 5, 1857, a bill was introduced to remove the seat of government from Omaha, and the committee to which the bill was referred said in its report:

"It will be remembered that the appropriation by Congress for the purpose of

erecting a capitol was \$50,000. This was deemed and is in fact amply sufficient for the purpose, if properly applied. But, by reference to the governor's message of December 18, 1855, it will be seen that the Executive indulges in the most pleasing reflections on the magnificence and grandeur of the future capitol; challenging in fact the whole architecture of the Union and at the same time estimating the cost at \$79,705.79, which will appear by reference to the Council Journal of 1855, pages 6 and 7. At the last session of Congress the territory failed to get an additional appropriation, and now, after the lapse of another year, we are told by the Executive that it will be necessary to ask of Congress an additional appropriation."

About four months later the City of Omaha took a hand in the matter. George C. Bovey, senior member of the firm of Bovey & Armstrong; which had the contract for erecting the capitol, was a member of the first city council. On May 26, 1857, he introduced in the council the following resolution, which was adopted:

"Resolved, That the mayor of the City of Omaha be, and he is hereby, instructed to proceed immediately with the erection of the capitol building, expending thereon such money as there may be in the treasury appointed for that purpose, which funds he may increase at such times as he may think best, by selling the lands set apart for that purpose, or by using the credit of the city."

Following the adoption of this resolution, appropriations were made from time to time by the city until \$60,000 had been appropriated. This sum, added to the \$50,000 appropriated by Congress, made a total of \$110,000 expended upon the building, and in his message to the Legislature of 1859 Governor Black estimated that a further sum of \$30,000 would be required to complete the building according to the original plan. He recommended that the Legislature memorialize Congress to make the additional appropriation and expressed as his opinion that the amount would be promptly voted by the national law makers. Congress declined to make the appropriation and as a matter of fact the building never was completed. It served the purpose, however, until the seat of government was removed to Lincoln in 1867. Two years later an act was passed by the Legislature authorizing the governor of the state to deed the old capitol building and site to the City of Omaha, "on or before April 1, 1869," on condition that said property should be used by the city for educational purposes only. The Omaha High School now occupies the site.

FIRST COURTILOUSE

The first mention of a courthouse in the records of Douglas County appears under date of December 27, 1856, when the commissioners voted "to levy a tax of two mills on the dollar in order to provide funds for building a courthouse and jail." Then came the question of locating the building. In making the survey of Omaha the block bounded by Fifteenth, Sixteenth, Douglas and Farnam streets was set apart for public use and designated "Washington Square." Early in March, 1857, the county commissioners made overtures to the Omaha city council to enter into some sort of an arrangement by which the courthouse could be erected on that square. On the 13th the following resolution came before the council.



BIRD'S-EYE VIEW OF OMAHA ABOUT 1867



OLD COURTHOUSE SURROUNDED BY TREES IN THE FOREGROUND—HIGH SCHOOL IN THE DISTANCE



"Resolved, That a committee of three be appointed to make arrangements with the commissioners of Douglas County to provide for the disposition of Washington Square, in Omaha City, for the purpose of having erected thereon such buildings as may be agreed upon, to be used as a courthouse and jail, a portion of which to be appropriated for the use of Omaha City, with instructions to report to this body at its earliest convenience."

The committee appointed did not lose any time, evidently, for on the 18th a special session of the council was held "to ratify the contract made by the committee appointed to confer and stipulate with the county commissioners of Douglas County, for the appropriation of Washington Square, to be used in the erection of a courthouse and jail thereon." The contract, prepared by Charles Grant, city attorney, was signed by Jesse Lowe and Thomas Davis, two of the county commissioners, and by Taylor G. Goodwill and William N. Byers on behalf of the council. Its full text was as follows:

"Articles of agreement made and entered into the 18th day of March, 1857, at the City of Omaha, in the Territory of Nebraska, by and between the city council of Omaha of the first part, and the county commissioners of the County of Douglas, and Territory of Nebraska, of the second part, witnesseth: That the said party of the first part, in consideration of the covenants and agreement hereinafter made by the party of the second party doth hereby agree to, and with the party of the second part that they will and do, from and after this date, lease and forever let and convey and relinquish to the said party of the second part, all right, title to, and interest in, that parcel of ground known as Washington Square, and so marked and named on the plat of Omaha City, surveyed and platted by A. D. Jones, to the said party of the second part and their successors forever, for the uses and purposes of a courthouse and jail in the County of Douglas, Territory of Nebraska; and the said county commissioners are hereby authorized and empowered to give deeds for the said lots to any and all persons purchasing any part of said Washington Square, except 132 feet square of the southwest corner of said square, to be used for the purpose of building said courthouse and jail thereon, but for no other purpose, without the consent of the city council of Omaha City; and when the said party of the second part shall cease to use said property as a courthouse and jail, then the said property

"And the said party of the second part, in consideration of the foregoing covenants and agreements on the part of the party of the first part, doth hereby agree to and with the said party of the first part, that they will build a good and sufficient jail and courthouse for the County of Douglas, and will furnish to the party of the first part four rooms in said building, which is to be constructed after the plan and specifications drawn by E. C. Barker—one room suitable for a council room and mayor's court room, one for a city recorder's office and two for watch houses, or for such other purposes as the council may direct, said rooms to be completed by the 1st of January, 1858."

so used for a courthouse and jail, viz: 132 feet square of the southwest corner of said Washington Square as above, with all the buildings thereon, to revert to the party of the first part and the title to rest in the party of the first part as though the agreement conveying the same to the said party of the second part

had never been made.

The plans and specifications furnished by Mr. Barker contemplated a build-

ing 40 by 70 feet, two stories in height, with a stone foundation of ten feet, which afforded a basement six feet high, the two upper stories to be of brick and the walls to be thirty-five feet from the top of the stone foundation to the cornice. Not long after the contract between the city and county was concluded the following contracts were awarded by the county commissioners for the erection of the building:

John Green, excavation and stone work\$ 1,510
Bovey & Armstrong, brick and iron work 25,000
Boyd Brothers, carpenter, tinwork, painting and glazing 11,975
Hunt & Manning, plastering
Total \$40.460

Early in April a public sale of lots in Washington Square resulted in the sale of five parcels of land for \$5,870, which was turned into the courthouse fund. For a time the work of erecting the building was pushed rapidly, after which it dragged slowly for lack of means, three and six months time having been allowed in some of the lot sales in April. In June the remaining portion of the square was sold for \$5,670, of which only \$1,800.05 was paid in cash, notes for two and four months being taken for the deferred payments. The money derived from the sale of lots, with the 2-mill tax levied the previous December, enabled the contractors to complete the building, and on January 4, 1858, the commissioners notified the city authorities that the four rooms specified in the contract were ready for occupancy.

Then a question arose as to the city's rights in the matter, which was finally settled by a decision that the deed made by George Armstrong, as mayor, was a clear transfer, without conditions of any kind, and that the City of Omaha had no ownership in the building whatever. For a time, however, city prisoners were confined in two of the rooms in the basement.

In connection with the history of this first courthouse may be mentioned an interesting incident showing the financial condition of Douglas County as late as 1861. In November of that year the Presbyterian Society was granted permission to hold services in the court room on Sundays, at an annual rental of \$50. In renting the court room the board of commissioners were no respecters of persons, as the room was rented for public balls at \$10 per night, and for meetings at not less than \$2. Late in the year the county clerk reported that he had received \$23 from the Presbyterian Society oi account, and \$20 for the use of the court room two nights for public balls. He was instructed by the commissioners "to use \$33.75 of the money to pay the express charges on a package of books addressed to the register of deeds, held by the express company for want of funds to pay charges."

SECOND COURTHOUSE

In March, 1869, the board of county commissioners, then composed of Jonas Gise, Henry Eicke and Haman Chapman, adopted the following:

"Whereas, The public interests will in a few years imperatively demand the erection of a new courthouse, jail and other county buildings, and

"Whereas, The present site of the courthouse is wholly insufficient in and for the purpose aforesaid, and

"Whereas, it is deemed expedient that immediate action be taken to secure ample grounds for the purposes above indicated, therefore, be it

"Resolved, That the owners of property in Omaha be, and they are hereby invited to make propositions to convey to the county not less than two acres of ground for the purpose aforesaid, in some convenient and acceptable location, and that such propositions shall be received until the 1st day of May, 1866."

No further reference to this resolution appears in the county commissioners' records, probably for the reason that no propositions were submitted, no one having a tract of two acres "in some convenient and acceptable location" that he was willing to sell to the county for a courthouse site.

Nothing definite toward the erection of a new courthouse was done until 1878, when the commissioners purchased the block bounded by Seventeenth, Eighteenth, Farnam and Harney streets for a site. The following year a jail was built on the southwest corner of this square at a cost of \$35,000. An election was then ordered to be held in November, 1880, at which the voters of the county expressed themselves in favor of a bond issue of \$125,000 for a new courthouse, the building to cost not more than \$150,000. The vote on this proposition was 3,550 for and 1,541 against the bond issue. Plans and specifications were submitted by several architects and those of E. E. Myers, of Detroit, Mich., were accepted, with a proviso that the courthouse, including the heating plant, should not exceed \$130,000. Before contracts could be let there was a substantial advance in the prices of building materials and the original estimate of \$130,000 was found to be too low. In November, 1881, the question of increasing the cost of the building to \$198,000 was submitted to the people, who voted to issue an additional \$50,000 of bonds. The contract for the erection of the building was then awarded to John F. Coots, of Detroit, for \$198,616.

The corner-stone was laid with appropriate ceremonies on October 25, 1882, and the work on the structure progressed rapidly under the superintendency of D. L. Shane, who had been appointed by the commissioners. Changes in the plans as the work went on brought the total cost of the building up to \$204,787. About the middle of May the commissioners announced that the new courthouse would be formally received from the contractor on May 28, 1885, and extended an invitation to the public to visit and inspect the building on that date. A large number of people accepted the invitation and all were enthusiastic in their praises of Douglas County's new courthouse. In the evening formal dedicatory exercises were conducted in the main court room. George W. Ambrose presided and addresses were made by Judges Eleazer Wakeley, James Neville and James W. Savage, John C. Cowin and Commissioner Richard O'Keefe. The general tenor of the speeches was that Douglas County had a courthouse that would answer every purpose for many years, but the continued growth of the City of Omaha and the increase in the volume of county business made it apparent in less than a quarter of a century that the courthouse of 1885 was too small and not arranged to meet the constantly increasing demand. An agitation of the question was therefore started that culminated in the erection of

THE PRESENT COURTHOUSE

On Tuesday, March 17, 1908, the following resolution was unanimously adopted by the board of county commissioners:

"Be it resolved by the board of county commissioners of the County of Douglas, State of Nebraska, that at a special election of the qualified voters of said County of Douglas, which is hereby called to be held on the 5th day of May, A. D. 1908, there shall be submitted to the voters of said county the proposition to issue and sell the negotiable bonds of the County of Douglas to and in the sum of \$1,000,000, for the purpose of aiding in the construction, erection and completion of a courthouse building upon the site now occupied by the courthouse of said county, for county purposes and all other purposes for which such courthouse may be legally used; all the cost and expenses of the construction of said building not to exceed the sum derived from the sale of said bonds and the salvage or the proceeds thereof from the buildings and improvements now on the courthouse square of said county; said bonds to be coupon bonds payable to bearer, and to bear date of October 1, A. D. 1908."

The resolution also set forth that the bonds should bear 4 per cent interest, payable semi-annually, that the first \$55,000 of the bonds should become due and payable ten years after date and \$50,000 annually thereafter until 1928, when the remainder of \$500,000 should become due; that they should be issued in the denomination of \$1,000 each, numbered from 1 to 1,000 inclusive, and that they should not be sold at less than par value. To provide for the payment of the interest and the redemption of the bonds, the resolution also provided for the submission to the voters of this proposition:

"And shall the board of county commissioners of said Douglas County be authorized to levy annually upon all the taxable property in said county a tax sufficient to pay the interest on said bonds as the same shall accrue, and shall the board of county commissioners be authorized to levy annually upon all the taxable property in said county, beginning with the year 1917 and continuing until the maturity of said bonds, a tax sufficient to provide a sinking fund for the redemption of said bonds at maturity, said annual tax for sinking fund purposes to be equal to one-tenth of the principal of said bonds?"

At the special election on Tuesday, May 5, 1908, 4,249 of the votes cast were in favor of the propositions to issue the bonds and provide for a sinking fund, 2,320 were opposed and 12 voted blank hallots. On the 8th the commissioners adopted a resolution authorizing the issue of the bonds.

Record E, page 368, shows that on July 8, 1008, the commissioners entered into a contract with John Latenser, an architect of Omaha, to make plans and specifications for a courthouse, the cost of which should not exceed \$1,000,000. His work was completed early the following year and on April 0, 1000, the contract for the erection of the building was awarded to Caldwell & Drake, of Columbus, Ind. for \$82,1846. Through some subsequent modifications the contract price was reduced to \$822,571. On page 46 of the county clerk's report for the year 1013 appears the following itemized statement of the cost of the new courthouse:





John Latenser, Architect\$	50,000.00
Building Contract	822,571.00
Plumbing and Heating	69,562.00
Electric Wiring	11,262.00
Elevators	28,420.00
Vacuum System	3,200.00
Grading Courthouse Grounds	13,096.69
Clock System	1,924.00
Burglar Alarm System	800.00
Mail Chutes	765.00
Hydraulic Ash Hoist	890.00
Sundry Extras	2,136.51
Miscellaneous Expenses	2,878.26

Total cost\$1,007,505.46

The amount derived from the sale of the courthouse bonds and accumulations was \$1,017,497.92, so that when the building was finished there was a balance of \$9,092.46, which was transferred to the county general fund. The new courthouse was occupied by the various courts and county officials on October 1, 1912. It is one of the most practical courthouses in the United States, the principal object of the architect apparently having been to design a building for use rather than show. The outside walls are of Indiana oolitic limestone (commonly called Bedford stone), with very little ornament, creating a building that gives the impression of solidity, and beautiful in its simplicity. On the Harney Street side, where the building stands flush with the street, it is six stories in height, while on the side fronting Farnam Street the height is but five stories. Between the courthouse and Farnam Street is a neat lawn, with circular walks from the northeast and northwest corners of the square to the main entrance. These walks are bordered by stone copings and provided with electroliers. In the interior the halls and corridors are fitted with mosaic floors and marble wainscotings. The main, second and third floors are occupied by the several county offices, the fourth floor by the court rooms, and on the top floor is the county jail. Easy marble stairways and four elevators afford the means of ascent or descent to the differcut floors. The offices are finished in hard wood and fire proof vaults have been provided for the preservation of the county records.

THE POSTOFFICE

In connection with the Federal Building, a history of the Omaha postoffice may be appropriate. Early in the spring of 1854, before the Town of Omaha had been platted, application was made to the postoffice department to establish an office on the west side of the Missouri River, opposite Council Bluffs, the new office to be known as "Omaha City." A petition, duly prepared and signed by a number of those who expected to take up their residence in Nebraska, was forwarded to Bernhart Henn, then a member of Congress from Iowa, who was instrumental in securing the establishment of the postoffice. On the day he

received the notice from the postoffice that the petition had been granted, he wrote to Dr. J. D. Test, of Council Bluffs, as follows;

"Washington City, May 6, 1854.

"Dr. Test:—Yours of the 10th ultimo, relative to Omaha City postoffice has been received. I got the office established today and had A. D. Jones appointed postmaster.

"Yours truly,

"BERNHART HENN."

It seems that Mr. Jones had also written to Congressman Henn regarding the establishment of a mail route from Council Bluffs to the new office at Omaha City. On the same day that Mr. Henn wrote to Doctor Test he also wrote to Mr. Jones, the letter being the first ever directed to "Omaha City, Nebraska." The letter was as follows:

"Washington City, May 6, 1854.

"A. D. Jones, Esq.,

"Omaha City, Neb. Ter.

Dear Sir:—Yours of the 15th ultimo has been received, but as the post route bill has already received final action, I can not carry out your suggestion as to the route from Council Bluffs to Omaha City at this session. Perhaps, however, it is not necessary, as it is already covered by the route I had established last Congress from Council Bluffs to Fort Laramie, and although said route has not been let, you may get that part put in operation by petitioning the department to do so; which course I would suggest be adopted at once. If you do so, send me the petition directed to Fairfield and I will forward it.

"Yours truly,

"Bernhart Henn."

Although this letter bears date of May 6, 1854, twenty-four days before President Pierce signed the Kansas-Nebraska Bill, it will be noticed that it was addressed to Mr. Jones at "Omaha City, Neb. Ter.," though at that time the city consisted mainly of hazel brush thickets and tall grass, and the territory had not been established. So certain, however, was Mr. Henn of the passage of the bill then under consideration that he anticipated it by more than three weeks.

The petition to place Omaha City on the Council Bluffs & Fort Laramie mail route evidently failed to secure the official approval of the postoffice department, for a little later Mr. Jones was instructed to employ some one to carry the mail and pay him "out of the proceeds of the office." As the proceeds did not offer sufficient inducement to any one to undertake the work, Mr. Jones became mail carrier "ex-officio." In March, 1916, Paul B. Burleigh presented to the public library a painting in oil of "Omaha's First Postoffice." From the title one would expect to see some kind of a building, but not so. The painting presents a view of Omaha in 1855—one log cabin, a few tents and a small clearing amid the forest trees. The "postoffice" is Mr. Jones himself, standing in the foreground in the act of taking a letter from his hat to hand to a woodman with an ax in his hand, who has paused in his labors long enough to welcome the mail carrier and receive his mail. The picture was painted by Mr. Jones and presented to Mr. Burleigh, who in turn presented it to the public library.

For a short time the postoffice was then kept in the grocery of William

Clancy, known as the "Big Six," which is said to have been the third building ever erected upon the Omaha town site. It was a shanty-like structure of cottonwood boards banked with sod and stood on the north side of Chicago Street between Thirteenth and Fourteenth. Here Mr. Jones was wont to "hand out the mail" on Tuesday, Thursday and Sunday evenings, after the arrival of the stage. On January 12, 1855, David Lindley was appointed postmaster and kept the office for a little while in a small house on Thirteenth Street, directly in the rear of the Douglas House, of which he was the proprietor. He served but eighteen days, when he was succeeded by Lawrence H. Frank. William W. Wyman, editor and publisher of the Omaha Times, was appointed postmaster on June 25, 1855, and removed the office to the first floor of his brick building on the northwest corner of Thirteenth and Douglas streets, the upper floor being used as the publication office of the Times. The office was next located on the northeast corner of Fourteenth and Farnam streets. From there it was taken to a room in the Academy of Music, on Douglas Street, and when Joel T. Griffin was made postmaster in 1871 he removed the office to the first floor of the A. I. Simpson Block. on the west side of Fourteenth Street between Dodge and Douglas. The following year Casper E. Yost was appointed postmaster and took the office to the Creighton Block, on Fifteenth Street, where it remained until removed to the building erected for the purpose at the southwest corner of Fifteenth and Dodge streets. A list of the postmasters is given later on in this chapter.

THE FIRST BUILDING

For more than fifteen years after the postofice was established it had no permanent quarters, each successive postmaster removing it to such location as suited his convenience. The first building erected by the United States Government for postoffice purposes in Omaha, was commenced in 1870 and completed in 1874, at a cost of \$300,000. As already stated, it is located on the southwest corner of Fifteenth and Dodge streets and is now known as the Army Building, in which are located the military headquarters of the Department of the Platte Casper E. Yost was the first postmaster to officiate in this building, which at the time it was completed was thought to be sufficient to answer Omaha's demands for mail service for years to come. But before fifteen years had passed, it became apparent that the growth of the city made necessary better facilities for handling the mails and a movement was started for a new building, which, after the usual formalities and delay culminated in the

PRESENT POSTOFFICE

On January 21, 1889, President Cleveland approved a bill appropriating \$1,200,000 for a new postoffice building and site, the latter to cost not more than \$400,000 and the secretary of the treasury was not to approve any plan for a building that would cost over \$800,000. The passage of this measure was due to the combined efforts of Senator Charles F. Manderson and Congressman John A. McShane, the former a republican and the latter a democrat. Numerous sites were offered, but the block bounded by Sixteenth, Seventeenth, Dodge and Capitol Avenue was finally selected and the property was appraised by a board

appointed by Judge E. S. Dundy, of the United States District Court. The valuation agreed upon by the appraisers was slightly under the \$400,000 allowed by the bill and was accepted by the property holders. President Cleveland's wife was the owner of some of the property.

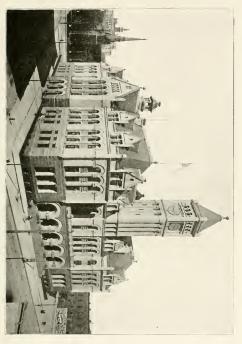
At the next session of Congress, Senator Manderson tried to have the appropriation increased to \$2,000,000. A bill to that effect passed the Senate, but failed in the House. Work was commenced on the foundation in the spring of 1892 by O. J. King, who had been awarded the contract. The building, according to the original plan, was located on the east side of the grounds, so that if an additional appropriation could be obtained the structure could be extended toward Seventeenth Street without making any changes. This was what followed, appropriations being made from time to time until the building in its present form was completed. The first part—the eastern portion—was completed in 1898, and the entire structure was finished in 1906, at a cost of \$1,938,506.69, exclusive of the price paid for the ground upon which it is located, but including the furnishings.

The walls of the hasement and first story are of St. Cloud granite, all above that being of sandstone. The main entrance is on Douglas Street, through five massive arches, over the center of which rises a tower 190 feet high, with a large clock showing a dial on each of the four sides. There are also entrances on Dodge Street and Capitol Avenue, the Seventeenth Street side being used for the reception and departure of mails. The postmaster's office is in the northeast corner; the money order department in the southeast corner; facing the main entrance are the private boxes, nearly two thousand in number; the general delivery is on the north side, facing the Capitol Avenue corridor; south of the private boxes in the main corridor are the windows for the sale of postage stamps and the parcels post department, and the registry division is located on the corridor next to Dodge Street. The upper stories are devoted to the customs and internal revenue offices, the United States Court, etc.

At the close of the year 1915 there were 404 people employed in the Omaha postoffice. The first carriers were put on in 1874, when the first postoffice building was ready for occupancy. Four were then appointed. In 1915 there were 167, while the office force of seven people in 1874 has grown to 192. The receipts of the office in 1855—the first full year after its establishment—amounted to \$76.21. The receipts for 1915 were \$1,505,250.71. These figures show the growth of Omaha in a general way, but especially in its importance as a mail distributing center.

LIST OF POSTMASTERS

Following is a list of the postmasters from the time the office was established to April, 1916, with the date of appointment of each: Alfred D. Jones, May 5, 1854; David Lindley, January 12, 1855; L. H. Frank, January 30, 1855; W. W. Wyman, June 25, 1855; T. H. Robertson, November 9, 1857; Charles W. Hamilton, March 3, 1859; W. W. Wyman, April 19, 1859; George R. Smith, April 18, 1861; John H. Kellom, July 11, 1870; Joel T. Griffin, May 23, 1871; Casper E. Yost, July 2, 1872; Thomas F. Hall, March 16, 1877; Charles K. Coutant, July 9, 1883; C. V. Gallagher, March 30, 1887; T. S. Clarkson, October 1, 1890; Euclid Martin, February 12, 1895; Joseph Crow, March 11, 1899; Henry E.





Palmer, January 22, 1904; B. F. Thomas (date of appointment not learned); John C. Wharton, March 27, 1912. On April 14, 1871, the name of the office was changed from Omaha City to Omaha.

THE CITY HALL

About 1880 the necessity for some permanent quarters for the city offices began to be recognized. The question of a city hall was discussed for several months and at the city election in 1882 the selection of a site was left to a vote of the people. Of the several locations under consideration, a majority of the votes were in favor of the lot at the northeast corner of Eighteenth and Farnam streets. No immediate action was taken by the city toward the erection of a city hall and after a year or two flattering offers were made by some real estate men for that corner. The question was therefore again submitted to the people at the spring election in 1880, when the majority of the voters reaffirmed the result of the former election.

Charles F. Beindorff was then employed to make plans, bids were advertised for, and the contract was awarded to John F. Coots, of Detroit, Mich., who had built the Douglas County courthouse only a short time before. Between March I, 1888, and February I, 1892, bonds were sold to the amount of \$527.082.03 and the school board appropriated \$20,000 additional toward the erection and completion of the building. The corner stone was laid on Thursday, June 19, 1890, by the Masonic Grand Lodge of Nebraska, which happened to be in session in Omaha at the time. A large concourse of people gathered to witness the ceremonies, and upon the platform were eight ex-mayors of Omaha—A. J. Poppleton, George Armstrong, B. E. B. Kennedy, Charles H. Brown, Joseph H. Millard, Champion S. Chase, James E. Boyd and William J. Broatch. When everything was ready, Mayor R. C. Cushing delivered the following address:

"Fellow citizens of Omaha, Gentlemen of the Common Council and of the Masonic Fraternity: We are assembled today to deposit a block of enduring granite stone which will, we trust, uphold years after all present shall have departed, a fabric devoted to our city's business.

"To its sealed recesses we confide such evidences of our city's present size and prosperity as may serve to interest the busy populace of some future generation, when these firm walls shall have crumbled and the secrets of this corner stone shall have been brought to light.

"The pyramids and sphinx of the Nile tell today an Egyptian tale better than the ashes of the great Alexandrian library. The ruins of our ancient cities, for instance, the Coliseum of Rome, speak louder in the descriptive than the scribes of that day. Therefore, it is altogether fitting that such memorials of our day should be entrusted to the strong guardianship of stone.

"Here and there, even at this time, as our hills are leveled, or our foundations laid, the busy spade of the workman exhumes from their long forgotten grave, Indian relies, some domestic utensil, or some weapon of war, upon which we gaze with absorbing interest as the sole histories of nations long vanished. In their rugged outlines we may venture to read something of their wars, their daily pursuits, and their homes, which, but for these recovered implements of stone, would have remained a blank forever. "To the people of some long distant day, we offer a more legible story, and one which we believe is more in accord with the spirit of the present age. From this recess, hereafter, will be taken no weapon of death, no evidence of barbaric wars, but tokens only of peace and prosperity, which have hitherto blessed the city, and which we devoutly hope may continue to bless it for ages yet to come.

"Upon this stone now to be placed will rise, we hope, a structure which will be an honor to our city and a satisfaction to its inhabitants. Within its walls, we trust that no ignoble motive, no corrupt suggestion, may ever find a place, and that it may be not only an edifice for the transaction of the city's business affairs, but also a temple of integrity, justice and patriotism. And may the figure which the architect has designed for its summit look down for many years upon a community happy, united, prosperous, honest and charitable.

"To you, gentlemen of the Masonic Fraternity, I now extend my most hearty thanks for your interest in the occasion, and turn over this block to be fitted in its place by your skillful and experienced hands."

The stone was then placed in position according to Masonic rites and usages, and the work of raising the superstructure went forward. Several years passed before the city hall was ready for use, the last transaction connected with it, as shown by the records, taking place on December 18, 1900, when \$10.11 of the construction and equipment fund was turned into the general fund. The total cost of the building and furnishings was \$547,765.65.

The walls of the basement and first story are of granite, those of the second, third, fourth and fifth stories of sandstone. A flight of marble steps leads from the main entrances on Farnam and Eighteenth streets into a central hall or court, around which are arranged the various city offices, council chamber, rooms for the board of education, etc. At the southwest corner is a tower which rises to a height of nearly two hundred feet.

THE AUDITORIUM

The large convention hall known as the auditorium, located at the southeast corner of Fifteenth and Howard streets, was the outgrowth of a series of band concerts given during the months of July, August and September, 1900, in a large tent at the corner of Fourteenth and Capitol Avenue, where the "Billy Sunday Tabernacle" was afterward erected. The net proceeds of these concerts amounted to about ten thousand dollars and the question arose as to what should be done with the money. One of the needs of Omaha at that time was a hall large enough to accommodate great conventions. In the fall of 1000 F. E. Sanborn, A. Hospe, Fred F. Paffenrath, H. S. Weller, J. S. White and a few others incorporated the Auditorium Company, with a capital stock of \$300,000, the money derived from the band concerts becoming the nucleus. Later the capital stock was increased to \$500,000, of which \$300,000 was preferred stock. Stock sales went on for a year, other funds being rasied by entertainment of various descriptions. In the early part of 1901 a mid-winter fair was held in the building now occupied by the Baum Iron Works, under the management of J. M. Gillan. Goods exhibited at the fair were given at its close to the Auditorium Company to be disposed of and the proceeds turned into the stock fund.

Toward the close of the year 1902 there was a reorganization, when F. A.



THE ARMY BUILDING, OMAHA Formerly the Federal Building and Postoffice



THE AUDITORIUM, OMAHA



Nash, Arthur C. Smith, T. C. Byrne, T. J. Mahoney, Joseph Hayden, Frank Carpenter, W. M. Burgess, F. H. Davis, F. T. Hamilton, H. J. Penfold, Charles D. Beaton and some others became actively interested in the movement to erect an auditorium. F. A. Nash was elected president and held that position until the time of his death in 1014. Early in 1003 I. M. Gillan was elected secretary and the following year was made manager, Mr. Nash and Mr. Gillan devoted a great deal of time and energy to the work and bore the greater share of the arduous burden of handling the complex problem of carrying the undertaking through several years of financial adversity.

Shortly after the reorganization, the lot at the southeast corner of Fifteenth and Howard streets was purchased for \$55,000 and contracts were let to different parties for the erection of the building. Schall & Company were awarded the contract for the stone work; Rocheford & Gould, the brick work; Paxton & Bierling, the iron work; Henry Hamann, the carpenter work, and there were some minor contracts, painting, glazing, plumbing, electric wiring, etc., which brought the

total cost of the building up to \$220,000.

The auditorium was opened on June 7, 1904, although not fully completed. by Innes' band in a series of concerts lasting three weeks. Some of the attractions, conventions and entertainments offered in the auditorium were the four very successful horse shows, the first of which was in the fall of 1904, the other three following annually in succession. These shows were visited by horsemen from all parts of the United States and some came from Canada. Sarah Bernhardt, the celebrated French actress, played Camille here to a large and appreciative audience. Two electrical shows, the first in the fall of 1908 and the second a year later, were largely attended. The latter was opened by wireless from Fort Omaha by William H. Taft, then President of the United States, and during the progress of the exhibition Mr. Milner, of the Union Pacific Raliroad, turned the lights on and off by wireless, the first time in history that such a feat was accomplished. The New York Metropolitan Opera Company gave two performances in the auditorium in the year 1905, presenting Parsifal and Lucia, and the proceeds amounted to \$19,000. Among the prominent people who have delivered addresses in the building may be mentioned W. H. Taft, Theodore Roosevelt, Woodrow Wilson, General Booth, of the Salvation Army, Senator Tillman, of South Carolina, Booker T. Washington and Lieutenant Shackelford, the English explorer, Conventions of the Women's Christian Temperance Union, the Shriners, and the democratic state convention have been held in the building, and the annual automobile show has become a regular feature.

In the erection of the auditorium the projectors found it necessary to give a mortgage of \$100,000 to raise funds to complete the edifice. While the roller skating continued to be a popular amusement, dividends on the stock and interest on the mortgage were paid regularly, but after a few years interest in skating ceased and the company began to experience difficulty in meeting obligations. Early in 1015 negotiations for the transfer of the property to the city were commenced. The result was that in July the city purchased the property for \$150,-000, the final transfer being made on August 2, 1915.

All in all, the City of Omaha is as well provided with public buildings as most cities of its class. The same holds true of Douglas County. Besides the struc-



Nash, Arthur C. Smith, T. C. Byrne, T. J. Mahoney, Joseph Hayden, Frank Carpenter, W. M. Burgess, F. H. Davis, F. T. Hamilton, H. J. Penfold, Charles D. Beaton and some others became actively interested in the movement to erect an auditorium. F. A. Nash was elected president and held that position until the time of his death in 1914. Early in 1903 J. M. Gillan was elected secretary and the following year was made manager. Mr. Nash and Mr. Gillan devoted a great deal of time and energy to the work and bore the greater share of the arduous burden of handling the complex problem of carrying the undertaking through several years of financial adversity.

Shortly after the reorganization, the lot at the southeast corner of Fifteenth and Howard streets was purchased for \$55,000 and contracts were let to different parties for the erection of the building. Schall & Company were awarded the contract for the stone work; Rocheford & Gould, the brick work; Paxton & Bierling, the iron work; Henry Hamann, the carpenter work, and there were some minor contracts, painting, glazing, plumbing, electric wiring, etc., which brought the

total cost of the building up to \$220,000.

The auditorium was opened on June 7, 1904, although not fully completed, by Innes' band in a series of concerts lasting three weeks. Some of the attractions, conventions and entertainments offered in the auditorium were the four very successful horse shows, the first of which was in the fall of 1904, the other three following annually in succession. These shows were visited by horsemen from all parts of the United States and some came from Canada. Sarah Bernhardt, the celebrated French actress, played Camille here to a large and appreciative audience. Two electrical shows, the first in the fall of 1908 and the second a year later, were largely attended. The latter was opened by wireless from Fort Omaha by William H. Taft, then President of the United States, and during the progress of the exhibition Mr. Milner, of the Union Pacific Raliroad, turned the lights on and off by wireless, the first time in history that such a feat was accomplished. The New York Metropolitan Opera Company gave two performances in the auditorium in the year 1905, presenting Parsifal and Lucia, and the proceeds amounted to \$19,000. Among the prominent people who have delivered addresses in the building may be mentioned W. H. Taft, Theodore Roosevelt, Woodrow Wilson, General Booth, of the Salvation Army, Senator Tillman, of South Carolina, Booker T. Washington and Lieutenant Shackelford, the English explorer, Conventions of the Women's Christian Temperance Union, the Shriners, and the democratic state convention have been held in the building, and the annual automobile show has become a regular feature.

In the erection of the auditorium the projectors found it necessary to give a mortgage of \$100,000 to raise funds to complete the edifice. While the roller skating continued to be a popular amusement, dividends on the stock and interest on the mortgage were paid regularly, but after a few years interest in skating ceased and the company began to experience difficulty in meeting obligations. Early in 1915 negotiations for the transfer of the property to the city were commenced. The result was that in July the city purchased the property for \$150,000, the final transfer being made on August 2, 1915.

All in all, the City of Omaha is as well provided with public buildings as most cities of its class. The same holds true of Douglas County. Besides the struc-

tures described in this chapter—which are really devoted to the transaction of public business—there are a number of fine school buildings, the several fire stations, the county asylum and some others that are public buildings in the sense that they belong to the public, but as they are intended for special purposes they are treated in other chapters of this work.

CHAPTER XII

PUBLIC UTILITIES

NEEDS OF THE MODERN CITY—WATERWORKS—FUTILE EFFORTS TO ESTABLISH—LITIGATION—THE PROBLEM SOLVED—CHANGES IN PROPRIETORS—MUNICIPAL OWNERSHIP—HOW IT WAS ACCOMPLISHED—STREET RAILWAYS—SIX COMPANIES ORGANIZED—CONSOLIDATION OF INTERESTS—THE PRESENT STREET RAILWAY SYSTEM—OMAHA GAS COMPANY—ELECTRIC LIGHT AND POWER COMPANIES—NEBRASKA TELEPHONE COMPANY.

In the matter of public utilities and public service corporations, Omaha is as well supplied as most cities of its size. Many of the comforts and necessities in the modern city are dependent upon such utilities and corporations—a fact that the people of the Gate City have not been slow to recognize. One of the most serious problems that cities have been called upon to solve is to provide a plentiful supply of water suitable for all purposes. Another problem is to light the streets at night, and as the city expands over a larger territory those living in the outskirts require some method of transportation to enable them to reach the business center quickly and at small expense. Water, light and transportation are therefore three of the essential features of the progressive city.

WATERWORKS

Before the City of Omaha had been incorporated three months the members of the council recognized the necessity of some system of water supply, especially as a matter of protection against fire. The records show that early in April, 1857, the city engineer was instructed to ascertain and report "whether it will be practicable to bring the water from Omaha Creek, west of the capitol, by means of a siphon, to the principal streets, to be conveyed into cisterns for use in case of fire, and the probable cost of the same."

The engineer made the examination and reported that the plan was not practicable and the cost would be greater than the city could at that time afford. For nearly seven years the subject was allowed to rest, but in March, 1864, the council directed O. F. Davis, then city engineer, "to examine and report whether there are any springs within the city limits from which water may be brought into the city for the purpose of extinguishing fires, and, if not, that he be requested to report some other feasible plan to supply the city with water." If Mr. Davis ever made any report upon the subject it was not recorded in the minutes of the council.

A year or two later cisterns were built in the business portion of the city and

filled with water pumped from the Missouri River, but the water was unfit for domestic purposes and on several occasions the cisterns proved entirely inadequate as a means of fire protection. It was apparent that some better method would ultimately have to be adopted, but the financial condition of the city would not permit immediate action.

In April, 1870, T. T. Flagler, president of the Holly Manufacturing Company, of Lockport, N. Y., addressed the council upon the subject of waterworks, urging the advantages of the Holly system of direct pressure as being superior to all others. His company had built waterworks in a number of cities and Mayor Ezra Millard read letters from the mayors of some of these cities stating that the system was entirely satisfactory. While the council was impressed by Mr. Flagler's address and returned him a vote of thanks, no action toward installing a system of waterworks was taken.

In the fall of 1873 the council decided to try the plan of boring one or more artesian wells and advertised for bids for sinking a well 2,000 feet deep. The lowest bidder was W. E. Swaim, of Joliet, Ill., who offered to bore the well, six inches in diameter, and provide proper casing for \$6 per foot for the first 500 feet, \$8 per foot for the second 500 feet, \$9,50 for the third 500 feet, and \$10,50 per foot for the fourth 500 feet, or \$17,000 for the well complete, with a rebate of \$2.40 for each foot not cased. These figures were so far above the anticipated cost of the well that the council declined to authorize the issuance of bonds to do the work and this ended the attempt to obtain water by means of artesian wells.

Another futile attempt to establish waterworks was made in March, 1874, when the council adopted a resolution authorizing a bond issue for that purpose. At the same time J. H. Congdon, James Creighton, Herman Kountze, J. E. Boyd, W. W. Marsh, J. E. House, Jonas Gise, John A. Horbach and Alvin Saunders were appointed a committee to visit various eastern cities and inspect the different systems of waterworks, and there the matter ended.

In February, 1879, the council adopted a resolution directing the committee on public property "to inquire into the feasibility and expediency of establishing a system of waterworks, and also to investigate and advise the council as to the propriety of submitting to a vote at the spring election the question of voting bonds for that purpose." The following month the committee reported that the financial condition of the city was such that the council would not be justified in making the outlay necessary to establish a system of waterworks commensurate with the city's needs. The report closed with the recommendation that the city attorney "be requested to advise the council just what proceedings, legislative or otherwise, are necessary to enable the city to raise the funds required to procure a permanent and efficient system of waterworks. The report was adopted and on July 9, 1879, an ordinance was passed on first and second readings, authorizing the city to enter into a contract with S. L. Wiley & Company for the construction and maintenance of a system of waterworks.

The introduction of this ordinance was the beginning of a contest which lasted for a year or more, in which a great deal of ill feeling was engendered. On July 23, 1879, Dr. J. T. Cushing, agent for the Holly Manufacturing Company, invited the twelve members of the city council to accompany him to Ottumwa, Iowa, to inspect the waterworks put in there by S. L. Wiley & Company,



OMAHA CITY HALL AND THE BEE BUILDING



and then go on to Burlington, Iowa, for the purpose of inspecting the Holly system in use in that city. Councilmen Jones, Hascall, Stephenson, Kaufman, Labagh and Redman, half the members, accepted the invitation, but the others declined. Jones, Hascall, Kaufman, Labagh and Redman were converted by this visit to the Holly system and won over to their side Councilmen Riepen, Shannon and Slaven. These members became known as the "solid eight," but every measure they tried to put through the council to install the Holly system was vigorously opposed by Councilman Dailey, Dodge, Kennard and Stephenson, and their various ordinances were vetoed by the mayor. Public sentiment generally favored the reservoir and gravity system to that of direct pressure, such as was employed by the Holly Company, and mass meetings were held in the courthouse to give expression to this sentiment. On August 9, 1879, a petition, signed by James E. Boyd, William A. Paxton, James K. Ish and O. C. Campbell, was presented to Judge James W. Savage, of the District Court, asking for an injunction to restrain the city authorities from taking further action with regard to entering into a contract for the construction of waterworks under an ordinance passed the day before by the "solid eight," authorizing the installation of the Holly system, but which had been vetoed by the mayor.

While this petition was pending in the District Court, Edward Rosewater, editor of the Omaha Bee, on August 20, 1879, caused the arrest of Dr. J. T. Cushing, the Holly agent, on the charge of "bribery and the attempt to bribe certain members of the city council." In the hearing before Justice Powell, District Attorney A. N. Ferguson appeared for the prosecution and Doctor Cushing was represented by John C. Cowin. A number of witnesses were examined in the effort to show that one of the councilmen had been offered a suit of clothes to change his vote in favor of the Holly system, but the evidence was not sufficient to sustain the charge and Cushing was acquitted. The incident shows, however, to what extent the ill feeling over the subject had developed.

On September 6, 1879, the injunction proceedings came up before Judge Savage. The petitioners were represented by George W. Doane, Edward Simeral and John D. Howe, and the city council by Eleazer Wakeley, John C. Cowin and George E. Pritchett. In the complaint submitted by the petitioners it was set forth that the ordinance was unconstitutional; that the law authorizing the construction of waterworks contemplated that the city should be the owner thereof; that the ordinance was unreasonable in its provisions and void because it granted exclusive privileges to one company, allowing no opportunity for competition; that it was prejudicial to the city and favorable to the waterworks company in that it did not provide for limiting the franchise in price, and in not providing that the city might purchase either the franchise or the works at the expiration of a given number of years; and that the necessary expenses of the city already provided for would more than consume the entire revenue derived from the tax levy of that year. Two days were occupied with the hearing and Judge Savage took the question under advisement until the 13th, when he rendered an exhaustive opinion in favor of the petitioners and granted the injunction.

On the same day this opinion was handed down by the court, the "solid eight" called a special meeting of the council and passed substantially the same ordinance, except that the word "exclusive" was stricken out as applying to the franchise in the former ordinance. It was promptly vetoed by the mayor, but four days later was passed over his veto, Councilman Stephenson, of the opposition being absent. Before anything could be done under the new ordinance, injunction proceedings were commenced in the District Court and again Judge Savage rendered a decision adverse to the "solid eight" of the city council. This was followed by a "cessation of hostilities," but on October 14, 1879, an ordinance was introduced authorizing the city to enter into a contract "with any responsible person or corporation to construct waterworks." Several amendments, favorable to the Holly system, were offered and adopted and the amended ordinance was finally passed over the mayor's veto. In February, 1880, the council entered into a contract with the Holly Manufacturing Company (the mayor refusing to sign the contract) and that company shipped to Omaha and distributed along some of the principal streets large quantities of pipe for the water mains. In March a tract of ground immediately north of Hauseom Park was procured as a site for reservoirs and the company commenced work on the plant.

At the city election on April 6, 1880, several new members of the councilmen who had been opposed to the Holly system from the beginning—were elected. Among these was James E. Boyd, who had been the leader in the injunction proceedings. Ten days after the election the new council held a meeting, at which the city attorney was asked to give some information as to "the present status of the contract between the city and the Holly Manufacturing Company." At another meeting on the 20th A. J. Poppleton, who had been asked to give a legal opinion as to the legality of the contract, presented as his opinion that the ordinance under which the contract had been made was not legally passed; that the acceptance and bond of the Holly Company were without effect, because its articles of incorporation had not been acknowledged; that the ordinance passed was in effect the granting of illegal, exclusive franchises; and that the mayor, in his official capacity, was a necessary party to a valid contract in respect to the waterworks

Being thus advised, the council passed a repealing ordinance under a suspension of the rules and on April 22, 1880, J. D. Cook, an engineer of Toledo, Ohio, was employed by the council to prepare plans for a system of waterworks for the City of Omaha. Upon the completion of his plans and his report to the council, an ordinance based upon the requirements of his plans, which provided for reservoirs for settling and storage, was introduced and passed without a dissenting vote. The city clerk was directed to advertise for bids for the construction of the works in accordance with the provisions of the ordinance, and on July 20, 1880, the contract to construct the waterworks for the city was awarded to a company of local capitalists, composed of Sidney E. Locke, Samuel R. Johnson, Charles H. Dewey, Nathan Shelton, John T. Clark and Milton Rogers, under the style of "Sidney E. Locke and Associates." This contract, which was for twenty-five years, required the plant to be completed and in operation within two years. The company was soon afterward reorganized as the "City Waterworks Company" and pushed the construction of the waterworks with such vigor that the water was turned into the mains early in September, 1881. The vexed problem was at last solved.

CHANGES IN PROPRIETORS

The waterworks as first established by the City Waterworks Company included seventeen miles of pipe and was a combination of the direct pressure and gravity systems. A pumping engine, with a capacity of 5,000,000 gallons, raised the water to a reservoir of 10,000,000 gallons capacity on Walnut Hill, 305 feet above low water mark in the Missouri River. On July 1, 1886, the original company sold its stock to a syndicate represented by S. L. Wiley, of Boston, for \$1,300,000. A year later the Wiley syndicate sold the plant and franchise to the American Waterworks Company, of Chicago, a corporation with a capital of \$4,000,000, which operated the plant until September, 1801. It was then sold to the American Waterworks Corporation, of New Jersey, which operated the waterworks at Omaha and Denever. Colo.

In the meantime the Chicago company had greatly increased the capacity and usefulness of the Omaha works by removing the pumping plant to Florence, where the water supply would be free from contamination by sewage, the new works there being opened on August 1, 1889. On February 11, 1892, owing to a dispute among the stockholders and a contest for control of the company, Judge E. S. Dundy appointed Ellis L. Bierbower receiver, but the suit for possession and the appointment of the receiver did not in any way interfere with the service rendered to the people of Omaha.

MUNICIPAL OWNERSHIP

In 1896 the Omaha Water Company secured an extension of its franchise from the city council, although the original franchise still had twelve years to run. R. B. Howell, then city engineer, reported against the extension and the ordinance granting it was vetoed by Mayor Broatch. The council was then enjoined from passing the ordinance over the mayor's veto. This started a fight for municipal ownership and in 1897 the State Legislature passed an act providing that no franchise could be granted without a vote of the people. Notwithstanding this act of the Legislature, the new city council granted the franchise as asked by the water company, which action was approved by Mayor Moores, but the ordinance was subsequently declared void by the Supreme Court.

In 1900 the people voted, by an overwhelming majority, to issue bonds for the purchase of the waterworks, but the council declined to act. Thus matters stood for three years. In 1902 R. B. Howell, formerly city engineer, was elected to the State Senate, where he introduced and secured the passage of a bill requiring the city council to obey the mandate of the people by purchasing the water plant. The bill also provided for the establishment of the Omaha Water Board. As a result of this measure the council appointed appraisers. While these appraisers were engaged in their work, the Legislature of 1905 passed an act depriving the city council of all authority in connection with the waterworks and vesting that power in the water board.

The appraisers appointed by the council made their report in 1906, a majority of them agreeing upon the value of the water plant as being \$6.253,000. The city appealed to the United States District Court, which declared the appraisement invalid. Then the water company appealed to the United States Court of Appeals,

where the decision of the District Court was reversed and a decision handed down in favor of the water company. In 1908 the city carried the question to the United States Supreme Court and while it was pending the city in 1909 voted to issue bonds to the amount of \$6,500,000 to pay for the water plant. The decision of the United States Supreme Court sustained the Court of Appeals in the appraisement case and when the city tried to sell the bonds voted in 1909 they were found to be unsalable on account of the interest rate. A special election was therefore called in July, 1911, to vote on the question of a new bond issue, but the proposition failed to receive the required two-thirds vote. Fradulent election practices were openly charged by the friends of municipal ownership and the question was again submitted to the people within thirty days. This time the citizens were fully alive to the importance of the situation and the bonds carried by a vote of twelve to one. The bonds were sold to Kountze Brothers, of New York, and on July 1, 1912, the city took possession of the water plant and all its appurtenances.

But the struggle was not yet over. South Omaha and the large packing houses located there threatened to withdraw their patronage, which would occasion a loss of \$220,000 annually in the income derived from the sale of water. To overcome this difficulty, the Legislature of 1913 passed an act creating the Metropolitan Water District, which gave the water board control of the entire territory furnished with water by the works, thus saving the income.

Since the water plant became the property of the city in July, 1912, improvements costing \$1,00,000 have been made. These improvements include the raising of some of the settling basins, thus increasing the storage capacity 3,000,000 gallons; the construction of a new basin (No. 6); with a capacity of 15,000,000 gallons; the erection of a new smoke stack 11 feet in diameter and 200 feet high; new coal bunkers; the installation of an electric light plant and arc lights over the 110 acres belonging to the plant, and a number of minor improvements to reduce the cost of operation in the future and insure the purity of the water supplied to consumers.

On March 14, 1916, was published the first report of the audit of the water board's accounts by state officials, under a law passed by the last preceding Legislature. The report covered the year 1915. The report shows the income from operation of the plant for the year as being \$774,880. Deducting the cost of operation, a reserve for depreciation and doubtful accounts, the net income was \$446,842. The report then goes on to say:

"For the period under review the saving to small consumers approximates \$263,363, due to a change in the service and a 40 per cent reduction in the maximum water rates. For the same period the saving to the city has been \$12,762, due to the installation of a large number of hydrants without a corresponding increase in taxation.

"These two items, amounting to \$276,125, are a saving in addition to the net profit of operation of \$217,985, of which \$130,034 was placed in the sinking fund and \$87,051 added to the surplus. The approximate saving and net profit have thus amounted to \$494,110, from which should be deducted \$129,763, the probable maximum amount of all taxes which would have been payable under private ownership."

STREET RAILWAYS

In 1867 the Territorial Legislature passed an act, in which Ezra Millard, George W. Frost, Alfred Burley, David Butler, A. J. Hanscom, Joel T. Griffin, J. F. Coffman, J. W. Paddock, William Ruth, C. S. Chase, R. A. Bird, Augustus Kountze, George M. O'Brien, E. B. Chandler, John McCormick and J. R. Meredith were named as the incorporators of the "Omaha Horse Railway Company." The act of incorporation gave the company the right "to lay out, construct, maintain and operate a single or double track railway, in, on, over and along such streets, highway or highways, bridge or bridges, river or rivers, within the present or future limits of Omaha, or within five miles adjacent thereto, as said company may order or direct, for the uses herein specified; but the said company shall not build a track through, except for crossing purposes, Fourteenth Street, or any other street through which any other railroad company has already obtained the right of way."

The franchise was granted for a period of fifty years from January 1, 1867, and the capital stock of the company was fixed at \$100,000. Under the provisions of the act, the company was required to have one mile of properly equipped road in successful operation within two years; steam was prohibited as a motive power, and at the expiration of the franchise the property of the company was to revert to the city.

With commendable zeal the company went to work on a line, one terminus of which was at the intersection of Ninth and Farnam streets and the other at Eighteenth and Cass streets, which was completed and in operation before the expiration of the two years, as required by law. The fare on this line was to cents, though by buying tickets at the rate of eight for 50 cents the cost of transportation was somewhat reduced. Stockholders rode free, and as there were a large number of small stockholders the income of the road for the first few years was just about sufficient to pay the operating expenses. In the spring of 1872 the company took off the conductors, installed fare boxes in the cars and reduced the fare to 5 cents.

About the beginning of the year 1873 A. J. Hanscom, who had been engaged in purchasing the interests of a number of small stockholders, took control of the road and operated it until the first of the following July, when he sold his interests to W. W. Marsh. In 1878 the road, with all its equipment, was sold to the highest bidder for cash by the sheriff, to satisfy certain mortgages against the property. Mr. Marsh was the highest bidder, securing the entire outfit for about twenty-five thousand dollars. He extended the lines to St. Mary's Avenue, Sixteenth and Eighteenth streets, and otherwise improved the property, adding materially to the service. Frank Murphy, Guy Barton and S. H. H. Clark each bought a one-fifth interest in 1883, when a new company was formed with a capital of \$500,000.

About this time a competitor appeared in the field. The Cable Trainway Company of Omaha was incorporated in June, 1884, by Isaac S. Hascall, Casper E. Yost, Fred Drexel, Charles B. Rustin and Samuel R. Johnson. A power house was built at the corner of Twentieth and Harney streets and the first line was completed in December, 1887. Within a short time about four and a half miles of double track were in operation. In May, 1888, the company secured a new

franchise, giving broader privileges, including the right to run cars upon any of the streets of the city. A reorganization was effected in December, 1888, when the capital stock was increased to \$2,000,000, the amount fixed by the new franchise. In the reorganization, Samuel R. Johnson was elected president; L. B. Williams, vice president; C. B. Rustin, secretary.

The third street railway to operate a line in Omaha was the Benson Motor Company, which was organized in the winter of 1886-87, by W. L. McCague, C. E. Mayne and E. A. Benson. Early in the spring work was commenced on a line running from the interesection of Lowe and Mercer avenues to the center of "Benson Place," a large tract of ground just west of the city limits, which tract had been platted the preceding winter. This line was about three and a half miles long and was ready for business in a few weeks. The first motive power was a "dunmy" locomotive, but objections were raised because of the tendency of such a machine to frighten horses, and a petition was presented to the board of county commissioners to declare it a nuisance. The locomotive was discarded and horses substituted. Subsequently the line was made an electric railway under the name of the Benson & Haleyon Heights Bailroad.

In the spring of 1887 the Omaha Motor Railway Company was incorporated by Dr. S. D. Mercer, S. S. Curtis, E. L. Stone, H. J. Davis, C. E. Mayne, C. B. Brown and J. F. Hertzman, with a capital stock of \$500,000, all of which was paid in before the work of construction was commenced. Owing to the opposition of the rival companies, through injunctions and other obstructions, much of the construction work of this company was done at night, especially on Saturday nights, beginning about midnight, in order to get down as much track as possible before the courts could be called upon to interfere. Work was commenced at the intersection of Fourteenth and Davenport streets one night in July, 1887, and by morning nearly a mile of track was laid. It ran north on Fourteenth to Cass, west on Cass to Seventeenth, thence north to Webster, west on Webster to Twenty-second, north from there to Burt, and west on Burt to Twenty-sixth. The work was of the most temporary and flimsy character, but the track once down the company set about improving it so that it would be safe and permanent. In a short time the light "T" rails, that had been used in the great haste, were taken up and replaced by others of modern design and more substantial. Before the coming of winter about seven miles of track had been laid and cars were making regular trips over the entire system. In addition to this, about two and a half miles were laid in South Omaha and the company acquired a part of the Benson line. By the first of 1888 Doctor Mercer had purchased almost the entire stock of the company and in February, 1888, he sold about a one-fourth interest to John A. and Paul W. Horbach,

Still another street railway corporation came into existence in 1887. In the sommer of that year the Omaha & Southwestern Street Railway Company was organized and incorporated by S. J. Howell, Cyrus Morton, Henry Ambler, J. T. Paulsen and C. F. Harrison. Three miles of road were built that fall, starting from the northwest corner of Hanscom Park and running to Windsor Place. Howell Place, Ambler Place, Eckerman Place and the West Side. The cars were drawn by horses.

In the fall of 1888 the Council Bluffs & Omaha electric motor line was completed. This road, connecting the cities of Council Bluffs and Omaha, was built



THE FIRST HORSE CAR RUN IN OMAHA IN 1868
This car was used on Farnam Street only



chiefly by Council Bluffs capitalists and owned the bridge over which their cars passed between the two cities. The cost of the bridge and the five miles of track was about seven hundred and fifty thousand dollars.

CONSOLIDATION OF INTERESTS

From the foregoing it will be seen that at the close of the year 1888 there were six street railway companies doing business in Omaha and Council Bluffs. The Legislature which assembled on January 1, 1889, decided that better service could be obtained by a fewer number of companies and passed an act authorizing the consolidation of street railway companies in cities where more than one corporation of that nature existed.

In the meantime Doctor Mercer, of the Omaha Motor Railway Company, had purchased back the stock he had sold to the Horbachs, after which he sold threefourths of the entire stock to a syndicate composed of E. W. Nash, J. J. Brown and I. H. Millard, of Omaha, and N. W. Wells, of Schuyler, Neb. Probably his reason for doing this was on account of some trouble that commenced in November, 1888, when his company was granted permission to erect poles, build a power house and run cars by electricity, using the overhead trolley system. Strong opposition quickly developed, the citizens living along the lines being generally opposed to the erection of the poles and stringing wires along the streets. The Omaha Horse Railway Company and the Cable Tramway Company took a hand in the fight and the District Court-was appealed to for an injunction to prevent the Mercer Company from carrying out its purposes. Judges Groff, Doane and Wakeley, sitting as a court of equity, heard the case. A mass of testimony was introduced to show the relative merits of the overhead, underground and storage systems, as used in different cities, and a number of witnesses were examined. The court refused to grant the injunction and the company went ahead with its plans, erecting a power house at the corner of Nicholas and Twenty-second streets and completing all the necessary equipment for operating its cars by electricity.

The Omaha Horse Railway Company and the Cable Tramway Company were then consolidated on April 1, 1880, under the name of the Omaha Street Railway Company. This was the beginning of that process of amalgamation which finally united all the street car interests of the city into one system and greatly improved the service. Not long after this was effected, overtures were made to the officials of the Mercer Company to consolidate its interests with those of the newly organized Omaha Street Railway Company. Little progress was made until the following November, when the Mercer lines were acquired by purchase. On the first day of January, 1890, the Omaha Street Railway Company owned and operated 36½ miles of horse railway, 9½ miles of cable lines, and forty miles of electric railway, or a total of eighty-six miles. During the next five years the greater part of the horse car lines were equipped with electricity.

There seems to have been a sort of mania for organizing street railway companies in Omaha about this time. In the spring of 1891 the Metropolitan Street Railway Company—a small corporation with a big name—built what afterward became popularly known as the "Dundee Line." which extended from the inter-

section of Forty-first and Farnam streets north and west to J. N. H. Patrick's place, a little over a mile in length.

On July 3, 1891, the Interstate Bridge & Street Railway Company began running electric cars on its line from the intersection of Locust Street and Sherman Avenue to East Omaha. Its line was about 2¹/₄ miles long and arrangements were made with the Omaha Street Railway Company for the transfer of passengers to and from the Sherman Avenue line of the latter company.

Some few changes in ownership and management were made during the next ten years. In the fall of 1901 the Omaha & Council Bluffs Street Railway Company took the preliminary steps for the consolidation of all the street railway lines into one system. The deal was consummated the following spring, whereby all the lines in the city became the property of the Omaha & Council Bluffs Company, and the line from Omaha to Council Bluffs, with the bridge, is operated by the same company under a lease. The company thus operates 162 miles of track, has about 175 cars in daily service on ordinary days, employs 1,500 people in the car service, the power house at the corner of Fifth and Jones streets and the shops at the corner of Twenty-sixth and Lake. The officers of the company on April I, 1916, were: Gurdon W. Wattles, president; Frank Hamilton, vice president; W. A. Smith, second vice president and general manager; R. A. Luessler, assistant general manager; W. G. Nicholson, secretary and auditor; and A. S. Widenor, treasurer.

OMAHA GAS COMPANY

On January 15, 1868, two petitions came before the city council, each asking for a franchise to supply the people of Omaha with illuminating gas. One of these petitions was presented by George B. Graff and others, representing the Omaha Gas Company, and the other was presented by Dr. Enos Lowe, who, with his associaties, desired to establish The Omaha Gas Manufacturing Company. Both petitions were referred to a special committee, which afterward returned a favorable report, with the result that an ordinance was passed authorizing both companies to engage in the manufacture of gas. The Graff company never did anything toward establishing gas works, but Doctor Lowe's company perfected its organization and soon commenced active operations. On February 19, 1868, two lots were leased by the city to the company for a term of thirty years, at a rental of \$5 per year, and the city was given the privilege of buying the works at an appraised value at the expiration of fifteen years.

Progress was somewhat slow at first, the company reporting in November, 1869, only 198 consumers of gas. A year later there were about one hundred street lamps in the city. Then the business began to grow more rapidly. The two lots leased from the city became too small for the company's purposes and the block bounded by Eleventh, Twelfth, Jones and Leavenworth streets was occupied, the company's buildings covering three-fourths of the block. In the early '90s the company purchased three acres at the intersection of Twentieth and Center streets and removed the manufacturing plant to that site. At that time the company was working with a capital stock of \$500,000, had eighty-five miles of mains, and a storage capacity in its three retorts of 900,000 cubic feet. At the beginning of the year 1916 that capacity had been doubled, the capital

stock of the company increased to \$3,750,000, and large sums of money had been spent in extending the mains and improving the quality of the service to consumers

Although many former consumers of gas have installed electricity for lighting purposes, there are still a large number of Omaha people who depend upon gas to illuminate their homes, and a still larger number who use gas for cooking. The company also furnishes gas for 1,250 street lights. The officers of the company on April 1, 1916, were as follows: F. T. Hamilton, president; George W. Clabaugh, vice president and secretary; L. W. Morris, treasurer; L. W. Weymuller, assistant treasurer; W. H. Taylor, manager. The company employs about three hundred people.

OMAHA ELECTRIC LIGHT & POWER COMPANY

The first company to introduce electric light into the State of Nebraska was the Northwestern Electric Light Company, which was organized in 1883, with Henry T. Clarke, president; Nathan Merriam, secretary; John T. Clarke, treasurer and manager. The first power house was in what was known as the Strang Building, at the corner of Tenth and Farnam streets, but after a few months the plant was removed to the Woodman Linseed Oil Mills. On November 16, 1886, the Omaha Illuminating Company was incorporated by Pierce C. Himebaugh, C. C. Warren, H. T. Clarke, Frank Warren and Ralph Breckenridge, with a capital stock of \$20,000 and leased for ten years all the rights and interests of the Northwestern Electric Light Company.

Meantime the Sperry Electric Light Company had been organized in 1883, soon after the Northwestern, with a capital stock of \$56,000, of which \$15,000 was represented by the patents of the Sperry Company and the exclusive privilege of using the same in Nebraska. It was the plan of this company to furnish electricity by the storage system. A brick building was erected on Dodge Street, between Eleventh and Twelfth, but the storage method was soon discovered to be unreliable. The project was then abandoned and a consolidation was effected with the Omaha Thomson-Houston Electric Light Company, which was just then starting in business in the city. Among the stockholders of the Sperry Company were: George C. and George W. Ames, Dr. V. H. Coffman, A. J. Simpson, John A. McShane, J. H. Dumont, George Armstrong, Guy Barton and W. A. L. Gibbon.

The Thomson-Houston Electric Light Company numbered among its stock-holders J. C. Reagan, J. W. Paddock, George Canfield, J. E. Riley, M. A. McMenamy, Alfred Shroeder, George W. Duncan and C. G. Reagan. It was organized on September 26, 1885, and was soon afterward reorganized as the New Omaha Thomson-Houston Electric Light Company, with S. L. Wiley as president and general manager, and H. E. Chubbuck, secretary, treasurer and superintendent. The new company had a capital stock of \$600,000. It built a substantial brick power house, three stories high, 118 by 135 feet, at the foot of Jones Street and within a year had about seventy miles of line in operation. For a time it furnished current to the Northwestern Company, then to its successor, the Omaha Illuminating Company, and finally absorbed the interests of both these concerns.

In 1903 the Omaha Electric Light and Power Company was organized and took over the entire business, plant and good will of the Thomson-Houston Company. F. A. Nash, who had been president of the latter company for some time, was made president of the new company. The capital stock of the Omaha Electric Light and Power Company is now \$4,000,000, of which \$3,500,000 represents common stock and \$500,000 preferred. The company furnishes the City of Omaha with 2,600 street lights-1,400 arcs and 1,200 incandescents. It also has a large number of private consumers and furnishes power to a number of manufacturing plants. Since the new company took possession, great improvements have been made at the power house and the lines have been extended into new districts. The officers of the company on April 1, 1016, were: George H. Harries, president: W. D. McHugh, vice president and general counsel; Ward M. Burgess, vice president; S. E. Schweitzer, secretary and treasurer; H. A. Holdrege, general manager.

NEBRASKA TELEPHONE COMPANY

Within the last thirty-five years the telephone has become an important factor in business circles, so that a telephone company can be classed with the public utilities. The first move toward the introduction of the telephone in Omaha was made in May, 1870, when the Omaha Electric Company was organized with C. W. Mead, president; J. J. Dickey, vice president and general manager; L. H. Korty, secretary and treasurer. The first exchange was established soon after the organization of the company, and on July 10, 1879, the first telephone directory made its appearance, showing the names of 121 subscribers. Truly, a small beginning, but there was plenty of opportunity to grow.

In July, 1882, the Nebraska Telephone Company was incorporated and took over the business already established. S. H. H. Clark was elected president of the new company; J. J. Dickey, vice president; L. H. Korty, secretary and treasurer; Flemon Drake, general manager. The company secured from the American Bell Telephone Company a perpetual and exclusive franchise for the State of Nebraska and Pottawattamie County, Iowa, the county in which Council Bluffs is located. At the time of organization the capital stock was fixed at \$250,000, which a few years later was increased to \$700,000. Subsequent increases have since been made from time to time until at the beginning of the year 1016 the capital stock was

\$7,500,000.

From the time the first exchange was opened in the Union Block, at the corner of Fifteenth and Farnam streets in 1879, it took ten years for the company to secure its first ten thousand subcribers. Before the expiration of that ten years, the exchange was removed to the fifth floor of the Ramge Building, at Fifteenth and Harney, where eighteen rooms were occupied by the exchange and the company's offices. Between the years 1898 and 1908 over twenty thousand telephones were installed and the long distance system was extended to practically all parts of the state. Early in the present century the company moved into the row of buildings on Douglas Street, from Eighteenth to Nineteenth, where a modern telephone exchange is in operation, connecting about forty thousand subscribers with each other.

The officers of the company on April 1, 1916, were as follows: Casper E. Yost, president; W. B. T. Belt, vice president and general manager; S. E. Morsman, second vice president; C. W. Lyman, third vice president; J. W. Christie, secretary and treasurer.

CHAPTER XIII

PARKS AND BOULEVARDS

ORIGINAL PARKS AS LAID OUT BY THE FOUNDERS OF OMAHA—HANSCOM AND MEGEATH'S DONATION—THE PARK COMMISSION—FIRST BOARD OF PARK COMMISSIONERS—BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF EACH OF THE TWENTY PUBLIC PARKS—BOULEVARDS CONNECTING THEM—THE FINANCIAL SIDE—FUTURE PROSPECTS—FRIVATE PLEASURE GROUNDS.

At the time Omaha was surveyed in 1854, few cities in the country had given much attention to the establishment of public parks and pleasure grounds. Nevertheless, the founders of Omaha made some provisions for parks—provisions that their successors failed to observe and carry out. The seven blocks bounded by Eighth, Ninth, Jackson and Davenport were reserved for park purposes, but this tract of ground was divided into lots soon after the town was incorporated in 1857, the lots sold and a portion of the proceeds used to aid in the erection of the Herndon House, as told in another chapter. In addition to this reservation, Washington Square, bounded by Fifteenth, Sixteenth, Farnam and Douglas streets, and Jefferson Square, bounded by Cass, Chicago, Fifteenth and Sixteenth streets, were also set apart for public parks. The former was afterward sold to the county for a courthouse site, so that Jefferson Square is the only one of the original parks left. Several attempts were made to divert this square to other uses, but they all failed.

In the fall of 1872 A. J. Hanscom and James G. Megcath gave to the city a tract of fifty-seven and a half acres in the southern part of the city for park purposes, on condition that \$3,000 be expended in 1873 for improving it; \$4,000 for each of the next three years; \$5,000 in 1877 and the same amount in 1878. The gift was accepted by the city council and the tract named "Hanscom Park." It is bounded by Woolworth Avenue on the north; Park Avenue on the east; Ed Creighton Avenue on the south, and Thirty-second Street on the west. For more than fifteen years after this donation, Hanscom Park and Jefferson Square were the only public parks or places of rest and recreation owned by the City of Omaha. Then came a change in the law that allowed greater freedom of action on the part of the municipality.

THE PARK COMMISSION

The Legislature of 1880 enacted a law providing for a general system of public parks in all cities of the metropolitan class in the State of Nebraska. Omaha was the only city affected by this law, and as the system of parks and

boulevards has been built up under its provisions the full text of the act is given below.

"Section 1. Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Nebraska, That in each city of the metropolitan class there shall be park commissioners, who shall have charge of all the parks and public grounds belonging to the city, with power to establish rules for the management, care and use of public parks and parkways; and it shall be the duty of said board of park commissioners from time to time to devise and suggest to the mayor and council a system of public parks, parkways and boulevards within the city, and within three miles of the limits thereof, and to designate the lands and grounds necessary to be used, purchased or appropriated for such purpose; and thereupon it shall be the duty of the mayor and council to take such action as may be necessary for the appropriation of the lands and grounds so designated, and for the purpose of making payments for such lands and grounds, assess such lands and grounds as may be specifically benefitted by reason of the appropriation thereof for such purpose, and issue bonds as may be required in excess of such assessment. Said board of park commissioners shall be composed of five members, who shall be resident freeholders of such city, and who shall be appointed by the judges of the judicial district in which such city shall be situated.

"Section 2. The members of said board shall be appointed by said judges, a majority of said judges concurring, on the second Tuesday of May, 1889, or on the second Tuesday of May following the creation of this act of any city of the metropolitan class, one for the term of one year, one for the term of two years, one for the term of three years, one for the term of four years and one for the term of five years; and after the appointment of said five members it shall be the duty of said judges, a majority concurring, to appoint or reappoint one member of said board each year on the second Tuesday of May.

"Section 3. A majority of all the members of the board of park commissioners shall constitute a quorum. It shall be the duty of said board of park commissioners to lay out, improve and beautify all grounds owned or hereafter acquired for public parks and employ a secretary and also such landscape gardeners, superintendents, keepers, assistants or laborers as may be necessary for the proper care and maintenance of such parks, or the improvement or beautifying thereof, to the extent that funds may be provided for such purposes. The members of the board at its first meeting each year after the second Tuesday in May shall elect one of their members as chairman of such board. Before entering upon their duties, each member of said board shall take an oath to be filed with the city clerk that be will faithfully perform the duties of his appointment, and in the selection or designation of land for parks and boulevards and in making appointments he will act for the best interests of such city and the public, and will not in any manner be

"Section 4. The chairman of such board shall receive a salary of six hundred dolars per annum and the other members of said park commission shall receive a salary of two hundred dollars per annum.

actuated or influenced by personal or political motives.

"Section 5. For the purpose of paying such salaries, providing funds for laying out, improving or benefiting parks and public grounds and providing for the salaries and wages of employees of said board, the mayor and the council shall each year, at the time of making the levy of taxes for general city purposes, make a levy of not less than one and a half mills and not exceeding three mills on the dollar valuation on all the real and personal property within the corporate limits of such city taxable according to the laws of this state; and such fund shall be known as the park fund, the warrants thereon to be drawn only in the payments of accounts or claims audited by the said board of park commissioners."

Under the provisions of this act Judges Wakeley, Groff, Hopewell, Doane and Clarkson met on May 14, 1889, that day being the second Tuesday of the month, and appointed Alfred Millard, George B. Lake, Augustus Pratt, George W. Lininger and Dr. George L. Miller as the first board of park commissioners. The terms of these commissioners were from one to five years in the order named. On the day following their appointment the commissioners met and elected Dr. George L. Miller president, and Guy R. Doane was chosen secretary. Letters were written to landscape gardeners in St. Louis, Chicago, Cincinnati, Minneapolis and St. Paul, asking suggestions for the establishment of the Omaha park system. The result of this correspondence was that H. W. S. Cleveland, of Minneapolis, was employed to prepare plans for the use of the commission, in the improvement of the parks and public grounds of Omaha. In June, 1880, the commissioners visited Chicago and Minneapolis to examine the public parks and gain information regarding the methods pursued in those cities. Upon their return, William R. Adams was engaged as park superintendent and the work of improving the two parks owned by the city was commenced, as well as a movement for the acquisition of new park lands. From the beginning thus inaugurated Omaha now has twenty public parks, to wit: Bemis, Bluff View, Clearview, Curtiss Turner, Deer, Elmwood, Fontenelle, Hanscom, Highland, Himebaugh, Jefferson Square, Kountze, Levi Carter, McKinley, Mandan, Mercer, Miller, Morton, Riverview and Spring Lake. The combined area of those parks is 980.33 acres. Levi Carter being the largest and Bluff View the smallest.

Bemis Park was the first to be acquired by the park commission after its organization. In the fall of 1880 the owners of a strip of land about two hundred feet wide and extending from Thirty-third to Thirty-sixth streets, a short distance north of Cuming, offered to donate the ground to the city for park purposes. As this strip consisted of a deep and narrow ravine, the park commission recommended the purchase of the land lying between that donated and Cuming Street. The first parcel of land was purchased in 1802, and the last in 1908, giving Bemis Park an area of ten and a half acres. The total cost of the lands so purchased was \$45,522. Neighboring property owners also acquired some of the adjoining lots, in order to prevent erection of unsightly buildings thereon that would obstruct the view into the park. Little permanent improvements have been made in this park, but the natural features are such that in time it will doubtless become one of Omaha's beauty spots. It is connected with Hanscom Park by the Lincoln and Turner boulevards.

Bluff View, the smallest park owned by the city, contains but little over half an aere. It was acquired by donation in 1905 and since that time \$2.500 have been expended in improvements. It is located two and three-fourths miles north of the old postoffice building at the corner of Fifteenth and Dodge streets and is so named because of the commanding view.

Clearview Park, also called Hillsdale Park, was acquired by the city through the annexation of South Omaha in 1915. It is bounded by G, H, Forty-second

and Forty-third streets and has an area of 4.22 acres. Having been the property of the city but a short time, no expenditures have as yet been made for its improvement, though it will doubtless come in for its share in the future development of the park system.

Curtiss Turner Park, of 7.58 acres, is situated about a mile west of the city hall and is bounded by Farnam, Dodge, Thirtieth and Thirty-first streets. It was donated to the city in 1900 and since then nearly four thousand dollars have been expended in its improvement by the park commission. On the south it is connected with Hanscom Park by the Turner Boulevard, and on the north with Bemis Park by the Lincoln Boulevard.

Deer Park is an irregularly shaped tract of land west of Riverview Park and contains 19,30 acres. It was acquired by purchase and condemnation proceedings in 1899, the cost of the land to the city having been \$11,578.65. About two thousand five hundred dollars have since been expended in improvements and maintenance. The Deer Park Boulevard connects it with Riverview Park on the east, then runs westwardly from Deer Park, crosses the railroad tracks at the Vinton Street viaduct and connects with the Hanscom Boulevard.

Elmwood Park, the second largest of the entire system, is situated in the extreme western part of the city, about three and one-fourth miles from the city hall. Its total arear is 208.13 acres. Fifty-five acres of this were donated in 1889 by Lyman Richardson, John T. Bell, Leopold Doll and one or two others. The lands thus donated are situated in the southeast quarter of Section 24, Township 15, Range 13, and the park board, realizing that a large and beautiful park could be made here, recommended the acquisition of the remainder of the quarter section. Between the years 1889 and 1892 the additional lands in the park were acquired, partly by purchase and partly by condemnation. These lands cost the city \$135,110, and since then nearly one hundred thousand dollars have been expended in improvements and maintenance. The extension of the West Leavenworth Street car line to the main entrance of the park a few years ago brought Elmwood into greater popularity and since then it has been a favorite resort for picnic parties. One of the features of this park is the mineral spring, the waters of which contain silica, magnesia, soda and some other minerals.

Fontenelle Park, of 107.53 acres, is located in the northwestern part of the city, about three miles from the city hall. In November, 1801, upon the recommendation of the park commissioners, the city council submitted to the voters a proposition to issue bonds to the amount of \$400,000, the proceeds to be used in purchasing lands for park purposes. The proposition was carried by a large majority and the bonds were sold for a premium of \$26,728. One of the tracts recommended by the board for purchase was that known as the "Distin Tract," lying immediately south of Ames Avenue and east of Forty-Eighth Street. It was purchased in 1892 for \$90,000 and was named Fontenelle Park in honor of Logan Fontenelle, the last head chief of the Omaha Indians. Some fifteen thousand dollars have been expended in improvements and maintenance. Fontenelle is connected with Bemis Park by the Northwest Boulevard.

Hanscom Park, mentioned in the early part of this chapter as the gift of A. J. Hanscom and James G. Megeath, is one of the handsomest parks belonging to the city. As it is the oldest park in the city, except Jefferson Square, it has naturally received more attention than some of the more recent acquisitions.

Nearly three hundred thousand dollars have been expended upon this park. In the early years of its history the city was in financial straits at times and could not carry out the conditions attached to its acceptance by the donors. But both Mr. Hanscom and Mr. Megeath were fully cognizant of the situation and allowed the deed of gift to stand without insisting upon the burdensome restrictions. In this park the lake, the beautiful walks and drives, the flower beds and shrubbery, all combine to make it one of the most beautiful parks in the country.

Highland Park is one of the small parks in South Omaha. It is bounded by Twenty-fifth, Twenty-sixth, B and D streets and contains 5.88 acres. It is situated only about three squares south of the Deer Park Boulevard, with which it

will probably be connected in the future.

Himebaugh Park, in the northwestern part of the city, about 2½ miles from the city hall, was donated by Pierce C. Himebaugh in 1893, in the platting of Saunders & Himebaugh's addition. It contains only 1.10 acres and very little has ever been expended upon it in the way of improvement or maintenance.

Jefferson Square, the oldest park in Omaha, was set apart for park purposes when the city was first laid out in 1854. In 1858 a resolution was adopted by the city council authorizing the use of part of the square for school purposes. Later in the year it was proposed to sell the ground, but George I. Gilbert, then city attorney, to whom the matter was referred, reported that the council could not dispose of public grounds legally. The schoolhouse was then erected and used until its removal was ordered by the council in October, 1867. The following January J. L. Williams submitted a proposal to lease the square and erect a market house thereon. A committee of the council later reported that they had conferred with a number of property holders, all of whom were in favor of the market house, and recommended that Mr. Williams be granted the lease, the city reserving the right to purchase the market house at the end of six years, at a fair valuation. The report was laid on the table and the records of the council do not show that it ever received further consideration. The school board then came forward with a proposition to lease the square for a term of twenty-five years and the mayor was ordered to execute a lease, on condition that the school board would erect a brick building on the ground, "said building to be three stories high and to cost not less than \$40,000, to be completed by October 1, 1860, and that at the expiration of the twenty-five years said city shall either purchase, at a fair appraised value, the improvements on said square, or extend the lease on such terms and for such length of time as the parties thereto may agree upon, the choice of the alternative to rest with the city."

For some reason unknown this arrangement was not carried into effect, and in 1870 Lyman Bridges came forward with a proposition to build a market house on the square, which proposition was indefinitely postponed by the council. About that time the United States was looking for a location for buildings for the headquarters of the Department of the Platte and a special committee of the council was appointed to bring the matter before General Ord, then commanding the department, to recommend the purchase of Jefferson Square. This scheme failed and in 1877 the council submitted to the voters of the city a proposition to establish two market houses—one on Jefferson Square and the other somewhere south of Farnam Street. A majority of the voters expressed themselves as opposed to the plan and in the spring of 1878 James T. Allan was employed

by the council to sow grass seed, plant trees upon and fence the square. Hardly had this order of the council been carried out, when it was proposed to transfer the property to Douglas County for a site "upon which to erect, jointly with the city, public buildings for the use of the city and county, subject to the valuation as fixed by the city council, to-wit; \$16,000, two-thirds of which amount to be allowed to the city by the county for the privilege of the joint occupancy of said square."

As the county commissioners at that time were already negotiating for the purchase of the square where the present courthouse stands, the proposition was not accepted. Two or three other schemes were advanced during the next decade to divert Jefferson Square from its original purpose, and in 1888 a strong effort was made to have the citizens select by their votes the square as a site for the city hall. Not long after this the square was one of the sites proposed for the new postoffice, but its location was considered as unfavorable. When the park commission was created in 1889 it took charge of the square and since that time nearly twenty thousand dollars have been expended in its improvement as a park.

Kountze Park, a beautiful tract of nearly eleven acres, was donated to the city in the year 1897, by members of the family whose name it bears. It is located north of the business district and is about two miles from the city hall. Florence Boulevard passes north and south through the park, which is bounded by Pratt, Pinkney, Eighteenth and Twenty-first streets. Since it became the property of the city the park commission has expended nearly forty thousand dollars in its improvement and maintenance.

Levi Carter Park, sometimes called Carter Lake Park, is situated about two and a half miles northeast of the city hall. This is the largest park owned by the city, containing 303.51 acres. It is also one of the newest parks of the system, the land having been donated to the park commission in 1908. One of the most popular features of this park is the lake, which is a favorite resort for boating in the summer season and skating in winter. About seventy-five thousand dollars have been expended by the commission in improving and maintaining the park since it became the property of the city. Carter Boulevard connects the park with Florence Boulevard about half-way between Kountze and Miller parks.

McKinley Park is one of the small parks that came into the city by the annexation of South Omaha in 1915. It is bounded by Jackson and Harrison streets on the north and south respectively, and extends from Twenty-eighth to Twenty-ninth streets. Its area is a little over four and one-half acres.

Mandan Park is also located in South Omaha, in the extreme southeast corner of Douglas County, its southern boundary being the county line. It contains 10.90 acres and overlooks the Missouri River. Like all the South Omaha Parks, its acquisition by the City of Omaha is so recent that no steps have as yet been taken for its improvement.

Mercer Park, which adjoins Bemis Park on the west, is one of the most recent acquisitions to the city's park system. In 1910 some of the owners of the lands offered to donate the grounds on condition that part of the taxes accrued should be remitted and the city would undertake to make certain improvements within a given time. The offer was accepted and some of the adjoining lands were acquired by condemnation proceedings. The improvements stipulated by the donors were completed in August, 1914.

Miller Park, containing seventy-eight acres, was purchased of the Parker heirs with part of the proceeds of the \$400,000 bond issue authorized by the voters in 1891, the property being transferred to the city in 1893. The original purchase price was \$75,000 and the park commission has expended about the same amount in improvements and maintenance. This park is situated in the northern part of the city and is bounded by Redick and Kansas avenues on the north and south, and by Twenty-fourth and Thirtieth streets on the east and west. Florence Boulevard runs near the east side of the park, and the southwest corner is only a little over a square from the grounds of Fort Omaha. Miller Park has a fine golf course and a pavilion with locker rooms and shower baths in the basement. Its lake, artesian well, fountain, beautiful walks and flower beds, open lawns and shady groves make it one of the finest parks of the city. It was named for Dr. George L. Miller, the first president of the board of park commissioners.

Morton Park is situated about half a mile southwest of the Union Stock Yards, its western boundary being the city limits. V and W streets form the northern and southern boundaries and Forty-second Street runs along the east side. Its area is about two acres.

Riverview Park, situated about two miles southeast of the city hall, on the bluffs overlooking the Missouri River, possesses all the natural advantages for a beautiful park. As its name indicates, one of the most commanding views about Omaha may be obtained here. It was acquired by condemnation proceedings between the years 1893 and 1899, the 111.57 acres costing the city \$90,053.50. Since 1899 about one hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars have been expended for improvements and maintenance. By means of Deer Park or South Central Boulevard, Riverview Park is connected with Deer and Hanscom parks, and Riverview Boulevard runs north to connect with Bellevue Boulevard.

Spring Lake, formerly known as Syndicate Park, was laid out by the South Omaha Land Company when the town of South Omaha was platted in the early part of 1884. It originally contained 108 acres, with fine springs and numerous shade trees. The land company expended about thirty thousand dollars in improving the park and after the law authorizing the park commission was passed a strong pressure was brought to bear to induce the commissioners to purchase the park, but as South Omaha was not at that time a part of the city the offers were declined. In October, 1892, the company built a high board fence around the park and placed persons in charge to keep trespassers from entering upon the premises, thus giving notice that the park was regarded as the private property of the company. Some influential property owners in the vicinity claimed that the surrounding lots were sold by the original owners with the understanding that this tract should be a park, and that such being the case it was unnecessary for the city to purchase it. The matter was finally adjusted by part of the land being divided into lots and sold and the remainder (36.80 acres) being thrown open to the public as a park.

Spring Lake Park, as thus reduced in size, is a triangular shaped body of land a little southwest of Deer Park. Twenty-second Street forms the western boundary and Hoctor Boulevard runs along the southern and northeastern sides. A project is on foot to connect this park with Riverview by a boulevard. From

Vol 3-11

this stretch of boulevard, when it is completed, can be seen practically all the City of Council Bluffs and a large section of the surrounding country, while on the south can be seen Childs' Point and the country beyond almost as far as the eye can reach. That it will be a favorite drive goes without saying, and, coupled with the natural scenery of the park, Spring Lake is destined to become one of the city's popular pleasure resorts.

THE FINANCIAL SIDE

In one sense of the word, public parks are a luxury, their acquisition and maintenance costing large sums of money. But practically every city of the country has, in recent years, come to look upon parks as a necessity and the people have rarely failed to respond to the demand for funds to purchase land and make the necessary improvements for a more or less elaborate system of parks. In their annual report for the year 1911, the board of park commissioners gives the following account of how Omaha's parks were built up:

"The first park lands acquired were paid for by bonds issued by the city. All the later improvements have been acquired by condemnation proceedings; the funds to pay for the same being created by the assessment of property specially benefited. Since the latter system was adopted, the city has acquired lands for parks and boulevards at reasonable prices. Probably no park lands in the world, not donated, have been acquired at as nearly their market value as the lands that have been acquired by the City of Omaha in the manner stated.

"The system of raising funds to pay for the lands so acquired is unique. Districts benefited by the improvement have been created. A relatively large proportion of the cost of improvements has been assessed against the abutting lands on the assessed value thereof, exclusive of improvements. This has been scaled back—the rate of assessment growing less as benefits from the improvement were less, until they cease at the boundary of the district.

"This system, original to Omaha, has worked so satisfactorily that out of about six thousand pieces of property assessed less than six hundred protests have been filed with the board of equalization, only three actions have been commenced to resist the assessment, of which but one has reached the Supreme Court of the state, where the system was approved. Besides being a very equitable system of taxation for the purpose, this system has been advantageous in another way. No lands have been acquired unless the people who would have to pay for the same believed their acquisition desirable. Log rolling has been prevented. The people who had to pay for the land were the best judges of the value of the lands acquired, and willing assistants to the city officers to prevent excessive awards. We attribute the fair prices at which lands have been acquired to this system of raising funds with which to pay for them. So much land has been acquired under this system that it would be unjust and a double taxation to depart from it in the future."

The commissioners might also have added that, as the several parks comprising the system are located in different parts of the city, the burden of assessment has not fallen upon any particular district or portion of the taxpayers, practically every citizen of Omaha having been called upon at some time or another to bear his share of the cost of the park system. And the fact that



HAPPY HOLLOW CLUB GOLF LINKS



the assessments have been paid with so few objections or protests speaks well for the public spirit of the people. A few years more and Omaha will have a system of parks and boulevards that will excite the admiration, if not the envy, of her sister cities. With twenty parks and about thirty-five miles of boulevards and park drives, it will not be necessary to acquire a great quantity of additional land, so that the funds of the park department in future can be used to beautify the grounds and make permanent improvements. Already this work has been commenced. A new golf course has been recently laid out at Elmwood Park; Mandan Park is to have a new pavilion in 1916; several miles of new boulevard have been projected, and a large number of trees and shrubs are to be planted in the parks during the season of 1016.

PRIVATE PLEASURE GROUNDS

Besides the public parks, there are a number of private clubs, or other associations, that maintain pleasure grounds. Before the introduction of the park system, the grove known as "Redick's Park," on what is now the West Central Boulevard, was a famous resort for picnic parties. The Omaha Country Club has a beautiful tract of ground bounded by Hancock, Polk, Fifty-Second and Fifty-Sixth streets, upon which is a beautiful club house of the bungalow style, with broad verandahs inviting rest and comfort, while the golf links offer an opportunity for those who enjoy the game.

Just north of the country club grounds is Krug Park, extending north to Bedford Avenue. This park is private property, but is open to picnic parties, etc., who desire greater exclusiveness than can be obtained in a public park belonging to the city.

West of Dundee are the grounds of the Happy Hollow Club, which can boast one of the finest golf courses in the country. About 1910 the city extended one of the boulevards to pass the Happy Hollow Club grounds, to connect Elmwood Park with the general park system.

At the intersection of Woolworth Avenue and Thirty-Sixth Street, just east of the county hospital, are the club house and grounds of the Omaha Field Club, and there are some other private parks and grounds of lesser note about the

city.

CHAPTER XIV

MILITARY HISTORY

TERRITORIAL MILITIA—THE FONTENELLE WAR—THE PAWNEE WAR—JUDGE ESTABROOK'S VERSES—WAR OF 1861-65—SECESSION OF THE SOUTHERN STATES—
FALL OF FORT SUMFER—CALL FOR VOLUNTEERS—SENTIMENT IN NEBRASKA
GOVERNOR SAUNDERS' PROCLAMATION—FIRST NEBRASKA INFANTRY—FIRST
VETERAN BATTALION—SECOND CAVALRY—CURTIS HORSE—STATE MILITIA
ARTILLERY—ROSTERS OF DOUGLAS COUNTY SOLDIERS IN THE DIFFERENT
ORGANIZATIONS—SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR—CONDITIONS PRECEDING IT—
DESTRUCTION OF THE MAINE—CALL FOR TROOPS—ROSTERS OF THE FIRST,
SECOND AND THIRD NEBRASKA INFANTRY—THE NATIONAL GUARD—FORT
OMAHA—DEPARTMENT OF THE PLATTE.

The military history of Omaha and Douglas counties began with the passage of an act by the Territorial Legislature in 1855, for the organization of the militia of Nebraska. The act provided for two regiments and the legislature appointed the following officers:

First Regiment—Andrew J. Hanscom, colonel; William C. James, lieutenant-colonel; Hascal C. Purple, major; J. D. N. Thompson and Thomas L. Griffey, adjutants; John B. Roberts, quartermaster; Anselum Arnold, commissary; M. B. Clark, surgeon; George L. Miller, assistant surgeon.

Second Regiment—David M. Johnson, colonel; Richard Brown, quarter-master; Gideon Bennett, commissary; William McLennan, adjutant; Isaiah H. Crane, surgeon; William Hamilton, assistant surgeon. No lieutenant-colonel or major was appointed for the Second Regiment, and the entire enrolled militia of the territory consisted of the above named officers, the non-commissioned officers and privates being "conspicuous by their absence" from the muster rolls.

THE FONTENELLE WAR

In July, 1855, a few months after the passage of the act above referred to, a wandering band of Sioux Indians visited the camp of a Mr. Porter and his wife at Francis' Lake, near the town of Fontenelle. With the Porters was a young man named Demaree and while parleying with the Indians one of them snatched Demaree's hat from his head and rode off with it, the others following. Demaree called to the Indian to return his hat, when the savages fired and killed the two white men immediately, after which they galloped rapidly away. News of the tragedy spread rapidly and great excitement prevailed. The settlers around Fontenelle made preparations to defend themselves against attack, and as the

country was then inhabited by a large number of savages it was feared that a general uprising would follow. Governor Izard was appealed to for aid and in response to his call for volunteers a company was organized in a few days at Omaha with William E. Moore as captain; John Y. Clopper, first lieutenant; George Hepburn, second lieutenant. A company was also organized at Fontenelle, of which William Kline was captain; Russell McNealy, first lieutenant John W. Pattison, second lieutenant.

Captain Moore's company was sent up to Fontenelle, where its presence, in connection with that of Captain Kline's company, quieted the excitement of the settlers. No uprising came, but the "soldiers" remained encamped near Fontenelle until they were ordered to disband by the governor. While in camp they spent a large part of their time in fishing along the Elkhorn River, so that the campaign was frequently referred to as the "Catfish War."

The military renown won by Captain William E. Moore may have aided his election to the Territorial Legislature that fall. In 1850 he was chosen by Theodore Robertson, editor of the Nebraskian, as his second when he challenged John M. Thayer to fight a duel, and in a dinner at the Herndon House in February, 1850, he responded to the toast: "The veterans of the Fontenelle War; they who shed their blood in the defense of their country deserve well of that country in time of security."

THE PAWNEE WAR

About the middle of June, 1859, the Pawnee Indians then living on the south side of the Platte River, nearly opposite the town of Fremont, started up the Elkhorn on their annual buffalo hunt. As they went along they committed a number of depredations on the north side of the river. The inhabitants of West Point, hearing of the depredations, deserted their homes, leaving them to be ransacked and looted by the Indians. A small company was organized at Fontenelle, well armed and equipped, and hurried to the relief of West Point, but arrived after the Indians had departed. Going on up the river about six miles they came upon a party of the Pawnees and tried to entice some of them into a log cabin, in which most of the company was concealed, with a view of capturing them and holding them as hostages until the tribe made some reparation. The Indians were too wary to be captured, but a skirmish ensued in which several of them were killed or wounded.

Governor Black was soon notified of what had taken place, and, fearing the Indians would attempt to avenge the death of their warriors, organized a force to assume the offensive by following the Pawnees and punishing them for their depredations. Most of those who participated in this great military movement have long since passed over to the silent majority, but when one reads of their elaborate preparations, if he has any sense of humor, he can hardly repress a smile. It it doubtful if Napoleon ever displayed more of the "pomp and circumstance" of war in planning his campaigns. Governor Black, with half a dozen of his staff officers, repaired to the rendezvous on Maple Creek, near Fontenelle, and General John M. Thayer, who was selected to command the expedition, was plentifully supplied with orderlies, aides-de-camp, etc. Lieutenant Beverly H. Robertson came in with a small detachment of United States

Dragoons and was immediately promoted to lieutenant-colonel. John McConihic, R. E. Bowie, A. S. Paddock, Samuel A. Lowe, Witt Black, Charles D. Woolworth and Robert H. Howard, all of Omaha, served on General Thayer's staff.

The battalion was organized by the selection of William A. West as colonel; Beverly H. Robertson, lieutenant-colonel; Peter Reed, major; Samuel R. Curtis (afterward a major-general in the Civil war), inspector; Experience Estabrook, adjutant; W. T. Clarke, quartermaster; A. U. Wyman, commissary; Henry Page, wagonmaster; Doctors J. P. Peck and William McClelland, surgeons. The battalion was composed of the following companies:

- The Omaha Gun Squad (with one brass six-pounder), of which James H. Ford was captain; E. G. McNeeley, first licutenant; William Searight, sergeant.
- 2. The First Dragoons, with George F. Kennedy as captain; J. C. Reeves, first lieutenant; C. A. Henry, second lieutenant; John S. Bowen, sergeant.
- 3. The Second Dragoons, R. W. Hazen, captain; William West, first lieutenant; H. C. Campbell, second lieutenant; Abram McNeil, sergeant.
- 4. The Fontenelle Mounted Rifles, William Kline (the veteran of the "Catfish war"), captain; James A. Bell, first lieutenant; William S. Flack, second lieutenant; John H. Francis, sergeant.

It is said the Fontenelle Mounted Rifles were so called because the members of the company rode in wagons and were armed with shot guns and old army muskets, and a member of the expedition, in telling about it some years afterward, remarked: "Mixed up among this array of shoulder straps were a few privates."

Early in July the little army broke camp on Maple Creek and moved up the Elkhorn River. Near the mouth of a small stream (since called Battle Creek), which flows into the Elkhorn from the west, the scouts came upon the Indian encampment and reported. The Indians fled, closely pursued by the white men, and after a chase of some two miles were overtaken. A parley was then held, which resulted in six young braves being surrendered by the chiefs as the ones who had committed the outrages, and the chiefs also agreed that the expenses of the expedition should be paid out of certain funds due the Pawnee Tribe from the United States Government. On the way back to Omaha all but one of the prisoners escaped and that one was released after a short confinement in the Douglas County Jail. The United States authorities refused to recognize the agreement made with the chiefs regarding the payment of the expedition's expenses, and those who enlisted, as well as those who furnished horses, wagons and supplies, were doomed to disappointment.

Some time after the expedition, Experience Estabrook, who served as adjutant, wrote the following verses commemorative of the event. These verses have been published before, but they are too good to be lost and are here reproduced.

THE PAWNEE CAMPAIGN

"Ye warriors from battle fields gory, Come listen a moment to me, While I sing of deeds full of glory In the war with the bloody Pawnee.

- "Beneath our commander's broad pennant, We marshaled our forces in line, And took Uncle Samuel's lieutenant, And made him a colonel so fine.
- "The picked men, the wise, the respected, The flower of the country, were there; From these with great care was selected The staff of the brave General Thayer.
- "Their merits were tested severely—
 They were men from whom foes never ran—
 But, to give you my meaning more clearly,
 I will say 'the subscriber was one.'
- "We had great men, but some didn't know it—
 Men of mark with the sword and the pen—
 The statesman, the scholar, the poet,
 And candidates—say about ten.
- "Were we pained with a bruise, or a felon, The belly-ache, or a stiff neck, We had only to call on McClelland, Or our own faithful surgeon, Doc. Peck.
- "There are many of water suspicious, Especially if it be cool, Let such quaff a potion delicious, Like us, from the green mantled pool.
- "'Midst the slime where the buffalo wallows, Let him stoop, the potion to draw, And reflect, as the foul draught he swallows, On the julep, the ice and the straw.
- "At meals, 'mid confusion and clatter, When halting at night, or at noon, Some five of us ate from one platter, And ten of us licked at one spoon.
- "Our eyelids were strangers to slumber.

 We heeded not hunger or pain,

 While we followed them, days without number,

 Over sand-hill, and valley, and plain.
- "No false one his treason was showing, No timid one wished to turn back, While along the dark trail we were going, We watched for the moccasin track.

- "At length, far away in the valley, The light of their camp-fires appeared, And the bugle notes, bidding us rally, With joyful emotions were heard,
- "Pat, on a peck of petaties, Like Diedrich, on cabbage or kraut, So we, on those dangerous traitors Descended and put them to rout.
- "Like rats, from a ship's conflagration, Like fleas, from a well littered stye, So scattered the whole Pawnee nation At the sound of our rallying cry.
- "And now, when the wars are all over, And peace and security reign, Let us bring forth the big bellied bottle And drink to the Pawnee Campaign."

Although the people now can regard the Pawnee war as a joke, and laugh with Judge Estabrook at some of its ludicrous features, it was no laughing matter in 1859, when the scattering settlements of Nebraska were surrounded by Indians many of whom were incensed at what they regarded as the white man's encroachment upon their hunting grounds. The expedition had a salutary effect upon the Indians, as it taught them that the settlers would band themselves together for protection and defense, and after 1859 there were but few depredations committed by the Pawnee tribe.

WAR OF 1861-65

The passage of the Kansas-Nebraska Bill in 1854 was one of the principal causes that led to the organization of the republican party, which opposed the extension of slavery beyond the territory where it already existed. In 1860 the new party nominated Abraham Lincoln for President and during the campaign of that year some of the slave states announced their intention of withdrawing from the Union in the event of Mr. Lincoln's election. The people of the North regarded these declarations as idle threats, made solely for political effect. Through a division in the democratic party, Mr. Lincoln was elected and on December 20, 1860, a convention of delegates, chosen for the purpose, met at Charleston, South Carolina, and passed an ordinance of secession, in which it was declared that all allegiance on the part of that state to the Government of the United States was at an end. Thus South Carolina made good her threat to withdraw from the Union in case of a republican victory. Mississippi's state convention passed a similar ordinance on January 9, 1861; Florida seceded the next day: Alabama, January 11th: Georgia, January 10th: Louisiana, January 26th, and Texas, February 1st. On February 4, 1861, delegates from six of these states (Texas was not represented) met at Montgomery Ala., adopted

a tentative constitution, elected Jefferson Davis, of Mississippi, provisional president, and Alexander H. Stephens, of Georgia, provisional vice president of the "Confederate States of America." Davis and Stephens were inaugurated on February 22, 1861, the anniversary of the birth of George Washington.

As a result of this action on the part of the Southern States, when Mr. Lincoln was inaugurated on March 4, 1861, he found seven states, with an organized government, in open opposition to his administration. Yet, despite this serious condition of affairs, the President, his immediate advisers, and the people of the North generally, entertained the hope that the situation could be met without an open rupture between two sections of a country that had been at peace for three quarters of a century, and that the people of the seceded states could be persuaded to return to their allegiance. Vain hope! Instead of the recusant states returning to their allegiance, four others—Arkansas, Tennessee, North Carolina and Virginia—seceded and a hard struggle was required to keep the border states of Kentucky, Maryland and Missouri in the Union. The loyal people of Western Virginia refused to secede and organized a new state, now known as West Virginia.

About the beginning of the year 1861, Maj. Robert Anderson, then in command of the harbor defenses at Charleston, S. C., decided to remove his garrison from Fort Moultrie to Fort Sumter, the latter place offering better opportunities for defense. The change was made secretly, after which the guns at Fort Moultrie were spiked, rendering them unfit for service. The secessionists claimed that Anderson's action was a violation of an agreement made with President Buchanan, who was still in office. On the other hand, the people of the North approved Anderson's conduct and the northern press was almost unanimous in demanding that supplies and reinforcements be sent to him at Fort Sumter. Deeming it unwise to ignore this demand, and thus invoke further criticism from the loyal North, Buchanan sent the steamer Star of the West, with 250 men and a stock of provisions, munitions of war, etc., to Fort Sumter. On January o. 1861, the vessel was fired upon by a masked battery on Morris Island and forced to turn back. In the official records this incident is regarded as the beginning of the Civil war, but the popular awakening did not come until some three months later.

Early in April, 1861, General Beauregard, who was in command of the Confederate forces at Charleston, opened negotiations with Major Anderson looking to the evacuation of the fort. Anderson's provisions were about exhausted and on April 11th he advised Beauregard that the fort would be vacated on the 15th, unless he received positive orders from the war department to remain and the needed supplies were sent to the garrison. This reply was not satisfactory to the Confederate commander, who feared that Anderson might be reinforced before that time. At 3:20 A. M. on Friday, April 12, 1861, he sent word to Anderson that fire would be opened on the fort within an hour. At 4:30 Capt. George Janes, in command of a battery at Fort Johnson, fired the signal gun, the shell bursting almost directly over Fort Sumter. A few minutes later a solid shot from a battery on Cummings Point went crashing against the walls of the fort. The war had begun.

The little garrison returned the fire and throughout the day the cannonading continued. Fire broke out in one of the casemates of the fort and the Confed-

erates, seeing this, increased their fire, hoping to force a surrender. Anderson held out against desperate odds until Sunday morning, April 14th, when he was permitted to evacuate the fort with all the honors of war, even saluting his flag with fifty guns before hauling it down.

When the telegraph flashed the news of Sumter's fall through the North, all hope of conciliation was abandoned. Political differences of the past were forgotten in the insult to the flag. Governors of loyal states sent assurances to the President and tendered troops to suppress the rebellion. On Monday, April 15, 1861, President Lincoln issued his proclamation calling for 75,000 militia and appealing to "all loyal citizens for state aid in this effort to maintain the laws, integrity, national union, perpetuity of popular government, and to redress wrongs long enough endured."

SENTIMENT IN NEBRASKA

Although Nebraska was only a territory and far removed from the seat of the trouble, the people were undivided in the sentiment that "The Union must and shall be preserved." Soon after the fall of Fort Sunter rumors became current in Omaha that the city was to be invaded by the secessionists of Missouri. These rumors occasioned some excitement, but about that time Colonel Miles came down from Fort Kearney with Companies E and F of his regiment—the Second United States Infantry—to await transportation down the river. The Omaha Telegraph, edited by Maj. Henry Z. Curtis, son of Gen. Samuel R. Curtis, said in its issue of April 25, 1861:

"As the Omaha is almost hourly expected the two companies now here will probably join the four expected from Fort Randall, and it is hardly to be supposed that six full companies, well drilled and equipped, commanded by a brave and gallant officer, will allow themselves to be trifled with, or their orders go unfulfilled, in their own land by a parcel of rebellious rowdies of no patriotism and less judgment. We had the pleasure of meeting Colonel Miles, now in command of the two companies here, and who will be by seniority of rank in command of the united six; and from his personal qualities and past history we would caution the people of St. Joseph against meddling with him or his men. Considerable excitement prevails in the city to learn what has been really the fate of the Omaha, and what is to happen at St. Joseph to the troops on their way down the river. It is reported that the St. Joseph people will endeavor by mob violence to prevent the soldiers from obeying their orders and from garrisoning Fort Leavenworth, upon which point, we take it, the Missourians have an eye for plunder. We believe that the people of St. Joseph will not prove such desperate fools as to attempt so hazardous an undertaking, for we feel sure that mob violence, opposed to the drill of the regulars, must in any case result greatly to the damage of the former, and would be but amusement for the latter."

Colonel Miles and his command embarked on the steamer West Wind on April 28, 1861, but, in order to avoid any trouble at St. Joseph, the troops were disembarked at Forest City, Kan., and marched across the point, taking passage on the boat again at Palermo. The steamer Omaha passed down on May 3, 1861, carrying the heavy equipage of three companies of the Fourth Artillery

from Fort Randall, but the men were marched across the country to Eddyville, Iowa, at that time the terminus of the railroad.

The troops called for by the President's proclamation of April 15, 1861, were to be made up of militia and mustered in for three months. As Nebraska at that time had no organized militia, no volunteers were furnished under this call. Early in May President Lincoln issued another proclamation, calling for troops for three years' service, and on May 18, 1861, Governor Alvin Saunders issued the following:

PROCLAMATION

"Whereas, The President of the United States has issued his proclamation, calling into the service of the United States an additional force of infantry and cavalry to serve for a period of three years, unless sooner discharged, and the Secretary of War having assigned one regiment to the Territory of Nebraska, now therefore I, Alvin Saunders, Governor of the Territory of Nebraska, and issue this proclamation and hereby call upon the militia of the territory immediately to form in the different counties volunteer companies, with a view of entering the service of the United States under the aforesaid call. Companies, when formed, will proceed to elect a captain and two lieutenants. The number of men required to each company will be made known as soon as the instructions are received from the war department, but it is supposed now that it will not be less than seventy-eight men. As soon as a company is formed and has elected its officers, the captain will report the same to the adjutant-general's office

"Efforts are being made to trample the Stars and Stripes, the emblem of our liberties, in the dust. Traitors are in the land, busily engaged in trying to over-throw the Government of the United States, and information has been received that these same traitors are endeavoring to incite an invasion of our frontier by a savage foe. In view of these facts I invoke the aid of every lover of his country and his home to come promptly forward to sustain and protect the same."

FIRST NEBRASKA INFANTRY

The work of recruiting was commenced at once and during the months of June and July, 1861, the First Nebraska Infantry was mustered into the United States service, with the following officers: John M. Thayer, colonel; Hiram P. Downs, lieutenant-colonel; William D. McCord, major; Silas A. Strickland, adjutant; John Gillespie, commissary; Enos Lowe, surgeon; William McClelland, assistant surgeon; Thomas W. Tipton, chaplain. Several changes were made in the field and staff officers, during the term of service. Colonel Thayer was promoted to brigadier-general on October 4, 1862, and was succeeded by Robert R. Livingston. Lieutenant-Colonel Downs resigned in December, 1861, and Major McCord was promoted to the vacancy. He resigned in April, 1862, when Captain Livingston, of Company A, was made major, afterward becoming colonel of the regiment. Doctor Lowe was transferred to the Curtis Horse on January 5, 1862, and was succeeded by Dr. James H. Sey-

mour, who died at Helena, Ark., September 5, 1862, when Doctor McClelland became regimental surgeon. Other promotions are noted on the muster rolls of the various companies.

Regimental Band—All the members of the band except one (Benjamin Hemple, of Plattsmouth), were from Omaha, viz: Joseph Brown (leader), William Achter, Fred Bimmerman, Fred Boehm, Francis Brown, Emil Burmeister, Gustavus Eberdt, Andreas Frank, Ferdinand Rendelman, Augustus Saltzman, John Smith, Engelbert Wagner, William Wagner.

Company A—Most of this company came from about Plattsmouth. The Douglas County members were: Corporals George H. Dudley, Leonidas Rogers and James Bates; C. H. Catlin, blacksmith; Robert A. Collins, musician; John W. Kirwin, farrier, and the following:

Privates—Edward W. Allen, William T. Billeter, Benjamin A. Brown, William R. Couch, James H. Harris, Jonas O. Johnson, Frederick Koup, Sylvanns S. Lockart, William R. Mellus, Lewis Teas,

Company B—This was a Douglas County company and at the time the regiment was organized was officered as follows: William Baumer, captain (promoted to lieutenant-colonel); Walter Peter, first lieutenant; Henry Koenig, second lieutenant; Ernest Bimmerman, first sergeant (promoted to first lieutenant); Charles Schmidt, C. N. Karstens, William Leugsfeld, sergeants; Jacob Kedenburg, Anton Althaus, Christopher Salzer, George Ramstein, corporals (all promoted to sergeant except the last named); Henry Hand, wagoner.

Privates—Richard Barlow, William Battermann, Thomas Bauer, Joseph Poegle, Luke Boyce, Louis Buttron, Orin Dailey, William Ellers, John J. Fess, Charles Friederich, Joseph Geschwind, Isaac Gillman, C. F. Goldammer, John Hansen, Philip Imhoff, John Jack, Edward Johnson, C. N. Karstens (promoted corporal), Fred Langtim, Fred Lauber, Joachim Lippold, William F. McKinsey, John Mergen, Matthias Mergen, Henry Metting, Jacob Miller, John Miller, William Mohle, James Noonen, Henry Pfister, Christ, Retzloff, Frank Rittenhouse, John Roggensack, John Rumor, F. J. Rust, Frank Saltzman, Christian Schmidt, John Schwab, Samuel Shaw, Joseph Shipley, Charles Torrence, and Abraham Wirtz.

Company C was raised in the southeastern part of the territory, though the names of a number of Douglas County men appear upon the muster rolls. William W. Ivory served as first lieutenant after August 11, 1862; John J. Mathews was a sergeant; Charles Cross was a corporal, and the following served as privates: Eli Caldwell, Jacob Canaga, Nathaniel B. Curtis, Patterson S. Martin, Smith N. Reed, Martin Ryan, Calvin L. Searl, Thomas Smith, Lewis Wallace, James C. Waugh, Albrecht Werth, Oliver Whitney, George S. Williams, Andre Wilson and Isaac V. Zook.

Company D was organized at Nebraska City and was mustered in at Omaha on June 15, 1861. Charles E. Provost, of Omaha, was mustered as second lieutenant and promoted to captain of Company B, May 1, 1862; Ellam Thomas served as corporal, and the following Douglas County men were enrolled as privates: Richard Birt, Charles E. Evans, Levi B. Folsom, Samuel M. Ford, William J. Ford, John J. Glendenning, George P. Hall, Christian Hartman, Calvin Heller, George Huff, Henry Huff (promoted corporal), John D. Joyce,

Samuel Moran, William Schoeb, Wilson S. Shoemaker, Washington Stogden and John S. Ward.

Company E, which was mustered in at Omaha on June 18, 1861, contained quite a number of Douglas County men. At the time of muster in, William G. Hollis was captain; Sterrit M. Curran, first lieutenant (promoted captain); J. H. N. Patrick, second lieutenant (promoted to regimental quartermaster); Abijah S. Jackson (promoted second lieutenant), L. B. P. Bartholomew, George W. Reeves, Parson Sears, William O'Byrne, sergeants; Israel Harr, William T. Harvey, John H. Quinn, George F. French, Rufus P. Cady, Louis J. Boyer, William Harbin, John M. Hoey and Frank Parkinson, corporals (Harvey, Boyer, and Hoey were promoted to sergeant); L. P. Henry and Jared Norton, musicians; Isaac Gillman, teamster (transferred from Company B); Anthony Cole, blacksmith.

Privates-William Alsop, William Atkinson, Colvin P. Ball, Richard Barlow, William L. Barnhart, James M. Bender, Luke Boyce (transferred from Company B and promoted corporal), J. F. Bremer, Alexander C. Brown, Thomas B. Carlin (promoted corporal), William Carliss, George B. Comey, Edward Crandall, John Crane, Lyman G. Crippen (promoted corporal), John D. Dailey, Orin Dailey (transferred from Company B), John Delany, James H. Derosset, Charles Donk, James Dougherty, Patrick Doyle, John Fitzgerald (promoted to quartermaster sergeant), Raymond Foster, Henry T. Fullerton, James Gosling, Lycurgus Grice, William H. Harrison, James Higgins, Thomas Jefferson, Edward Johnson, George Johnson, William Johnson, Josiah Jordian, William Knoller, Fred Lauber, Richard Lindley, Josiah Logan, Owen Macenroo, William Mayberry (promoted corporal), William F. McKinsey (transferred from Company B), Herman Mehrens, George H. Moore, William H. Mower (promoted corporal), John Mowry, Philip Mowry, Orris F. Odell, John O'Neil, William Osborn, Jackson B. Pierce, Joseph Rich, Frank Rittenhouse (promoted corporal). Arthur Rose, John Rose, Adam Shoemaker, Charles Smith (promoted sergeant), Orlando Smith (promoted commissary sergeant), Frank Staples, Charles H. Stewart, George W. Sweetland, Lemon Sweagar (promoted corporal), William E. Swihart, August Wadden, Firman C. Washburn (promoted corporal), William Watson, William Wickliff, Claiborne Wilkinson,

Company F, which was mustered in on June 24, 1861, consisted chiefly of men from about Clarinda, Iowa, and Plattsmouth, Neb. The Douglas County members of this company were as follows: William Evans (bugler), Dayton F. Fairchild, Jabez Fickling (promoted corporal), William H. Frank (promoted corporal), William Irvin, James Smith, Edward P. Talcott (wagoner), John Tucker, Amariah B. Wagner (promoted corporal).

Company G contained a number of men from Douglas County. It was mustered in at Omaha on the last day of June, 1861, with John McConihie, captain; John G. Clopper, first lieutenant; Thomas J. Weatherwax, second lieutenant (promoted captain). The sergeants were: Luther M. Cook, Hance A. Morgan (promoted second lieutenant), Alexander J. Burke, Harvey W. Campbell, Michael Riley. Corporals, Mark Hanson (promoted sergeant), William Millen (promoted sergeant), Nicholas Corrigan, Henry Erdman (promoted sergeant), Loraine Dutton, Daniel Murphy, George M. Gordon, George

Larkins, Buglers, John Lennett and Leonidas Stout; musician, John W. Maxwell; farrier, John Hahn; blacksmith, Harrison Martin.

Privates-Andrew Adams, Casper Arnold, George Arkle, Charles Barothy, Lewis B. Bartholomew, Samuel T. Bell, Lewis Benescheans, Joseph Blanche, Patrick Brady, Henry Bullinger (promoted corporal), Thomas Burns, John Butler (promoted sergeant), Timothy Calnan (promoted sergeant), James Collins, Richard Cox (promoted corporal), William B. Crawford, David P. Crawley (promoted corporal), Lewis Cunningham, Anthony Dailey, Charles W. Davis, Michael J. Davis (promoted corporal), John Devine, John H. Dixon, August Dock, James Donohue, Timothy Donohue, Charles Doty, Franklin Doty, Albert Engel, Dennis Farrell, Robert Fitzmorris, Francis M. Gibson, John Glenn, Charles Grady, William Hare, Gustave A. Hess, Thomas Hogan, U. V. Jeffries, George Johnson, John Kehoe, John Kelley, Thompson A. Kemmis, Horace Kent, Henry W. Kuck, James Lane, Martin Larkins, Henry Laskowski, Frederick Lauber, Edward F. Lee (promoted sergeant), John H. Luce, John Lucy, William Maholla, Martin D. Marriman, Alexander K. Martin, James G. Mawson (promoted corporal), James W. Maxwell, Patrick McNertney, Charles E. Merritt, Omar Miller (promoted corporal), Joseph Motley, Westle Norton, John Orchard, John Reilly, George J. Reeves, Alexander Rice, Thomas Schollard, John Scratchley, Anthony Shershon, Dennis Shea, Henry Shelby, Arthur Short, John B. Sullivan, Timothy Sweeney, Michael Twiney (promoted corporal), Joseph Tucker, Lewis P. Wall (promoted corporal), Thomas A. Wallace, Daniel Webster, James Welch, Michael Welch, William Welch, George A. White, William A. Wicks, George Willis, John Woolums.

Company H, a large part of which came from Douglas County, was mustered in at Omaha, July 3, 1861, with George F. Kennedy, of Florence, as captain; Lyman M. Sawyer, first lieutenant; Silas A. Strickland, of Bellevue, second lieutenant. Lieutenant Strickland was appointed regimental adjutant on July 24, 1861, and William T. Clark was made second lieutenant. Claiborne Wilkinson and John Haney served as sergeants; James Jones, George N. Russell and John W. McNabb were corporals; Nils Mortenson, farrier, and the following

were enrolled as privates:

Rufus Anderson, William B. Crawford, Charles H. Dingee, Daniel Dingee, Richard Dingee, George Dungan, William W. Ivory (transferred to Company C as first lieutenant on August 11, 1862, and on September 7, 1862, was promoted to the captaincy of Company H), Henry C. Landon, Carl Mathieson, Ludwig Mathieson, Henry A. Moore, James H. Moran, John Moran, Samuel W. Nurse, Daton Penterpaugh, Thomas Powers, Christopher Reeves, George J. Reeves, Henry Sage, Hans Schneckloth, Stephen W. Seward, Thomas Shaylor, George H. Slightam, Augustus Swenson, Solomon Taylor, Barney Tunisson, Thaddeus Warner, George W. Wilburn, John G. Wilhelm.

Company I was composed chiefly of men from Missouri and Iowa. John Talbot, of Omaha, was first lieutenant of the company from September 24, 1864, and the following Douglas County men served as privates: George Acton (bugler), Martin Agon, Christian Anderson, Louis Backstein, George Bigway, Albert H. Bliven, John Bordeaux, John Brown, Edward Burgess, James Carson, Andrew P. Christenson (promoted sergeant), William L. Crippen, George W. Criss, Francis A. Curtis, Zachariah C. Dosler, John Earl (promoted corporal), Jonathan Edwards, Jr., Nelson Feants, Levi W. Ferry, Frank Fisher, Henry C. H. Fitzgerald (promoted corporal), Stanton Fordice, James M. Gibbs (promoted corporal), Gottlieb Green (promoted corporal), George P. Hall, Hansford Henson (promoted sergeant), Theodore F. Hickman, Leroy L. Holman, William L. Humes, Isaac Hutchins, George B. Lewis (promoted sergeant), Andrew Lundwall (company saddler), William C. Mayer, Robert L. McElroy (promoted corporal), Samuel A. Musser, William S. Rancier, Richard Sellers. Marion Summers, James S. Surles, Joseph S. Surles, Charles Waldron, Walter Walker (promoted musician).

Company K was organized at Omaha, but contained men from all parts of Nebraska and a few from Missouri and Iowa. It was mustered in on July 21, 1861, with Joseph W. Paddock as captain; Robert A. Howard, first lieutenant; Edward Lawler, second lieutenant. Captain Paddock was transferred to General Steele's staff in April, 1862, when Lieutenant Lawler became captain, Lieutenant Howard having been transferred to Merrill's Horse. Henry F. C. Krumme was captain of the company from August 31, 1864, to December 23, 1865, when he was succeeded by Lewis Lowry, promoted from second lieutenant. James Steele, who was mustered in as a private and promoted to quartermaster sergeant, was first lieutenant at the time of muster out. All the commissioned officers, with one exception, were from Douglas County. Lyman Richardson was second lieutenant for a time until transferred to Company F as captain.

The sergeants from Douglas County at the time of muster in were: Charles W. Cox, William G. McMurtrie, William G. Hackett, Theodore S. Gillmore, Michael O'Rourke and Thomas Burgoyne. The corporals were: James C. McNulty (promoted sergeant), Thomas Kelley, Lewis Lowry (promoted captain), Charles Thompson (promoted regimental commissary sergeant), Andrew Dunn, Thomas Doak and John T. Nelson. Hans P. Jensen was enrolled as

musician and promoted to commissary sergeant.

Privates-Peter Albertson, L. B. P. Bartholomew (transferred from Company E), Joseph H. Badger (promoted corporal), Jacob Boliber, Hamilton Bridwell, Levi Buchanan, Victor Buchanan, Emil Burmester (transferred to regimental band), Arthur P. Callahan (promoted corporal), James W. Chipman (promoted corporal), John Combs, John Connell, William Denison, James H. Doak (promoted sergeant), Joseph Effelberg, Charles Friderick, James Garner, Franklin Hallowell (promoted sergeant), William H. Hendrickson (promoted sergeant), John Hensman (promoted corporal), Hugh F, Humphrevs (promoted sergeant), John B. Hutchinson, Peter Jensen, David B. Johnson, John T. Johnson, John F. Kendrick (promoted corporal), Peter Kingrey, James C. Lornson, Lewis Loskey, James Lyons, Jonathan Lyon, Jr., (promoted sergeant). William M. May, Francis O. McCauley (promoted sergeant), Thomas B. McDaniel (promoted corporal), James McKinniss (promoted corporal), Nathan Middaugh (promoted corporal), James P. Morgan (promoted corporal), Daniel Murphy (promoted corporal), John Murphy, Jerry Myncham, James O'Neil, No. 1 (promoted corporal), James O'Neil, No. 2 (promoted corporal), John L. Parker, William C. Pavey, James Peterson, John Pickels, Jasper Privett, William Proffit, James H. Radiff, Christopher Reeves, Christian Retzloff, John Roggensach, Festus W. Salem, Alfred B. Seay, John Sheffield, George Shoaf, Robert M. Slagle, Joseph F. Smtih, Philip Smith, Robert W. Stevenson, Mordecai Stout, David D. Terry, Claybrook F. Thomas, Richard Turpin, Joseph Watkins, William W. Watson (promoted corporal), Joseph Young.

On the regimental records appear the following names as "unassigned recruits": Joseph Baskan, John Brown, Albert G. W. Crowell, Alfred G. Davis, Samuel Gardner, Reuben Kiser, Joseph Morris, John Murray, Benjamin F.

Sperry, Joseph Stogden, Charles Walker, Charles Whalen,

Shortly after the regimental organization was completed, the First Infantry was ordered south. Its first engagement with the enemy was at the capture of Fort Donelson, Tenn., February 15, 1862. From there it moved to Pittsburgh Landing and was actively engaged in the battle of Shiloh, April 6-7, 1862, where it lost a number in killed and wounded. It was next ordered to Memphis, Tenn., where it remained but a short time, going from there to Missouri. During its service in that state and Arkansas, it was engaged at Cape Girardeau, Pilot Knob, Grand Prairie, and in numerous skirmishes with guerrilla bands around Devall's Bluff and Helena. In August, 1864, those whose time had expired were mustered out, and on July 10, 1865, the re-enlisted men were consolidated with the

FIRST VETERAN BATTALION

Company A of this battalion was mustered into the United States service at Omaha on January 14, 1864, with George Armstrong as captain. The last company was mustered in on August 31, 1864, when Captain Armstrong was promoted to major, in command of the battalion. Charles F. Porter was mustered in as first lieutenant, but was promoted to the captainey when Captain Armstrong was commissioned major, and Henry F. C. Krumme was second lieutenant. He was later transferred to Company D as captain and Merrill S. Tuttle was made second lieutenant. John Talbot, of Company I, First Regiment, was commissioned officers shows the following Douglas County men: William Carroll, first sergeant; Francis O. McCauley, quartermaster sergeant; Merrill S. Tuttle, William P. Pudney, sergeants; Smith N. Reed, John S. Crume, Warren B. Franklin, Judson A. Langstaff, corporals. Tuttle was promoted to second lieutenant and Crume, Franklin and Langstaff to sergeants. Hugh H. Hunter was the company saddler, and C. H. Catlin the blacksmith.

Privates—Edward W. Allen, Peter Artman, Adoniram I. Bailey (promoted commissary sergeant), William A. Ball, James Bates, William T. Biliter, Benjamin A. Brown, William R. Couch, George H. Dudley (promoted corporal), Abel Halleck, James H. Harris, James Johnson, John W. Johnson, Jonas O. Johnson, William Johnson, John W. Kirwin, Frederick Koup, Alfred Lowe, John J. Mathews (promoted sergeant), William R. Mellus, John Miller, James H. Ogburn, Patrick O'Sullivan, Sylvester Pockett, Charles H. Ray, Hiram J. Ritchey, Leonidas Rogers (promoted corporal), Robert Rogers, Calvin L. Searl, Thomas Smith, John B. Sullivan, Joseph Watkins, Dudley Watts, James C. Waugh, Henry Young.

Company B was mustered in during the months of March and April, 1804. W. H. B. Stout was mustered in as second lieutenant and promoted to first lieutenant in January, 1865. George J. Reeves was quartermaster sergeant; William A. Tiffany, commissary sergeant; Charles Monroe, sergeant; John Brown, William H. Weeks, James Ratliff, G. W. Wilburn, corporals; John Lennett, bugler, Harrison Martin, blacksmith; John Hahn, farrier; Lorenzo S. Mills. saddler, and Edward P. Talcott, wagoner.

Privates-Andrew Adams, Kasper Arnold, Charles Barothy, Frank Bradley (promoted corporal), Charles W. Davis, Michael J. Davis, Francis M. Gibson (promoted corporal), Thompson A. Kemmis, Henry W. Kuck, James Lane, Henry Laskowski, Frederick T. Longley (promoted corporal), Carl Mathieson, Ludwig Mathieson, Henry A. Moore, James H. Moran, John Moran, Samuel W. Nurse, Thomas Powers, John Price (promoted corporal), George N. Russell, Henry Sage, Hans Schneckloth, Thomas Shaylor, George H. Slightam, Charles Summerlad, Solomon Taylor, John G. Wilhelm.

Company C contained comparatively few Douglas County men. It was mustered in June 7, 1864, with Henry Kuhl, of Plattsmouth, as captain. Calvin P. Moore, of Omaha, was mustered in as commissary sergeant; Louis Wachtel, sergeant; Jonathan Lyon, Jr., Orris F. Odell and John Hughes, corporals; William Evans and Birchard Whitcomb, buglers; John Springer, wagoner,

Privates-Calvin Ball, James M. Bender, Alexander C. Brown, Robert Carrie, John Crane, John Creek, William H. Harrison, Thomas Jefferson, Richard Lindley, Benedict O'Neil, William Osburn, Jackson B. Pierce, James Smith, William E. Swihart, John Tucker, Lewis Wallace, Albrecht Werth, Oliver Whitney, Andre Wilson, James W. Wood, John Wright, Isaac V. Zook.

Company D was mustered in on the last day of August, 1864, with Henry F. C. Krumme as captain; Louis Neals, quartermaster sergeant; John Haney, commissary sergeant; Charles W. Benton, Joseph W. Crowell, Andrew P. Christensen and George B. Lewis, sergeants: Hansford Henson, James Lyons, William E. Opelt, Louis Backstein, James Jones and Thomas McCauley, corporals; John Bordeaux, bugler; Nils Mortenson, farrier; Augustus Swenson, blacksmith; Leonard A. Collins, wagoner.

Privates—Peter Albertson (appointed bugler), Christian Anderson, William Barry, George Bigway, Albert H. Bliven, John Brown (appointed bugler), Edward Burgess, James Bush, Arthur P. Callahan (promoted corporal), James Carson, William L. Crippen, George W. Criss, Zachariah T. Dozier, John Earl (promoted corporal), Jonathan Edwards, Jr., Nelson Feanto (promoted corporal), Henry C. H. Fitzgerald (promoted sergeant), Stanton Fordice, James M. Gibbs, Gottlieb Green, George P. Hall, Oscar Hart, Theodore F. Hickman, Leroy L. Holman, William L. Humes, Alonzo R. Hunt, Isaac Hutchins, Larsen Janson, Peter Jensen, David B. Johnson, John T. Johnson, William King, James C. Lornson, Andrew Lundwall, Jacob P. Maple (promoted sergeant), William M. May, John W. McNabb (promoted corporal), Christopher Merchenter, Walker M. Monday, James P. Morgan (promoted corporal), Isaac Moorin, John L. Parker, William C. Pavey, James Peterson, John Pickels, Jasper Privett, Wilson Ramaly, Festus W. Salem, Alfred B. Seay, Richard Sellers, Robert M. Slagle, Joseph F. Smith, Robert W. Stevenson, Mordecai Stout, James S. Surles, Joseph S. Surles, Joseph Tucker (appointed wagoner), Barney Tunisson, Thaddeus Warner, George S. Williams, William H. Worthly.

While the Civil war was in progress the Indians of Nebraska and adjoining Vol I-12

states took advantage of the situation to go on the war path. The service of the First Battalion, Nebraska Veteran Volunteers, was therefore confined to warfare against the savages, and at least two engagements occurred in Nebraska —Smith's Station, May 12, 1865, and Alkali, October 22, 1865. In both these actions the Indians were defeated, the loss of the battalion in killed and wounded being slight. The battalion was mustered out on July 1, 1866.

SECOND CAVALRY

The Second Nebraska Regiment, known as the Second Cavalry, was organized between October, 1862, and March, 1863, and was mustered into the United States service for nine months. At the time of muster in Robert W. Furnas, of Brownville, was colonel; William F. Sapp, of Omaha, licutenant-colonel; George Armstrong, major; Aurelius Bowen, surgeon; H. O. Hanna, assistant surgeon; Josiah S. McCormick, quartermaster; Charles Powell, hospital steward; Charles S. Moore, farrier and veterinary surgeon. The other field and staff officers came from outside of Douglas County.

Company A was organized at Florence and was mustered in at Omaha on October 23, 1862, with Peter S. Reed, of Fontenelle, captain; Silas E. Seely, of Fontenelle, first lieutenant; Elias H. Clark, of Fort Calhoun, second lieutenant. All the other members of the company are credited on the muster roll to Florence. The non-commissioned officers at the time of muster in were as follows: Presley H. Green, first sergeant; John C. Seely, quartermaster sergeant; William R. Bowen, commissary sergeant; Bradford Bailey, George W. Wolcott, Jonathan E. Dorsey, John K. Smith and James S. Riddler, sergeants; John Lyons, James C. Crawford, Charles F. Eisley, Elisha Aldrich, Peter Lemon, Henry L. Howard, Daniel G. Selden and Andrew J. Critchfield, corporals; George A. Hamer and John H. Stork, farriers; John A. Hall, saddler (promoted regimental saddler); Isaac M. Davis, wagoner (promoted quartermaster sergeant); Daniel W. Case, teamster.

Privates-Oney Aldrich, Adoniram J. Bailey, Andrew Baker, Levi Baker, Seth M. Baker, Chester Bannister, Charles H. Barber, Horatio G. Barber, Anstin W. Beals (promoted corporal), Robert B. Beals, John Beebe, William Bell, James Billeter, Marks J. Billeter, William G. Bingham, Arthur Bloomer (promoted corporal), Sherod Boone, John S. Bowen, Isaac B. Burton, Josiah Cox, James Craig, Jr., William R. Dickerson, Edgar A. Dodge, Casper Eberline, Edward Fleicheneur, Samuel A. Francis, Lemuel Franklin, Warren B. Franklin (promoted sergeant), Leonard Gilbert, Frank Gravier, William F. Green (promoted saddler), Charles Grovihan, James Gugins, John Gugins, John G. Hause, Thomas Heaton, Christy Heneman, Fernando C. Howard, Joseph H. Hutchinson (promoted corporal), Thomas Johnson, Benjamin L. Keyes, John W. Kirwin, John Kneoll, John G. Knight (promoted corporal), Frederick Koup, Henry Koup, William E. Lee, John Lepray (promoted corporal), Josiah Long, William N. McCandlish (promoted sergeant), John McGinness, William R. Mellus, George Moore, William Mulliken (promoted sergeant), Henry B. Myers, John Osterloh, Thomas S. Patterson, George W. Peck, Joseph F. Pugsley, Sidney Reese, Washington Runyan, Chester O. Sampson, John J. Schademan, Jacob Schwab, John F. Scott (promoted corporal), Amos Shick (transferred to the artillery with General Sully's expedition), Julius Shuth, George H. Slightam, Thomas Smith, Ferdinand Stankey, Dolphin Swarts, William H. Turner, Charles Valentine, George Wagner, Augustus L. Ward, George W. Wilburn, Thomas Wilson, Absalom Yost (promoted corporal), Milo F. Young.

Company B was organized at DeSoto and was mustered in on October 24, 162e. Benjamin F. Dilley, of Douglas County, was mustered in as quarter-master sergeant; James S. Gibson, corporal; James Isom, farrier; James Foley, saddler; Lyman A. Harmon, wagoner, and the following privates were

credited to the county:

Augustus Ault, Edward Blackstone, Daniel Bostwick, Jesse Bowman, Edwin T. Ferris, Milton M. Harney, Stevenson Ide, George Lawrence, Hiram C. Lydick, William A. McAllister, William G. Olinger, Frederick Shield (promoted quartermaster sergeant), Jesse Spillman, Porter S. Walker and Charles R. Whipple.

Company C was mustered in on October 30, 1862. It contained only a few men from Douglas County, all of whom enlisted as privates, to-wit: Moses Har-

rison, Oscar M. Johnston, John Mathews, Nephi Stewart.

Company D was mustered in at Omaha on November 3, 1862, with Henry Gray, of Douglas County, first lieutenant; Wilbur B. Hugus, second lieutenant; Horace C. Newman, sergeant; James R. Crandall, corporal, and the following

Douglas County privates:

George Acton (appointed saddler), Peter Albertson, Samuel M. Buckenridge, John Chafman, Andres Chestersen, John H. Clauson, George W. Crist, Joseph W. Crowell, Dominique Deyback, James Douglas, Henry C. H. Fitzgerald, James M. Gibbs, Moses Hotaling, Peter Jensen, James Johnson, John Knudsen, Andrew G. McCausland, John McCune, James McEvoy, Michael McGary, Daniel McMillan, William H. McTwiggan, John Orchard, Robert W. Paddock, William P. Rowe (promoted corporal), Louis Scherb and Walter Walker.

Nelson Brown and Alexander Welch served as privates in Company E; Douglas County was not represented in Companies F and G; Daniel Clemins was farrier of Company H, in which Joseph H. Badger, Asa Coleman, James H. Clark and William G. Fowler served as privates. Company I was organized at Dakota City and contained no Douglas County boys, but in Company K the

county was well represented.

Company K was mustered in at Omaha on January 22, 1863, with Edwin Patrick, captain; William B. James, first lieutenant; Philip P. Williams, second lieutenant, all from Omaha. Of the non-commissioned officers Douglas County furnished Samuel Stopher, quartermaster sergeant; Jacob A. Denham, commissary sergeant; Albert W. Merrick, Hugh S. Blair, E. H. Gibson and Robert C. Avery, sergeants; Andrew J. Harmon, Judson A. Langstaff, Cyrus P. Smith, John Hensman, Henry A. Pierce, Edward W. Hutchinson, James B. Davis and Albert J. Skinner, corporals; Perry Stuck and Frank Dozier, farriers; Joseph Tucker, wagoner; E. C. Whiting, saddler.

Privates—John C. Anderson, Jacob Bohliber, Edward Britton, William S. Brown, Charles Buck, Stewart S. Caldwell, Winchester Cheeney, Robert Clemens, James Cormen, Isaac V. Cornish (promoted corporal), John H. Coulter, William H. Doyle, Alfred H. Guinn, Abel Hallock, Samuel A. Hamilton, Henry Hawkins, Andrew Helms, James H. Hindsley, John A. Holly, Thomas H.

Holtam, A. Hopkins, James Hudson, Calvin C. Kinney (promoted corporal), M. Kowski, David A. Logan, Thomas McKnight, Gotfried Milverstedt, Henry H. Moore, Warren T. Moore, James Moran, John Moran, Charles T. Morgan, William Pickett, Elijah R. Pollard, Garvin Prior, William P. Putney, George W. Pyles, Jeremiah Pyles, George Richardson, Henry Richardson, H. C. Rowell, Thomas J. Smith (promoted corporal), W. J. Sowder, Edgar Stopher (promoted corporal), George Stuart, John B. Sullivan, Joseph W. Taylor, Thomas Thompson, Charles Van Alstyne, George C. Ward, Smith G. Ward (promoted sergeant), Freeman Wilkerson, Junior Wilkerson, John A. Wing, John Ziegler.

Company L was organized at Falls City and contained but two Douglas County men—Zachary T. Mullin and Samuel C. Pitzer—both of whom were

enrolled as privates.

Company M was organized around Nemaha City, where it was mustered in on March 24, 1862. The only Douglas County man upon the rolls of this company was Stearns F. Cooper, who was commissioned captain on the day the company was mustered in.

The Second Cavalry was employed against the hostile Indians in Nebraska and the Territory of Dakota. Its most severe engagement was the battle of White Stone Hill, Dakota Territory, September 5, 1863, where it suffered a slight loss in killed and wounded. It was mustered out by companies during the month of December, 1863.

CURTIS HORSE

The cavalry organization called the Curtis Horse was organized during the summer and early fall of 1861 and consisted of four companies. On December 20, 1861, it was consolidated with other organizations to form the Fifth Iowa Cavalry.

Company A was mustered in at Omaha on September 14, 1861, with M. T. Patrick, captain; William Kelsay, first lieutenant. Captain Patrick was promoted lieutenant-colonel in November and Lieutenant Kelsay was commissioned captain. In this company Douglas County furnished the following non-commissioned officers: Marion A. Hinds, quartermaster sergeant (promoted first lieutenant); Charles Edwards, Thomas W. Ritchie (promoted first lieutenant), Charles Mason, sergeants; James Campbell, Dudley Mizner, Alonzo H. Taylor, Joseph Graham, William Burt, corporals; William A. Thayer, bugler; James Pegg, farrier; Charles Tamblin, wagoner. Corporals Mizner, Taylor and Graham were each promoted to the rank of sergeant.

Privates—Napoleon B. Adkins (promoted corporal), Thomas Billings, William Campbell, John W. Carter, Marion Crandall, Rudolph Crandall, Charles Feldman, Joseph Franklin, Charles Goodrich, John Griffey, Patrick Gwinn, Justice Hall, Thomas H. Harned, Francis M. Harris (appointed bugler), Martin Headley, Hugo Holdoegel, Joel Hoover, John D. Hurd, William Lawrence, Isaac J. Lewis, William Martins, C. McEvers, Patrick M. McGuire, William McGuire, Joseph Musgrave, Francis J. Mclville (promoted corporal), Christian Olson, John N. Owens, George T. Paddock (promoted corporal), Carl Pulsifer (promoted corporal), Frank Pulsifer, Thomas J. Reese, O. C. Ruttan, William D. Runyan, Milton Sailing, George Thomas (promoted corporal), Walter

Tuttle, John W. Warren, Thomas Warren, Michael Waters, Thomas Waters, Charles Watson, Thomas Wilson, George Whiting.

Company B was mustered in at Omaha on September 21, 1861, and its muster roll bears the names of the following Douglas County men: John T. Croft, captain; Jeremiah C. Wilcox, second lieutenant (promoted captain of Company H); Erastus G. McNeely, first sergeant (promoted captain); William P. Snowden, George McLean and Charles Edwards, sergeants; D. B. Thopham, O. H. Bonham, John S. Thompson, William Pierce and Philip McGary, corporals; Joseph Hensman, bugler.

Privates—F. A. Allen, E. Atkinson, David Baker, M. C. W. Bayliss, A. Beninger, P. A. Bevington, J. K. P. Billings, Richard Braschonsky, Nelson Brown, T. E. Chatfield, J. B. Clark, Warren Davis, Lewis Disher, William Dougherty, Antonio Giago, George F. Herral, Joseph G. Hersey, Samuel H. Hopkins, William Martin, H. B. Monciaran, James P. Pollock, Henry Shuth, Charles L. Slade (promoted corporal), William Torey, Manuel Toris, J. B. Towers, George R. Travor, Thomas S. Wallace, George Williams, August Williamson.

Company C was composed largely of men from Iowa and the southeastern part of Nebraska. Douglas County furnished to this company the following privates: Florence Allen, James Burns, Daniel Knight, John B. McCabe, Philip Oswald and Nathaniel F. Russell.

Company D was mustered into service at Benton Barracks, St. Louis, Missouri, November 13, 1861. Joseph S. Rich, of Omaha, was mustered in as quartermaster sergeant and afterward promoted to first lieutenant; Cyrus Day and Edmund G. Coombs were mustered in as sergeants, and the following Douglas County men were enrolled as privates: Elisha B. Day, Wiston Garrison, Edward R. Lane, George M. McAllister.

The service of the Curtis Horse was principally in Kentucky and Tennessee. On March 11, 1862, it was engaged in a sharp fight with the enemy at Paris, Tenn., and on August 27, 1862, it was engaged at Cumberland Iron Works, where it lost a number in killed, wounded and captured. For some time it was stationed at Fort Heiman, Kentucky, where it had a number of skirmishes with the guerrilla bands that infested that section of the state. It was mustered out on August 11, 1865.

NEBRASKA MILITIA

In the summer of 1864 the Indians because so menacing that the governor ordered out the territorial militia. Company A, First Regiment, First Brigade, was mustered into the service of the territory at Omaha on August 30, 1864, for a period of sixty days. Of this company John R. Porter was captain; Allen T. Riley, first lieutenant; Martin Dunham, second lieutenant; Henry C. Hall, first sergeant; Abner G. Murphy, commissary sergeant; Justin Davis, quartermaster sergeant; Frank Winship, Jarvis H. Kimball, Perry Cain, James S. Neighley, sergeants; Henry Wait, Andrew J. Swartz, John J. Donalson, William Trumbull, corporals.

Privates—Thomas B. Adams (promoted corporal), John A. Arnold, Henry Astman (or Artman), William Boden, Louis Bouvier, John Brown, Childs Canon, William Crowell, John W. Denton, James Dooley, Edward Givens (promoted corporal), Henry Gotzche, Frank Gow, Grant Hamilton, Samuel Higgs, George Hunt (promoted corporal), States C. Incho, Frank M. Jenkins, Joseph H. Johnson, Charles Lee, Greenberry B. McMichael, William H. McMichael, Pardou Marshall (promoted corporal), James Menhenett, William Menhenett, Joseph S. Morgan, Daniel Murphy, Henry Nye (appointed farrier), James Russell, James L. Sheldon, Charles S. Smith, Samuel C. Smith, Benjamin F. Stevens, George W. Wilburn, Peter Windheim, Charles Young.

A portion of the First Regiment, Second Brigade, was also called into service, but the above were all that went out from Douglas County. The Omaha company was mounted and took part in the campaign against the Indians in the western part of the territory. It was mustered out at Omaha on November 12, 1864, and the men returned to their homes, ready to answer a second call should occasion require.

ARTILLERY

A small detachment of artillery belonging to the territorial militia was mustered into service at Omaha on August 30, 1864, for sixty days. Edward P. Child was captain; James M. Johnson, first lieutenant; William Miller, sergeant; Barton Arlington and William Quinn, corporals, and the following served as privates: Timothy Donovan, Wallace Homer, Joseph Kuhn, Nicholas O'Byrne, James O'Fallon, Donald Reed, John Sickles, Thomas J. Stewart. This detachment was in the Indian campaign and was mustered out at Omaha on November 12, 1864.

The foregoing rosters, of the several commands in which Douglas County was represented during the Civil war, have been compiled from the "Roster of Nebraska Volunteers," prepared by Edgar S. Dudley, first lieutenant of the Second United States Artillery, and published by authority of the state in 1888. It is possible that some of the names are mis-spelled, but they appear above just as they appear on the adjutant-general's official records.

SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR

For four hundred years after the discovery of America, the Island of Cuba was a dependency of Spain. While Spain was losing her other American possessions one by one, the people of Cuba remained loyal to the mother country, and when the Spanish dynasty was overthrown by Napoleon in 1808, the Cubans declared war against Napoleon. Their loyalty during all these years received a poor recompense, however, for in 1825 a royal decree placed the lives and fortunes of the Cubans at absolute disposal of the captains-general, or governors of the island. The "conquistadores" were slow in coming, but they had at last arrived.

Four years after this decree a conspiracy was formed for the purpose of throwing off the Spanish yoke, but the movement was discovered and crushed by the Spanish authorities before the revolutionists were ready to begin active operations. Then followed the uprising of the blacks in 1844, which, like the conspiracy, was suppressed with great cruelty on the part of the Spaniards. In

1849-50 Narcisso Lopez, whose ideas were too Quixotic for a military leader, fitted out an expedition at New Orleans for the overthrow of the Spanish power in Cuba. His expedition proved futile and some of his men perished in Spanish dungeons. After eighteen years of comparative peace came the "Ten Years War"—from 1868 to 1878—during which Spain threatened to make a desert of the island. In that conflict the Spanish Government sent 257,000 soldiers to Cuba and so great was the sacrifice of life that fewer than fifty thousand of them returned to their native land. Three hundred million dollars' worth of property was destroyed during the war and an enormous debt was contracted, which was saddled upon the Cubans as a penalty for their revolt.

One effect of the Ten Years War was to make the captains-general more tyrannical in their administration of affairs; another was to render the Cubans more determined to achieve their independence. The cruelty of the island governors and the heavy burden of the war debt were such that it was not long until the people of the island began planning another insurrection. Experience had taught them to move with caution and for more than fifteen years they carried on their preparations with the utmost secrecy. In 1805 the insurrection broke out at several places simultaneously. The revolutionists were led by Maceo and Gomez. Captain-General Campos, then governor of the island, conducted his military movements along the lines established by civilized warfare, but this policy did not meet the approval of the Spanish authorities at Madrid. He was therefore removed and General Weyler was placed in his stead. Weyler adopted the policy of removing the people from the rural districts, where they were in a position to furnish supplies to the insurgents, and herding them in the cities, where they were kept under guard. The supply of food in the cities was inadequate to the demands of the "reconcentrados," as the people confined in the cities were called, and many actually starved to death. Weyler was no respecter of persons and women and children were the greatest sufferers.

The inhumanity of such a policy soon aroused the indignation of the civilized world. European nations sent protests to the Spanish Government, and in the United States political conventions, commercial bodies and some of the State Legislatures adopted ringing resolutions calling on the Federal Government to intervene in behalf of the oppressed and suffering Cubans. Charitably inclined people in this country proposed to raise a fund to feed the starving reconcentrados, but when this became known in Havana riots resulted, friends of Spain telling the people that intervention of any kind by the United States meant the ultimate annexation of Cuba to that country.

The Atlantic Squadron of the United States Navy was ordered to the Dry Torugas, within six hours sail of Havana, and on January 25, 1898, the Battle-ship Maine dropped anchor in Havana Harbor. The presence of this great war vessel, while the United States and Spain were supposed to be at peace, was not pleasing to the Spanish officials, who, as a measure of retaliation, ordered the Cruiser Vizcaya to New York. Thus matters stood until February 9, 1898, when the Spanish minister to the United States resigned his position and demanded his passports. On the evening of February 15, 1898, the Maine was blown up, with the total loss of the vessel and over two hundred of her officers and men. A court of inquiry afterward reported that the vessel had been blown

up "by a submarine mine, which caused the partial explosion of two or more of her forward magazines."

The destruction of the Maine, with its consequent loss of life, increased the excitement in the United States and the demands for intervention grew more and more insistent. Still the Government declined to intervene, for the reason that General Weyler had been superseded by General Blanco, who issued a proclamation declaring a cessation of hostilities and announced that the reconcentrados would be permitted to return to their homes. American consuls soon reported that this promise was not being fulfilled and that the suffering among the imprisoned people had not been abated in the least.

On March 8, 1898, Congress appropriated \$50,000,000 for the national defense, but no further action was taken for more than a month, or until it was definitely learned that Blanco's promise to release the reconcentrados had been, and was being, systematically ignored. On the 18th of April Congress adopted a concurrent resolution recognizing the independence of Cuba and demanding that Spain relinquish authority over and withdraw her forces from the island. The resolution closed with these words: "The United States hereby disclaims any disposition or intention to exercise sovereignty, jurisdiction or control over said island, except for the pacification thereof, and asserts its determination when that is accomplished to leave the government and control of the island to its people."

The resolution authorized the President to employ the forces of the United States Army and Navy to aid Cuba, and an act was passed providing for increasing the army to 61,000 men. Rear Admiral Sampson was ordered to blockade the Cuban ports. This order was quickly followed by a formal declaration of war against Spain, and on April 23, 1898, President McKinley issued a call for 125,000 volunteers, "to be supplied from the militia of the several states as far as practicable."

Two days later Gov. Silas A. Holcomb received the following telegram.

"Washington, D. C., April 25, 1898.

"To the Governor of Nebraska, Lincoln, Nebraska:-

"The number of troops from your state under the call of the President, dated April 23, 1898, will be two regiments of infantry. It is the wish of the President that the regiments of the National Guard, or state militia, shall be used as far as their numbers will permit, for the reason that they are armed, equipped and drilled.

"Please wire as early as possible what equipments, ammunition, arms, blankets, tents, etc., you have, and what additional you will require. Please also state when troops will be ready for muster into United States service.

"RUSSELL A. ALGER, "Secretary of War."

Upon receipt of this telegram, Governor Holcomb directed Adjt.-Gen. Patrick H. Barry to order the First and Second Regiments, Nebraska National Guard, to mobilize at the old fair grounds at Lincoln, which was named Camp Alvin Saunders and placed under the command of Brig.-Gen. Charles J. Bills. On April 26, 1898, the adjutant-general issued General Order No. 10, calling for the mobilization of the two regiments and by the 28th all the companies com-

posing the First and Second Infantry were in camp, ready to be mustered into the service of the United States.

FIRST INFANTRY

This regiment was mustered in on May 10, 1898, with John P. Bratt, of Bennet, Nebraska, as colonel. Harry B. Mulford, of Omaha, was one of the three majors, and Robert P. Jensen was second assistant surgeon.

Company A came from York and at the time of muster in contained but three men from Douglas County, viz.: James H. Duncanson, William H. Grant and Willie Smith. In June several recruits from Douglas County were added to the company, to-wit: George W. Boltz, William R. Diebold, Harry A. McHugh, Gustave Meyer and William S. Orr.

The greater portion of Company B came from about Fullerton. Benjamin Irwin and M. Clay McCoy were the only two Douglas County men in this company. Company C was from Beatrice and Company D from Lincoln, though in the latter the following Douglas County boys were enrolled as privates on June 18, 1898: James I. Bowes, John J. Boyle, Frank D. Buzzell, Albert D. Girton, Zebulon L. Martin, Charles J. McKenzie, Orville C. Page, Ralston N. Patmore and Andrew F. Schons.

Company E was organized at David City. Arba B. Ammerman and Ira M. Wilson, of Douglas County, were enrolled as privates at the time of muster in, and in June the following recruits added to the company were credited to Douglas County: Jefferson W. Bedford, Charles Breining, William H. Clinchard, John J. Collins, Charles Cooley, Samuel D. Graves, Otto E. Meyer and Walter L. Smedley.

Company F came from the vicinity of Madison. Joseph Tierney, of South Omaha, was mustered in as a sergeant, and Warren H. Cook and Clarence A. Pinnev as privates.

Company G was a Geneva organization and contained no Douglas County men. Company H came from Nelson and Holdrege, with a few men from other places, but none from Douglas County. William E. Stockham, of Omaha, was mustered in as second lieutenant of Company L and the next day was made captain of Company I, in which Charles F. Evans was enrolled as a private. The greater portion of Company I came from Bennet.

Company K was a Columbus company, but Company L was distinctly an Omaha organization. It was mustered in with Wallace C. Taylor as captain: Lee Forby, first lieutenant; William E. Stockham, second lieutenant. Lee Forby was promoted adjutant of the regiment and Charles M. Richards, who was mustered in as first sergeant was made first lieutenant, and when Lieutenant Stockham was commissioned captain of Company I, Sergeant Jesse M. Tompsett was made second lieutenant.

The non-commissioned officers at the time of muster in were as follows: Fred Fisher, quartermaster sergeant; John T. Buchanan, Jesse M. Tompsett, Garrett F. Coleman, sergeants; William L. Bachr and Jerome A. Lillie, corporals (both promoted sergeant); William L. Baxter and James W. Thompson, musicians.

Privates-Charles A. Anderson, Guernsey H. Anderson, William F. Assen-

heimer, Oliver W. Auch Moedy, David O. Barnell, Gaylord S. Blakely, William O. Belden, Harry A. Bennett, Everett Brown, Frank D. Bryant, Willard V. Carter, Joseph Cevner, Adelbert E. Coltrin, Jesse O. Cov (promoted corporal), Edward W. Crook, Harry M. Cross, Henry F. Dailey, James W. Downs, John E. Farmer, Warner E, Field, George L. Fisher, Clyde W. Garrett, Robert W. Gillespie, James A. Godfrey, Fred L. Greene, Frederick G. Gross, William D. Hall, Francis E. Hanson, Harry E. Harrison, Mortimer B. Humphrey, Daniel B. Jones (promoted corporal), Robert W. Kells, William J. Koopman, William M. Kincaid, Thomas S. Lamb, Martin O. Legg, Peter G. Lewis, Gustave Lundquist, William C. McKell, William I. Malone, Daniel F. Maloney, Charles Martin, Williard B. Mason, Eugene Meyer, Samuel B. Mumaugh, John Muerhead, Victor H. Munnecke (promoted corporal, Charles M. Primeau, promoted corporal), Fred C. Roberts, Royal E. Riley, Theodore A. Rohn, Charles O. Sandstrom, Maynard E. Sayles, George B. Scrambling, Lewis W. Schock, William A. Schwichtenberg, Charles A. Sheeler (promoted corporal), Samuel F. Shannon, Guy D. Solomon, Arthur B. Stokes, Herbert B. Taylor, Fred Taylor, William A. Templeton, George A. Wageck, Amos W. Whitacre, Robert H. Whitacre, Patrick J. White, Harry T. Whitman (promoted corporal), James H. Whitmore, Charles F. Willie, Arthur H. Wilson.

Recruits—Charles A. Ballenger, Ward C. Crawford, Herman Dituner, James Fanning, William L. Foster, Howard W. Gies, Robert A. Heller, William Howard, George A. Johnson, Edward J. Lafferty, William Lampmann, James P. McKinney, Harvey W. Majors, Paul R. Martin, Bernard A. O'Connell, Edward A. Pegan, William E. Patterson, Frank I. Reed, Albert Rotts, Arthur Waterfall, Herbert S. Walsh, Sherman A. Yule. These recruits were mustered in on June 17, 1808.

Company M, the last of the twelve companies composing the First Regiment, was from Broken Bow and contained no Douglas County men.

On May 15, 1898, the First Infantry received orders to proceed to San Francisco, California, and on the 20th it went into camp at Camp Merritt, where it remained until June 14th, when it embarked on the steamer Senator for the Philippine Islands. The Senator dropped anchor in Manila Bay on Sunday, July 17, 1898, and on Tuesday the troops were landed. That evening, a portion of the regiment on outpost duty had a slight skirmish with the enemy, in which one man was killed and several slightly wounded. The regiment remained on duty in the Philippines until June 16, 1899, when it was relieved from the firing line and ordered to take transports for the United States. On July 1, 1899, under command of Colonel Harry B. Mulford, who had been promoted to that rank on the 26th of the preceding April, it embarked on the transport Hancock and arrived at San Francisco on the last day of July.

At San Francisco it was met by Governor Poynter, Adjutant-General Barry, Congressman W. L. Stark and a number of prominent Nebraskans. The regiment remained in camp at the Presidio until August 23, 1890, when it entrained for Lincoln, arriving there on August 30 and receiving a fitting reception by the citizens of the state. The men were mustered out at San Francisco just prior to breaking camp.

SECOND INFANTRY

The Second Infantry, of which Charles J. Bills, of Fairbury, was colonel, was mustered into the United States service at Lincoln on May 10, 1898. Michael A. Rebert, of Omaha, was mustered in as first assistant surgeon. Company A came from Kearney; Company B, from Ord; Company C, from Nebraska City; Company D, from Fairbury; Company E, from North Platte; Company F, from Lincoln.

Company G was from Omaha and was mustered in with Harry B. Mulford as captain; Charles H. Wilson, first lieutenant; Eli Hodgins, second lieutenant. Captain Mulford was transferred to the First Regiment as major and was mustered out as colonel of that regiment. Upon his being transferred, Lieutenant Charles H. Wilson was promoted captain and Private James A. C. Kennedy was made first lieutenant. John G. Lund was first sergeant; William M. Barnum, quartermaster sergeant; Oliver G. Osborne, Bower E. McCague and George R. Purvis, sergeants; George H. Conant, Herman B. Kinney, Lee L. Hamlin, James Allen, William S. Bowen, Frank A. Freeman and George E. Kinney, corporals; Benjamin W. Cotton, James P. Eskildson and George O. Miles, musicians.

Privates-William S. Adams, William H. Anderson, James Anglin, John C. Arnout, Nels Arvidson, William E Baker, Harry V. Blenkiron, Marshall H. Burnham, Jr., Coit G. Campbell, Edward S. Chadwick, Harry E. Close, Charles K. Cralle (promoted corporal), John Cranswick, Ralph H. Deverell, Henry L. Drake, Paul Epeneter, Albert D. Fetterman, Leo Fisher, Lester M. Folger, Edmund Q. Forsyth, John H. Gainey, Thomas M. Guerin, Edwin B. Hadfield, Robert A. Hays (promoted corporal), Elmer A. Heller, George L. Horn, Jr., Harry Hugh, Martin T. Johnson, Wilber S. Lininger, Samuel F. Macfarland, John C. Mathieson, Max Morrison (promoted corporal), Ralph Moxham, Joseph H. McKenna, Erick Miller, Thomas Munster (promoted corporal), Frank S. Neucomb, William Newton, Frank C. O'Hollaren, Hugh M. Packard, Jay Packard, Peter Peterson, John J. Pringle, Lucien E. Quinby, Edward B. Richards, David Ritter, Robert C. Ross (promoted corporal), Ralph L. Shepard, Gardner B. Stearns (promoted quartermaster sergeant, July 29, 1898, when Sergeant Barnum was discharged), Harry O. Steel (promoted corporal), George F. Stoney, John Sullivan, Eddie D. Thompson, Alonzo C. Tinker, John F. Trayner, Eugene Turcot (promoted regimental sergeant-major), Jay VanSchoick, Gaius H. Wallace, Alfred C. Wedgewood, Richard E. Wilcox.

Recruits—Harry S. Askwith, George L. Adams, John E. Arundel, Charles Baysdorfer, Charles L. Benawa, Christian E. Diehl, Judson B. Douglas, Warren M. Douglas, Frank C. Gately, Benjamin D. Hayes, Albert H. Harlow, Michael J. Healy, Julius Hohlfield, Patrick A. Ivins, Joseph W. E. McElrath, Charles W. Martin, Richard D. Maxon, Michael E. Mullin, John Ostrom, Charles A. Powell, William R. Scott, Henry A. Stoney, Edmond W. Warner, William M. Wood, Morgan A. Yule.

The Second Regiment left Camp Alvin Saunders on May 19, 1898, for Chicamauga Park, Georgia, and arrived at Camp George H. Thomas on the 22nd. It was assigned to the Second Brigade, First Division, Third Army Corps. The division was commanded by Brig.-Gen. Fred D. Grant. The war with Spain was of much shorter duration than had been anticipated, and in August a number

of volunteer regiments were ordered home for muster out. The Second Nebraska arrived at Omaha on September 2, 1898, and after performing some duties in connection with the Trans-Mississippi and International Exposition, then in progress, it was mustered out on October 24, 1898. Many of the members of the regiment regretted that they were not given an opportunity to meet the enemy, and from the general personnel of the organization they would no doubt have rendered a good account of themselves as well on the field as in camp.

THIRD INFANTRY

On July 13, 1898, the Third Infantry was mustered in at Omaha, with William J. Bryan, of Lincoln, as colonel. Alva S. Pinto, of Omaha, was mustered in as one of the regimental stewards, and Ernest A. Ittner, Harry C. Lyon and Harry C. Parkhurst were members of the regimental band.

Company A contained a few men from Douglas County. John J. Ford served as corporal; Wilson N. Miller, as musician; and the following were enrolled as privates: Errett B. Bigelow, Gottle Bliss, John H. Collius, Fred E. Ferro, Herbert C. Gladwin, Charles Harrahan, Thomas N. Marksbury, Joseph Nader, John J. O'Leary, Frank W. Pierce, George Roach, William Schneider, Charles T. Wolf and Herman Zarbock, Jr.

Company B came from about Plattsmouth and Weeping water, but the following privates in this company were credited to Douglas County: Andrew C. Adair, Leslie L. Bowers, Thomas Claucy, John M. Ellis, Michael J. Fraher, William Greenlee, George W. Hobbick, James N. Kcanes, Wellington King, George L. Leonard, Edmund M. Metts, Peter Mungoran, Daniel Rouse and Theodore Volsted.

Company C was composed largely of Douglas County men and at the time of muster it was officered as follows: Charles H. Marple, captain; William G. Doane, first lieutenant; Henry M. Morrow, second lieutenant; Thomas R. White, first sergeant; Agustus A. Tylee, quartermaster sergeant; Charles H. Crouse, sergeant; Frank C. Bailey, Frank Housman, Frederick C. Darlington, Fred C. Paddelford, Samuel H. Dillon, Emil Sydow, Henry B. Corliss (transferred to Company B), William E. Miller, William C. Berghahm, Harry B. Burket and John P. Oliver, corporals; Noyes B. Spefard and Charles E. Eberhart, musicians; Nathan W. Freeman, artificer. Lieutenant Doane was promoted adjutant of the regiment on October 20, 1898; Lieutenant Morrow was promoted first lieutenant, and Sergeant White, second lieutenant.

Privates—Martin L. Allen, Alfred Arneman, Jr., William F. Bowerman, Philip Brechwald, Calvin N. Brewster, John M. Bride, Martin E. Carlson, William R. C. Cook, Michael F. Costello, Lincoln Crumrine, John H. Cusick, Albert Dobbins, James Farrell, Charles A. Faulkner, Christian T. Gritzka (transferred to hospital corps as steward), Elgrin C. Hawkins, Walter S. Heller, William Henry, Fred Henske, Robert E. Hileman, Harry H. Howell, Edward Humphrey, John E. Joyce, John F. Kelher, Adrian C. Keller, Michael J. Kenney, John J. Kirkpatrick, Herman O. Koch, Andrew Koss, Alma D. Lanyon, Era W. Lown, Dennis A. Lynch, Cornelius J. Mack, Joseph P. Maguire, Emil Medinnus, Edward F. Mitchell, Peter Murphy, Ernest H. Norton, Thomas J. O'Donnell, Henry C. Paul, William C. Payne, Peter J. Peterson, James F. Pool,

Ralph R. Ralston, George W. Riley, Charles H. Robinson, Charles Rowles, Orland W. Royce, Andrew J. Russell, Daniel J. Sheil, Dewayne B. Shepherd, James K. Short, Len Sledge, John A. Sick, Albert Sparks, Fred Stolze, Henry F. Strupp, Oscar Swanson, John Schnake, Edward Taylor, Charles B. Tower, George A. Vernon, Arthur J. Wade, Albin F. Wahlstrom, Davis Watson, Otis C. West, William A. Whisenand, Joseph B. Wilshire, William W. Wilton, Harry E. Wyman, Thomas A. Wyman, James Zurbusky.

Company D might be termed a Douglas County company. At the time of muster in the commissioned officers were as follows: William Neve, captain; Fritz J. Nygaard, first lieutenant; Fred Hansen, second lieutenant, all from

Omaha.

The non-commissioned officers credited to Douglas County were: Adolph M. Hansen, first sergeant; Jens P. Thompsen, quartermaster sergeant; Walter D. Reynolds, Albert G. Dennett and Frank Andersen, sergeants; Fred B. Abernethy, Lorens Petersen, Adolph S. Nielsen, Jens Jensen, John Toft, Julius F. Miller and Albert L. Ashbrough, corporals; Walter Thaning, wagoner; James P. Lingaard, artificer.

Privates—John C. Allwein, Andrew Anderson, Edward Anderson, Marius Andersen, Morris Andersen, Sylvan K. Adams, Albert Carlsen, Christian Clausen, Jabez Cross, James E. Cooney, Sigurd Flor, Joseph Flynn, Charles C. Gamst, Christian A. Gercke, Daniel Hope, Walter Horton, John F Ickes, Anders F. Jensen, Nels P. Jansen, Christian Jergensen, Hans Jensen, Lawrence C. Jorgensen, Lewis C. Jones, John M. Juul, Schack Krog, William C. Lang, Lewis D. McQueen, Peter Madsen, Thomas Maher, Frank O. Malowski, Paul Manskowski, Lester Morrow, Michael J. Murphy, Fred J. Nestlebush, Andrew Oelsen, Samuel Ohles, Gustav A. Pearson, Armaand Pederson, Henry Rebar, Ralph S. Rief, Ernest Robie, Frank Salisbury, Clyde Sellers, Frank E. Sutton, Peter Thompson, Clarence VanWie, Walter H. Warren, Berthold Wittkowski, John H. Woodward.

Company E came from the northeastern part of the state. On its muster rolls appear the names of thirteen Douglas County men, viz.: Claus Anderson, Miner Beals, Luther W. Cartwright, Grant W. Cowan, John A. Finkenkeller, James Knudson, Samuel C. Lewin, John D. Ohe, Fred Reinbold, Charles H. Van

Deusen, Frank Van Deusen, Bert L. Van Epps, DeWitt C. Wood.

Company F was organized at Fremont. The following privates in this company were credited to Douglas County: George Benda, Frank F. Blakeslee, Frank Brunner, John Cauley, Harry E. Dally, Elmer Gage, Austin Griffiths, Louis A. Holonbek, Anton Hon, Charles Houdek, Arthur M. Huntington, Edward J. Igoe, Orville Ivins, Joseph Kment, Fred Knopp, Thomas J. Miller, James T. Nicholson, Victor L. Owens, David Sandon, Howard Shinrock, Anton Sramek, Harvey C. Wagner.

Five privates in Company G were credited to Douglas County, to wit: Charles Borg, Frank Christopher, Guy W. Fuller, Garfield Hoag and Frank E.

Ringquest.

Company H came from the western part of the state. Edgar W. Robinson, of Waterloo, was the company wagoner, and the following Douglas County boys served as privates: James W. Abraham, David F. Blair, Lee Colvin, Frank J. Jordan, Charles J. McCarthy, George E. Moyer, John W. Moore, Ernest F.

Purchase, Andrew M. Robinson, Edward Stumpf, Axel Sund, Bert F. Talcott and Otto Whitaker.

Company I contained a number of Douglas County men. George R. Lunn was a corporal and the following served as privates: Matthew J. Burke, John J. Callanan, William C. Dotson, Fred W. Margwadt, Warren H. Ray and William Ward.

Company K came from Hastings. The only Douglas County men in the company were Troy Nicholson and Patrick J. Reardon.

Company L was made up of men from all parts of the state. It was mustered in on July 8, 1898, with Cleveland W. Brown, Charles J. Nicholson and Walter Lowe as corporals, and the names of the following Douglas County men appear on the muster roll as privates: William Black, Thomas H. Bradshaw, James E. Burns, William P. Conway, Samuel V. Fitzsimmons, Clarence M. Garton, Samuel Gibson, George W. Grove, Joseph B. Jones, Robert S. Kelly, Hernnan Kratzsch, Charles Kropp, Gilbert B. Laflin, Jestivin E. Lee, John McCall, Benjamin D. McCormick, John E. Mardock, Michael P. May, August Miller, Edwin Morrison, Charles A. Nystrom, Gust E. Nystrom, George H. Pendarvis, Cyrus R. Redfield, William R. Simpson, James Snyder, John W. Sperry, Carlton B. Turner and Henry Werth.

Company M bore upon its muster rolls the names of ten privates from Douglas County, viz.; George B. M. Alter, Charles S. Chenoweth, Samuel Constan, Marshall Custard, Bert Griggs, Jason L. Ratekin, Charles W. Stolze, Henry Stiter, Andrew J. Trapp and Frank Wagner.

The regiment remained in camp at Fort Omaha until July 18, 1898, five days after it was mustered in, when orders were received to move at once to Jacksonville, Florida, and report to Maj.-Gen. Fitzhugh Lee. It arrived at Jacksonville on the 22nd and went into camp Panama Park, about six miles north of the city. In December it accompanied General Lee's Army of Occupation to Cuba, where it remained on duty until April, 1899. It was then ordered to Augusta, Georgia, where it was mustered out on May 11, 1899, and the men immediately returned to their homes in Nebraska.

THE NATIONAL GUARD

After the Spanish-American war the Nebraska National Guard underwent a complete reorganization, and since then several changes have been made. According to the last available report of the adjutant-general, the National Guard of the state is composed of two regiments, of twelve companies each, except that in the First Regiment Company F is missing.

The First Regiment is made up of the following companies: Company A, York; Company B, Stanton; Company C, Beatrice; Company D, Norfolk; Company E, Blair; Company G, Geneva; Company H, Osceola; Company I, Auburn; Company K, Wymore; Company L, Omaha; Company M, McCook. The head-quarters of the first battalion of this regiment are at Madison; of the second battalion, at Beatrice; and of the third, at Stanton.

The companies composing the Second Regiment and their location are: Company A, Kearney; Company B, Beaver City; Company C, Nebraska City; Company D, Hastings; Company E, Holdrege; Company F, Lincoln; Company G, Omaha; Company K, Schuyler; Company L, Alma; Company M, Albion. Headquarters of the first battalion are at Aurora; of the second, at Nebraska City; and of the third, at Schuyler.

From this organization of the National Guard it will be seen that Douglas County is represented in time of peace as well as in time of war, having two full companies in the regular military forces of the state. Annual camps of instruction are held, in which every company is required to participate.

FORT OMAHA

At the time Fort Omaha was established as Sherman Barracks in 1868, it was outside the corporate limits of the city of Omaha. It is located about three miles north of the main business district, on a tract of ground bounded on the north by Laurel Avenue; on the east by Thirtieth Street; on the south by Redman Avenue; and on the west by Thirty-third Street. In 1869 the name was changed to Fort Omaha, and since that time the city has grown out and beyond the post. In August, 1869, Emerson and Ellen J. Seymour conveyed by warranty deed to the United States the north half of the southeast quarter of Section 33, Township 16, Range 13, as a site for the fort, and on September 4, 1869, Charles B. Wells deeded to the United States twenty acres adjoining the Seymour tract on the north. Augustus Kountze leased to the Government forty-two and a half acres additional for military purposes, later selling the land to the United States.

In the early '80s, Mr. Kountze and seventy-nine others agreed to give \$100 each for the purpose of purchasing additional land for the military post, with the understanding that it would be made a permanent institution. Before anything was accomplished in this direction, Senator Charles F. Manderson introduced a bill authorizing the Secretary of War to sell Fort Omaha and purchase not less than 320 nor more than 640 acres of suitable land, within ten miles of the limits of the City of Omaha, for a permanent military post. The bill passed both houses and was approved by President Cleveland on July 13, 1888. Under the provisions of this bill, 543 acres in the northeastern part of Sarpy County were purchased and Fort Crook was established.

Fort Omaha was not abandoned, however, a small body of troops remaining quartered there until removed to the southern border of the United States on account of the unsettled conditions in Mexico.

During the Civil war the Department of the Platte was created and department headquarters were established at Omaha. For several years the commanding general, his assistants, etc., occupied the Withnell Building at Fifteenth and Harney streets. Headquarters were next established in the Strang Building on the corner of Tenth and Farnam streets, where they remained until 1889, when they were removed to the fifth floor of the Bee Building. When the present postoffice building was completed the old postoffice was remodeled and made the permanent headquarters of the department.

CHAPTER XV

FINANCIAL HISTORY

BURDEN OF THE PIONEERS—CITY FINANCES—THE FIRST BALANCE SHEET—BOODED
DEET IN 1915—SCHOOL BONDS—DOUGLAS COUNTY FINANCES—DOUGLAS COUNTY
BONDS—VALUE OF THE SECURITIES—BANKING INSTITUTIONS—SOUTH OMAHA
BANKS—RURAL BANKS—NEW BANKS—DEFUNCT BANKS—TRUST COMPANIES—
SAVINGS AND LOAN ASSOCIATIONS—CHARACTER OF OMAHA'S FINANCIAL
INSTITUTIONS.

A little more than three score years ago the first settlers of Omaha crossed the Missouri River and began the work of building up a city in the wilderness. There were no weaklings among these pioneers. They were men of unquestioned courage and great energy, full of hope for the future, but unfortunately they possessed only a limited amount of ready cash, with which to defray the early expenses of the growing municipality. It is the history of almost every city and county in the Union that, during the early years of their career, the demand for public expenditures outstripped the sources of public revenue. During this period the burden of maintaining the public institutions fell heavily upon the few brave men who undertook the work of developing the natural resources of the new country. It was so in the case of the City of Omaha and the County of Douglas.

CITY FINANCES

In a former chapter is given some account of the early financial difficulties of Omaha, in the years immediately following its incorporation in 1857; the issue of a large amount of scrip to meet current expenses, because the revenue derived from taxation was not sufficient to provide for municipal expenses; and how the people at a special election on December 26, 1857, by a vote of 598 to 43, authorized the issue of bonds to the amount of \$57,500—the first bonds ever authorized by the people of Omaha—to retire the scrip from circulation. For some reason the bonds were not sold, probably because the credit of the city at that time was such that dealers in bonds were wary of investing in her securities, though twenty-five years later Omaha bonds bearing only 5 per cent interest, a low rate for western cities then, commanded a premium in the market.

As an illustration of the safeguards thrown around the city treasury in those trying times, the council, in the spring of 1858, ordered the treasurer "to accept only gold and silver specie in the redemption of lots sold for the non-payment of taxes." Not long after this order was issued a man named Shennehan presented



FIRST NATIONAL BANK, SIXTEENTH AND FARNAM, OMAHA



a claim for a few dollars against the city, which the council ordered paid. John H. Kellom, then city treasurer, refused to pay the claim and a committee of the council called on him to inquire why the order of the council in the matter had been ignored. Mr. Kellom then called attention to the fact that he had previously been directed by the council "to reserve the first \$500 received as a special fund to pay the expenses of caring for the poor and the land office trials," and as there were not \$500 in the treasury, he had no money with which to pay Shennehan's claim. It is said that a member of the committee then took up the claim of Shennehan and held it until financial conditions improved.

In August, 1858, an ordinance was introduced in the council providing for the payment of certain warrants outstanding. It was referred to the committee on judiciary and at a meeting a little later Thomas Davis, chairman of that committee, reported as follows: "The committee on judiciary, to whom was referred the ordinance providing for the payment of city warrants, would respectfully report that they have had the same under consideration and would recommend that the bill do not pass, for the reason that your committee are fully of the opinion that the bill is a virtual repudiation of the debt of the city, known as the scrip debt, which has been ratified by a vote of over two-thirds of the citizens."

M. W. Keith, a member of the committee, presented a minority report, in which he said: "In the first place, the city cannot proceed to make any improvement of streets and bridges, payment of its officers, relieve the poor, or even bury the dead, in those cases of citizens who are so unfortunate as to die poor, unless we reestablish the credit of the city by paying its legitimate indebtedness in preference to any other class of claims. The undersigned is fully of the opinion, from information derived from citizens, that nine-tenths of the citizens are in favor of the bill now under consideration, and the therefore respectfully recommends that the report of the chairman of this committee be laid on the table and that the bill do now pass and become a permanent ordinance of the city. The minority report was adopted and the ordinance was passed.

THE FIRST BALANCE SHEET

Early in the year 1859, in order to know the exact financial condition of the city, the council appointed an auditing committee, which reported on March 23, 1859, the following city indebtedness:

	Total debt	\$72,680,50
Floating debt		275.45
Warrants outstanding		12,414.14
Scrip issued in 1857		

The population of the city at that time was about fifteen hundred, so that the debt was nearly five dollars per capita. On the other side of the balance sheet the committee found the following assets, which partly offset the indebtedness:

One hundred and two lo	ots\$22,00	00.00
Bond and mortgage of H	Hotel Company	0.00
Taxes due	3.55	9.12

City warrants redeemed		. 3,130.39
Scrip redeemed		. 2,868,68
Interest in courthouse (estimated).		. 3,000.00
Amount received at tax sales		. 1,286.03
City engineer's instruments		. 200.00
Cash in the treasury		. 69.82
Balance in hands of collector		. 83.03
	Total assets	\$51,107.07

Deducting the value of the assets from the total debt left a net indebtedness of \$21,492,52. The courts afterward decided that the city had no interest in the courthouse, hence the item of \$3,000 should be deducted from the assets. This loss was almost offset by an error on the part of the committee regarding the scrip. The total amount of scrip issued was \$60,000, all of which was reported by the committee as outstanding, yet on the credit side of the ledger they report "Scrip redeemed, \$2,868,68," which would leave only \$57,131.32 to be carried on the debit side.

BONDED DEBT IN 1915

The above brief analysis of the city's financial condition and struggles during the early years of municipal history has been introduced for the purpose of comparison with the credit of Omaha at the present time. Since about 1800 the city authorities have experienced no difficulty in disposing of bonds bearing a low rate of interest at more than their par value. The last published report of the Department of Accounts and Finance gives the following as the bonded debt of the city on April 1, 1015. And as no new bonds have been issued since the publication of that report, the same condition applied on April 1, 1916. The table therefore shows the amount of bonds outstanding on the latter date, and the purpose for which they were issued:

Sewers	\$ 2,033,000
Special issues	1,210,000
Paving	. 798,000
Intersections	. 900,000
Parks	600,000
Funding bonds	595,000
Fire engine houses	. 285,000
City Hall	125,000
Public Library	. 100,000
Water bonds of 1914	7,500,000
Total	\$14,146,000

For \$6,646,000 of these bonds-all except the water bonds of 1914-no sinking fund was provided. The sinking fund for the water bonds on January I, 1915, amounted to \$323,043.54. It is now considerably over half a million of dollars.



OMAHA NATIONAL BANK



SCHOOL BONDS

Under the law the board of education can issue bonds for school purposes independent of the city authorities. From a handbook issued by the board in March, 1916, is taken the following statement regarding the amount of school bonds outstanding at that time:

Issued in 1899, due	1919	\$ 230,000
	1921	
Issued in 1908, due	1928	350,000
	1929	
	1931	
Issued in 1915, due	1945	1,000,000
	Total	\$2,492,000

To this should be added \$220,000, representing the bonds issued by the former School District of Dundee, making a total bonded indebtedness of the Omaha Board of Education of \$2,795,000. Although this debt is regarded as a separate obligation from the city debt proper, it nevertheless constitutes a lien upon the property of the people of the city, and added to the regular city debt of \$14,146,000 makes the total bonded debt of the municipality \$16,941,000.

DOUGLAS COUNTY FINANCES

While the City of Omaha was passing through some hard times during the first years of its existence, the County of Douglas was, to use a vernacular expression, "having troubles of its own." The assessment of 1855, the year in which the county was organized, showed property valued for tax purposes at \$311,116, which included the City of Omaha. Five years later the valuation was over three-fourths of a million, and the total revenue, including poll taxes and license fees, was \$31,437.38. In 1862 the tax levy was lowered about five mills on the dollar and the total income in that year was but \$24,996.26. The liabilities of the county at that time amounted to \$49,343.74, or nearly two dollars of indebtedness to each dollar of income, and this despite an increase in the valuation of the property of the county to \$1,203,931. This financial condition was due chiefly to the fact that during the first seven years of the county's history large sums of money (large for that period at least) had to be expended in making public improvements. A courthouse was erected at a cost of over forty thousand dollars; roads had to be opened, streams bridged, aid given to the poor, etc., so that the outlay each year exceeded the income.

Money could be borrowed only at rates of interest that in this day would be considered the rankest kind of usury. As an illustration of the financial straits through which the people of Douglas County were passing in the early days, it is only necessary to note that in building the courthouse the county commissioners gave two notes—one for \$3,000, drawing 30 per cent interest, and one for \$1,000 drawing 20 per cent. In September, 1862, a special election was held to give the voters of the county an opportunity to express their views upon the question of

levying a tax of a half mill on the dollar to provide a sinking fund for the payment of these two notes. At the election only 138 votes were cast, but every one was in favor of the tax.

DOUGLAS COUNTY BONDS

From time to time the county authorities have found it necessary to submit to the people the question of issuing bonds to make needed public improvements, or for other specific purposes. The oldest county bonds outstanding in 1915 were \$268,000 of refunding bonds, which were first issued in 1877 and bore 8 per cent interest. By refunding these bonds in 1902, the interest rate was reduced to 33½ per cent.

Under date of July 1, 1892, improvement bonds to the amount of \$150,000, bearing interest at the rate of 4½ per cent were issued. These bonds were for the purpose of macadamizing certain roads outside the City of Omaha and South Omaha and have all been paid.

On January 1, 1903, refunding bonds to the amount of \$119,000 were issued to redeem a like amount of the courthouse bonds issued on January 1, 1881. The old bonds bore interest at the rate of 6 per cent and the new issue 334 per cent.

In order to promote the Trans-Mississippi Exposition, the people of Douglas County voted \$100,000 bonds, which were issued on January 1, 1898, bearing 4½ per cent, due in twenty years.

What are known as the Douglas Addition bonds were issued on January 1, 1898, the proceeds from the sale of said bonds to be used exclusively in the payment of judgments against the county on account of failure to give a clear title to lots sold in Douglas Addition, being the east fifty acres of the Douglas County Poor Farm. These bonds bear interest at the rate of 4½ per cent and are payable in twenty years from date of issue. The issue amounted to \$180,000.

The bonds issued for the purpose of building the present courthouse, amounting to \$1,000,000 and dated October 1, 1908, bear 4 per cent interest. These bonds are due at the rate of \$50,000 a year, beginning on October 1, 1918, and running for ten years, the last \$500,000 becoming payable on October 1, 1928. When these bonds were offered for sale, N. W. Halsey & Company, of Chicago, took \$200,000, for which the county received a premium of \$2,016.66, and the remaining \$800,000 were taken by the State of Nebraska at par.

For the purpose of furnishing and equiping the new courthouse, a bond issue of \$200,000 was made on October 1, 1911. These bonds bear 4½ per cent interest and are due in twenty years from date of issue. The total bonded indebtedness of the county on January 1, 1916, was therefore as follows:

Refunding bonds of 1902\$	268,000
Refunding bonds of 1903	119,000
Exposition bonds	100,000
Douglas Addition bonds	180,000
Courthouse bonds	,000,000
Courthouse equipment bonds	200,000



CITY NATIONAL BANK BUILDING, OMAHA



In a few instances bonds have been issued by some of the school districts, but as these are payable by the district issuing them they constitute no part of the county debt proper. The City of Omaha is a school district by itself and for that reason the city school bonds were included in the statement of total indebtedness. If the county and city bonded indebtedness be added together, the sum total for which the people of Douglas County are responsible is \$18,808,000.

VALUE OF THE SECURITIES

To some the above figures may seem appalling and the question may arise in the mind of the reader: What security has the bondholder for the payment of these obligations? Every dollar of this indebtedness is a lien upon the property of the taxpayers, which in 1915 was assessed for taxation as follows:

City of Omaha	.\$41,710,657
City of Benson	
Chicago Precinct	
Clontarf Precinct	. 17,535
Douglas Precinct	. 692,618
Dundee (now part of Omaha)	. 360,208
East Omaha Precinct	
Elkhorn Precinct	
City of Florence	. 380,513
Jefferson Precinct	. 455,650
McArdle Precinct	. 529,021
Millard Precinct	. 573,065
Platte Valley Precinct	. 609,649
Union Precinct	. 397,817
Waterloo Precinct	. 345,021
Railroad terminals outside Omaha	. 173,721
Total	\$48,333,454

In the table the assessment of the property in the villages of Bennington, Millard, Ralston, Valley and Waterloo is included in that of the precincts in which they are located. Even at the assessed value, the property of the county represents over two and a half dollars of assets for each dollar of debt, and when it is remembered that the property is appraised for tax purposes at only one-fifth of its actual value it will be seen that the actual value is in excess of two hundred million dollars, or nearly eleven dollars of security for each dollar of bonded indebtedness. Under these circumstances it is not surprising that the credit of Douglas County has never been questioned in recent years.

BANKING INSTITUTIONS

At the time Omaha was laid out in 1854 the old state bank system was at the zenith of its glory. The period from 1840 to 1857 is frequently referred to in the financial history of the country as "the era of wildcat banking." During that period charters were freely granted to banks of issue all over the nation, but

particularly in the states of the new and growing West. The notes issued by these banks passed as currency, though in many instances their redemption was a doubtful question. Unscrupulous financiers found it an easy matter to get rich by organizing a bank, securing a charter from the state, issuing a large amount of notes or bills and then "closing the doors." The abuse of the system by such persons was what caused the state banks to become generally classed as wildcat banks, though many of them were established upon a firm basis and conducted by men whose integrity was beyond reproach. The panic of 1857 was so universal throughout the country that most of the state banks were forced to suspend. The system continued, however, until the national banking system was established in 1863.

The first concern in Omaha to transact a general banking business was the Western Exchange Fire & Marine Insurance Company, which was organized in the spring of 1855 and opened for business at the corner of Twelfth and Farnam streets, in the quarters afterward occupied by the United States National Bank. It was established under a charter granted by the Territorial Legislature, with Thomas H. Benton, Jr., a son of Senator Thomas H. Benton, of Missouri, as president; Leroy Tuttle, cashier, and A. U. Wyman, afterward treasurer of the United States, teller. In reality, the institution was a branch of the banking house of Greene, Ware & Benton, of Cedar Rapids, Iowa. From the time the Western Exchange opened its doors it was greatly aided by Government deposits, such as receipts of the land office, etc., and it did a flourishing business for about two and a half years. On September 23, 1857, President Benton made public a statement that, owing to losses incurred in the East, the bank was forced to close its doors and make an assignment of assets for the benefit of the creditors. Doctor Enos Lowe, John A. Parker, Sr., and A. U. Wyman were appointed trustees to wind up the bank's affairs. They found assets of \$288,083.75, of which a large part consisted of "discounted notes and bills receivable," upon which but little was realized.

On June 7, 1856, the Bank of Nebraska was organized with B. F. Allen, president; Samuel Moffatt, cashier. Under the management of those two men the bank issued \$37,000 in notes, which were redeemed in full. It weathered the panic of 1857 and in 1858 the interests of the founders was bought by B. R. Pegram, of Council Bluffs, who became president, and D. C. DeForrest was made cashier. The bank continued for about a year under the new management, when it went out of business, paying all obligations in full.

Concerning the Western Exchange and the Bank of Nebraska, James M. Woolworth, in his "History of Omaha," published in 1857 while both banks were in existence, says: "The charters of these institutions are of the most liberal kind. No public securities are required, no control over them is exercised by the Government, they might issue their bills to any amount, without one dollar of gold with which to redeem them. It would be hard for the public to protect themselves against fraud, should the officers please to close the institution, but the public hold a strong protection against such a course in the character and worth of the gentlemen who own the banks. Not only is their moral character above suspicion of such a gross act of public injury, but their business interests and relations are too dear and extended thus to be sacrificed. Indeed so careful have these gentlemen been to protect themselves individually, and the public from the

possibility of such an act, that they did, on organizing their two institutions, place in the banks gold and securities exceeding the amount of money issued by them

"The consequence has been that their bills have been and are regarded as a safe circulation both at home and abroad. But so large are the advantages which these banks secured and yielded to their stockholders that at the last session of the Legislature the Government was importuned for other similar charters for institutions like these all over the territory, by parties whose responsibility was doubted. The Legislature passed acts chartering eight of these banks, but the Government vetoed all the bills. The House passed two over his veto, the others were lost. The excitement, both in and out of the territory, was very great, in so much that Nebraska money fell into disrepute and both banks in Omaha thereupon began to draw in their circulation, and they have redeemed nearly all of it. Hereafter they will bank on some other circulation than their own."

The United States National Bank—the oldest bank in the State of Nebraska by succession—is the outgrowth of a land agancy opened on Harney Street in 1855 by the firm of Barrows, Millard & Company, composed of Willard Barrows, of Dubuque, Iowa, Ezra and Joseph H. Millard. The following year the firm began doing a banking business. In 1860 Smith S. Caldwell entered the firm as a partner and the name was changed to Millard, Caldwell & Company. Eight years later another change was made. Charles W. Hamilton, who had been with the firm as bookkeeper since 1861, was admitted to partnership in 1864, and when Ezra Millard withdrew on May 1, 1868, the name was changed to Caldwell, Qumilton & Company.

Under this name the bank continued until October 2, 1883, when it opened as the United States National Bank, with a capital stock of \$100,000 and the following officers: Charles W. Hamilton, president; Smith S. Caldwell, vice president; Milton T. Barlow, who became a member of the old firm in 1868, cashier. Mr. Barlow was president of the bank from January 1, 1897, to January 1, 1915. Victor B. Caldwell, a son of the first vice president, was cashier of this bank from 1896 to January 1, 1915. He was then elected president and served until his death on December 26, 1915, when Mr. Barlow again succeeded to the presidency. The other officers of the bank on April 1, 1916, were: William E. Rhoades and George Haverstick, vice presidents; Robert E. Morsman, cashier; Joseph C. McClure and Gwyer H. Yates, assistant cashiers; Gurdon W. Wattles, chairman of the board. On a statement issued by the bank at the close of business on March 7, 1916, the capital stock is shown to be \$1,000,000; surplus and undivided profits, \$835,812,26; circulation, \$450,000; deposits, \$15,661,-620.22. The building recently erected by the United States National, at the northwest corner of Sixteenth and Farnam streets, is one of the best appointed bank buildings in the West.

The First National Bank is the successor of the private banking house of Kountze Brothers, which started in business on December 10, 1857, August Kountze having before that time been the president of the Bank of Dakota. The firm at first consisted of Augustus and Herman Kountze, but a little later two other brothers—Luther and Charles—became partners and assumed the management of the branch bank in Denver in 1862. It afterwards developed into the Colorado National Bank. The first quarters occupied by Kountze Broth-

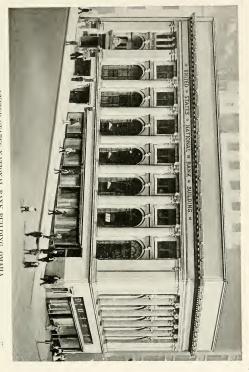
ers was a small, one-story frame building on the north side of Farnam Street, between Twelfth and Thirteenth streets. In the rear end of the single room stood a large, old-fashioned safe, fastened by means of a heavy iron hasp and a padlock. Such a safe would be considered poor protection now, but it was looked upon as impregnable then.

On August 26, 1863, the reorganized firm of Kountze Brothers opened as the First National Bank of Omaha, with a capital stock of \$50,000. Edward Creighton was the first president; Herman Kountze, vice president; Augustus Kountze, cashier; H. W. Yates, assistant cashier. This was the first bank in Nebraska to organize under the national banking laws, its charter number being 209. It occupied the old quarters of Kountze Brothers until the fall of 1866, when it removed to the first floor of the two-story brick building on the southeast corner of Farnam and Thirteenth streets. Twenty years later that building was torn down to make room for the five-story structure, on the main floor of which the bank fitted up new quarters, then considered the best in the city. In 1915 the bank purchased the lot at the southwest corner of Farnam and Sixteenth streets, formerly occupied by the old board of trade building, erected thereon a fourteen-story office building, with new quarters for the bank on the main floor.

In the meantime the capital stock of the bank has been increased to \$500,000. At the beginning of the year 1916 the First National reported \$1,179,020 in surplus and undivided profits, and deposits of \$0,352,070. The principal officers of the bank at that time were as follows: F. H. Davis, president; C. F. Kountze, vice president and chairman of the board; L. L. Kountze, vice president; T. L. Davis, cashier.

The Omaha National Bank was organized in 1866 by Ezra Millard, the senior member of the firm of Millard, Caldwell & Company and the first president of the new institution. Joseph N. Field was the first cashier. This bank opened its doors for the transaction of business on July 1, 1866, in a one-story frame building, which stood in the street near the intersection of Fourteenth and Douglas streets. It was about 20x40 feet, with a small room cut off at the rear end by a board partition, the rear room being used as parlor and bed room. The counter in the bank was of pine boards painted white in front, the top being covered with black oil cloth, and extended from the window to within about two feet of the board partition above mentioned. Although this bank boasted a "fire proof safe, with a burglar proof chest in the bottom," it was not considered safe to leave a large amount of money in it over night. Consequently, every afternoon, about closing time, one of the bank's employees would carry the greater part of the cash on hand over to the vault of Millard, Caldwell & Company. Next morning it would be carried back. On these occasions the currency was usually wrapped in an old newspaper and the messenger passed through the streets with as little concern as though the package under his arm contained some trivial purchase instead of several thousand dollars.

On January 1, 1867, the Omaha National removed to the room at the corner of Thirteenth and Douglas streets, afterward occupied by the Omaha Savings Bank. Some years later the bank erected the building now known as the Bronley Block at No. 208 South Thirteenth Street, where it remained until it removed to its present quarters at the northeast corner of Seventeenth and Farnam streets,



UNITED STATES NATIONAL BANK BUILDING, OMAHA



in the building erected in 1888 by the New York Life Insurance Company, which was purchased by the bank for \$605,000 and remodeled for banking purposes. A statement made to the comptroller of the currency on March 7, 1916, by the officers of the Omaha National gives the capital stock as being \$1,000,000; surplus and undivided profits, \$1,024,443,32; circulation, \$1,000,000, and deposits of \$16,093,760,00. The officers of the bank at that time were: J. H. Millard, president; W. H. Bucholz and Ward M. Burgess, vice presidents; J. DeF. Richards, cashier; Frank Boyd, B. A. Wilcox, Ezra Millard and O. T. Alvison, assistant cashiers.

The Merchants National Bank dates its beginning from the fall of 1866, when the firm of J. A. Ware & Company opened a private banking house on the northwest corner of Thirteenth and Farnam streets. The firm was composed of J. A. Ware, of Nebraska City; John W. Hugus, of Omaha; and Posey S. Wilson, who had been associated with Mr. Ware for some two years as cashier. In November, 1867, he was succeeded in the business by W. D. Morton and the following year the bank was sold to Alvin Saunders and his associates, who reorganized it as the State Bank of Nebraska, with a paid up capital of \$50,000; Alvin Saunders, president; J. R. Porter, vice president; Benjamin B. Wood, cashier. The capital was soon afterward increased to \$100,000. In 1876 Mr. Saunders withdrew and Frank Murphy succeeded to the presidency.

In the fall of 1882 the bank was reorganized and opened its doors on the morning of October 2, 1882, as the Merchants National, with a capital stock of \$100,000. The first officers under the new regime were: Frank Murphy, president; Samuel E. Rogers, vice president; Benjamin B. Wood, cashier; Luther Drake, assistant cashier. The prosperity of the bank was such that in August, 1885, the capital stock was doubled; in April, 1887, it was increased to \$300,000; a month later to \$400,000, and in May, 1888, to \$500,000. In that year the building at the northeast corner of Thirteenth and Farnam streets was erected by the bank, where it is still located. At the beginning of the year 1916 this bank reported a capital stock of \$500,000; surplus and undivided profits of \$800,670, and deposits of \$5,068,550. Luther Drake was then president; F. T. Hamilton, vice president; F. P. Hamilton, cashier.

The Nebraska National Bank was organized in the spring of 1882 by Henry W. Yates and A. E. Touzalin. Mr. Yates had been connected with the First National for nearly twenty years, first as assistant cashier and later as cashier. He was therefore experienced in all lines of the banking business. When the bank opened on April 27, 1882, Samuel R. Johnson was president; A. E. Touzalin, vice president, and Mr. Yates, cashier. The Nebraska National was at first located in a frame building, which had formerly been occupied as a clothing store, and which was moved into the street until the present bank building at the northwest corner of Twelfth and Farnam streets could be completed. The institution is still occupying these quarters. At the beginning of the year 1916 the capital stock was reported as \$200,000; surplus and undivided profits, \$111,000; deposits, \$1,332,140. F. W. Clarke was then president; C. F. Coffee, vice president; H. W. Yates, cashier.

The Corn Exchange National Bank is a comparatively recent institution. It was organized in 1909, with a capital stock of \$300,000, and opened for business at the southwest corner of Fifteenth and Farnam streets, where it is still located.

The officers of this bank at the beginning of the year 1916, according to the Bankers Directory, were as follows: W. T. Auld, president; H. S. Clarke, Jr., vice president; L. H. Tate, assistant cashier. The capital stock was reported the same as at the time of organization; surplus and undivided profits, \$104,200; deposits, \$1,337,700.

The youngest bank in the City of Omaha is the State Bank of Omaha, which was organized in 1912 under the banking laws of the State of Nebraska. Its first place of business was on the northeast corner of Seventeenth and Harney streets, opposite the courthouse, but in the winter of 1915-16 it removed to the City National Bank Building, at the southeast corner of Sixteenth and Harney. The capital stock of this bank on January 1, 1916, was \$300,000; surplus and undivided profits, \$60,000; deposits, \$3,000,000. A. L. Schantz was then president; J. R. Cain, Jr., vice president; F. N. High, cashier.

NEW BANKS

On April 1, 1916, two new banks in the City of Omaha were in process of organization, viz.: The Commercial State Bank, which will occupy the corner room of the Wead Building, on the southwest corner of Eighteenth and Farnam streets, and the Central State Bank, which is remodeling the building on the southeast corner of Sixteenth and Dodge streets for its home. John F. Hecox, formerly of Chicago, is in charge of the organization work of the former, and A. S. White (vice president) of the latter. Among the stockholders of these banks are some of the city's substantial business men and capitalists.

SOUTH OMAHA BANKS

With the establishment of the Union Stock Yards and the platting of South Omaha in 1883-81, a large volume of business was drawn in that direction in connection with the live stock trade and the increase in population in the thriving suburb. The result of this activity has been the establishment of several banks in that district. The oldest of these is the South Omaha Savings Bank, which was organized in 1888, with a capital stock of \$25,000 and has been in continuous business since that time. On the first of January, 1916, the surplus and undivided profits was just four times greater than the original capital stock, and the bank carried deposits of \$300,000. H. C. Bostwick was then the executive head of the bank; Truman Buck, vice president, and F. R. Gettly, cashier.

The Packers National Bank, located at 4939 South Twenty-fourth Street, was organized in 1890. It has done a prosperous business ever since it was founded and in March, 1916, reported a capital stock of \$200,000; surplus and undivided profits of \$125,000, and deposits of over two millions of dollars. The officers of the bank at that time were: J. F. Coad, president; W. J. Coad, vice president: H. C. Nicholson, cashier.

The Live Stock National Bank began business in 1907. It has a large patronage among stockmen and at the beginning of the year, 1916, reported a capital stock of \$200,000; surplus and undivided profits, \$75,460; deposits, \$3,011,430. The officers of the bank then were: L. M. Lord, president; W. A. C. Johnson and T. E. Gledhill, vice presidents; T. W. Thomas, cashier. The

bank is located at the intersection of Twenty-fourth and N streets, within easy access of the Union Stock Yards

The Stock Yards National Bauk was organized under its present name in 1911. It is located in the Exchange Building and succeeded to the business of the old Union Stock Yards National, which was organized a short time after the stock yards were opened. H. C. Bostwick was president of this bank at the beginning of the year 1916; J. C. French, vice president; J. B. Owen, cashier. At that time the capital stock was \$750,000; surplus and undivided profits, \$723,000: deposits, \$0,183,000.

In 1914 the Security State Bank was organized and opened its doors for business at number 4805 South Twenty-fourth Street, where it is still located. Although the youngest bank in South Omaha, it is doing a flourishing business and on January 1, 1916, reported a surplus and undivided profits fund of \$10,000 and deposits of \$420,000. The capital stock of this bank is \$100,000, with W. A. Rathsack, president; E. V. Svoboda, cashier.

The aggregate bank deposits of Omaha are approximately sixty-five millions of dollars, or about three hundred dollars for every resident of the city. All the banks have the reputation of being conservatively managed and are recognized as reliable financial institutions both at home and abroad. The general business of the banks is regulated in a great measure by the recommendations of the Omaha Clearing House, of which J. C. French is president; Luther Drake, vice president; William B. Hughes, manager.

RURAL BANKS

For the convenience of the farmers of Douglas County and the business men in the towns outside of Omaha, banks have been established in practically every village of consequence in the county. The rural banks all operate under the state laws, several of them having been organized since the law guaranteeing deposits in state banks went into effect in 1911.

The Bennington State Bank was opened in 1911 and on January 1, 1916, it reported a capital stock of \$15,000, all of which was paid in; a fund of surplus and undivided profits of \$3,000, and deposits of \$125,000. Peter Bunz was then president; John Dornacker, vice president; F. W. Suverkrubbe, cashier.

The Bank of Benson was organized in 1904 with a capital stock of \$25,000. The officers of this bank on January 1, 1916, according to the Bankers Directory, were as follows: J. A. Howard, president; N. H. Tyson, vice president; J. T. Pickard, cashier. At that time the bank carried deposits of \$375,000 and had a surplus and undivided profits fund of \$5,000.

The State Bank of Elkhorn is the oldest rural bank in the county. It was organized in 1888 and has therefore been in business for more than a quarter of a century. Its capital stock is \$20,000; surplus and undivided profits, \$5,500; deposits, \$155,000. On January 1, 1916, J. M. Brunner was president; B. B. Baldwin, cashier.

Florence has two banks—the Bank of Florence and the Farmers State Bank. The Bank of Florence was organized in 1904 with a capital stock of \$10,000, which still constitutes the capital of the institution. On January 1, 1916, this bank reported the surplus and undivided profits fund to be \$10,240, and the

deposits, \$162,210. J. B. Brisbin was then president; Thomas E. Price, vice president; H. T. Brisbin, cashier. The building occupied by the bank was erected during the Mormon occupation, the bricks having been brought up from St. Louis by steamboat.

The Farmers State Bank of Florence was organized in 1909. On January 1, 1916, G. F. Kritenbrink was president; C. F. Kritenbrink, vice president; C. B. Pilant, cashier. At that time the capital stock was reported as \$10,000; surplus

and undivided profits, \$5,000; deposits, \$110,000.

The German Bank of Millard was established in 1892. A. B. Detweiler was president at the beginning of the year 1916; William Von Dohren, vice president; W. T. Detweiler, cashier. This bank has a capital stock of \$15,000; surplus and undivided profits of \$6,500, and deposits amounting to \$177,000.

The Ralston State Bank is one of the new financial concerns of the county. It was organized in 1913 and began business with a capital stock of \$15,000. On January 1, 1916, it reported deposits of \$25,000, with C. M. Skinner, president; L. S. Packard, cashier. At that time the fund of surplus and undivided profits amounted to \$500.

Valley shas two banks. The oldest of these, the Valley State Bank, was organized in 1899. At the beginning of the year 1916 its capital stock was \$25,000; surplus and undivided profits, \$12,000, and deposits, \$175,000. C. I. Rogers was then president; F. Whitmore, vice president, and F. C. Kennedy, cashier.

The Farmers State Bank of Valley was established in 1915 with a cpaital stock of \$20,000. Being a new institution, it reported no fund of surplus and undivided profits at the beginning of the year 1916, when its deposits amounted to \$25,000. Andrew Wicklund is president; R. M. Erway, vice president; E. M. Warner, cashier.

The Bank of Waterloo was organized in 1905 with a capital stock of \$15,000, at which figure it has remained. On January 1, 1916, the returns furnished by this bank for publication in the Bankers Directory show a surplus and undivided profits fund of \$3,500, and deposits of \$100,000. J. G. Seefus was then president; George Johnson, vice president; E. L. Lindquest, cashier.

In the ten rural banks of the county the deposits amount to about one million and a half of dollars. Compared with the metropolitan banks, in the amount of money handled and the volume of business transacted, they are small concerns, but they serve their purpose and are proportionately as important to their patrons as the great banks of the larger cities. They provide a safe place for the deposit of money not wanted for immediate use, assist the farmer to move his crops during the market season, the merchant to make exchanges, and through their relations with the city banks are a factor in the collection of bills.

DEFUNCT BANKS

Since the establishment of the Western Exchange and the Bank of Nebraska, mentioned previously in this chapter, a number of banking institutions have been organized in Omaha and did business for a time, but are no longer in existence. Some of these institutions failed, causing a loss to their stockholders and depositors, while others voluntarily wound up their affairs and went out of

business. A successful banker of Omaha recently remarked to the writer that a history of these banks reflects no credit upon the city. This may be true in a certain sense, but an account of their career forms part of the history of the city and county. Some of these banks failed through bad management, but others were forced to yield to circumstances they were unable to control and the men at the head of such banks are entitled to sympathy rather than censure.

Going back to the state banking era, from 1854 to 1862, there were several private banking firms engaged in business in Omaha during that period. Among these may be mentioned Samuel E. Rogers, who was a banker and real estate broker in 1857, with an office at the corner of Eleventh and Douglas streets. Mr. Rogers was afterward connected with the Merchants National and is still living in Omaha, Gridley & Company, a firm composed of F. Gridley and John H. Kellom, engaged in the banking business in June, 1857, and continued for about three years. John McCormick conducted a money lending business for about five years, beginning in 1857. His office was on Douglas Street, just east of Thirteenth. H. C. Rariden & Company, "bankers and land agents," had an office on Harney Street for awhile in 1857-58. Dr. Gilbert C. Monell and his son, John J. Monell, conducted a private bank for a few months in 1857, probably extending into the succeeding year. Artemus Sahler & Company, Smith & Parmalee, and the Nebraska Land and Banking Company, of which Fleming Davidson was president and R. C. Shain was cashier, were all engaged in banking about the same time. It is worthy of note that all these concerns were wound up without loss to any one.

The Omaha & Chicago Bank received a charter on February 10, 1857, with H. B. Sackett, president; J. V. Schell, cashier. It occupied the quarters formerly used by the Western Exchange Fire and Marine Insurance Company, at the southwest corner of Twelfth and Farnam streets. For some five or six years it did an apparently prosperous business, when, like the proverbial clap of thunder from a clear sky, it closed its doors. Its affairs were wound up by W. J. Kennedy. This is said to have been the last of the wildcat banks in Omaha.

In 1858 William Young Brown, "real estate agent and exchange broker," came to Omaha with a flourish of trumpets and announced that he was engaged in lending money for capitalists. Shortly afterward he brought the main office of the Bank of Tekamah to Omaha, where it failed after a short but spectacular career, entailing a greater loss on the general public than any other bank failure in Nebraska up to that time.

The Central National Bank was organized in April, 1868, with a capital stock of \$100,000; John McCormick, president; James G. Chapman, vice president; James M. Watson, cashier; Benjamin B. Wood, teller. In January, 1871, the business of this bank was merged with that of the Omaha National, without loss to either stockholders or depositors.

During the decade from 1880 to 1890 no less than twenty-two banks were established in Omaha, none of which is in existence today. The first of these was the Omaha Savings Bank, which began business on September 4, 1884, in the Millard Hotel Building, with James E. Boyd, president; William A. Paxton, vice president; Charles F. Manderson, managing director; John E. Wilbur, cashier. A little later Mr. Boyd retired from the presidency and was succeeded by Mr. Manderson. The capital stock of this bank was \$150,000. The general

depression of 1893 caused a depreciation in some of the assets of this bank and forced its suspension in 1895.

In March, 1880, John L. McCague opened a real estate office on the corner of Fifteenth and Dodge streets. Subsequently William L. McCague and Alexander Charlton became partners, and on September 1, 1883, the firm announced that it would engage in a general banking business. In August, 1889, the business was divided into two banks—the American National and the McCague Savings Bank. The former had a capital stock of \$200,000. It was taken over by the Union National Bank a few years later, and the savings bank department wound up its affairs and went out of business.

The Commercial National Bank was organized on April 7, 1884, with a capital stock of \$250,000. Ezra Millard, who had long been associated with the Omaha National, was the first president. The bank opened for business on May 1, 1884, Upon the death of Mr. Millard in August, 1886, a change was made in the board of directors and in July, 1888, the southwest corner of Sixteenth and Farnam streets was purchased as a site for a new bank building, which was completed and occupied by the bank on May 1, 1890. In July, 1905, the business of this institution was merged with that of the United States National Bank

Robert L. Garlichs and Frank B. Johnson opened a private bank in May, 1885, on the west side of Sixteenth, between Cass and California streets. On September 1, 1886, these two men organized the Bank of Commerce, of which George E. Barker was president; Robert L. Garlichs, vice president; Frank B. Johnson, cashier. The authorized capital was \$100,000, which was increased to \$500,000 in July, 1888. On April 14, 1890, a reorganization was effected, the institution then becoming the National Bank of Commerce, with J. N. Cornish, president; George E. Barker, vice president; Ellis L. Bierbower, cashier. It was then located in the Barker Building, at the corner of Fifteenth and Farnam streets, to which place it removed in July, 1888. After conducing a fairly successful business for a few years longer, the bank was merged with the Omaha National

The Douglas County Bank began business as a private concern in 1885, with C. S. Parrotte as the proprietor. Its place of business was on the northwest corner of Sixteenth and Chicago streets. After a few months the business was incorporated under the above name, with a capital stock of \$100,000. C. S. Parrotte was elected president; J. H. Parrotte, vice president; Samuel E. Sample, cashier. Some four years later the place of business was removed to the Kirkendall Building, on the southeast corner of Sixteenth and Dodge streets, and in November, 1889, the bank went into voluntary liquidation.

The Bank of Omaha was organized in the summer of 1885 by Andrew Henry, of Columbus, Neb., and Thomas H. McCague, of Omaha. Under articles of copartnership dated October 15, 1885, the bank began business on Thirteenth Street near Jackson. About a year later Mr. McCague withdrew and in September, 1888, Mr. Henry sold the business to Frank Wassermann, Peter Goos and Charles P. Needham, who made an assignment on June 5, 1889, the sheriff being appointed to wind up the bank's affairs.

The Union National Bank opened its doors for business on July 1, 1886, with a paid up capital of \$100,000 and the following officers: W. W. Marsh, president; David Bennison, vice president; J. W. Rodefer, cashier. Until November, 1880,

the bank was located in the Masonic Block on Sixteenth. It then removed to the southeast corner of Sixteenth and Dodge streets, to the quarters vacated by the Douglas County Bank, which at that time went into voluntary liquidation. On July 1, 1892, the capital stock was increased to \$250,000 and G. W. Wattles succeeded Mr. Bennison as vice president. The Union National continued in business until July, 1905, when it was merged with the United States National.

On December 7, 1886, W. G. Templeton and A. D. King, two Iowa men, opened the Citizens Bank at 2498 Cuming Street. On September 1, 1888, the bank was incorporated with an authorized capital of \$100,000, about one-fourth of which was paid in, with George E. Draper, president; F. C. Johnson, vice president; W. G. Templeton, cashier. Mr. King afterward disposed of his interest and went to Culbertson, Neb., where he became president of the Hitchcock County Bank. In the latter part of November, 1890, the bank removed to a new building on the corner of Twenty-fourth and Cuming streets, where it continued for a few years, when it wound up its affairs and went out of business.

The State National Bank was established in the spring of 1887 at the north-west corner of Fifteenth and Harney streets. The capital stock of this institution was \$100,000, with E. L. Lyon, of Marshalltown, Iowa, president; A. A. McFadden, cashier. Not long afterward Mr. Lyon sold his interest to E. E. Whaley, of Loup City, Neb. Immediately after this transaction the bank examiner made an inspection of the bank and discovered that a large part of the assets consisted of the notes given by Mr. Whaley in payment for Mr. Lyon's stock. He notified the directors that if this paper was not converted into actual cash within twenty-four hours the bank would be closed. Before the expiration of the twenty-four hours the directors met and adopted a resolution to close the bank, which was done and the work of winding up its affairs was commenced. Not long after this Mr. Lyon repurchased his interest and permission was obtained from the comptoller at Washington to resume business. The efforts to reestablish the bank in the confidence of the people were unsuccessful and after a few weeks it was closed.

In the summer of 1887 the Omaha Banking Company began business with a capital stock of \$50,000; C. E. Mayne, president; Patrick Ford, vice president; J. W. Gross, cashier. It was first located at No. 320 South Fifteenth Street, but afterward occupied the quarters vacated by the State National. After two years of almost fruitless endeavor to build up a profitable business, the bank was closed on June 30, 1889, by order of the directors.

The Nebraska Savings and Exchange Bank commenced business on October 3, 1887, as the Nebraska Savings Bank in the Board of Trade Building, on the southwest corner of Sixteenth and Farnam streets. Its authorized capital was \$4,00,000, of which \$100,000 was paid in. John L. Miles was president; Andrew Rosewater, vice president, and Dexter L. Thomas, cashier. In November, 1887, a branch was opened in South Omaha and W. A. L. Gibbon placed in charge as assistant cashier. At the annual meeting of the directors in January, 1800, the "Exchange" was added to the name. The following July the South Omaha branch, with the building that had been erected there, was sold to the Packers National Bank, which had just been organized, and a few years later the main bank wound up its affairs and was discontinued.

The American Savings Bank was incorporated on June 22, 1888, with an

authorized capital of \$100,000; O. M. Carter, president; C. S. Montgomery, vice president; Philip Potter, treasurer; A. C. Powell, cashier. It first occupied the basement under the United States National Bank at the southwest corner of Twelfth and Farnam streets, but in January, 1890, it was removed to the Opera House Building on the corner of Fifteenth and Farnam. On December 15, 1892, it removed to the main floor of the New York Life Building (now the Omaha National Bank) and continued there until it finally went out of business.

The Mechanics & Traders Bank opened on March 1, 1888, at No. 318 South Fifteenth Street, with an authorized capital of \$250,000, of which one-fifth was paid in. Richard C. Patterson and Frank Barnard were the principal stockholders and managers. This bank voluntarily closed its business on February 1, 1890.

In 1889 the German-American Savings Bank was opened in the basement of the Commercial National Bank Building, at the southwest corner of Sixteenth and Farnam streets, with an authorized capital of \$25,0,000, only \$25,000 of which was paid in prior to the opening. Jefferson W. Bedford was president; J. R. Harris, vice president; J. W. Harris, cashier. In November, 1892, the business of this bank was transferred to the American Savings Bank.

The German Savings Bank began business on June 2, 1890, in the building at the southeast corner of Thirteenth and Douglas streets, which had just been vacated by the Commercial National, with an authorized capital of \$500,000. Frederick Metz was president; Charles J. Karbach, vice president; L. D. Fowler, cashier. In December, 1891, it moved to the Karbach Block, at the corner of Fifteenth and Douglas streets, where it continued until it went into voluntary liquidation.

The Dime Savings Bank was incorporated on March 1, 1890, under a new banking law enacted by the preceding Legislature, with a capital of \$25,000; P. C. Himebaugh, president; W. H. Russell, vice president; G. H. Payne, cashier. The capital stock was later increased to \$50,000, but the venture proved unprofitable and the bank was finally closed.

Another bank organized in 1890 was the Midland State Bank, which opened on the first day of July of that year, succeeding to the business of the Sixteenth Street branch of the National Bank of Commerce. The paid in capital was \$50,000. F. C. Johnson was elected president; Allen T. Rector, vice president, and W. G. Templeton, cashier. After a somewhat precarious career of three or four years the bank closed its doors.

Other banking institutions of this period were: the Anglo-American Mortgage and Trust Company; the Globe Loan and Trust Company; the Omaha Loan and Trust Company, and a private bank conducted by M. Toft in connection with his cigar store. Some of these concerns failed and others were absorbed by other banks.

The City National Bank began business under a charter dated June 30, 1900. A little later it bought out the German-American Bank, which first commenced business in the Board of Trade Building, at the southwest corner of Sixteenth and Farnam, and afterward removed to the corner of Fifteenth and Farnam streets, where it was located at the time of the sale to the City National, About this time a syndicate was formed and erected the City National Bank Building at the southeast corner of Sixteenth and Harney streets for the new bank, but

on October 9, 1915, the entire business of the City National was turned over to the Omaha State Bank, which now occupies the new building.

TRUST COMPANIES

Closely allied to the bank is the trust company, which is authorized to receive savings deposits, act as trustee or administrator of estates, guardian for minor heirs, etc. There are four trust companies in Omaha, according to the Bankers Directory for January, 1916, with a combined capital of over one million dollars.

The oldest of these is the Peters Trust Company, which was organized in 1886. It has a capital stock of \$500,000 and occupies the basement of the Omaha National Bank Building at the northeast corner of Seventeenth and Farman streets. R. C. Peters is president; M. D. Cameron and W. M. Rainbolt, vice presidents; C. J. Classen, secretary.

The City Trust Company, organized in 1907, occupies a portion of the main floor of the City National Bank Building, at the southeast corner of Sixteenth and Harney streets. O. C. Redick is president of this company; D. A. Baum, vice president; J. P. Webster, secretary; Harold L. Pritchett, treasurer. The capital stock is \$200,000, and at the first of the year 1916 the company reported surplus and undivided profits amounting to \$16,610. It then had \$86,380 in trust runds on hand.

The First Trust Company was organized in 1911. It is located at 1219 Farnam Street and has a capital stock of \$200,000. The president is F. H. Davis, who is also president of the First National Bank; C. F. Kountze, L. L. Kountze and G. H. Thummel are the vice presidents; M. W. Dimery, secretary; T. L. Davis, treasurer. On January 1, 1916, this company reported surplus and undivided profits of \$12,200.

The United States Trust Company, located at 212 South Seventeenth Street, was organized in 1913 with a capital stock of \$200,000 and at the beginning of the year 1916 reported surplus and undivided profits amounting to \$72,110. The officers of this company at that time were: A. L. Reed, president; G. W. Wattles, vice president; H. G. Jordan, secretary and treasurer; A. C. Reed, trust officer.

SAVINGS AND LOAN ASSOCIATIONS

Some thirty-five or forty years ago the savings association, or the building and loan association, began to grow in popularity as a means whereby persons working for moderate salaries could obtain homes of their own. As the homes thus built offered the very best of security for the loans, and as the associations rarely failed to pay good dividends upon their stock and fair rates of interest, they became popular as investment institutions. In Omaha their popularity was heightened by the failure of several savings banks, causing a loss of confidence in that character of investments. In the spring of 1916 there were ten associations of this class in the City of Omaha, all doing a flourishing business and representing resources of several millions of dollars. As they all operate under the same laws and follow the same general methods of doing business there is not a great deal of difference in their history.

The Bankers Savings and Loan Association, located at 101 South Sixteenth Street, is one of the best known in the city. The officers of this association are: W. D. Lincoln, president; N. A. Spiesberger, vice president; A. D. Touzalin, secretary; L. D. Spaulding, treasurer. This association also maintains a branch at 1325 William Street, for the accommodation and convenience of its patrons in the southern part of the city.

The Commercial Savings and Loan Association has its headquarters at No. 4931 South Twenty-fourth Street. P. J. Sheely is the president of this institution; W. P. Adkins, vice president; J. J. Fitzgerald, secretary; F. W. Thomas, treasurer.

The Conservative Savings and Loan Association began business in 1893 and is now located in the Conservative Building at No. 1614 Harney Street. George F. Gilmore is president, and Paul W. Kuhns, secretary. This concern advertises resources of over eleven millions of dollars and a reserve of \$200,000.

The Home Builders, an incorporated institution, began business with a capital stock of \$100,000, which was increased to \$200,000 in 1914. The offices are in the Brandeis Building, with the secretary, C. C. Shimer, in charge. It has stockholders in several of the western states.

The Home Savings and Loan Association, located at 4724 South Twenty-fourth Street, has been instrumental in providing a number of people in Omaha with homes. At the beginning of the year 1916 J. C. Michelsen was president; E. B. Brown, secretary; Perry McD. Wheeler, treasurer.

Located at No. 211 South Eighteenth Street, a few doors north of the city hall, is the Nebraska Savings and Loan Association, one of the strongest in the city. T. A. Fry, president, and J. R. Brant, secretary, are the active managers of this association.

The Occidental Building and Loan Association has its main offices at 1031 City National Bank Building, on the southeast corner of Sixteenth and Harney streets. The officers of this association at the beginning of the year 1916 were: J. F. Flack, president; R. A. McEachron, vice president; E. N. Bovell, secretary; G. C. Flack, treasurer.

The Omaha Loan and Building Association has its main offices in the McCague Building, on the northwest corner of Fifteenth and Dodge streets, with a branch at No. 503 North Twenty-fourth Street. G. W. Loomis was president of this association on January 1, 1916; W. S. Wright, vice president; W. R. Adair, secretary and treasurer; and J. H. Kopietz was then the agent in charge of the branch office.

The Prudential Savings and Loan Association is located at No. 120 South Seventeenth Street. On April 1, 1916, the officers of the Prudential were: W. C. Bullard, president; D. H. Christie, secretary; D. D. Miller, treasurer.

The State Savings and Loan Association is located at No. 1623 Harney Street, and on January 1, 1916, was officered as follows: Samuel Rees, president: I. G. Barieht secretary: E. C. Hodder, treasurer.

Although some of the banks in past years failed under circumstances that left "a bad taste in the mouth," so to speak, the financial institutions of Omaha at the present time—banks, trust companies and savings associations—bear a reputation second to those of no city in the country. They are managed by men of recognized executive ability, sound business judgment and unimpeachable

integrity. Conditions are different now from what they were thirty years ago, opportunities for investment of a stable character are more plentiful, and a bank failure now could hardly be accounted for except through bad management— a thing that is not likely to happen in the "Gate City."

CHAPTER XVI

COMMERCE AND MANUFACTURING

CHARACTER OF EARLY COMMERCIAL TRANSACTIONS—EARLY MERCHANTS—DEPART-MENT STORES—THE JOBBING TRADE—STATISTICS OF TWELVE LEADING LINES— MANUPACTURING INDUSTRIES—BRICK—EARLY SAWMILLS—CARRIAGE FACTO-RIES—BREWERIES—DISTILLERY—IRON WORKS—UNION PACIFIC SHOPS—THE SMELTER—WHITE LEAD WORKS—MISCELLANEOUS FACTORIES—STATISTICAL— PROSPECTS FOR THE FUTURE.

Back in the days when Omaha was young, when the population of all Douglas County did not exceed one thousand people, the merchants catered largely to the emigrant trains, supplying those who assisted the "Star of Empire" on its westward course with the common things they would need in developing the country's natural resources. Mormons, freighters, mining prospectors, etc., traveled "in light marching order" until they reached Omaha, where they would purchase their outfits. Even as late as 1866-67 the advertisements in the Omaha newspapers laid special stress upon the fact that the advertiser was prepared to outfit parties intending to cross the plains.

EARLY MERCHANTS

One of the first mercantile houses in Omaha was the firm of Tootle & Jackson, composed of Milton Tootle and James Jackson, two of the members of the original Council Bluffs & Nebraska Ferry Company. Mr. Tootle came from St. Joseph, Mo., and was a pioneer in many of the enterprises for the development of the country west of the Missouri River. The store of Tootle & Jackson, established late in the year 1854, stood on the corner of Tenth and Farnam streets. At first the stock consisted of a few wagon loads of staple merchandise-dry goods, boots, shoes, certain lines of provisions, crockery, etc. In 1859 Mr. Tootle became sole proprietor and three years later placed W. G. Maul in charge of the business as manager, a position he held until the death of the proprietor in 1887, when the business was purchased by the Kilpatrick-Koch Dry Goods Company, which was incorporated with a capital stock of \$250,000 and the following officers: Thomas Kilpatrick, president; Allen Koch, first vice president; Robert Cowell, second vice president and treasurer; James Risk, secretary. The trade of this company extended over a large part of Iowa, Nebraska, Wyoming, Idaho, Utah and Colorado and the annual sales averaged over one million dollars for a number of years. Some changes were subsequently made in the personnel of the

VIEW IN THE WHOLESALE DISTRICT, OMAHA



company, but Mr. Kilpatrick remained at the head of the concern until his death on January 14, 1916.

Megeath & Company was another early mercantile firm that carried on an extensive outfitting business, a special feature of their trade being the Mormon patronage, of which they had the lion's share for several years. It was no uncommon occurrence for the last Mormon train in the annual emigration to take the entire remaining stock of this house. This train usually left Omaha about the last of July. While the Union Pacific Railroad was under construction, Megeath & Company adopted the somewhat novel plan of employing portable warehouses, which could be moved forward as fast as the railroad was completed. By this method goods could be transported by train to the terminus of the railroad and freighted from there by wagon trains to their western destination. The trade of this firm with the Mormons and other western emigrants amounted to more than one million dollars annually. James G. Megeath, the founder of the business, afterward turned his attention to coal mining and became one of the leading coal miners and dealers of the Middle West.

In May, 1856, the first clothing store in Omaha was established by Vincent Burkley. He brought about eight thousand dollars' worth of clothing by steamboat from Cincinnati, Ohio, and opened the "Morning Star Clothing House" on Farnam Street. A merchant tailoring department was conducted in connection with the store. For some reason Mr. Burkley did not continue long in the clothing business, disposing of his stock in the winter of 1857-58. He was a native of Germany, where he was born on April 5, 1818, came to America in 1839 and was engaged in business in Columbus, Ohio, before coming to Omaha. He served two terms in the city council; was a member of the Legislature which met on July 4, 1866; was a member of the board of education in 1872; served as inspector of customs from 1886 to 1889, and afterwards founded the Burkley Printing Company, with which his two sons were also connected.

Meyer Hellman, a native of Germany, came to Omaha in 1856, being at that time about twenty-two years of age. He formed a partnership with Aaron Cahn soon after his arrival and the two embarked in the clothing business under the firm name of M. Hellman & Company. Their first store was a one-story frame building, 22 by 40 feet, on the northwest corner of Thirteenth and Farnam streets. In 1857 Mr. Hellman had a building 22 by 80 feet framed in Cincinnati, brought it around to Omaha by boat and had it set up on the lot next to the southwest corner of Thirteenth and Farnam. As the new building doubled the amount of room, a merchant tailoring department was added. In 1865 the firm engaged in the wholesale clothing trade and two years later a five-story building was erected, the lower portion of which was occupied by the stock of clothing. The wholesale trade was abandoned in 1884 and a year or two later Mr. Cahn sold his interest to his partner. Mr. Hellman continued in the retail clothing trade until his death on March 29, 1892. At the time of his death his house was the oldest clothing establishment west of the Missouri River. He was succeeded by the Columbia Clothing Company, at the head of which was M. H. Cooke,

The well known hardware house of Milton Rogers & Sons Company, now located at 1515 Harney Street, was founded by Milton Rogers in June, 1855, as a branch of his Council Bluffs establishment. His first place of business was a one-story building, constructed of cottonwood boards, and stood on the north

side of Farnam Street between Ninth and Tenth. It was 20 by 40 feet in dimensions and the first stock consisted of some tinware and a few stoves. In 1868 he removed to a larger building and in the early '80s the firm became Milton Rogers & Sons, Thomas J. and Warren M. Rogers becoming partners with their father. The business is now incorporated with Herbert M. Rogers, president, and A. W. Spoerri, secretary.

In the spring of 1859 Jesse H. Lacey and John McCormick started a whole-sale grocery—the first institution of its kind in Nebraska—under the firm name of Lacey & McCormick. They had a large share of the Pike's Peak trade and carried on quite an extensive business for that period. Their store was located on the north side of Farnam Street, just west of Thirteenth. The members of the firm were brothers-in-law, having married sisters. A little later Finley, Josiah S. and Albert McCormick came into the firm, which then took the name of John McCormick & Company. Mr. Lacey was a member of the city council in 1869 and a Missouri River steamboat was named the J. H. Lacey. Mr. McCormick served in the upper house of the Legislature in 1864; was one of the incorporators of the first Omaha Street Railway Company in 1867; was elected president of the Central National Bank when it was organized in 1868; and was one of the three men who built the first grain elevator in Omaha in 1875.

The visitor to Omaha twenty-five years ago might have noticed on a modest brick building at No. 1218 Farnam Street a sign bearing the legend: "Henry Pundt, Teas and Groceries, Founded in 1856." When this business was first started in 1856 the firm was Pundt & Koenig and their place was on the corner of Thirteenth and Farnam, where the Merchants National Bank was afterward built. The house carried a large stock of such goods as were needed in outfitting emigrants and did a large business. Mr. Koenig died in 1863, after which Mr. Pundt continued under the firm name of H. Pundt & Company. From 1874 to 1879 the firm was Pundt, Meyer & Raapke. During that five years the house did a jobbing as well as a retail business in groceries. In 1879 Mr. Pundt again became sole proprietor and put up the sign above mentioned. From that time until shortly before his death he carried a large stock of groceries and liquors, which were sold at retail only.

Probably the first exclusive queensware house in Omaha was that of Samuel Burns, who began business in 1861. The same year L. C. Huntington opened a leather store and purchased hides. In 1875 his son was admitted to partnership and in 1886 the business passed into the hands of C. S. and A. S. Huntington, sons of the founder.

Immediately after the close of the Civil war several new mercantile establishments were opened in Omaha. The firm of Stephens & Wilcox (William Stephens and Capt. W. P. Wilcox) began business in 1865 in a small frame building on the south side of Farnam Street just west of Thirteenth. At the end of one year they disposed of their stock of groceries, boots and shoes, to make room for a large supply of goods to be used in the Indian trade. The fire of 1867 destroyed nearly all the buildings on the south side of Farnam Street, between Thirteenth and Fourteenth, and the Central Block was erected upon the site of some of the burned structures. Stephens & Wilcox occupied the new block with what was considered the finest stock of dry goods ever brought to the West. Then the firm added a larger stock of beads, jewelry, hatchets, knives, small mirrors,

VIEW IN THE WHOLESALE DISTRICT, OMAHA



blankets, vermilion, etc., for the Indian trade and large consignments of these goods were sent up the river to the Indian reservations. For several years the annual volume of business amounted to over three hundred thousand dollars. Delegations of Indian chiefs on their way to Washington to see the "Great Father," made the store of Stephens & Wilcox their headquarters during their stop in Omaha and held their councils on the second floor, sitting on rolls of carpet. Upon the death of Mr. Stephens in 1881 the firm passed out of existence.

In 1865 John Trimble was manager of a furuiture store at Nos. 1115-1117 Farnam Street, of which Louis Hax of St. Joseph, Mo., was the owner. C. H. Dewey and Mr. Trimble purchased the stock from Mr. Hax and in 1866 E. L. Stone purchased an interest, the firm then taking the name of Dewey, Trimble & Company. Four years later Mr. Trimble sold his interest to his partners and the firm became Dewey & Stone. In 1888 the business was incorporated as the Dewey & Stone Furniture Company, with a capital stock of \$500,000 and the following officers: C. H. Dewey, president; E. L. Stone, vice president; William Gyger, secretary; George E. Crosby, treasurer; William I. Kierstead, manager. The five-story brick building occupied by this company on Harney Street, built in 1882, was the first five-story building in the State of Nebraska. The company also had for years a large warehouse on Leavenworth Street and carried on a wholesale business that extended to the Pacific coast.

Dr. George L. Miller, S. D. and D. V. Barkalow engaged in the book and stationery business in the spring of 1865. Doctor Miller furnished the capital and the business was conducted by the Barkikiwi brothers. When the Union Pacific Railroad was completed as far as Columbus, Neb., the firm engaged in the railway news business, placing boys on the trains of the Union Pacific. Finding the trade profitable, they subsequently secured the news privileges on a number of railroads and established a branch-in-Denver. The Barkalows then purchased Doctor Miller's interest, S. D. Barkalow assumed the management of the Omaha branch and D. V. Barkalow took charge at Denver. At one time this concern had about one hundred boys on the trains, or as agents at Kansas City, Fort Worth. Ogden and Portland. The business is still conducted as the Barkalow Borthers News Company, of which G. H. Schuell is general manager and Denise Barkalow, secretary and treasurer.

Smith & Hopkins, a firm composed of H. K. Smith and A. P. Hopkins, was formed in the latter part of the year 1866 and early in 1867 became agents for the "O" line of steamers running between St. Louis and Omaha. This firm carried on a general commission and forwarding business, occupying a building that had been erected for a flour mill on Thirteenth Street, between Farnam and Harmey. C. C. Housel came into the firm as a partner in 1868, when the firm name was changed to Smith, Hopkins & Housel. The firm received on consignment entire steamboat cargoes, paid the freight, which sometimes ran into thousands of dollars, and held the goods for the consignees. A large portion of the wares received by Smith, Hopkins & Housel was shipped west overland. In 1871 Mr. Housel assumed entire control of the commission business. He was succeeded by a man named Troxel, who took a Mr. Williams into partnership, the firm of Troxel & Williams continuing in business until the railroads put the river traffic "out of commission."

The pioneer jeweler was William J. Kennedy, who opened his store and

watch repairing establishment in December, 1856. In 1865 he engaged in the storage and general commission business with John A. Horbach, and the next year Max Meyer started in the jewelry business in a small way on the south side of Farnam Street near Eleventh. In 1869 two of Mr. Meyer's brothers became associated with him and the house then took the name of Max Meyer & Brother Company, with quarters in the Paxton Block, on the northeast corner of Sixteenth and Farnam streets. The imports of this firm sometimes reached as high as \$50,000 a year and a wholesale trade was conducted for several years, the annual sales running to nearly one million dollars. A manufacturing department was added and jewelry of special designs was turned out by skilled workmen. The firm also handled musical instruments.

DEPARTMENT STORES

The first mercantile institution that could properly be called a "Department Store" was the business started by Ross & Cruikshank in 1868, in a small frame building on the corner of Fourteenth and Farnam streets. The stock consisted principally of dry goods and notions, with a department of household furnishings. In 1871 N. B. Falconer purchased Mr. Ross' interest, the firm then taking the name of A. Cruikshank & Company. Six years later Mr. Falconer erected a two-story brick building on the corner of Fifteenth and Douglas streets, into which the business was moved, and in 1883 he became sole proprietor. Book and toy departments had in the meantime been added. In 1887 Mr. Falconer built the store rooms now occupied by the Thomas Kilpatrick Company at Nos. 1505-1507 Douglas Street, when Browning, King & Company occupied the rooms on the corner of Fifteenth and Douglas as a clothing store. Mr. Falconer's sales ran as high as half a million dollars annually.

In 1878 the W. R. Bennett Company began business in a four-story building located at Nos. 1502 to 1512 Capitol Avenue, and advertised as "wholesale and retail dealers in everything useful, ornamental and staple." At the start the two partners and a single clerk handled the business, but ten years later about one hundred people were employed. The stock was finally sold to other merchants and the firm went out of business.

In 1883 J. L. Brandeis began a small jobbing trade in Omaha. Later he took his sons into partnership and built the Boston Store on the northwest corner of Sixteenth and Douglas streets, where the firm engaged in the retail trade as a department store under the firm name of J. L. Brandeis & Sons. The "Brandeis Stores" now constitute one of the best known retail mercantile establishments in the Missouri Valley.

William and Edward Hayden, under the firm name of Hayden Brothers, began business at 116 South Sixteenth Street in May, 1888. They first occupied the lower floors of a building having a frontage of 132 feet on Douglas Street and running back 76 feet. In a short time more room was needed and the firm built the addition on Dodge Street, 66 by 132 feet and five stories in height. This store has about thirty different departments and carries in stock everything the average family needs. Over three hundred people are employed.

The Burgess-Nash department stores, on the southwest corner of Douglas and Harney streets, carry a large stock of dry goods, household furnishings,

shoes, clothing, men's furnishing goods, etc. This house is one of the most popular mercantile concerns of the Gate City.

Then there are the Thomas Kilpatrick Company, located at Nos. 1505 to 1511 Douglas Street, the Thompson, Belden & Company stores on the northwest corner of Sixteenth and Howard streets, and a few smaller establishments in other localities. If the visitor to these several stores cannot find the article wanted, he may rest assured that it is not to be found in Omaha.

THE JOBBING TRADE

The emigrant outfitting business of pioneer days naturally led to the establishment of the wholesale houses of subsequent years. As the great Northwest was settled and towns began to grow up, the retail merchants of those towns depended more and more each year upon Omaha for their supplies. At first the wholesale merchants undertook to supply practically everything needed for the general store, but in the course of a few years the jobbers commenced to specialize, different firms handling different lines of goods.

As early as 1867 the wholesale grocery house of Steele, Johnson & Company, of Council Bluffs, was doing a large business throughout the Northwest. In 1872 the firm moved across the river into Omaha and occupied the three-story building on the corner of Thirteenth & Harney streets. In 1885 the firm was reorganized as D. M. Steele & Company, the members being Dudley M. Steele, John M. Steele and Dudley Smith. As the trade increased a five-story building was erected on the corner of Jones and Twelfth streets, to which a railroad track was constructed, making it easy to receive and ship goods. About the same time a branch warehouse was built in Salt Lake City. For years the trade of this house extended to all parts of Nebraska, Wyoming, South Dakota, Montana, Idaho, the northern part of Kansas and the western portion of Jowa.

Meyer & Raapke used to advertise as the "Pioneer Grocery House of Omaha."
They began business as retail grocers in 1868 and entered the wholesale field in
1872. For several years this firm was located at Nos. 1403-1407 Harney Street
and carried on a business of half a million dollars a year.

The Paxton & Gallagher Company, which today advertises as "Omaha's greatest wholesale grocers," dates back to 1870, when William A. Paxton and Benjamin Gallagher formed a partnership and embarked in the wholesale grocery trade. Ten years later the concern was employing fifty-five people, twenty-one of whom were traveling salesmen. Some years after the firm first started, certain lines of heavy hardware, stoves, rope, washing machines, etc., were added. The business now occupies the five-story building at Nos. 701-711 South Tenth Street, in which is housed the hardware department; east of, and adjoining this building is a six-story structure (Nos. 901-911 Jones Street) in which are the coffee roasters and special equipments for handling certain lines of groceries; next to the Jones Street Building is the nine-story warehouse, where orders are filled and goods started on their way to the retailer. The company is incorporated, the officers in 1916 being as follows: Charles H. Pickens, president; W. A. Gallagher, vice president; F. G. Keogh, secretary; P. C. Gallagher, treasurer.

About 1880 the wholesale grocery firm of McCord, Brady & Company began business. In 1883 it occupied the five-story building at Nos. 710-733 South

Thirteenth Street, where it is still located. The business was incorporated as the McCord-Brady Company on January 1, 1891, and at the beginning of the year 1916 the officers were: W. H. McCord, president; J. S. Brady, vice president; C. L. Deuel, secretary; F. J. Hoel, treasurer. This company's traveling salesmen visit the principal towns in Nebraska, Northern Kansas, South Dakota, Eastern Colorado, Wyoming, Montana, Idaho and Utah.

The H. J. Hughes Company, located on the corner of Twelfth and Jones streets, is a wholesale grocery house of more recent origin, but one which commands a large share of the trade of the Northwest. This company occupies over fifty thousand square feet of floor space and makes a specialty of goods bearing trade labels as a guarantee of quality. H. J. Hughes is president of the company; Frank J. Hughes, vice president and manager; Clarence E. Hughes, secretary; Walter J. Hughes, treasurer. Fourteen traveling salesmen are employed and about fifty persons are constantly engaged in filling orders, etc.

Omaha can claim something in the way of a novelty in the wholesale grocery line in the Italian Mercantile Company, which is located at Nos. 2117-2123 Pierce Street. Samuel Mancuso is president; Stephan Zaghini, secretary; Fortunato Mauro, treasurer. The company imports large quantities of olives, olive oil, cheese, macaroni and other products of "Sunny Italy" and the countries of Southern Europe. There are probably half a dozen other firms that do a jobbing business in proceries in a limited way, but the above houses control by far the greater

part of the trade.

In the wholesale dry goods trade the house of M. E. Smith & Company stands at the head. The firm began business in Council Bluffs almost half a century ago, but in 1886 moved across the Missouri River into Omaha. The first location of the company after coming to Omaha was on the corner of Eleventh and Douglas streets. In four years the quarters there were outgrown and a removal was made to Nos. 1101-1107 Howard Street, where buildings were erected for the special use of the firm. At that time the house employed eighteen traveling salesmen, who covered all the country between the Missouri River and the Pacific coast, north of the fortieth parallel. The next removal was to the corner of Ninth and Farnam, where the eight-story, twin buildings form one of Omaha's landmarks. About the time the firm removed to Howard Street, a manufacturing department was added for the production of workingmen's trousers, overalls, jumpers, women's aprons, wash dresses, etc. This department has been increased in capacity and now turns out house dresses, coats and suits for women, sleeping garments for both sexes, mackinaws and sheep lined coats for men, and several hundred employees are kept busy in this line of work. In the sales department, the number of traveling salesmen has been increased to about seventy-five and the business now covers all the Northwest and Alaska, the sales running into millions of dollars every year. The officers of the company in 1916 were; A. C. Smith, president; W. M. Burgess, vice president; F. M. Smith, secretary and treasure.

Thomas Kilpatrick & Company, on Douglas Street; Swenson Brothers, 1112 Howard Street; and the Byrne & Hammer Dry Goods Company, 417 South Ninth Street, all do a jobbing business in dry goods. The last named is a large concern and its salesmen cover practically all of the great Northwest. M. B. isoory, located at 1405 South Thirteenth Street, carries a large stock of dry goods and notions for the wholesale trade and covers a large territory. The



EARLY VIEW OF FARNAM STREET FROM SIXTEENTH STREET, EAST



GEN. W. LOWE PROPERTY, SOUTHWEST CORNER SIXTEENTH AND HARNEY STREETS, NOW SITE OF THE BURGESS-NASH STORE



Carson-Pirie-Scott Company of Chicago maintains a representative in Omaha who sells to the merchants of the surrounding towns, the orders being filled from Chicago.

The pioneer hardware jobber in Omaha was W. J. Broatch, who began dealing in iron, steel and heavy hardware in 1874 in a small building on the north side of Harney Street, between Twelfth and Thirteenth. Outgrowing his quarters there, he moved across the street. In 1880 he erected a four-story building and carried on a successful business for several years, when he disposed of his stock and engaged in other lines of activity.

In 1888 the Baum Iron Company was incorporated with a capital stock of Stoo,ooo and began business at 1208-1210 Harney Street. It built up a good business and sent its traveling salesmen into Nebraska, Colorado, Wyoming, Utah, Idaho and parts of Iowa and Kansas. About the beginning of 1916 the company was consolidated with the Omaha-Iron Store Company (the successor of W. J. Broatch), under the name of the Omaha-Baum Iron Store, incorporated. By the consolidation of the two concerns, the new house has nearly fifty thousand square feet of floor space. The officers of the company at the time of the consolidation were: H. I. Adams, president and general manager; H. J. McCarthy, secretary; F. L. Adams, treasurer. The new company advertises "everything used by the blacksmith, the wagonsmith, contractor or miner in the way of heavy hardware, tools and supplies."

In 1880 the firm of Lee, Fried & Company started in business handling hardware. cutlery and tinware. In January, 1888, the Lee-Clarke-Andreesen Hardware Company was incorporated as the successor of the old firm, with a capital stock of \$300,000. Within a short time the salesmen of this company were making regular trips to the principal towns of Nebraska, Wyoming, Utah, Idaho, Western Iowa and parts of Colorado and Dakota. For some time the place of business was at Nos. 1210-1223 Harney Street. Subsequently the name of the company was changed to the Lee-Clarke-Andreesen Company, still later to the Lee-Coit-Andreesen Company, and the place of business was removed to the corner of Ninth and Harney streets. Early in the year 1916 the old Bailey Hotel, on the corner of Ninth and Farnam streets, was purchased by the company, the hotel was torn down and a substantial six-story brick building, connecting with the one on the corner of Ninth and Harney, was erected on the site. The officers of the company in the spring of 1916 were: H. J. Lee, president; J. C. Coit, secretary and manager; E. M. Andreesen, treasurer.

Located at Nos. 519-523 South Tenth Street is the Wright & Wilhelmy Hardware Company, which is the successor of the Rector & Wilhelmy Company, incorporated in 1884. The officers of the company at the time of incorporation were: P. C. DeVol, president; F. B. Hochstetler, vice president; W. S. Wright, secretary; Allen T. Rector, treasurer. The capital stock of the company was \$125,000 and the fifth member of the company was J. F. Wilhelmy. Most of these men had been in the hardware business for several years prior to the incorporation of the company and brought to the new enterprise the benefit of their experience. In 1916 F. B. Hochstetler was president; J. F. Wilhelmy, secretary; W. S. Wright, treasurer. The present quarters were first occupied in 1906.

The firm of Henry & Allen, 1032 South Nineteenth Street; the C. S. Bowman Hardware Company, 1207 Howard Street; and the H. F. Cady Lumber Com-

pany, whose general offices are in the Woodmen of the World Building, all do a jobbing business in certain lines of hardware.

Closely allied to the hardware trade is that of implements and machinery. In 1868 G. W. Lininger and E. L. Shugert formed a partnership and opened an agricultural implement house in Council Bluffs. Five years later, seeing that the west side of the Missouri offered better opportunities, Mr. Lininger came to Omaha and commenced business as G. W. Lininger & Company. In 1879 he sold out his business, but in 1881 organized the firm of Lininger, Metcalf & Company, which was incorporated with a capital stock of \$100,000; G. W. Lininger, president; J. M. Metcalf, vice president; H. P. Devalon, secretary and treasurer. After a few removals, the company bought the property formerly occupied by the Bemis Brewing Company, Sixth and Pacific streets, which was remodeled and gave them ample room to expand. Eighteen branch houses were established at as many places in Nebraska and over one hundred persons were employed by this company for a number of years before it went out of business. In recent years the manufacturers of agricultural implements have adopted the plan of establishing a general agent in Omaha, who looks after the business in a given territory. The International Harvester Company, John Deere, and a number of other concerns maintain general agents for the disposal of their implements,

Fairbanks, Morse & Company have a branch house located on the corner of Ninth and Harney streets, of which Burton R. Hawley is manager. This company makes gasoline and oil engines, windmills, etc., which are sold all over the State of Nebraska through agents, the volume of business running into thousands of dollars every year.

The Crane Company, manufacturers of steam, gashtters' and plumbers' supplies, have a large warehouse and sales rooms at Nos. 313-323 South Tenth Street. The headquarters of this company are in Chicago. R. T. Crane, Jr., is president; E. H. Raymond, vice president; J. B. Berryman, secretary; A. D. MacGill, treasurer.

The jobbing trade in paints and glass is well represented by the Midland Glass and Paint Company and the Pioneer Glass and Paint Company. The former is located in the five-story building on the corner of Eleventh and Howard streets, where it has 100,000 square feet of floor space and carries an immense stock of Pittsburgh plate glass, common window glass, mirrors, paints, paint brushes, etc. F. W. Judson is the secretary and manager. The Pioneer Company is located on the northeast corner of Fifteenth and Davenport streets. This company handles plate and window glass, the Zouri safety store front, a full line of paints and varnishes, lubricating oils, etc. L. P. Moore is president; L. W. Kennard, vice president; G. C. Cunningham, secretary and treasurer.

The Carpenter Paper Company, wholesale dealers in paper, is located on the southeast corner of Ninth and Harney streets, in the heart of the wholesale district. Of this company I. W. Carpenter is president; J. A. Carpenter, of Kansas City, vice president; W. G. Carpenter, secretary; A. W. Carpenter, treasurer

The above mentioned firms are all representative houses in their respective lines. There are also jobbers in boots and shoes, hats, electrical supplies, rubber goods, drugs, confectionery, cigars and tobacco, liquors, lumber, coal and coke, dental and photographic supplies and numerous lines of goods, each of which





is equally representative. According to statistics compiled by the Omaha Commercial Club for the year 1915, the jobbing trade of the city amounted to \$177,-251,059. Of this aggregate, considerably more than half included twelve leading lines, to wit:

Agricultural implements\$	13,323,166
Automobiles and accessories	18,288,000
Building materials	13,557,740
Coal and coke	8,933,316
Drugs and druggists' sundries	3,318,785
Dry goods	9,681,000
Groceries	15,606,000
Hardware	5,938,000
Liquors	6,192,365
Oils, illuminating and lubricating	5,411,500
Paints and glass	2,745,000
Tobacco and cigars	2,743,300
_	
Total\$1	105.738.172

MANUFACTURING INDUSTRIES

There is no doubt that the first move toward the manufacture of any product in Omaha was the establishment of a brick yard. Hardly had the town been laid out in 1854, when the Council Bluffs & Nebraska Ferry Company, desirous of securing the location of the territorial capital in their town, employed Benjamin Winchester to make brick for a building, which was to be offered to the authorities for a capitol in the event Omaha should be chosen as the seat of government. Winchester went bravely to work and in a short time had several thousand brick set in a kiln ready for burning. Lacking lumber for sheds to protect the kiln from the weather, he covered it with canvas. One night the canvas was stolen and a hard rain coming at the same time the brick kiln was reduced to a shapeless mass of clay. The bricks for the state house were then brought over from Iowa.

A few years later, when Omaha was enjoying its first big boom, there were fitty-two brick yards in operation about the city, turning out 150,000,000 brick annually. By 1802 most of these yards had been discontinued, only fifteen being then engaged in the active manufacture of brick. One of the largest brick manufacturers at that time was Martin Ittner, whose yards averaged over five million brick annually. Other brick makers during the boom and for some years afterward, were the Withnell brothers, Rocheford & Gould, the Grand View Brick Company, G. W. McBrode, John P. Thomas, the Omaha Standard Brick Company and Richard Smith. The last named began business in 1886 and brought the first brick making machine to Omaha.

The brick making industry of the present day is well represented by the Hydraulic-Press Brick Company, which was established in 1891. The company's plant covers seven acres at Avery, about three miles south of Omaha. At Louis-ville, Neb., the company owns 120 acres of the finest fire clay deposits in the West. From seventy-five to one hundred men are employed and the annual

product is about six million brick. The capital invested amounts to nearly half a million of dollars. The general offices and display rooms of the company are in the Woodmen of the World Building, on the corner of Fourteenth and Farnam streets. Other concerns in this line of business are the Omaha Brick and Tile Company, the Standard Brick Company, the Omaha Clay Works, the Smith Brick Company and the Twin City Brick Company.

EARLY SAWMULLS

The truth of the old adage, "Necessity is the mother of invention," was probably never better exemplified than in the settlement of Douglas County. The pioneers were called upon to provide shelter for their families; hence lumber was a necessity. And this necessity became the maternal parent of the first sawmills. It is believed that the first sawmill about Omaha was the one established in 1854, near the intersection of Ninth and Jackson streets, by Thomas Davis, who afterward added a grist mill. In 1855 Smith & Salisbury built a sawmill on the bank of the Missouri River, about two hundred yards above the place where the first waterworks pumping station was afterward located. Logs for this mill were rafted down the river for a distance of twenty-five or thirty miles. Sawmills were also established in other parts of the county at an early date. Compared with the modern lumber manufacturing concerns of the great pine woods. these primitive sawmills were small affairs, but they proved a great boon to the settlers and were liberally patronized. So pressing was the demand for lumber that a settler would drive to the mill, back his wagon up as closely as possible, and take the boards as fast as they came from the saw, while other wagons stood waiting their turn, for the rule was "First come, first served." With the destruction of the forests the mills disappeared.

CARRIAGE FACTORIES

In 1858 Andrew J. Simpson came to Omaha from Sacramento, Calif., and began making wagons and carriages in a small shop on Douglas Street, near Fourteenth. A few years later he erected a three-story brick building on Dodge Street, just west of Fourteenth, and enlarged his business until he employed thirty-five or forty men. Simpson's carriage factory was the first institution of the kind in the State of Nebraska. It is still in existence and is now operated under the name of A. J. Simpson & Son at No. 1407 Dodge Street.

Andrew Murphy came to Omaha in 1867 and two years later opened a little blacksmith shop near the intersection of Fourteenth and Howard streets. As his business grew he met the demand by enlarging his quarters until finally he built his present plant on the corner of Fourteenth and Jackson streets—a three-story-building valued at \$200,000. The factory now employs nearly one hundred men, is equipped with modern tools and machinery, and carries on a general carriage building business. One department is devoted to the building of automobile truck bodies to suit the purposes of the owner of the truck. The slogan of this factory, "Murphy did it," has become a by-word about Omaha.

The firm of Meadimber & Daily began carriage making in 1875 on the corner of Sixteenth Street and Capitol Avenue, with only two men in the shops. In 1881

Mr. Daily retired from the partnership and Mr. Meadimber shortly afterward removed to the corner of Sixteenth and Chicago streets, where his factory was burned in July, 1890, entailing a loss of some thirty-five thousand dollars. The ruins of the building were hardly cold, when he stretched an awning over a portion of the walls and resumed operations. In less than two months his new factory at Nos. 1513-1515 Chicago Street was ready for occupancy and fifty men were at work in a four-story building 44 by 132 feet, turning out all sorts of vehicles.

William Snyder engaged in the carriage making business in 1879. At first he did all the work himself, but he afterward removed to the corner of Fourteenth and Harney streets, where he employed about a dozen men. Most of his work

was made to order.

Harry Frost and L. D. Harris, two employees of A. J. Simpson, formed a partnership and began business for themselves in May, 1889, under the firm name of Frost & Harris. They located their shop on the corner of Twenty-third and Izard streets and in a short time had twenty-five men employed. Harry Frost is still in the business and is located at No. 1410 Leavenworth Street.

William R. Drummond & Company, B. H. Osterhoudt, F. W. Simpson, William Pfeiffer and some others also operated carriage factories or repair shops at some period in the city's history and a few of them are still in business.

BREWERIES

In 1859 Frederick Krug established a brewery in a one-story frame building, 22 by 40 feet in dimensions, on the south side of Farnam Street between Tenth and Eleventh streets. That was the first brewery in the State of Nebraska. Before it was opened for business Mr. Krug took as a partner Rudolph Selzer and the firm started out as Krug & Selzer, Mr. Krug operating the plant and his partner taking charge of a retail department in the front of the little building. The brewery turned out from twelve to eighteen barrels every week, most of which were sold to the Mormons at Florence. In 1860 Mr. Krug purchased his partner's interest and three years later built the malt house on the corner of Eleventh and Jackson streets. The whole plant was removed to that site in 1867. The plant is now located at the junction of Krug Avenue and Boulevard and is operated under the name of the Fred Krug Brewing Company.

Metz Brothers, a firm composed of Frederick, Sr., Frederick, Jr., and Charles Metz, embarked in the brewing business by purchasing the brewery established in 1861 by a man named McCumbe, located on the corner of Sixth and Leavenworth streets, where the plant is still situated. The Metz Brothers purchased the brewery in 1864 and since then have greatly enlarged the plant.

Joseph Baumann started a small brewery on Sherman Avenue in 1865. His death occurred in 1876 and his widow continued the business for a time with Gottlieb Storz as foreman. In 1884 Mr. Storz and J. D. Her purchased the property and in 1891 the Omaha Brewing Association was formed with Gottlieb Storz as president. Such was the evolution of the Storz Brewing Company, located at No. 1819 Sherman Avenue.

The Willow Springs Brewery, located at No. 213 Hickory Street, and the Jetter Brewery, at No. 6002 South Thirtieth Street, are both modern plants. In 1915 the output of the five Omaha brewing companies was valued at \$3,205,375.

DISTILLERY

In 1866 James G. and Samuel D. Megeath purchased the outfit and equipment of the McCoy Distillery at Council Bluffs, at a Government condemnation sale. Peter E. and Joseph D. Iler and Marsh Kennard were taken into partnership, the plant was removed to Omaha and the business of making alcohol and whisky was commenced. In a few years the Megeaths sold their interest to the Ilers and Kennard, who in 1872 incorporated the Willow Springs Distilling Company, now known as the Willow Springs Branch of the Standard Distilling and Distributing Company. For twenty-five years the annual product of this distillery has averaged over three millions of dollars and the company has paid over two millions every year in internal revenue taxes.

IRON WORKS

One of the earliest iron works in Omaha was the establishment of Davis & Cowgill, of which E. P. Davis was president; H. S. McDonald, secretary; and J. B. Cowgill, general superintendent. For several years they employed fifty or more men and were extensive manufacturers of electric street railway appliances, which were sold throughout the Middle West, from British Columbia to Texas.

The Phoenix Foundry and Machine Works were established by John McLearie and E. Ochrle on the corner of Twenty-fifth and Patrick streets in the '70s. In 1889 the plant was destroyed by fire and the works were removed to Pinkney Street at the crossing of the Belt Railroad, where a successful business was carried on for many years.

The Paxton & Vierling Iron Works, located at No. 1312 South Seventeenth Street, is the outgrowth of a small concern started as the "Cass Street Poundry" about 1880 by T. W. T. Richards and L. G. Heybrook. The old Cass Street plant was destroyed by fire, when the works were removed to the present site, and in 1886 passed into the hands of William A. Paxton, Robert, Louis and A. J. Vierling. For a number of years the output of this concern has been over three hundred thousand dollars annually. In 1916 C. J. Vierling was president; A. J. Vierling, vice president and Louis Vierling, secretary and treasurer. Since the death of Mr. Paxton the Vierlings have been the owners and managers of the works, though the firm name has never been changed.

It may be news to some of the people of Omaha to learn that barbed wire was once manufactured in the city. Thomas Gibson, while secretary of the Omaha Board of Trade, began the industry in a small way at the foot of Capitol Avenue. A few years later his plant was purchased by a company composed of W. J. Broatch, M. M. Marshall, O. N. Ramsey and others, who removed the business to the corner of Fourteenth and Nicholas streets and expended about fifty thousand dollars in the erection of buildings, etc. Subsequently the institution was incorporated as the Omaha Barb Wire Fence and Nail Company. The capital stock was fixed at \$150,000; Jeff W. Bedford was elected president; Charles Burmester, secretary and treasurer; Thomas H. Taylor, manager. From four to five thousand tons of barbed wire were turned out annually for several years,



CUTTING DOWN THE DOUGLAS STREET HILL IN THE EARLY '90s The N. B. Falconer House, corner of Nineteenth Street



TOM MURRAY'S ROW, SOUTH SIDE OF HARNEY STREET, BETWEEN SEVENTEENTH AND EIGHTEENTH STREETS, OMAHA

but the company was unable to compete with the larger and more favorably situated factories and it was closed in the fall of 1892.

A nail factory was started in the spring of 1878 in a temporary building on the north side of the Union Pacific Railroad between Sixteenth and Seventeenth streets. John A. Creighton was president of the company; G. T. Walker, vice president and superintendent; James Creighton, secretary and treasurer. The authorized capital was \$50,000 and about fourteen thousand dollars were invested in machinery. In 1879 the output was 40,000 kegs of nails. Legal complications arose and the factory remained inactive for several years, when the company was reorganized and the plant was removed to St. Joseph, Mo.

The Omaha Structural Company, whose plant is located at the junction of Forty-eighth and Leavenworth streets, began business on a small scale in 1911. Success was assured from the start and a statement recently authorized by the company says: "The company owns a large plant that covers about eight acres. Huge machines, each worth a small fortune, are used for handling and shaping the great masses of steel. One hundred and fifty men are employed at the plant and 250 more are kept continuously busy on work throughout the country, not including a score of engineers and office employees."

Among the large contracts in steel construction that have been undertaken by this company may be mentioned the Government bridge over the Colorado River at Yuma, Arizona; the Grain Exchange Building, Omaha; the Miller & Paine Building, Lincoln; the Colorado National Bank, Denver; the Liberty Theater, Spokane; and the First National Bank of Omaha. John W. Towle is president of the company; W. L. Carey, secretary; Karl E. Vogel, chief engineer.

The Western Bridge and Construction Company, whose general offices are in the Bee Building, is another large concern of comparatively recent origin. Its operations include the building of bridges all over Nebraska, Iowa, Wyoming and South Dakota. F. J. Birss is president; T. L. Travis, vice president; C. L. Dettman, secretary; H. W. Anderson, treasurer; J. Q. Hossack, superintendent of construction. Mr. Birss is a recognized authority on the subject of bridge building, and his expert knowledge on the subject has enabled him to equip his plant so-that it is equal to any in the country of its capacity.

The Omaha General Iron Works, located at the corner of Twentieth and Pierce streets, makes a specialty of ornamental iron work and fire escapes. It also does some structural steel work. George Messerschmidt is general manager. There are several smaller iron works in the city, but those enumerated are the representative concerns, past and present, in that line.

UNION PACIFIC SHOPS

Although not a plant that manufactures any product for general consumption, or one that finds a place in the open market, the Union Pacific shops constitute one of the institutions of Omaha that gives employment to a large force of men engaged in building and repairing the equipment of the great trans-continental railway. The shops were started in a modest way about the time the construction of the Union Pacific Railroad was commenced. With the growth of the traffic the plant has been enlarged from time to time until now the shops and appurtenances cover an area of sixty acres and represent an investment run-

ning into millions of dollars. In May, 1916, there were 1,550 men employed in the shops and fifty more in the store department adjoining. One feature of these great shops is the "tie doctoring department," in which more than half a million railroad ties were chemically treated in 1915 for the purpose of increasing their durability. The payroll of the Union Pacific employees living in Omaha (shop men and all others) in 1915 was \$4,346,328, about three-fourths of which went to the people employed in the shops.

THE SMELTER

The Omaha Smelting Company was organized on October 15, 1870, by C. H. Downs, William H. Pier, John A. Horbach and W. W. Lowe, with a capital stock of \$60,000, all of which was expended within the next two years in the construction of buildings and the purchase of machinery. A. L. King, Leopold and Charles Balbach, C. W. Mead, E. W. Nash and C. B. Rustin came into the company during this period and Charles Balbach was made superintendent. In August, 1882, the Grant Smelting Company, of Denver, Colo., was consolidated with the Omaha company and the corporate name was then changed to the Omaha & Grant Smelting Company. Through the consolidation and reorganization, the capital stock was increased to \$2,500,000 and ten years later the volume of business ran over twenty-one millions of dollars. For a number of years the two plants of the company, one at Omaha and the other at Denver, employed 1,000 men and the company had the reputation of being the largest of its kind in the world. The Omaha Smelting Works cover about twenty-five acres of ground and the large smoke-stack, which rises to a height of 312 feet, is said to be the highest self-supporting metal stack known. The works are now operated by the American Smelting and Refining Company, with Walter T. Page as manager. The value of refined metals and by-products for the year 1015 was \$30,113,510.

WHITE LEAD WORKS

Early in August, 1878, the Omaha White Lead Company began the manufacture of that product in Omaha. This was the first white lead works west of Chicago and St. Louis. The original company was composed of Levi Carter, Chris Hartman, William A. Paxton, C. W. Mead, D. O. Clark, Nathan Shelton, S. E. Locke and W. B. Roval. When first incorporated the capital stock was Soo,ooo. C. W. Mead was chosen president; Nathan Shelton, secretary, and S. E. Locke, manager. In 1881 the capital stock was increased to \$00,000 and the capacity of the works was increased from 1,000 to 1,500 tons annually. Toward the close of the year 1885 the low price of white lead caused the works to be shut down. In January, 1886, the buildings, etc., were purchased by Levi Carter, who organized the Carter White Lead Company, with a capital stock of \$150,000. Of the new company Levi Carter was president; H. W. Yates, vice president: S. B. Hayden, secretary. It was Mr. Carter's idea that by enlarging the plant and producing larger quantities of white lead, the cost of production could be correspondingly decreased and the works operated at a profit. In 1889 the capital stock was therefore increased to \$500,000 and improvements costing \$60,000 were made, which increased the capacity to over four thousand tons annually. At that time Mr. Yates sold his interest to his partners. On June 14, 1890, the works were completely destroyed by fire, but new buildings were immediately erected at a cost of \$200,000, with a capacity of 10,000 tons per year. Two years later the output amounted in value to \$1,000,000. After a successful business for several years the works were absorbed by the White Lead Trust and closed and had not been reopened in September, 1916.

MISCELLANEOUS

Omaha has two factories for the production of ice making machinery, one of which was established in 1915. These two plants ship their machines to all parts of the world and during the year 1915 reported sales of \$204.500.

On January 1, 1891, the firm of Billow & Doup began the manufacture of mattresses and pillows in a small store room on the corner of Fourteenth Street and Capitol Avenue. A fire two years later caused a removal to No. 1301 Nicholas Street. In 1896 L. G. Doup purchased his partner's interest and became sole proprietor. In 1905 Mr. Doup erected a three-story fire proof building and in 1915 a large four-story structure was added, making a total floor space of nearly ninety thousand square feet. This concern used in 1915 over a million and a half pounds of cotton lintel and more feathers than any similar factory west of Chicago. A furniture department has been added, which turns out chairs, tables, settees, davenports, etc., but the mattress feature is still the leading one of the factory, 200 mattresses being turned out daily.

There are two macaroni factories that ship goods to all parts of the East and South. One of these—the Skinner Manufacturing Company—has the reputation of being the largest factory of the kind in the world. Of this company Paul F. Skinner is president; John W. Welch, vice president; Robert Gilmore, secretary. The value of the product of the two factories in 1915 was nearly three-quarters of a million dollars.

Two large ice and cold storage companies—the People's and the Omaha—have a combined capacity of about three hundred tons of pure manufactured ice every twenty-four hours. Each company has two plants. The cold storage plant of the People's Company is at No. 1224 Chicago Street and the ice factory is on the corner of Nineteenth and Williams streets. The old plant of the Omaha Ice and Cold Storage Company at Fifth and Jones streets had a capacity of 20,000 tons of ice annually, and a new plant recently erected at the intersection of Twenty-third and Boyd streets has a capacity of 30,000 tons.

The Bemis Omaha Bag Company began business in the spring of 1887, with a capital stock of \$750,000, as manufacturers of burlaps and cotton bags and dealers in grain bags, twine and cordage. A large five-story brick building was erected on Eleventh Street at the north end of the viaduct and the company soon had a business of more than half a million dollars annually. With the organization of the grain exchange and the increasing importance of Omaha as a grain market, this volume of business gradually grew until in 1915 it amounted to over two millions of dollars.

As a butter producing city, Omaha claims to stand at the head of the procession. Five large creameries turned out in 1915 real creamery butter worth more

than seven millions of dollars, and a sixth factory, devoted to what is known as "process butter," produced large quantities.

There are two establishments for the manufacture of stock food from alfalfa—the M. C. Peters Mill Company and the Krogh Alfalfa Mills. These two concerns use large quantities of alfalfa and molasses and their products are shipped to all parts of the Middle West and Northwest. Stock raisers seem to have learned the value of this food, for in 1915 the two mills turned out considerably over three million dollars' worth of the product and both of them enlarged their capacity for the future.

According to statistics furnished by the Commercial Club concerning the manufacturing establishments of the city for the year 1915, the total value of all manufactured products was \$213.893,000. The following table shows the relative value of fifteen of the leading products:

value of fitteen of the leading products.	
Alfalfa stock food\$	3,700,000
Bags	2,160,000
Beer	3,205,000
Boots and shoes	800,000
Bread, crackers, etc	2,417,575
Butter	7,860,805
Clothing	1,342,574
Confectionery	752,632
Distilled liquors	3,210,000
Dressed meats, etc	15,434,550
Flour and mill products	3,216,513
Grocers' specialties	2,344,750
Macaroni	744,000
Refined metals, etc	39,113,510
Structural steel	855,980

Total \$187,157,889

This leaves a balance of \$26,735,111 to be distributed among a number of minor manufacturing enterprises, which turn out agricultural implements, art goods, artists' materials, athletic and sporting goods, bank and office fixtures, barber chairs, blank books, boxes, breakfast foods, brooms, burial caskets, cement blocks, church furniture, cigars, dental supplies, drain tile, electrical goods, hats, hospital supplies, jewelry, lodge furniture and supplies, marble work, photographers' materials, pickles and vinegar, refrigerators, road building machinery, serum, soap, starch, surgical instruments, tents and awnings, washing powder, etc.

By far the greater portion of Omaha's manufacturing progress has been made within the last quarter of a century. When the city was first settled, and for several years afterward, the lack of transportation made the fuel problem a serious one for manufacturers of the Gate City. But with the building of railroads and the opening of new coal mines in Iowa, Kansas and Missouri; with the gradual reduction in freight rates; and the introduction of electricity as a motive power, especially in factories where light machinery is principally used, the Omaha manufacturer has been placed more nearly on an equal footing with his competitor in other parts of the country. As late as 1802 the total capital invested in the

manufacturing enterprises of the city was only a little over twelve millions of dollars. The factory payroll in 1915 was nearly one and one half times as great as the total capital of 1892, approximating seventeen millions. And the progress of the last quarter of a century is but the beginning. What the next twenty-five years will bring forth remains to be seen, but it will be safe to predict that in 1940 the City of Omaha will be one of the leading manufacturing centers of the great central valley.

CHAPTER XVII

GRAIN AND LIVE STOCK TRADE

THE FIRST ELEVATOR IN OMAHA—UNION GRAIN COMPANY—OMAHA ELEVATOR COM-PANY—OTHER ELEVATORS—A. B. STICKNEY—OMAHA GRAIN EXCHANGE—ITS NEW BUILDING—HISTORY OF THE STOCK YARDS—GROWTH OF THE MARKET— COMPARATIVE FIGURES—THE FIRST SALE—PACKING HOUSES—SOME SPECIAL FRATURES.

In the development of the great Northwest wheat became one of the leading agricultural products. Minneapolis sprang into prominence as a grain market and milling center and Chicago forged to the front as the nation's great mart for handling all kinds of grain. By 1880 these two cities had a combined elevator capacity of over fifty million bushels, while Omaha, on the margin of the great wheat fields, had a capacity of less than one million, for the reason that railroad transportation was lacking to enable her to compete with Minneapolis and Chicago.

THE FIRST ELEVATOR

In 1874 Fred H. Davis, David Barriger and John McCormick began the erection of an elevator at the corner of Seventh and Jones streets, the first ever built in Omaha. It cost about thirty thousand dollars and opened for business in 1875, with a capacity of 200,000 bushels. At that time the shipment of Nebraska wheat amounted to only a few hundred cars annually and the elevator was considered large enough to handle all the grain that was likely to be offered. The following winter the business was incorporated as the Omaha Elevator Company with Mr. McCormick as president; Mr. Barriger, vice president; and Mr. Davis, secretary and treasurer. The capital stock of this corporation was \$50,000.

In July, 1870, this elevator, with all its contents, was destroyed by fire, entailing a loss of \$100,000, about three-fourths of which was covered by insurance. Mr. McCormick immediately erected a temporary office upon the grounds and also built a warehouse in order to continue the business, and Mr. Barriger began planning for the erection of the large elevator near Spoon Lake, on the opposite side of the Missouri River. It was completed in 1883, at a cost of \$280,000, and had a storage capacity of 1,000,000 bushels. The business was conducted by the Omaha Elevator Company until Mr. Cormick's death in 1885, when H. W. Rogers succeeded to the presidency and the name of the corporation was changed to the Omaha Elevator & Grain Company.

THE UNION GRAIN COMPANY

In the meantime C. W. Lyman and P. C. Himebaugh had entered the field under the firm name of C. W. Lyman & Company. In June, 1877, they opened their elevator, near the corner of Thirteenth Street and the Union Pacific Railroad. It was a modest affair, having a capacity of only 40,000 bushels, and the capital of the firm was equally limited. In August Mr. Lyman retired and was succeeded by Nathan Merriam, the firm then becoming Himebaugh & Merriam. The capacity of the elevator was increased to 150,000 bushels. In August, 1889, a new company was formed by the consolidation of the firm of Himebaugh & Merriam and the Omaha Elevator & Grain Company, under the name of the Omaha Union Grain Company.

OMAHA ELEVATOR COMPANY

In 1890 the Union Pacific Railroad Company, with the cooperation of a few of Omaha's leading citizens, crected the large elevator east of Twelfth Street, with a capacity of 700,000 bushels, and one of the same capacity in Council Bluffs, in which all the railroads from the east assisted. The entire business of these two elevators was taken over by a newly organized concern under the name of the Omaha Elevator Company, of which Frank H. Peavey, of Minneapolis, was president; A. B. Jaquith, vice president and general manager; E. P. Peck, secretary; and C. T. Peavey, treasurer. These officers, with F. H. Davis, E. C. Michener and C. M. Champlin, constituted the first board of directors. Within the next five years, in addition to the two large elevators at Omaha and Council Bluffs, the Omaha Elevator Company was operating about seventy other elevators in Nebraska, with a combined capacity of 1,000,000 bushels, for which Omaha was the central market.

OTHER ELEVATORS

In June, 1888, the Fowler Elevator Company began business on a small scale. The following year a stock company was formed with a capital stock of \$50,000 and the storage capacity was increased to 200,000 bushels. Of this company B. A. Fowler was president; C. T. Brown, secretary; and C. H. Fowler, treasurer. The elevator was located at the intersection of Tenth and Charles streets, but the general offices of the company were in the First National Bank Building. Subsequently the company built and operated nine elevators on the Kearney & Black Hills division of the Union Pacific Railroad.

On September 1, 1890, the elevator of the Woodman & Ritchie Company was opened with a capacity of 600,000 bushels and the most improved methods for handling and storing grain. The officers of the company were: Clark Woodman, president; Frank E. Ritchie, vice president; Charles L. Harris, secretary and treasurer. The capital stock of the company was \$500,000 and the cost of the clevator was \$250,000.

The firm of Merriam & Haines, successors to Himebaugh & Merriam, purchased in 1898 the old Woodman flax house at the corner of Seventeenth and Nicholas streets and remodeled it for a grain elevator. In 1902 J. W. Holmquist purchased the interest of Mr. Haines and the Merriam & Holmquist Company was then organized, with Mr. Merriam as president and Mr. Holmquist, secretary and treasurer. This company is still doing business,

During the quarter of a century following the building of the first elevator in Omaha, the amount of grain handled increased from a few thousand bushels to 11,000,000 bushels annually. This was considered by some as a cause for congratulation, but early in the present century came the dawn of a new era in the grain trade, due largely to the inspiration of A. B. Stickney, president of the Chicago Great Western Railroad Company. In the fall of 1903 that company completed its line to Omaha. A short time before the road was finished, Mr. Stickney made a speech before the Omaha Commercial Club, in which he pointed out the greater possibilities of Omaha as a grain market. Not long afterward, at Mr Stickney's suggestion, a banquet was held at the Iler Grand Hotel, at which the bankers, leading business men, grain dealers, etc., were present. Mr. Stickney again urged upon the guests the importance of taking steps to make Omaha a greater grain center and promised that he would use the force and influence of his railroad to establish rates west of the Missouri that would aid in building up a market for the city. The result was the organization of the

OMAHA GRAIN EXCHANGE

Seventy-five of those present at the banquet subscribed for memberships at \$500 each, and Gurdon W. Wattles was selected as the proper man to secure new members. In a short time he announced that he had secured eighty new members and in November, 1903, the exchange was organized with a membership of 155. It began business as an organization on February 1, 1904, with Mr. Wattles as president, who was given the privelege of naming four of the nine directors. He selected E. E. Bruce, F. P. Kirkendall, Arthur Smith and A. L. Reed. The other four members of the first board of directors were N. B. Updike, Nathan Merriam, S. A. MacWater and A. B. Jaquith, all of whom were actively engaged in the grain business. The first home of the Grain Exchange was in the old Board of Trade Building, on the southwest corner of Sixteenth and Farnam streets. During the first year of the exchange, the total receipts of grain amounted to 16.133,285 bushels, the largest in Omaha's history up to that time, Each succeeding year showed an increase and in 1913, ten years after the organization of the exchange, the receipts were 66,083,800 bushels, and the membership had increased to 193.

The encouraging conditions led some of the more progressive members to advocate the erection of a building suitable for the transaction of all lines of business connected with the grain market. In 1914 William J. Hynes, Barton Millard and F. S. Cowgill were selected as a building committee, with instructions from the board of directors "to choose a site, have plans drawn and proceed to the erection of a building." The committee secured the lot at the southwest corner of Nineteenth and Harney streets at a purchase price of \$50,000, employed F. A. Henningér, an Omaha architect, to make plans, which were approved by the board of directors, and the handsome eight-story building was erected upon the site, at a cost of \$450,000. It is of the "L" shape, fronting 140 feet on Nineteenth Street and 150 feet on Harney, with the court at the southwest



OMAHA GRAIN EXCHANGE



corner. The walls are of yellowish brown vitrified brick, with terra cotta trimmings; the front doors are of heavy art bronze metal; the lobby and halls are floored and wainscoted with marble, and toilet rooms on each floor are finished in the same manner. On the ground floor there are eleven store rooms. From the second to the sixth floors inclusive are the offices of members of the exchange; the seventh floor is occupied by the trading room, or exchange, 52 by 80 feet in dimensions, and on the eighth floor are the offices of the organization, the weighing and inspection department, etc.

The new building was opened with religious ceremonies on February 1, 1904, just twelve years after the exchange was organized. Just before opening for the day's business, the grain men stood with bowed heads and listened to an appropriate prayer by Reverend E. H. Jenks, pastor of the First Presbyterian Church, after which the Omaha Grain Exchange started upon its new era.

The officers of the exchange for 1916 were as follows: J. B. Swearingen, president; Barton Millard, vice president; J. A. Linderholm, vice president; F. P. Manchester, secretary; Frank H. Brown, treasurer. The board of directors is composed of the president, two vice presidents, treasurer, C. E. Niswonger, J. T. Buchanan, W. J. Hynes, H. L. Olsen and E. P. Smith.

As an evidence of what the Grain Exchange has done for Omaha, it is only necessary to mention that at the time of its organization there were two elevators—the Merriam and Twamley—doing business in Omaha, and two others—the Union and the Peavey—at Council Bluffs. The combined capacity of these four elevators was a little over three million bushels. Since the exchange commenced operations fifteen additional elevators have been built, giving the city a capacity of approximately eight million bushels, an increase of nearly 200 per cent in twelve years. In an interview on the opening day of the new building, G. W. Wattles, the first president of the exchange, said: "I believe the Grain Exchange the greatest thing that has come to Omaha. It has added millions and millions of dollars to the price of wheat to Nebraska producers. Some do not realize this, but they could easily figure it out it they tried."

Concerning the increase in the volume of business transacted, C. D. Sturtevant, chairman of the transportation committee of the exchange, says: "Before the grain men organized, there was considerable discrimination against Omaha in the matter of railroad freight rates and the first business of the exchange has always been to secure readjustment of those rates. Under the former tariffs, it was cheaper to ship grain from Wyoming and South Dakota by way of Minneapolis and the result was that very little grain from those states ever got past Minneapolis. Now, Omaha is able to compete with the great northern milling center and is getting its full share of business from that section.

"By the readjustment of freight rates, for which the Omaha Grain Exchange is directly responsible, Omaha is now receiving grain from South Dakota, Wyoning, Colorado, Missouri, Kansas, Montana and Minnesota. All this has helped to advertise Omaha, and our grain market stands today the largest primary market in the United States; that is, more grain is received in Omaha directly from the farmer and the small elevator man than on any other market in the country. It is the second corn market in the United States and ranks with the leaders in wheat and other grains."

HISTORY OF THE STOCK YARDS

The first effort, of which there is any reliable account, to establish a general stock yards in Omaha was made in 1876, when John A. Smiley organized the Union Stock Yards Company and deeded to that company an eighty-acre tract of land then owned by him and lying just north of the city limits. The deed was to be held by Mr. Smiley, however, until the organization of the company was perfected. A number of Chicago capitalists interested in the live stock trade expressed sympathy with the movement and tentatively agreed to give it financial support, provided the Omaha Board of Trade would endorse the enterprise. But the Board of Trade had been organized only a short time and declined any official aid; so the whole project was abandoned.

The following year (1877) a live stock committee was appointed by the Omaha Board of Trade to investigate and report on the subject of encouragin; the establishment of stock yards in or near Omaha. This committee, aftinterviewing a number of persons, reported that it was impressed "with the vergenerally expressed views of not only the business men of Omaha, but also of the stock raisers and shippers themselves, north, south and west, of the importance and necessity of erecting and maintaining extensive stock yards and slaughtering houses in this city. We have sufficient assurances, from our own personal observations, as well as the opinions of live stock men, packers and dealers interested in securing the best market for their products, that Omaha is destined to become the principal market west of Chicago for the sale of cattle, sheep and hogs."

The committee further reported that it had interviewed Jay Gould and Sidney Dillon, of the Union Pacific Railroad Company, "to secure the necessary franchise and privileges for the erection and maintenance of stock yards on a scale commensurate with the magnitude and growing importance of the cattle trade of Omaha." Messrs. Gould and Dillon made fair promises and gave verbal pledges to the committee, but the promises and pledges were not kept and the stock yards failed to materialize under this plan.

On April 27, 1878, the Omaha Stock Yards Company filed its articles of incorporation, signed by A. P. Nicholas, H. K. Smith, S. R. Johnson, J. F. Sheely, E. Estabrook and C. F. Goodman. On the same day another company filed articles of incorporation under the same name. It was composed of J. L. Lovett, W. C. B. Allen and W. J. Broatch, but as the articles of incorporation of this company were not filed until an hour and a half after the first mentioned, the Nicholas Company secured the right to use the name "Omaha Stock Yards Company," and Mr. Lovett and his associates abandoned their project. Mr. Nicholas had previously arranged for a lease for thirty acres of ground owned by the Union Pacific Railway Company, just outside the city limits to the southwest, for a term of four years, at an annual rental of about six hundred dollars, with the privilege of purchase at the expiration of the lease.

On May 4, 1879, another stock yards company was organized in Omaha under the name of the Union Stock Yards Company—the name first proposed by Mr. Smiley, when he organized his company three years before. The promoters of this company were William A. Paxton, W. C. B. Allen, W. J. Broatch, Herman Kountze and J. L. Lovett. This company insisted upon having the privilege of

果管"TANGE BUILDING, UNION STOCK YARDS, OMAIIA



using part of the tract leased to Mr. Nicholas, with the result that a portion of the Union Pacific grounds north of the tracks was leased to the Union Stock Yards Company.

In the winter of 1879-80, Mr. Paxton and his associates removed their yards to the Iowa side of the Missouri River, and in May, 1880, the yards of the Omaha Stock Yards Company were turned over to the Union Pacific, Mr. Nicholas and his coadjutors having found the business an unprofitable one under the conditions at that time existing. The Union Pacific also operated what were known as the "Bridge Stock Yards," located on the north side of that railroad and about half a mile east of the depot.

Notwithstanding these successive failures—or at least only partial successes—there were still to be found optimistic persons who believed that, by working along the right lines, Omaha could be made a great live stock market center. In the fall of 1882 Alexander H. Swan, an extensive cattle raiser in Wyoming, entered into correspondence with Leverett M. Anderson, of Omaha, to whom he suggested the plan of securing about two hundred acres of land just south of the city, a tract then known as "The Summit," and establishing thereon stock yards, packing houses and canning establishments. As the scheme unfolded these two men came to the conclusion that the contemplated two hundred acres were not sufficient for their purpose. Mr. Anderson was therefore authorized to secure options on a number of farms lying adjacent to "The Summit"—over eighteen hundred acres in all, including a large part of what was afterward platted as South Omaha. In this work Mr. Anderson was materially assisted by C. R. Schaller and by the middle of August, 1883, options were closed on 1.875 acres, for which the total price of \$312.072.73 was paid, or nearly \$167 per acre.

The stock yards movement received quite an impetus on November 27, 1883, when Thomas L. Kimball, then assistant general manager of the Union Pacific Railroad Company gave utterance to the following opinion: "On the subject of beef slaughtering and packing houses at Omaha, I have to say that it may not be out of place in this connection for me to state some of the considerations, which seem to us patent, why Omaha should be selected as the point for establishing such enterprises. Slaughtering and packing is a business which, besides calling for skilled labor and a large force of men, requires, when carried on extensively, the employment of a large capital in permanent improvement. It is therefore manifestly desirable to locate where the men can be employed, as nearly as possible all the year round. Here, during the months when grass-fed cattle are fat enough for beef, that class of stock could be slaughtered, and during the remainder of the year the business could be run on corn-fed cattle. The establishment of such an enterprise in Omaha would result in the shipment to Nebraska, and, to some extent, Iowa corn producing localities, of large numbers of cattle, about three years old, which had been raised to that age on western grass, for feeding a few months on corn. Corn can be had in this section of the country as abundantly and cheaply as in any part of the world; in fact, I think it no exaggeration to say that corn can be obtained more abundantly and cheaper than elsewhere.

"By this process of corn feeding, several hundred pounds can be added to the weight of each animal, bringing it into prime condition for the supply of Omaha slaughtering all the year. The successful slaughtering of Kansas City furnishes us proof of this proposition, inasmuch as that city sustains the same relations to the corn producing states of Kansas and Western Missouri, as Omaha does to Nebraska and Western Iowa. No enterprise of this sort can be made equally profitable if located upon the Northern Pacific, as that line lies outside of the corn belt. Formerly there would have been an objection to this location as compared with Council Bluffs or some points on the cast side of the Missouri River, on account of the arbitrary tolls charged by all bridges over that stream, but it has now become the established policy of the Iowa railways to maintain the same rates between the East and Council Bluffs and Omaha, so that it will cost no more for the shipment of the product from Omaha than from Council Bluffs. The existence of six strong eastern lines centering at this point and competing for the business of Omaha, gives all the assurance necessary that the business located here will at all times secure as favorable freight rates as may obtain at any other point in the Missouri Valley."

The logic of Mr. Kimball's argument was acknowledged by all who professed to know anything about the subject, and the activity of Swan and Anderson in securing options upon a large tract of the most desirable land about the city caused others to become interested. In November, 1883, Mr. Swan made overtures to Mr. Paxton, who, it will be remembered, was at that time connected with the stock yards at Council Bluffs, and presented the situation so forcibly that Mr. Paxton joined the South Omaha enterprise. He also used his influence to induce others to take stock in the company. The result was that on December 1, 1883, the Union Stock Yards Company was organized at Omaha and filed articles of incorporation, in which it was set forth:

"That we, Alexander H. Swan, William A. Paxton, John A. Creighton, Peter E. Iler, John A. McShane, Thomas Swobe and Frank Murphy, have associated ourselves together for the purpose of being incorporated under the laws of the State of Nebraska: That is to say, subdivision entitled 'corporations' of chapter entitled 'corporations,' being chapter sixteen of the Compiled Statutes of Nebraska of 1881; and, for the purpose aforesaid, we have adopted the following articles of association.

"First. The name of this corporation shall be 'Union Stock Yards Company of Omaha (Limited).'

"Second. The principal place of transacting the business of this corporation shall be the City of Omaha, in the County of Douglas and State of Nebraska.

"Third. The general nature of the business to be transacted by said corporation shall be the purchase and sale, the feeding and caring for, slaughtering, dressing and packing and holding for sale, selling and selling for others, of live stock, including cattle, hogs, sheep and horses, and shipping by refrigerator cars or otherwise, of meats and the product thereof, and doing generally the business of a stock yards, whatever is incident or in anywise related to or usually connected therewith."

The capital stock of the company was fixed at \$1,000,000, which could be increased by vote of the stockholders, and the company was authorized to commence business when \$700,000 had been subscribed and paid in. As that amount of stock had been taken before the articles of association were filed, and the money paid into the treasury, the company began operations on the very day it was incorporated by the election of the following officers, to serve for one year:

William A. Paxton, president; Alexander H. Swan, vice president; John H. Donnelly, secretary; James M. Woolworth, attorney. The first directory was composed of William A. Paxton, Alexander H. Swan, Frank Murphy, Peter E. Iler, John A. McShane and Thomas Swobe.

The next step was to select a location for the yards. After Mr. Swan and his associates had purchased the large tract of land south of the city they formed a land syndicate. On February 21, 1884, the Union Stock Yards Company purchased from this syndicate 156.48 acres, described as part of the southwest quarter of Section 4, Township 14 north, Range 13, the purchase price being \$78,250. This tract is now bounded on the north by M Street; on the east by the right of way of the Union Pacific Railroad; on the south by Q Street, and on the west by Thirty-sixth Street. Actual work on the stock sheds and pens was commenced on April 8, 1884, under the immediate supervision of President Paxton, and on the first day of August the yards were pronounced ready for the reception of stock. John F. Boyd was appointed superintendent and for nearly two weeks his office was a sinecure. No stock arrived at the vards. On August 13, 1884, a train of twenty-five cars came in over the Union Pacific, carrying 531 cattle consigned to the Uinion Stock Yards (Limited) by F. Walcott, of Medicine Bow. The cattle were fed and cared for until the next day, when they were reshipped by the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad for Chicago. This was the first transaction in live stock by the Omaha Union Stock Yards (Limited). On the 27th two car loads of hogs were received over the Union Pacific from the firm of Black & Nash, of Kearney, Neb., and like the cattle were sent on to the Chicago market.

GROWTH OF THE MARKET

Twenty-five years after the establishment of the stock yards, one of the officials, in reviewing the progress of a quarter of a century, said: "It was slow work at first; the market did not build in a day, and for a considerable time the yards remained merely a feeding station for stock en route to the eastern markets. Being located on the natural route from the West to the East, the beaten trail, so to speak, of the stockmen going to and from market, Omaha's natural advantages were easily advertised, and as the volume of stock which stopped at the Union Stock Yards, for rest and feed, increased, it at length began to draw buyers and dealers as honey draws bees.

"First came the speculators and traders, some of them being shippers themselves; then feeder buyers, countrymen and farmers looking for cattle and sheep for feeding purposes; then buyers seeking supplies for outside packing houses, and finally the packers themselves, one by one, started to locate their plants at South Omaha, until today a great live stock market and packing center, third largest in the world, makes famous in the realm of commerce the city of South Omaha, which has furnished figures to make the name of Nebraska conspicuous in the markets of the world."

Although there is no romance in figures, they often tell the story of growth and development better than it could be told in any other way, and below is given a brief comparison of the figures that have made "Nebraska conspicuous

in the markets of the world." First, the number of animals received at the Union Stock Yards in 1884, the first year of business, was as follows:

Cattle	88,603
Hogs	3,686
Sheep	
Horses and mules	489
•	
Total	08 271

Less than one hundred thousand head of stock! And of this number received, nearly all were reshipped to eastern markets, to wit:

Cattle	83.450
Hogs	0,102
Sheep	
Horses and mules	419
Total reshipments	06.6

From these figures it will be seen that less than twelve thousand head of the total receipts found a market in Omaha in 1884, chiefly hogs and sheep. After thirty-one years the figures tell a different story. The receipts for 1915 were:

Cattle	1,218,342
Hogs	
Sheep	3,268,279
Horses and mules	41,679
Total	7.171.273

During these thirty-one years the great packing houses had grown up in Omaha and these concerns bought a large number of cattle, sheep and hogs, so that the reshipments for 1915 were as follows:

Cattle	
Hogs	 629,836
Sheep	
Horses and mules	 38,755
Total reshipments	 2,502,077

While in 1884 only a little over 12 per cent of the stock received at the yards found a market in Omaha, in 1915 over 60 per cent of the animals received were sold in the local market. If the horses and mules be left out of the consideration, the percentage of stock sold in the local market would be much higher. In 1910 there were sold at the Union Stock Yards nearly half a million more feeder sheep than in any other market in the United States, and this record has since been maintained.

THE FIRST SALE

It may be of interest to the reader to know when and by whom the first sale of stock was made at the Union Stock Yards for the local market. Several live stock commission men have claimed this distinction, and to settle the question, I. C. Sharp, secretary of the Union Stock Yards Company, recently hunted up the old records. The first sale was made on September 15, 1884, by Green & Burke, a commission firm whose offices were located at the old Bridge Yards. A car load of cattle from Plum Creek, Neb., had been billed to the firm at the Bridge Yards, but the railroad company-through mistake, or for the purpose of helping the new stock yards-delivered the car at the Union Stock Yards. Green & Burke were notified and Mr. Green went to the new yards. Knowing that John Yeager, who had a butcher shop at the corner of Eleventh and Farnam streets, wanted to buy some good beef cattle, Mr. Green sent for him to come and look at the cattle just received from Plum Creek. Mr. Yeager soon appeared on the scene and purchased the entire car load. This was the first sale at the Union Stock Yards. It was made by George B. Green, of the firm of Green & Burke, and John Yeager was the first purchaser,

PACKING HOUSES

The first meat packing was done in Omaha several years before any attempt was made to establish a stock yards. As early as 1871 David Cook began in a small way. Two years later O. H. Ballou became a partner and the firm of Cook & Ballou in 1873 packed 3,000 hogs. In 1877 Mr. Ballou withdrew and Mr. Cook carried on the business alone until a fire in December of that year caused a temporary suspension of the business. He rebuilt his packing house and erected a new smoke house and continued in business until he sold out to Joseph F. Sheely & Company in January, 1880. This firm killed about fifteen thousand hogs annually until the plant was destroyed by fire on December 3, 1886, when it closed up its affairs and went out of the packing business.

James E. Boyd began killing and packing hogs in 1872. The first year he was in business he handled 4,515 hogs. The next year the number of hogs killed was 13,546. From this time on his annual output varied. On January 18, 1880, his establishment was burned to the ground, but he immediately rebuilt on a larger scale, spending some fifty thousand dollars on his new plant, and continued in business until 1887, when he sold out. The last year he was in business he packed 141,000 hogs.

J. P. Roe embarked in the packing business in the fall of 1874 and killed about two thousand hogs annually for several years. Other early packers were Sheely Brothers, Harris & Fisher, Aust & Knuth, F. Hickenstine, Joseph F. Sheely & Company, and perhaps a few others.

One of the objects of the men who organized the Union Stock Yards Company in 1883 was to make Omaha, not only a live stock market, but also a meat packing center. To carry out this object a building was erected at the stock yards for packing purposes. A little over sixty thousand dollars were expended on this building and as soon as it was certain that the stock yards were going to be a success, the company began to look around for some heavy packing firm to locate

in the building. The firm of George H. Hammond & Company leased the property for three years on very liberal terms and established the first real packing house in Omaha. It was opened for business on May 23, 1885, with a daily capacity of 1,000 hogs and 500 cattle. The firm was afterward incorporated as the G. H. Hammond Company, purchased and enlarged the plant and carried on a successful business for several years, when the entire interests were sold to other parties.

Not long after the opening of the stock yards the Fowler Brothers built a much larger packing house than the one erected by the Stock Yards Company, but before it was finished it was leased to the Anglo-American Packing Company, which began business in November, 1885. In 1888 the company was reorganized as the Omaha Packing Company, which enlarged the plant and increased the output.

Thomas J. Lipton, the great English provision dealer, was one of the pioneer packers at the Union Stock Yards. His plant was completed in the fall of 1885, but was soon afterward sold to the Armour-Cudahy Packing Company. The coming of this company added a great stimulus to all departments of the market. The original Lipton plant was greatly enlarged and the increased buying power represented by the new concern was reflected in a better outlet for stock, which was quickly appreciated by the farmers and stockmen of the West generally. In 1890 the partnership between Mr. Armour and Mr. Cudahy was dissolved, the company then becoming the Cudahy Packing Company.

In 1887 Swift & Company built a large packing house at the stock yards and the coming of this great concern gave an additional impetus to the cattle and hog market. For several years after this no new packing establishments came to Omaha, but those already in the field spent considerable sums of money in enlarging their plants and increasing their capacity.

In the summer of 1897 Armour & Company began the erection of their large, modern packing house. This firm soon became a prominent factor in the development of a better market through their heavy buying of high grade cattle and hogs. New buildings were added and in 1915 one of the largest buildings in the history of the plant at South Omaha was erected. The improvements made by Armour & Company in that year involved the expenditure of \$350,000, and included a sheep killing and cooling department, new engine room and machine shops and car shops.

Smaller packing companies doing business in connection with the stock yards are the Higgins Packing Company, Hoffman Brothers, Mayerowich & Vail, Roth & Sons, and the South Omaha Dressed Beef Company. Then there are a number of outside packing companies who buy on orders at South Omaha. Foremost among those may be mentioned The St. Louis Independent and Krey Packing Companies, of St. Louis; Cudahy Brothers Company and the Layton Company, of Milwaukee; Sulzberger & Sons Company, of Chicago; the Evansville Packing Company, of Evansville, Ind.; Hammond, Standish & Company, of Detroit, Mich., and the H. Kohrs Packing Company, of Davenport, Iowa. The wide territory over which these orders are distributed shows the far-reaching influences of Omaha as a live stock market, as well as a market for dressed meats. As stock moves eastward from the great cattle ranges, the Omaha packers have the first choice, and "packed in Omaha" is a synonym for good quality.



VIEW OF SIXTEENTH STREET FROM HARNEY NORTH, OMAHA



SOME SPECIAL FEATURES

The Live Stock Exchange is a voluntary association of men doing a live stock business at the Union Stock Yards, and on January 1, 1916, numbered about two hundred and fifty members. The purposes of the exchange are "to establish and maintain a commercial exchange, not for pecuniary gain or profit, but to promote and protect all interests concerned in the purchase and sale of live stock at the Omaha Stock Yards; to promote uniformity in the customs and usages at said market; to inculate and insure correct and high moral principles in the transaction of business; to inspire confidence in the methods and integrity of its members; to provide facilities for the orderly and prompt conduct of business; to facilitate the speedy and equitable adjustment of disputes; and, generally, to promote the welfare of the South Omaha market."

The Live Stock Exchange is, in fact, a medium by which any shipper, who feels that he has not received fair treatment from any member of the exchange, can have redress by simply placing his case, with the evidence, in the hands of the secretary. It is then referred to the arbitration committee, and if that committee's finding in the case is not satisfactory he has the right of appeal to the appeals committee, whose decision is final. Within recent years the arbitration and appeals committees have heard but very few cases, the influence of the exchange being sufficient to assure fair dealing in nearly every case. The organization occupies a handsome brick structure known as the "Live Stock Exchange." Over fifty live stock commission firms are engaged in business at the stock yards, and most of these have a representative in the Exchange Building.

Connected with the stock yards is a hotel with a dining room that can comfortably seat 400 people at a time. Although this hotel has proved to be self-supporting, it was established by the Union Stock Yards Company, not so much as a revenue producing venture as to provide for the comfort and convenience of the shippers, commission merchants and others having business at the yards. The menu at this hotel compares favorably with those of the leading hotels, and no one has ever been heard to complain of "outrageous prices."

Government inspection is rigidly enforced at the yards and the company has provided ample facilities for "dipping" both sheep and cattle, as well as complying with all the other Government regulations, thus insuring to the buyer clean, healthy animals. During the years 1914-15, when some of the large eastern markets were closed on account of the foot and mouth disease, the Union Stock Yards at Omaha kept on doing business. The company placed an embargo on animals from infected or suspicious districts and every precaution is constantly taken to keep the yards in a sanitary condition that will bear the most rigid inspection.

The officers of the Union Stock Yards Company (Limited) for 1916 were as follows: H. J. Dunham, of Chicago, president; Everett Buckingham, vice president and general manager; J. C. Sharp, secretary; J. S. Walters, superintendent.

CHAPTER XVIII

TRANSPORTATION, RAILROADS, ETC.

MISSOURI RIVER NAVIGATION—THE RAILROAD ERA—A WISE SCHOOL BOARD—GOVERNOR CUMING'S FIRST MESSAGE—THE UNION PACIFIC—CREDIT MOBILIER—CENTRAL PACIFIC—COMPLETION OF THE TRANS-CONTINENTAL RAILWAY—BRIDGING THE MISSOURI—MISCELLANEOUS FACTS ABOUT THE UNION PACIFIC—CHICAGO & NORTHWESTERN—ST. JOSEPH & COUNCIL BLUFFS—CHICAGO, ROCK ISLAND & PACIFIC—OMAHA & SOUTHWESTERN—OMAHA & NORTHWESTERN—FREMONT, ELKHORN & MISSOURI VALLEY—CHICAGO, BURLINGTON & QUINCY—MISSOURI PACIFIC—OMAHA BELT RAILROAD—ILLINDIS CENTRAL—CHICAGO (CERAT WESTERN—MISCELLANEOUS RAILROAD—ILLINDIS CENTRAL—CHICAGO (CERAT WESTERN—MISCELLANEOUS RAILROAD—ILLINDIS CENTRAL—CHICAGO (CERAT WESTERN—MISCELLANEOUS RAILROAD—HISTORY.

When Omaha was founded in 1854 there were no manufacturing establishments of consequence west of the Mississippi River. Those who came to Douglas County came either by water, over the Mississippi and Missouri rivers, or overland in wagons. No matter which method they adopted, the amount of manufactured goods they brought with them was extremely limited and one of the most serious problems that confronted the pioneers was to obtain new supplies. The first merchants of Omaha brought a few wagon loads of goods, but to replenish the stock by making overland trips to the nearest market centers involved considerable labor and expense; hence, for more than a decade after the first settlement of Omaha, the people depended chiefly upon

MISSOURI RIVER NAVIGATION

Thirty-five years before the beginning of Omaha, Captain Nelson, a veteran river man, ascended the Missouri River as far as the Town of Franklin, Mo, arriving there on May 15, 1819. His boat was called the Independence and its arrival at Franklin was made the occasion of a celebration, the citizens of the town tendering Captain Nelson and his passengers a dinner, at which a number of toasts were offered. One of these was a tribute to Captain Nelson, "proprietor of the steamboat Independence; the imaginary dangers of the Missouri vanished before his enterprising genius." The old Town of Franklin, where these festivities occurred, was afterward washed away by the constantly changing Missouri

On May 3, 1819, the steamer Western Engineer left Pittsburgh, Penn., carrying Maj. Stephen H. Long and his party of topographical engineers on what was known as the Yellowstone Expedition, an account of which is given in another chapter of this work. On September 16, 1819, the Western Engineer passed

the plateau upon which the City of Omaha now stands, being the first steamboat to ascend the river to that point. The voyage of the adventurous Nelson and the successful trip of Major Long demonstrated that the Missouri was navigable for boats of light draft and for many years the Missouri and American Fur companies sent steamers up the river with supplies for their trading posts and goods for the Indian trade. In 1834 the former company built and equipped a steamboat called the Assinniboine, which made a successful voyage to the trading posts, but the next year she was burned to the water's edge, causing the company a loss of about seventy-five thousand dollars. In 1843 the Omega, Capt. Joseph A. Sire, master, went up the river supplying the posts of the American Fur Company, and the next year he ascended the Missouri with the steamer Nimrod on a similar mission. On both these occasions his pilot was Joseph La Barge, one of the best known of the Missouri River navigators. As late as 1877, while in command of the steamer John M. Chambers, Captain La Barge spent some time at Omaha, assisting in the rebuilding of the railroad bridge. He then stated that he had been on the river for fifty years, having made his first trip in 1827, when only thirteen years of age.

In 1849, during the rush of immigration to the California gold fields, the steamer El Paso was engaged for several weeks as a ferry boat at Council Bluffs, carrying the gold seekers across the Missouri and landing them near the foot of the present California Street in Omaha. William P. Wilcox was clerk of the El Paso at that time and one day while the boat was tied up on the west side of the river, accompanied by Charles M. Connover, took a walk over the site of the present City of Omaha. As a boy he had been a passenger on the Independence, when Captain Nelson ascended the river to Franklin, thirty years before. In 1865 he became a resident of Omaha as the junior partner in the firm of Stephens & Wilcox, dealers in general merchandise.

For thirteen years after Omaha was founded, the Missouri River was the principal artery of commerce. In 1857 there were about fifty steamboats running regularly between Omaha and points farther down the river, some of them going as far up the stream as Fort Benton, Mont. Among these steamers may be named the West Wind, E. A. Ogden, T. C. McGill, D. A. January, Omaha, Watossa, D. E. Taylor, Amazon, Kate Kinney, Martin Graham, Platte Valley, Yellowstone, Fontenelle, Morning Star, Chippewa, Spread Eagle, Emigrant, Fannie Tatum, Katie P. Kountze, Deer Lodge, Polar Star, J. M. Converse, Monongahela, Fanchon, Kate Howard, Sultan, Prairie State, A. B. Chambers, Star of the West, William Campbell and Lizzie Bayliss. The last named was used for some time as a ferry boat between Omaha and Council Bluffs.

While these boats and their sister steamers were in commission the levee at Omaha presented a lively picture upon the arrival or departure of some steamboat. For a number of years the firm of Porter & Deuel, composed of John R. Porter and Harry Deuel, did a large business as steamboat agents, and John A. Horbach also did a large business in that line. The completion of the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad to the Missouri River in 1867 marked the beginning of the decline of the river traffic, with its romance and picturesque characters, though there are still a few steamers on the river. During the spring, summer and fall months the Julia makes regular trips between Decatur, Neb., and Sioux City, Iowa: the Ada Belle plies between Decatur and Omaha, and on April 14, 1916,

R. H. Manley, commissioner of the Commercial Club of Omaha, announced that arrangements had been completed for the opening of a line between Omaha and Kansas City, Mo., with the steamer Julius F. Silber as the boat to run between the two cities. Concerning this boat the Omaha World-Herald of the above date said:

"The Silber will pull a 150-ton barge. Her captain is J. B. Neff and she carries a crew of eight men. The present plan is for the Julius F. Silber to make two trips a month between Omaha and Kansas City and to connect at Kansas City with a boat from there to St. Louis. Boats are now running between Kansas City and St. Louis. The trip between Omaha and Kansas City will require about ten days coming up and four days going down.

"The present plan of the Decatur-Omaha Navigation Company is for the Julia to operate this year between Decatur and Sioux City, Iowa. With the Julia going between Sioux City and Decatur, the Ada Belle between Omaha and Decatur, and the Julius F. Silber between Omaha and Kansas City, the Missouri River will be open from Sioux City to St. Louis. Later in the season the Julius F. Silber may be used for a short time between Omaha and Decatur to help the Ada Belle move the grain crop from the vicinity of Decatur."

THE RAILROAD ERA

The first railroad of practical utility in the United States was a short line, only nine miles in length, connecting the City of Mauch Chunk, Penn., with some coal mines. The rails used in the construction of this road were of wood, with a strap of iron nailed on the top. Sometimes these nails would work loose, the iron strap would become displaced and the engine would drop off the track. The locomotive used was about the size of some of the engines used by threshermen at the present time, and the cars would not carry over five tons of coal each. Yet a railroad even of this crude character awakened capitalists to the possibilities of steam as a means of land transportation and through their influence the legislatures of several states granted charters to railroad companies during the next twenty years after the completion of the Mauch Chunk line.

In this year 1916, when the entire country is covered by a net-work of rail-roads, it seems almost incredible that any intelligent person should ever have opposed their construction. About 1828 some young men of Lancaster, Ohio, organized a debating society and asked the school board to permit them to use the schoolhouse in which to discuss the question of whether railroads were feasible as a means of transportation. To this request the school board (men selected no doubt for their wisdom and sagacity) replied as follows:

"We are willing to allow you the use of the schoolhouse to debate all proper questions in, but such things as railroads we regard as rank infidelity. If God had ever intended His creatures to travel over the face of the country at the frightful speed of fifteen miles an hour He would have clearly foretold it through His holy prophets. It is a device of Satan to lead immortal souls down to hell."

This incident is mentioned here to show how some people regarded railroads less than a century ago. The railroad of today that could run its trains at no greater speed than fifteen miles an hour would neither receive nor deserve a great amount of patronage. Yet this rate of speed was considered "frightful" in 1828



McKEEN GASOLINE MOTOR CAR The pioneer of steel railroad equipment



by a board of leading citizens of Lancaster, Ohio, charged with the education of the young people of that city. The people of Nebraska looked upon the subject in a different light in 1855, as may be seen by the following extracts from Acting Governor Cuming's message to the first Territorial Legislature:

"One of the principal subjects of general interest to which, next to the enactment of your laws, your attention will be directed this winter, is that of a Pacific Railroad. You have acquired, in respect to this an acknowledged precedence; and the expression in your representative capacity, of the wishes of your constituents, throughout the vast extent of your territory, may have a potent influence, together with the efforts of your friends, in promoting the construction of such a road up the Valley of the Platte.

"Many reasons lead to the conclusion that such a memorial from you will be of practical efficacy in contributing to the speedy consummation of such an enterprise—an enterprise of such aboslute necessity as a means of intercommunication between the Atlantic and Pacific States and as the purveyor of a lucrative commerce with India, China and the Pacific Islands. Among these reasons are the facts that the Valley of the Platte is on the nearest and most direct continuous line from the commercial metropolis of the East by railroad and the Great Lakes, through the most practical mountain passes to the metropolis of the West; that it is fitted by nature for an easy grade; and that it is central and convenient to the great majority of grain growing states, and of the northern portion of the Union, being situated in latitude 41 degrees north, while the majority of the people of the whole country are between the 38th and 46th degrees of north latitude. It seems to me that it will be the desire of the friends of this great enterprise-one of the most prominent and important of all the measures of national development upon this continent now under consideration of the people of the United States-to act immediately in the selection of routes, and to establish a permanent policy, the details of which may be practically prosecuted in the coming spring; and I sincerely hope and believe that your legislative memorial in Congress may have its legitimate weight in the decision of a question of such momentous interest.

"In view, however, of the uncertainty arising from the sectional conflict with which the subject is surrounded, I would respectfully suggest that such a memorial should urgently, if not principally, ask for a preliminary provision, from granting which the general Government will scarcely be deterred by considerations of policy or economy. I refer to a proposition presented to Congress eight years ago for 'Telegraphic and Letter Mail Communication with the Pacific,' including the protection of emigrants and formation of settlements along the route through Nebraska, Utah, California and Oregon; the promotion of amicable relations with the Indians, and facilitating intercourse across the American continent, between Europe and Asia and the islands and American coasts of the Pacific.

"The plan is substantially, that instead of or in addition to garrisons at isolated points, parties of twenty dragoons shall be stationed at stockades twenty to thirty miles apart, on a route designated by the Executive of the United States as a 'Post Road' between the Missouri River and the Pacific; that express mails shall be carried by said dragoons riding each way and meeting daily between the

stockades, and affording complete supervision and protection of a line of electric telegraph constructed by private enterprise.

"By such an arrangement, in which every detail is subject to free competition, a line of telegraph may be opened within one year to the Rocky Mountains and a largely increased mail transported in half the time now required, and with perfect security, between the Atlantic and Pacific States; at the same time giving complete protection to the thousands who annually travel on the route, and conducing not only to the settlement of Nebraska, but also of the vast regions between us and our fellow pioneers upon our western coasts.

"Such an emigrant highway would afford one of the best and speediest mail lines in the world, giving efficiency to troops already in service for the purposes of protection, encouraging emigration and making a continuous series of settlements and cultivated farms around the stockades, between which individual or corporate enterprise will the more speedily construct the long desired 'Pacific Railroad.'

"The location of Nebraska, remote from, but intermediate between the Atlantic and Pacific, indicates the necessity of facilitating intercourse between its inhabitants and their fellow citizens on the shores of both oceans. It is the duty of governments to defend life and property; to protect and quicken communication between all portions of their domain; and this requirement is especially imperative upon the Federal and State governments of our widely extended Union in respect to territories where civilization is struggling for a foothold, and the farms and firesides of whose pioneers have a just claim upon the protection of a power, whose fleets are traversing every sea, for the defense of its citizens.

"Aside, too, from the direct practical blessings of such a system faithfully carried out in all its details, and its immense effect on the correspondence and business of the world, the project acquires additional importance from the fact that it will contribute to bind together states far separated and of diverse interests, in the commercial fraternity and sympathy of an inseparable Union.

"We may reasonably expect that a memorial advocating the advantages of the Platte Valley as a route for the Pacific Railroad, and urging especially and strenuously the immediate adoption of a policy similar to the above, would not be without its influence upon the deliberations of Congress."

In response to Governor Cuming's suggestions a memorial was prepared and referred to a joint legislative committee, which reported favorably upon its adoption and said:

"The Valley of the Platte is well known to the West, it being the great highway through which nine-tenths of the overland emigration passes enroute to the Pacific. Those coming via St. Louis travel by water up the Missouri River to Independence, Weston, St. Joseph and Council Bluffs and, uniting at these points with those who come from the East, pursue their way westward by converging lines that unite in the Platte Valley at various points within two hundred miles, a little north of a due line west from Omaha, Bellevue and Florence. * * *

"Starting from more westerly points on the Missouri River, there is less of land travel than by any other route. There is a better connecting line of good water, wood, stone, coal, soil and grass, than can be found on any other route. This route lies in the zone of the earth's surface where the greatest variety of useful articles can be produced; where men are capable of the greatest endurance, and where the greatest population and wealth are most likely to accumulate."

Thus Nebraska early went on record as favoring a Pacific Railroad, and while other states, industrial and commercial organizations, political conventions, etc., passed resolutions from time to time favoring a great trans-continental railway, the systematic and persistent work of Nebraska's territorial governors, from Cuming to Saunders, was one of the greatest influences in securing the actual building of the road.

THE UNION PACIFIC

As early as 1819, some eight years before steam power had been successfully applied to propelling cars upon the little Mauch Chunk Railway, Robert Milk, of Virginia, began urging the necessity of a cross-country railway. His views were first presented to the general public and later to Congress, to which body he suggested, if found to be practicable, "steam propelled carriages for quickened service across the continent, to run from the head waters of inland navigation over a direct route to the Pacific."

Mr. Mills was several years "in advance of the procession," and little attention was paid to his theories and suggestions. Some years later Asa Whitney, of New York; Butler S. King and General Robinson, of Pennsylvania; Hosmer, Chase and Wade, of Ohio: Pierce, of Indiana: Thomas H. Benton, of Missouri, and a number of other foresighted men, all urged the construction of a railroad to run from some point on the Missouri River to the Pacific coast. It was not until 1853, however, that the project assumed anything like definite form, In that year Salmon P. Chase, of Ohio, introduced in the United States Senate a bill providing for surveys of four routes to the Pacific coast, to wit: 1. A line from the Upper Mississippi River via the Yellowstone Valley to Puget Sound; 2. A line along or near the 36th parallel, through Walker's Pass of the Rocky Mountains, to strike the coast somewhere near Los Angeles or San Diego, California; 3. A line through the Rocky Mountains near the head waters of the Rio del Norte and Hueferno rivers, via Great Salt Lake Basin, and 4. A line along the 32nd parallel, via El Paso and the Valley of the Colorado River, to strike the coast somewhere in Lower California.

Jefferson Davis, then secretary of war, by what authority is uncertain, sent five other engineering corps into the field to examine and report on the feasibility of constructing a railroad on each of five different routes—one between the 47th and 49th parallels, called the "Northern Route;" one between the 41st and 43d parallels, known as the "Central Route." also called the Overland or Mormon Route; a third along the 39th parallel, called the "Buffalo Trail;" the fourth along the 35th parallel, and the fifth, called the "Southern Route;" followed the 32nd parallel. Under date of January 27, 1855, Mr. Davis made a complete report of what had been done in the way of reconnoitering or surveying the routes above mentioned.

In that same month Stephen A, Douglas, then United States senator from Illinois, introduced a bill in Congress, proposing three routes to the coast: "One via El Paso and the Colorado River, to be called the 'Southern Pacific;' another from the Iowa border, to be called the 'Central Pacific;' and the third farther

north, to be known as the 'Northern Pacific,' " It is a fact worthy of note that three great trunk lines were afterward built upon practically the lines designated in the Douglas Bill of 1855, and that they bear the names therein suggested.

On July 1, 1862, President Lincoln approved the bill creating the Union Pacific Railroad Company, which corporation was authorized and empowered "to lay out, locate, construct, furnish, maintain and enjoy a continuous railroad and telegraph, with the appurtenances, from a point on the 100th meridian of longitude west from Greenwich, between the south margin of the Valley of the Republican River and the north margin of the Valley of the Platte River, in the Territory of Nebraska, to the western boundary of Nevada Territory," etc.

The bill granted to the railroad company a right of way 400 feet in width through the public lands, and also every alternate or odd numbered section of land to the amount of five alternate sections per mile on each side of the read within the limit of ten miles, not sold or otherwise disposed of, mineral lands excepted. It was further provided that bonds to the amount of \$16,000 per mile should be issued by the Government to aid in the construction of the road, that amount to be trebled through the Rocky and Sierra Nevada mountains, said bonds to become a first mortgage lien upon the property.

Another provision of the act of July 1, 1862, required the board of directors of the Union Pacific Railroad Company to meet in Chicago on the first Tuesday of September, 1862, for the purpose of organization. Pursuant to this requirement, the board met at the time and place designated and organized by the election of William B. Ogden as the first president. This organization was somewhat tentative in its nature and about the only act of the board under it was to accept the terms of the creative act on June 27, 1863. At the next meeting of the board, which was held in New York City on October 20, 1863, a formal organization was perfected and Gen. John A. Dix succeeded Mr. Ogden as president of the company. At the same time Dr. Thomas C. Durant was elected vice president and he became the moving spirit of the company, giving it the advantage of all his constructive genius and his fortune.

Section 14 of the act of July 1, 1862, authorized the railroad company "to construct a single line of railroad and telegraph from a point on the western boundary of the State of Iowa, to be fixed by the President of the United States," and on November 1, 1863, President Lincoln fixed the terminal point at the City of Omaha, Nebraska. Peter A. Dey, the engineer employed by the company to survey the route, reported in favor of bridging the Missouri River at Child's Mills or Bellevue, using the Papillion Valley to the Elkhorn River, thus avoiding the objectionable grade through the hills on any line west from Omaha. but President Lincoln had designated "the eastern bank of the Missouri River, opposite Omaha, as the terminus." The conditions imposed by the act creating the company had been accepted by the board of directors on June 27, 1863, and on December 2, 1863, ground was broken in the "North Omaha Bottoms" with appropriate ceremonies. Andrew J. Hanscom presided and among those present were: Gov. Alvin Saunders, Mayors Kennedy and Palmer of Omaha and Council Bluffs, Edward Creighton, George B. Lake, John I. Redick, George Francis Train, Experience Estabrook, A. J. Poppleton, Augustus Kountze and a number of other prominent citizens of Omaha and Council Bluffs. The long talked of Pacific Railroad was actually begun.

Although Mr. Dey's natural choice for a place of crossing was at Bellevue or Childs' Mills, the order of the President fixing the eastern terminus at Omaha must be observed. This led to two surveys being made—one directly west from Omaha to the Elkhorn River and the other via Mud Creek and Papillion, known as the "Ox-Bow Route." Between these two Mr. Dey favored the former and several thousand dollars were expended in grading that route. On March 7, 1864, President Lincoln issued his second and more definite executive order, fixing the terminus of the Union Pacific Railway "On the western boundary of Iowa, east of and opposite the east line of section 10, township 13 north, of range 13 east of the sixth principal meridian in the Territory of Nebraska, within the limits of the Township in Iowa opposite the Town of Omaha, Neb."

In the early work of construction the inflated prices caused by the Civil war affected the credit of the contractors and slow progress was made. Under the discouraging conditions, Mr. Dey retired as chief engineer early in 1865 and was succeeded by D. H. Ainsworth, while J. E. House completed the survey over the Platte Valley route to the point where that river was to be bridged.

On October 4, 1864, M. H. Hoxie was awarded a contract to build the road for a distance of 100 miles west of Omaha. Soon after this contract was awarded Jesse L. Williams and Silas Seymour were sent to Omaha by New York interests to look over the surveys and report upon the most practicable Missouri River crossing. About the same time the Government sent Col. J. H. Simpson on a similar mission. The reports of these three men all agreed that the road could be built at less cost if the bridge over the river was located about seven miles south of Omaha, and Williams and Seymour recommended a change to that point. After the assassination of President Lincoln in April, 1865, a petition was presented to President Andrew Johnson asking him to modify the order so that the lower location might be used as the terminus. He gave his approval for the change, but the people of Omaha were aroused and in the end their protests were heeded. The crossing point was located at Omaha and Council Bluffs and the road was constructed on the Ox-Bow Route. Years afterward a new line was built from Omaha directly west to the Elkhorn. It was opened for business on May 15, 1908, and is known as the "Lane Cut-off."

The first rail was laid on July 10, 1865, and on September 22, 1865, ten miles of the road were completed and in use, with material on hand for 100 miles more. The first train of which any record has been preserved was run fifteen miles out from Omaha to Salings' Grove in November, 1865. Among the passengers were Gen. W. T. Sherman, Thomas C. Durant and A. J. Poppleton, riding on flat cars with nail kegs for seats. On January 26, 1866, the first Government inspection was made by Col. J. H. Simpson, Gen. Samuel R. Curtis and Maj. William White. There were then about thirty miles of road completed and in operation.

CREDIT MOBILIER

Early in the year 1865 the Credit Mobilier was chartered in the State of Pennsylvania as a construction insurance company and took over the unfinished contract of H. M. Hoxie on the 15th of March. That summer and fall the Credit Mobilier completed the Union Pacific to the 100th meridian, 247 miles from Omaha. Unfortunately the Credit Mobilier became entangled in political intrigue, which destroyed its usefulness as a railroad builder, its purposes—much misunderstood and mistrusted from the first—were discredited and it was forced to suspend.

On May 15, 1866, Gen. Grenville M. Dodge entered the service of the Union Pacific Railroad Company as chief engineer, and upon the capitulation of the Credit Mobilier, Oakes Ames, on August 16, 1867, undertook the work of carrying out its unfinished obligations. Under the direction of General Dodge the work was pushed forward with record breaking rapidity for the remaining 1,086 miles to Promontory Point, Utah, where the tracks were joined to those of the Central Pacific.

THE CENTRAL PACIFIC

Although this road has no direct bearing upon the history of Omaha and Douglas County, the importance of its indirect influence in giving to the Union Pacific an outlet to the western coast can hardly be estimated. Ground was broken for the Central Pacific at Sacramento, Cal., February 22, 1863, nearly eleven mouths before the Union Pacific was commenced at Omaha. Among the men who were active in the building of the Central Pacific were Collis P. Huntington, Edward B. Crocker, Cornelius Cole, Mark Hopkins, Charles Crocker, Leland Stanford and Theodore D. Judah, the last named being the chief engineer.

It will be remembered that the bill of July 1, 1862, chartering the Union Pacific Railroad Company, authorized that corporation to build its line to the western boundary of Nevada. By the act of July 3, 1866, this was changed, the Central Pacific being given authority to build eastward until a junction was formed with the Union Pacific. On the other hand, the Union Pacific was given the privilege of extending its road beyond the western boundary of Nevada, unless a junction of the two roads should be sooner effected. With the passage of this act the race was on in earnest, both companies doing their utmost to reach the construction limit of their charters. In the winter of 1868-69 their grades met in Western Utah and passed, paralleling, until the Union Pacific had graded more than two hundred miles beyond the advanced work of the Central. Congress was called upon to settle the terminal difficulties, but before that body could act the officials of the two companies adjusted their difference by agreeing upon Promontory Point as the place of union. There, on May 10, 1869, was driven the last spike that welded together the East and the West by a great trans-continental highway. The following description of the ceremonies on that occasion is taken from Gen. Grenville M. Dodge's "How We Built the Union Pacific Railway:"

"Hon. Leland Stanford, governor of California and president of the Central Pacific, accompanied by Messrs, Huntington, Hopkins, Crocker, and trainloads of California's distinguished citizens, arrived from the West. During the forenoon Vice President T. C. Durant and Directors John R. Duff and Sidney Dillon and Consulting Engineer Silas A. Seymour, of the Union Pacific, with other prominent men, including a delegation of Mormons from Salt Lake City, came in on a train from the East. The National Government was represented by a detach-



GEN. GRENVILLE M. DODGE Chief engineer in the construction of the Union Pacific Road



ment of regulars from Fort Douglas, Utah, accompanied by a band, and 600 others, including Chinese, Mexicans, Indians, half-breeds, negroes and laborers, suggesting an air of cosmopolitanism, all gathered around the open space where the tracks were to be joined. The Chinese laid the rails from the west end and the Irish laborers laid them from the east end until they met and joined.

"Telegraphic wires were so connected that each blow of the descending sledge could be reported instantly to all parts of the United States. Corresponding blows were struck on the bell of the city hall in San Francisco, and with the last blow of the sledge a cannon was fired at Fort Point. General Safford presented a spike of gold, silver and iron as the offering of the Territory of Arizona. Governor Tuttle, of Nevada, presented a spike of silver from his state. The connecting tie was of California laurel, and California presented the last spike of gold in behalf of that state. A silver sledge had also been presented for the occasion. A prayer was offered. Governor Stanford, of California, made a few appropriate remarks on behalf of the Central Pacific and the chief engineer (General Dodge) responded for the Union Pacific. Then the telegraphic inquiry from the Omaha office, from which the circuit was to be started, was answered:

"'To everybody: Keep quiet. When the last spike is driven at Promontory Point we will say "Done." Don't break the circuit, but watch for the signals of the blows of the hammer. The spike will soon be driven. The signal will be three dots for the commencement of the blows."

"The magnet tapped one—two—three—then paused—'Done.' The spike was given its first blow by President Stanford and Vice President Durant followed. Neither hit the spike the first time, but hit the rail, and was greeted by the lusty cheers of the onlookers, accompanied by the screams of the locomotives and the music of the military band. Many other spikes were driven on the last rail by some of the distinguished persons present, but it was seldom that they first hit the spike. The original spike, after being tapped by the officials, was driven home by the chief engineers of the two roads. Then the two trains were run together, the two locomotives touching at the point of junction, and the engineers of the two locomotives each broke a bottle of champagne on the other's engine. Then it was declared that the connection was made and the Atlantic and Pacific were joined together, never to be parted.

"At the eastern terminus in Omaha the firing of a hundred guns on Capitol Hill, more bells and steam whistles, and a grand procession of fire companies, civic societies, citizens and visiting delegations echoed the sentiments of the Californians. In Chicago a procession of four miles in length, a lavish display of decoration in the city and on the vessels in the river, and an address by Vice President Colfax in the evening were the evidences of the city's feeling. In New York, by order of the mayor, a salute of a hundred guns announced the culmination of the undertaking. In Trinity Church the Te Deum was chanted, prayers were offered, and when the services were over the chimes rang out 'Old Hundred,' the 'Ascension Carol' and national airs. The ringing of bells on Independence Hall and the fire stations in Philadelphia produced an unusual concourse of citizens to celebrate the national event. In other large cities of the country the expressions of public gratification were hardly less hearty and demonstrative.

"After the ceremony a sumptuous lunch was served in President Stanford's cars and appropriate speeches were made by Governor Stanford and others, and

a general jollification was enjoyed. At night each train took its way to its own home, leaving at the junction point only the engineers and the workmen to complete the work ready for the through trains that followed a day or two later."

Regarding the celebration at Omaha, preparations had been made in advance. Before the noon hour arrived the streets were thronged with people waiting for the signal that the great trans-continental railroad was finished. At last the first of the one hundred guns boomed forth its message and the cheer that went up from all parts of the city heralded the tidings that Omaha was connected by railway with the Pacific coast. At 1:30 the procession mentioned by General Dodge started on its way to Capitol Hill, under the command of E. A. Allen as grand marshal. Upon arriving at the capitol ex-Governor Alvin Saunders took the chair and introduced Gen. Clinton B. Fisk, who delivered an address upon "The Day We Celebrate." He was followed by Gen. Charles F. Manderson, who responded to the sentiment: "Westward the Star of Empire Has Found its Way." Each of these addresses was followed by a musical selection, either vocal or instrumental, and the exercises closed with an address by Judge Eleazer Wakeley on "The Pacific Railroad," in which he reviewed the history of that great undertaking. It was a red letter day in Omaha's calendar.

BRIDGING THE MISSOURI

Previous to the building of the Union Pacific bridge, all freight and passengers were carried across the river on the ferry boats of the Union Pacific Transfer Company, which was organized and began operations in 1866. By the act of July 4, 1864, the railroad company was authorized to build a bridge across the Missouri River, somewhere between Florence and Bellevue, but the work of grading and tracklaying was then under way and nothing toward the construction of a bridge was done until two years after the passage of the act.

Soon after General Dodge became the chief engineer of the Union Pacific, he was directed to make an examination of the Missouri River from Florence to the mouth of the Platte, to determine the best location, from an engineering standpoint, for a railroad bridge. He made the examination and on December 3, 1866, reported that "from an engineering point of view, and taking into consideration the cost of the bridge and approaches, grades and distances, the crossing at Childs' Mills is the best." The company then instructed him to continue the examination and to take into consideration the commercial importance of the location, bearing in mind that the terminus and shops of the Union Pacific were already established at Omaha. On January 15, 1867, he reported in favor of the site where the bridge is now located.

In the spring of 1868 a contract was made with the Boomer Bridge Company, of Chicago, to erect the bridge for \$1,089,500. Work was commenced, but it was suspended on July 26, 1869, and for nearly nine months nothing further was done. Then on April 10, 1870, a new contract was made with the American Bridge Company, of Chicago, which undertook to complete the work at a figure that brought the total cost up to \$1,750,000. An act of Congress, approved by President Grant on February 24, 1871, authorized the Union Pacific Railroad Company to issue bonds to the amount of \$2,500,000 to cover the cost of the bridge and the approaches thereto. The bridge constructed by the American

Bridge Company was of the pattern known as "Post's Patent." It was a single track structure, 2,750 feet in length, divided into eleven spans of 250 feet each, and stood sixty feet above high water mark. No provisions were made for teams or foot passengers, as contemplated in the charter, a fact that caused some criticism on the part of the citizens of Omaha and Council Bluffs. The west approach was over a trestle 60 feet high and 729 feet long and the east approach was graded back from the river for a distance of two miles. The first train passed over the bridge on March 14, 1872.

On the night of August 4, 1877, the two eastern spans were wrecked by a cyclone. The only witness of the catastrophe was John Pierson, the watchman, who occupied a little house on the eastern span, and who was carried down with the wreck, barely escaping with his life. The Queen of Dectaur, a flat-bottomed ferry boat, was brought down from Decatur and used as a transfer boat until the bridge could be repaired. In 1886 the bridge was rebuilt, widened to fifty-six feet, the approaches filled and provisions made for vehicles and pedestrians. In an interview on March 20, 1916, General Manager Ware, of the Union Pacific, announced that a contract had been let to the American Bridge Company to erect a new bridge. When the present bridge was built in 1886 it was thought to be sufficient for years to come. Traffic has increased until 320 trains now cross the river on this bridge every twenty-four hours. The new bridge will contain nearly double the quantity of steel in the present one and will be of sufficient capacity to accommodate the constantly increasing number of trains.

MISCELLANEOUS FACTS ABOUT THE UNION PACIFIC

Since the completion of the Union Pacific in May, 1869, the main line has been double tracked from Omaha to Pine Bluffs, Wyo., just west of the Nebraska line, a distance of 473 miles, and branches in Nebraska have been extended from the main line to Beatrice, Haig, Norfolk, Lincoln, Loup City, Ord, Stapleton, Pleasanton Spalding and several other towns, materially increasing the mileage of the system in the state.

The first general offices of the company in Omaha were in the old Herndon House, which was sold to the company and remodeled to make it available for the purpose. The present magnificent office building, on the northeast corner of Fifteenth and Dodge streets, was opened on January 1, 1912. It is twelve stories high, containing 304,727 square feet of floor space, and cost \$1,500,000. In this building there are 1,149 people employed by the Union Pacific and 148 employed by other tenants, making a total of 1,297, and the elevators carry an average of 7,000 passengers daily.

The first locomotive purchased by the Union Pacific Company was named the "General Sherman," with Thomas Jordan as the engineer. The second engine, the "General McPherson," came up the Missouri River in July, 1865, on the steamer Colorado and was placed in commission on August 3, 1865, with Luther O. Farrington as engineer. The first station in Omaha stood under the hill near the foot of Capitol Avenue and T. C. Morgan was the first agent.

This road is the only trans-continental railroad operating two daily trains carrying mail and express matter exclusively. These trains start from Omaha and constitute the Government's fast mail route to the Pacific coast. In 1915

the revenue derived from carrying the mails was \$3,766,274, and the express revenue amounted to \$1,997,973.

Twenty-four Union Pacific passenger trains enter or depart from the Union Station at Omaha every day—twelve in each direction. Five leave for California, two to the Pacific Northwest, two to Denver, and the other three are local Nebraska trains running to Grand Island and North Platte.

During the year 1915 the road carried 8,075,060 passengers. The average length of each passenger's trip was 103 miles. On account of the Panama Exposition at San Francisco, the company operated 105 special trains and over three thousand extra sleeping cars, most of the traffic passing through Omaha. With all this great volume of travel, not a passenger was killed or seriously injured, and this record has been maintained for three years, during which time approximately twenty-five million passengers were carried upon the Union Pacific lines.

The passengers on the Union Pacific no longer ride on flat cars, with nail kegs for seats, as did the first passengers on the first train out of Omaha in November, 1865. Nearly one-half of all the passenger coaches used today are of steel, lighted by electricity and equipped with every convenience of the modern railway. No wooden coaches have been ordered by this company for several years and in a few years more those still in use will have entirely disappeared. More than four-fifths of the freight equipment is of solid steel or steel construction.

The commissary department, which supplies the forty-two dining cars of the Union Pacific, is located in Omaha, and during the year 1915 it expended about three hundred thousand dollars. Included in the supplies for the year were the following: Twelve car loads of flour, 500,000 loaves of bread, 150,000 dozen eggs, 150,000 pounds of butter, 1,600,000 pounds of fresh meats, 60,000 pounds of coffee, 5,000 pounds of tea, 25,000 pounds of sugar, 160,000 pounds of poultry, 16,000 bushels of potatoes, 450,000 quarts of milk, 140,000 quarts of cream and 750,000 cigars.

The Union Pacific was the first road west of the Missouri River to run sleeping cars, dining cars and electric lighted trains. A movement is now on foot in the State of Utah to hold an exposition in 1919, for the purpose of celebrating the fiftieth anniversary of the completion of this great trans-continental highway. B. L. Winchell, director of traffic, was the first to suggest the advisability of such an exposition, which will show, among other things, a half century of railway progress.

On April 1, 1916, the principal officials of the Union Pacific Railroad Company were: A. L. Mohler, president; J. A. Munroe, vice president; Charles Ware, general manager; W. M. Jeffers, general superintendent: James A. Griffith, commissioner of the land department; B. L. Winchell, director of traffic; W. S. Basinger, general passenger agent, and C. J. Lane, general freight agent.

CHICAGO AND NORTHWESTERN

As early as January 10, 1836, the Illinois Legislature granted a charter to the Galena & Chicago Union Railway Company, which was authorized to build and equip a railroad from Chicago to the lead mines on the Mississippi River. The first train that ever left Chicago for the West was on this road, October 24, 1848. It was drawn by a diminutive locomotive called the "Pioneer," which is still kept

by the Chicago & Northwestern Company as a relic and was exhibited at the Columbian Exposition at Chicago in 1803.

After the panic of 1857, in which the Galena & Chicago Union Railway Company became seriously involved, the company was reorganized as the Chicago & Northwestern, an event which marked the beginning of one of the great railway systems of the United States. At that time emigrants from the older states were pouring into the country west of he Mississippi River and the new board of directors immediately began preparations to extend the line of the Chicago & Northwestern into the rapidly developing West. Some delay was experienced in raising the necessary capital, but early in the 'oos the first train crossed the Mississippi at Clinton, Iowa, and from that time the progress was more satisfactory. Westward through Belle Plaine, Marshalltown, Ames, Carroll and Denison, Iowa, the Northwestern gradually extended its line until on January 17, 1867, the first train rolled into Council Bluffs.

The completion of this line gave to the people of Omaha and the farmers of Nebraska, especially those living near the line of the Union Pacific Railway, an outlet to the markets of the East and exerted a great influence upon the subsequent development of the city and state. Since the opening of the main line in 1867, the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad Company has played an important part in the development of the country west of the Missouri. In the State of Nebraska this company owns and operates lines running from Omaha to Lincoln, Hastings, Superior, Norfolk, Sioux City (Iowa), and longer branches to Winner, South Dakota, and Lander, Wyoming. From Chadron, Neb., on the last named division, a branch runs northward to the Black Hills region. Altogether the Chicago & Northwestern has over twelve hundred miles of track in Nebraska, exclusive of side tracks, division yards, etc.

Seven through trains run daily between Omaha and Chicago over the Northwestern. The equipment of these trains is of the best possible character—solid steel coaches, sleeping and dining cars, electric lighted trains and powerful locomotives, insuring both speed and comfort.

ST. JOSEPH & COUNCIL BLUFFS

The next railroad to come to Omaha was the St. Joseph & Council Bluffs, commonly called the "Kansas City Line." It was the outgrowth of a consolidation of three other companies, viz: The Platte County Railroad Company, chartered by the State of Missouri on February 24, 1853; the Atchison & St. Joseph Railroad Company, which was incorporated on December 11, 1855; and the Weston & Atchison Railroad Company, incorporated on April 22, 1859. By an act of the Missouri Legislature on February 18, 1865, the Platte County Railroad was turned over to the Weston & Atchison and the Atchison & St. Joseph & Council Bluffs Railroad Company was incorporated.

Under the new management the work of completing a line from St. Joseph to Council Bluffs and Omaha was pushed vigorously and the first train over the road arrived at Council Bluffs on December 20, 1867. Prior to the completion of this line, passengers between St. Joseph and Omaha had the choice of going by stage or steamboat. During the first year of its existence, this road trans-

ported large quantities of material for the Union Pacific Railroad Company and hastened the completion of that great work. At that time St. Joseph was quite a commercial center and the new road proved a great boon to the merchants of Council Bluffs and Omaha, by opening a market where they could buy goods to better advantage. This road is now a part of the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy system.

CHICAGO, ROCK ISLAND & PACIFIC

In 1847 the Illinois Legislature granted a charter to a corporation known as the La Salle & Rock Island Railroad Company, which was authorized to build a line of railroad from the terminus of the Illinois & Michigan Canal, on the Illinois River at La Salle, to Rock Island. A supplementary act enlarged the powers of the company so that it could build a road from La Salle to Chicago. A reorganization was then effected and the name was changed to the Chicago & Rock Island Railroad Company. The road between Chicago and Rock Island was completed in the summer of 1854, and two years later this company built the first bridge over the Mississippi River, connecting the cities of Rock Island, Illinois, and Davenport, Iowa.

In the meantime the Mississippi & Missouri Railroad Company had been chartered by the Legislature of Iowa, to construct a line of road from Davenport to some point on the Missouri River. A preliminary survey of this road was made in 1852 and Council Bluffs was selected as the western terminus. To aid in building the road, the Iowa Legislature gave to the company a portion of the land grant given by Congress to the state, but land was then cheap in Iowa and private capital was timid about investing in railroads running through a sparsely settled and practically undeveloped country. Consequently the Mississippi & Missouri Railroad encountered many difficulties and delays, and ten years after the first survey was made the road was completed to a point a few miles east of Des Moines. There all work was suspended and a little later mortgages given by the company were foreclosed. The road, land grant and right of way for the remaining distance to the Missouri River were then sold to a corporation known as the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad Company, which was incorporated under the laws of Iowa for the purpose of taking over the property under the foreclosure sale. The Chicago & Rock Island Railroad Company, of Illinois, then formed a consolidation with the Iowa corporaton, under the name of the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad Company, and the road was completed to Council Bluffs, the first train arriving in that city on June 9, 1869

Subsequently the company extended its lines through Omaha, Lincoln, Fairbury and the State of Kansas to Denver, Colorado Springs and Pueblo, Colo., forming one of the great trunk lines of the Central United States. At Fairbury the main line is crossed by a branch division running from St. Joseph, Mo., to Nelson, Neb. According to a recent report of the Nebraska Railroad Commission, the Rock Island system operates a little over two hundred and fifty miles of

railroad in the state.



UNION PACIFIC HEADQUARTERS BUILDING, OMAHA



OMAJIA & SOUTHWESTERN

Articles of incorporation of the Omaha & Southwestern Railroad Company were filed on November 27, 1869, signed by the following citizens of the City of Omaha; Clinton Briggs, Smith S. Caldwell, Henry T. Clarke, John T. Clopper, Henry Gray, Thomas Malloy, A. S. Paddock, Alvin Saunders and Francis Smith. In the articles of incorporation it was stated that the company was formed for the purpose of building "a railroad from Omaha in a southerly direction, via Lincoln, to the southern boundary of the State of Nebraska, in Gage Countt,"

Three days after the company was incorporated the county commissioners ordered a special election to be held on the 30th of December, 1860, to vote on the proposition to issue bonds to the amount of \$150,000 to aid in constructing the road. The proposition was carried by a vote of 1,655 to 176 and the following spring work was commenced. In due time the Omaha & Southwestern was completed to the Platte River, where a flat boat ferry was established for the purpose of conveying freight and passengers across the stream, and from the ferry wagons ran to the terminus of the Burlington & Missouri River Railroad about a mile distant. In 1871 the Burlington & Missouri River Railroad Company acquired the Omaha & Southwestern, which is now a part of the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy system.

OMAHA & NORTHWESTERN

The Omaha & Northwestern Railroad Company was incorporated on the last day of November, 1869, by James E. Boyd, 'Edward Creighton, C. H. Downs, Joseph Boyd, John A. Horbach, Ezra and Joseph H. Millard, Augustus and Herman Kountze, Jonas Gise, William A. Paxton, John A. Morrow and John I. Redick. On the same day the commissioners of Douglas County issued an order for a special election to be held on December 30, 1869, at which the people of the county should express their opinion as to whether the county should issue bonds to the amount of \$200,000, "to aid in constructing a railroad from the City of Omaha in a northwesterly direction to the mouth of the Niobrara River, upon such route as the said company shall select," etc. This was the same election at which the bonds were voted for the Omaha & Southwestern Railroad Company, as mentioned above, and the vote was the same in both instances.

Work was commenced as soon as the weather would permit in the spring of 1870 and before the close of that year the road was completed to Blair, Washington County. A little later it was finished to Herman, which place remained the northern terminus for some time. Then, in order to complete the line to Tekamah, Burt County, a mortgage was given upon the property. In 1878 the road was sold under foreclosure proceedings and the purchasers reorganized as the Omaha & Northern Nebraska Railway Company, which extended the line to Oakland. The next year the St. Paul & Sioux City Railroad Company acquired the road and in 1881 it was sold to the Chicago, St. Paul, Minneapolis & Omaha Railroad Company, by which name it is still known, though it is now operated by the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad Company.

FREMONT, ELKHORN & MISSOURI VALLEY

This railroad company was organized under the general laws of the State of Nebraska on January 20, 1869, and about ten miles of road, starting at Fremont and running northward, were completed the same year. Next year it was extended to West Point, and in 1871 to Wisner. During the next ten years the company built lines to Norfolk, Plainview, Neligh, Creighton and Long Pine, and in 1885 it was authorized to extend its lines into Dakota. By an act of Congress, approved on January 20, 1885, a right of way was granted to this company through the military reservation at Fort Robinson, in Northwestern Nebraska, and the following August the road was in operation as far as Chadron, only twenty-nine miles from the fort. From Chadron a branch was extended northward into the Black Hills country, reaching Deadwood on December 29, 1890.

In October, 1885, the Wyoning Central Railway Company was organized under the laws of that state and built a line of road from Douglas, Wyoning, eastward to the Nebraska state line. The Fremont, Elkhorn & Missouri Valley Company then extended its line to connect with the Wyoning Central and in June, 1888, the two companies were consolidated, after which the road was extended to Lander. Wyoning.

In 1886 the Fremont, Elkhorn & Missouri Valley Company built a line from Fremont, via Wahoo, to Lincoln, and another branch from Scribner to Lindsey. All these lines have since been acquired by the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad Company.

CHICAGO, BURLINGTON & OUINCY

This company, commonly known as the "Burlington Route," has a greater number of miles of railway in Nebraska than any other, connecting practically all the important cities and towns in the central, eastern and southern parts of the state. Its entry into Nebraska was in 1869, when the construction of the Burlington & Missouri River Railroad was commenced. In the spring of 1870 a branch was built from Plattsmouth to the Platte River, where a connection was formed with the Omaha & Southwestern, and in 1871 the latter road was acquired by the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Company, which thus gained a terminus in Omaha. In the meantime the branch was completed to Lincoln in the latter part of July, 1870, and on September 2, 1872, a junction was formed with the Union Pacific at Kearney.

In August, 1880, the company completed the steel bridge over the Missouri River at Plattsmouth and during the next ten years it expended in the City of Omaha nearly one million dollars, including the construction of the lines to the stockyards in South Omaha. The Burlington Route now has about three thousand miles of track in the State of Nebraska. It has been an important factor in the development of the section known as "the South Platte country," its branches touching Lincoln, Table Rock, Wymore, Strang, Superior, York, Fairmont, Blue Hill, Hastings, Kearney, Holdrege, Oxford, Culbertson and Imperial as well as a number of smaller places. From Aurora a line runs northwest to Billings, Mont., and branches of the Burlington system run to Schuyler, Columbus, Ericson, Burwell, Sargent, O'Neill, Randolph, Greeley Center and

a number of other towns north of the Platte. Through the operation of these various divisions all parts of Nebraska are brought into ready communication with Omaha, and over the great trunk lines from that city eastward with the best market centers of the country. The general offices of the Burlington Route in Omaha are on the northwest corner of Tenth and Farnam, and the city ticket office is in the United States National Bank Building, on the northwest corner of Sixteenth and Farnam streets.

MISSOURI PACIFIC

In the early '80s the Missouri Pacific formed a connection with the Union Pacific at Papillion, fifteen miles west of Omaha, and entered the city over the tracks of the latter company until the completion of the belt line some three or four years later. The main line of the Missouri Pacific in Nebraska runs southward from Omaha, via Plattsmouth, Union, Nebraska City, Auburn and Falls City, to Kansas City, Mo. Branches from this line run to Weeping Water, Lincoln and Crete. In Northern Kansas is a division of the Missouri Pacific known as the "Central Branch," and from Concordia, Kan., a branch runs northward into Nebraska, having its terminus at Prosser. Another short line runs from Virginia, Neb., and connects with the Central Branch at Goffs, Kan.

OMAHA BELT RAILROAD

Originally, this road was a Union Pacific project, that company beginning the work of securing a right of way around the city from Fifteenth and Webster streets to South Omaha about 1883. Condemnation proceedings were instituted and considerable progress was made, when, for some reason, the enterprise was abandoned. S. H. H. Clark, then general manager of the Union Pacific, soon afterward resigned his position with that company and was employed by Jay Gould, then president of the Missouri Pacific system, to prosecute the belt line scheme in the interests of the Missouri Pacific. The Union Pacific Railroad Company then began injunction proceedings in the United States Court to prevent the building of the belt line, but after some delay a compromise was effected, Mr. Gould paying the Union Pacific Company about seventy-five thousand dollars and the suit was dismissed. The line was then built, and from a point near Farnam Street a branch was constructed to Papillion, thus giving the Missouri Pacific direct access into the city. This road is used chiefly for the transfer of through freight around the city and for conveying live stock to the yards at South Omaha.

ILLINOIS CENTRAL

As early as 1864 a large grant of land in the State of Iowa was given to the Dubuque & Sioux City Railroad Company, to aid in the construction of a railroad between those two cities. Progress was somewhat slow for a few years, but on July 4, 1870, the first train on this road reached Storm Lake, Iowa, and the following year the line was finished to Sioux City. About 1870 or 1880 the Illinois Central Railroad Company became the owner of this road, giving Sioux City a through line to Chicago.

For several years after this it was the dream of the Illinois Central officials to construct a railroad from Fort Dodge to Omaha, but the project did not assume definite form until the summer of 1898. A survey of the proposed route was completed in the fall of that year and early in 1899 work was commenced at Tara, a small station on the Sioux City division a few miles west of Fort Dodge. The company possessed all the necessary means and facilities for rapid construction work and the building of the road was pushed forward with such energy that the first train reached the Missouri River on December 18, 1899. The construction of the great steel bridge over the Missouri was then hurried forward and since its completion the Illinois Central trains run to and from Omaha

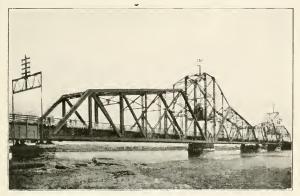
CHICAGO GREAT WESTERN

Toward the close of the last century the Chicago Great Western Railroad was finished to Fort Dodge, Iowa, with a branch from that city running northward through Mason City and connecting with the Minneapolis division at Hayfield, Minn. Early in the spring of 1901 a rumor became current that the Great Western was to build a line from Fort Dodge to Omaha. This rumor gained strength a little later, when A. B. Stickney, then president of the company, visited Omaha, where he was cordially received and given all the encouragement the business men of the city could extend. Mr. Stickney reported the results of his trip of investigation to the board of directors, which then decided to build westward from Fort Dodge to Somers, Iowa, a distance of sixteen miles, where the road was to divide, one branch running to Sioux City and the other to Omaha.

The Chicago Great Western Company was the owner of about seven thousand acres of coal lands near Fort Dodge and at a subsequent meeting of the directors it was considered better to abandon the Sioux City branch and use the money it would cost in developing the coal lands, but the line to Omaha was ordered. A survey was made in 1901-02 and before the close of the latter year trains were running as far as Carroll, Iowa, eighty-four miles from Council Bluffs. During the summer and fall of 1903 this stretch of eighty-four miles was completed and on November 1, 1903, the first train arrived at Council Bluffs. Arrangements were soon made with the Union Pacific, whereby the Great Western trains were permitted to cross the Missouri on the Union Pacific bridge and in this way the new road acquired a terminus in Omaha.

MISCELLANEOUS RAILROAD HISTORY

In addition to the railroads above mentioned, the great Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul railway system has terminal privileges in the City of Omaha, and a division of the Wabash connects Omaha with Kansas City and St. Louis, Mo. Neither of these roads has any mileage in Nebraska outside of their Omaha terminals, but they add materially to the state's transportation facilities. In concluding this chapter it may be interesting to note the value of railroad property. The following table has been compiled from the tax lists in the office of the county clerk for the year 1916:



ILLINOIS CENTRAL BRIDGE BETWEEN OMAHA AND COUNCIL BLUFFS
The two longest draw spans in the world



VIEW OF THE STOCKYARDS



Union Pacific	2,621,458
Chicago & Northwestern	239,940
Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific	95,610
Chicago, St. Paul, Minneapolis & Omaha	 212,094
Chicago, Burlington & Quincy	 827,490
Missouri Pacific	 251,414
Omaha Bridge & Terminal (Belt Line)	 105,761
Illinois Central	 7,700
Chicago Great Western	 99,570
Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul	 20,000
Wabash	 10,000
Railroad property outside of Omaha	173,721

It should be remembered, however, that railroad property in Nebraska is appraised for tax purposes on the same basis as other property, and that the above figures represent only about one-fifth of the actual value. The actual value of railroad property in Douglas County is therefore over twenty-three millions of dollars, which is a conservative statement. And all this investment has been made within the memory of people yet living......No-line of activity shows more plainly the progress of the American people than the railroad development. Less than a century ago the United States had but one line of railroad, nine miles in length, with wooden rails, employed in transporting coal from the mines to the City of Mauch Chunk, Penn. From that humble beginning the railroads of the country have multiplied until now there are thousands of miles of railway, equipped with steel rails, powerful locomotives, palatial coaches, and representing an investment that runs into billions of dollars. In this progress Omaha has been so fortunate as to keep pace with her sister cities, so that today she stands as one of the great railroad centers of the nation—the gateway to the Northwest.

CHAPTER XIX

COMMERCIAL ORGANIZATIONS

EVOLUTION OF ASSOCIATIONS—BOARD OF TRADE—REAL ESTATE EXCHANGE—REAL ESTATE OWNERS' ASSOCIATION—MANUFACTURERS AND CONSUMERS' ASSOCIATION—COMMERCIAL CLUE—OTHER ORGANIZATIONS.

Far back in the history of the human race the untutored savage-Nature's oldest child-roamed where he pleased, took what he could to satisfy his primitive wants, and was a law unto himself. Even in the dawn of civilization the individual reigned supreme. The average man was as it was said of Ishmael: His hand was against every man and every man's hand was against him. But as men grew in knowledge they came to realize that, in a great measure, they were dependent upon each other. Then those engaged in the same line of human endeavor began to organize, in an effort to advance their interests. At first the members of such organizations were prompted by selfish motives, but as they saw the benefits arising from their acting in concert reflected upon the community at large, they learned that there was a common interest that could be best promoted by cooperation. The organizations grew broader in their scope and more unselfish in their aims, until today there is scarcely a city of any considerable proportions in the land without its board of trade, commercial club, or association of some character working, not only for the selfish interests of its own members, but also for the common good. Omaha has not been behind in the effort to advance the material welfare of the city through the medium of commercial organizations. The first of these was the

BOARD OF TRADE

Immediately after the close of the Civil war in 1865, some of the progressive citizens of Omaha saw that there was likely to be a tide of emigration from the older states to the "boundless West," and felt that the time was opportune for the business men of the city to organize an association of some character for the purpose of calling attention to Omaha's advantages. The movement finally resulted in the organization of a board of trade, with Augustus Kountze as president, and E. P. Childs as secretary. Quite a number of the business men enrolled themselves as members. At that time the population of the city was probably a little below ten thousand and the interests and industries, generally speaking, were not of sufficient magnitude to awaken a thorough interest in the subject of cooperation for the city as a whole. The board of trade continued its work



FARNAM STREET, OMAHA, IN 1915 Looking west from the Commercial Club



for a few years, when a majority of the members grew lukewarm and the organization died a natural death for want of adequate support.

Early in the year 1877 W. C. B. Allen, then publisher of the Commercial Exchange, a journal devoted to the business interests of Omaha, took upon himself the task of organizing a new board of trade. At a meeting held on March 12, 1877, Andrew J. Poppleton was elected president and Mr. Allen, secretary. John Evans was elected president the next year, Mr. Allen continuing as secretary. In 1879 W. J. Broatch was chosen president and Thomas Gibson succeeded Mr. Allen as secretary. Among the presidents of the board of trade during its existence were: James E. Boyd, 1880-81; Hugh G. Clark, 1882; C. F. Goodman, 1883; N. B. Falconer, 1884; Max Meyer, 1885-86-87; P. E. Iler, 1888; Euclid Martin, 1889-91; Max Meyer, 1892; Euclid Martin, 1803-94-95.

Thomas Gibson, who served as secretary for six years, was one of the most active forces in building up the organization and increasing its usefulness. Through his influence the greater part of the money was raised to pay for the board of trade building at the southwest corner of Douglas and Farnam streets. In the beginning the membership fee was \$25. Shortly after Mr. Gibson was elected secretary in 1882 (for the second time) he suggested that the fee be increased to \$125 for new members, and that each old member pay an additional Stoo into the treasury for the purchase of a lot and the erection of a building. In 1884 the lot was purchased from the city for \$13500-and the foundation of the building was laid at a cost of \$10,000. The property was then mortgaged for enough to complete the five-story structure in 1885. When the new home was occupied the membership fee was raised to \$500. By the constitution the membership was limited to 250 and that number was reached about 1880 or 1890.

For almost twenty years the board of trade was an active agent in the building up of Omaha and the advancement of its commercial interests. In limiting the number of members to 250 the founders of the organization did not take into consideration the probabilities of the marvelous growth that came to Omaha during the next twenty years. When the board of trade was formed in 1877 the population was between twenty-five and thirty thousand. In 1890, including South Omaha, the population was nearly one hundred and fifty thousand, and as only 250 could belong to the board of trade, there were many active business men who were not permitted to assist in its work or participate in its benefits. The attention of those men was drawn toward other organizations and the board of trade finally went down. The building on the corner of Douglas and Farman streets was sold, and in 1915 it was purchased by the First National Bank, which erected a fourteen-story office building upon the site.

REAL ESTATE EXCHANGE

While primarily intended to advance the real estate interests of the city and immediate vicinity, the Omaha Real Estate Exchange did a good work for a few years toward the promotion of the city's material welfare and the advertising of Omaha's opportunities abroad. It was organized in November, 1886, by eight of the leading real estate firms and dealers. Alvin Saunders, former governor of Nebraska Territory, was elected the first president; John T. Bell, vice president; David Jamieson, secretary; J. W. Marshall, treasurer; Frank L. Gregory,

W. G. Shriver and J. S. Gibson, executive committee. The membership fee was \$10 and the number of members was limited to twenty-five, though it was afterward increased to fifty. After the payment of the membership fee all subsequent funds were raised by levying an assessment upon the members, and it is said that every assessment was promptly met.

The first quarters occupied by the Exchange were at No. 1519 Farnam Street, but later the organization removed to a room in the Board of Trade Building. In the fall of 1889 the association was reorganized and leased a large room on the first floor of the New York Life (now the Omaha National Bank) Building. Here for several months meetings were held every day from 11 o'clock until noon, at which there was an open call of real estate offered for sale. These meetings were attended by all classes of citizens, particularly prospective buyers of Omaha real estate. Auction sales were held on Saturdays and at these sales a great deal of city property changed owners.

During the four years of its existence the Real Estate Exchange carried on an extensive correspondence with people in all parts of the United States seeking information about Omaha, its opportunities for the investment of capital in business enterprises, etc. It discussed all movements for the promotion of Omaha and gave aid in a practical and substantial way to those considered worthy. But after awhile the members, or at least some of them, lost interest in the work and in 1800 the association was disbanded.

REAL ESTATE OWNERS' ASSOCIATION

Not long after the Real Estate Exchange disbanded, some of the owners of city property began to discuss the advisability of forming an association to promote their mutual interests. In June, 1801, the Real Estate Owners' Association was organized with George H. Boggs, president; John T. Cathers, vice president; George P. Bemis, secretary; Cadet Taylor, treasurer. As stated in the articles of association, the aims of the organization were "the upbuilding of the interests of the city, to encourage the location of new factories and other business enterprises, and use all honorable means to secure for Omaha a good city government." Among the members of the association were many of the leading citizens and for several years it was a factor in advertising the advantages of Omaha to the people of other cities and states, aiding a number of plans for the general advancement of the municipal interests. Its quarters were in the New York Life Building, in the room formerly occupied by the Real Estate Exchange.

MANUFACTURERS' AND CONSUMERS' ASSOCIATION

This organization was formed in the early part of September, 1891. Some weeks before that a few Omaha manufacturers, after consulting with each other, issued a call for a meeting in the rooms of the Real Estate Owners' Association. Among those who signed the call were D. Farrell & Company, refiners of syrup; P. J. Quealey Soap Company; and the Rees Printing Company. Samuel Rees presided at the first meeting and L. M. Rheem acted as secretary. After an address by Hon. John M. Thurston, a committee was appointed to prepare a

plan of permanent organization and the meeting adjourned to September 26, 1891.

At the adjourned meeting the committee reported in favor of an association to extend to all parts of the state and to be known as the "Manufacturers' and Consumers' Association of Nebraska." The report was adopted and the following officers were elected: W. A. Page, president; I. S. Trostler, vice president; A. J. Vierling, treasurer; H. J. Pickering, secretary. The last named resigned after a short service and was succeeded by A. D. Bradley. In May, 1802, the association was incorporated under the laws of Nebraska, with the above officers and the following board of directors: A. R. Dempster, of Beatrice; T. F. Hunnel, of Fremont; G. H. Edgerton, of Hastings; J. J. Bartlett, of Kearney; H. J. Hall, Lincoln; Carl Morton, Nebraska City; J. T. Robinson, Daniel Farrell, Jr. Samuel Rees, H. B. Mulford, Charles Metz, W. R. Drummend, C. P. Gedney, E. P. Davis, P. J. Quealey, Charles Coe, M. C. Peters, W. C. Smith, A. J. Rawitzer, J. F. Murphy, J. H. Evans, Aaron Chadwick, W. W. Cole, R. F. Hodgin, George M. Tibbs, H. F. Cady and C. W. Thompson, of Omaha. The president, vice president and treasurer were also members of the board.

The purpose of the association was to encourage the consumption of Nebraska products, as far as possible. It was organized on the theory that by building up the manufacturing interests of the cities, thereby increasing the population, a larger market would be afforded for the farmers of the state, which would enable them to purchase in larger quantities of the manufacturing establishments in the cities. To further this end an exposition was held by the association in June, 1802, at which a large number of the products of the state—both agricultural and manufactured—were exhibited and a general interest awakened in the work of the association. But in course of time it was discovered that, while the theory of mutual interchange was a beautiful one, it was not practical and the organization gradually went down.

COMMERCIAL CLUB

In a statement recently issued by the Omaha Commercial Club is found the following: "The Commercial Club of Omaha is one of the strongest and most efficient commercial bodies in the United States. Scarcely a dozen clubs have a larger membership and few, if any, show such a variety of genuine achievement at the end of each year."

A careful review of the history of the club bears out the above. The club was organized on June 30, 1893, by the election of Herman Kountze, president; W. A. L. Gibbon, chairman of the executive committee, and F. N. Clarke, secretary. The principal object of the club is to "stimulate, foster and protect the commercial and industrial activities of Omaha through cooperation on the part of its citizens." To accomplish this object the work of the organization is delegated in a great measure to the following standing committees: Banking and financial affairs, city health and hospitals, entertainment, finance, fruit marketing and development, good roads, grain interests, industrial, legislative, live stock and agriculture, manufacturers, membership, public and military affairs, public welfare, municipal affairs, pipe line and interurbans, railroad extension and improve-

ment, retail trade, wholesale trade, river navigation, trade extension, water power development, new activities, and the house committee.

A glance at this list of standing committees shows the wide scope of the club's work, and that it is not confined merely to the city's business enterprises, but applies to industries that extend over practically the entire state. To quote again from the statement above referred to: "The new activities committee acts as the eyes and ears of the club, looks for new things that may be initiated, suggests new lines of activity for the various committees, as well as analyzing complaints and suggestions from the members at large. In this way the governing body of the club is continually in touch with its members and learns the attitude of the rank and file on various activities in which the club is engaged, as well as to determine the demand for activity along new lines. The membership at large is in the last analysis in absolute control of the club's affairs. Any act of the executive committee which meets with disfavor may be taken before the membership for referendum vote, by securing the signatures of 15 per cent of the club's membership."

Affiliated with the club are a number of auxiliary organizations that are interested in building up the business concerns and public institutions of Greater Omaha. First of these is the Bureau of Publicity, which has for its special function the securing of publicity for the city throughout the State of Nebraska and the United States. It also has charge of all matters pertaining to conventions held in Omaha, securing fifty-seven during the year 1915. Although closely allied to the Commercial Club, the Bureau of Publicity is supported without drawing on the club's treasury. On April 1, 1916, C. C. Rosewater was chairman of the bureau; Rome Miller, vice chairman, and E. V. Parish, manager.

Another auxiliary is the Traffic Bureau, which works in harmony with the chul directorate by looking after the interests of the business men of the city in their relations with the railroads. Like the Bureau of Publicity, it is separately financed, deriving its support from the large shippers, who receive the greatest benefits from its activities. This bureau is under the management of E. I. McVann.

The Omaha Manufacturers' Association is also directly affiliated with the Commercial Club and has representation on the board of directors and the executive committee. This association is composed of the leading manufacturers of the city, most of whom are also members of the Commercial Club.

The governing body of the club is a board of directors consisting of seventy-five members, who are elected annually. Immediately after each election the board elects a president, secretary, treasurer and an executive committee of twenty-four members, to which the powers of the board are delegated. In order that the board of directors and the executive committee may be thoroughly representative in character, the members of those governing bodies are so selected as to insure a proper representation of every class of business men—bankers, grain dealers, the professions, merchants, etc., thus making it practically impossible for any particular interest to gain control of the chub and divert its influence to some special line of industry. This feature has been from the beginning one of the mainstays of the club's popularity and success.

In the matter of securing legislation by the state for the betterment or advancement of Omaha and her institutions the club has always taken a deep interest.



HOTEL FONTENELLE, OMAHA



This was especially true during the session of the Legislature in 1915, when the Commercial Club was directly responsible for the enactment of the law providing for the consolidation of Omaha, South Omaha and Dundee. It was also influential in securing the appropriation of \$150,000 for the benefit of the State Hospital and in other important legislation.

Other things that have been accomplished through the activity of the club are the placing of freight boats on the Missouri River between Omaha and Decatur, and more recently between Omaha and Kansas City; it was active in securing the building of the handsome Grain Exchange, at the corner of Nineteenth and Harney streets; led the campaign for the purchase of the Auditorium by the city; brought about the establishment of "Merchants' Market Weeks" in Omaha twice each year; aided in having the United States weather reports sent to almost every city of importance in the country for publication; and in the spring of 1916 it began a movement for the establishment of a Hay Exchange, to be conducted along lines similar to the Grain Exchange.

The club is likewise inaugurating a constructive policy for the development of the water power of the state; urging legislation for the establishment of a State Highway Commission; conducting constantly an active and systematic campaign for the location of new industries and business enterprises in Omaha, in which it has been measurably successful; and endeavoring to attract the building of interurban railways that will connect Omaha with the adjacent towns and the surrounding country, thus adding to the city's importance as a market center.

During the twenty-three years of its existence the Commercial Club has "learned how." From the time that it wielded its influence to secure for Omaha the Trans-Mississippi Exposition of 1898, it has been engaged in constructive work, which has always been conducted with such persistence and intelligence that few such organizations in the Union can show as good results. The success of the club in whatever it has undertaken has attracted new members, until at the beginning of the year 1916 the enrollment was 1,650, and in the spring following a campaign was started to make the membership reach 2,000 before the first of January, 1917. The officers of the club on April 1, 1916, were: J. A. Sunderland, president; H. F. Wyman, secretary; T. A. Fry, treasurer; Robert H. Manley, commissioner; Randall K. Brown, chairman of the executive committee.

OTHER ORGANIZATIONS

In the city there are a number of special trade associations, each devoted to the advancement or conservation of some particular line of business. The Live Stock Exchange, the purposes of which are described in another chapter, was organized in 1889. On April 1, 1916, the officers of this association were as follows: G. J. Ingwersen, president; W. B. Tagg, vice president; A. F. Stryker, secretary and traffic manager; E. P. Melady, treasurer. The Traders Exchange, the headquarters of which are at the Union Stock Yards, is similar in character to the above. James H. Bulla was president of this association in April, 1916: F. C. Kellogg, vice president; C. F. Hantzinger, secretary and treasurer. The Builders Exchange, an organization devoted to the building trades, has its main office in the Barker Block, corner of Fifteenth and Farmam streets. At the beginning of the year 1916 J. J. Toms was president; F. S. Hamilton, vice presi-

dent; Clark Shelly, secretary; O. F. Nelson, treasurer. The Retail Grocers Association has an office at 679 Brandeis Theater Building, where the secretary, J. J. Cameron, is always on hand during business hours to look after the interests of the members, and the Retail Credit Men's Association maintains its head-quarters on the third floor of the Ware Block, at the southeast corner of Fifteenth and Farnam streets. At the beginning of the year 1916 C. E. Cory was president and F. L. Kernan, secretary of the Retail Credit Men's Association. There are a few other special trade organizations of this nature that might be classed as commercial bodies, but their operations are confined to individual lines of business and they do not exert a wide influence upon the commercial or industrial affairs of the city in a general way. Many of the members of these special associations also belong to the Commercial Club, where they find ample opportunity to work for the promotion of the welfare of Omaha along broader lines than in their trade organizations.

CHAPTER XX

TRANS-MISSISSIPPI EXPOSITION

BEGINNING OF THE MOVEMENT—THE BRYAN RESOLUTION—ORGANIZATION—BOARD OF WOMEN MANAGERS—UNITED STATES COMMISSIONERS—FINANCING THE ENTERPRISE—GROUNDS AND BUILDINGS—OPENING THE EXPOSITION—SPECIAL DAYS—JUBILEE WEEK—PRESIDENT MCKINLEY'S SPEECH—RAILROAD WEEK—FOREIGN EXHIBITS—THE MIDWAY PLAISANCE—THE INDIAN ENCAMPMENT—GENERAL MILES AND GERONIMO—MISCELLANEOUS.

The Trans-Mississippi and International Exposition, held at Omaha in 1898, was the outgrowth of the Trans-Mississippi Congress, which held its first meeting at St. Louis, Mo., in the fall of 1894. It was composed of delegates holding credentials from the governors of the states west of the Mississippi River and from mayors of the larger cities. The purpose of this congress was to discuss and secure the adoption of measures designed to promote the commercial and material interests of the region they represented. During the sessions various subjects were discussed, but the congress finally adjourned to meet in Omaha the following year without having accomplished anything definite as to methods to be pursued in advertising to the world the great advantages of the country west of the Mississippi.

In the latter part of November, 1895, the second congress assembled in Omaha. A committee of five was appointed to prepare resolutions and William J. Bryan, spokesman of the committee, presented the following:

"Whereas, We believe that an exposition of all the products, industries and civilization of the states west of the Mississippi River, made at some central gateway where the world can behold the wonderful capabilities of these great wealth-producing states, would be of great value, not only to the Trans-Mississippi States, but to all the homeseekers of the world; therefore,

"Resolved, That the United States Congress be requested to take such steps as may be necessary to hold a Trans-Mississippi Exposition at Omaha during the months of August, September and October, in the year (898, and that the representatives of such states and territories in Congress be requested to favor such an appropriation as is usual in such cases to assist in carrying out this enterprise."

After some discussion the resolution was adopted and the delegates returned to their respective states, where they went to work to carry out its intention. Thus the Trans-Mississippi Congress paved the way for the exposition which was held at Omaha from June to November, 1898. The citizens of Omaha formed a temporary organization, which was afterward made permanent, and in January,

1896, the Trans-Mississippi and International Exposition Association was incorporated with a capital stock of \$1,000,000, of which \$553,415 was pledged by over six thousand stockholders. Gurdon W. Wattles was chosen president; Alvin Saunders, resident vice president; Herman Kountze, treasurer; John A. Wakefield, secretary; and Carroll S. Montgomery, general counsel.

An executive committee was appointed, each member of which was placed in charge of a department, to wit: Zachary T. Lindsey, ways and means; Edward Rosewater, publicity; Freeman P. Kirkendall, grounds and buildings; Gilbert M. Hitchcock, promotion; Edward E. Bruce, exhibits; Abraham L. Reed, concessions and privileges; William N. Babock, transportation. On July 9, 1807. Mr. Hitchcock resigned and the department of promotion was consolidated with that of

publicity under Mr. Rosewater.

In the articles of incorporation it was provided that each state and territory west of the Mississippi should appoint a vice president. William Neville, of North Platte, was appointed vice president for Nebraska, and the following board of women managers was selected: Omaha—Mrs. W. W. Keysor, Mrs. W. P. Harford, Mrs. E. A. Cudahy, Mrs. Stella R. Feil, and Misses Anna Foos, Kate McHugh, Alice Hitte and Orietta Chittenden; South Omaha—Mrs. E. B. Towle and Mrs. A. A. Monroe; Council Bluffs—Mrs. Edith M. E. Reed and Mrs. Sarah C. Key; First Congressional District—Mrs. A. J. Sawyer and Mrs. A. W. Field, of Lincoln; Second District—Mrs. Omar Whitney, of Elk City, and Miss Hellen Chase, of Papillion; Third District—Mrs. D. C. Giffert, of West Point, and Mrs. Kettie K. Hollenbeck, of Fremont; Fourth District—Mrs. K. L. Dutton and Miss Hattie Fyffe, of Hastings; Fifth District—Mrs. C. L. Kerr, of Ansley, and Mrs. Hattie Hunter, of Broken Bow. Mrs. Sawyer was chosen president of the board and Mrs. Frances M. Ford, of Omaha, secretary.

The United States Government also appointed commissioners representing the different departments as follows: J. H. Brigham, department of agriculture, president of the commission; W. H. Michael, state department; C. E. Kemper, treasury department; F. W. Clarke, interior department; Frank Strong, department of justice; J. B. Brownlow, postoffice department; Captain Henry C. Ward, war department; Lieut.-Com. L. C. Logan, navy department; F. W. True, Smithsonian Institution; William deC. Rayenel, fish commission; Lieutenant H.

C. McLellan, life-saving station.

FINANCING THE ENTERPRISE

On January 3, 1896, Senator William V. Allen introduced in the United States Senate a bill "To authorize and encourage the holding of a Trans-Mississippi and International Exposition at the City of Omaha, in the year 1898, and making an appropriation therefor." The bill was referred to a special committee, of which John M. Thurston was chairman.

In the house of representatives Congressman David 11. Mercer, of the Omaha District, introduced a bill on February 17, 1896, making an appropriation of \$500,000 for the exposition. This bill was not received with the favor that its author anticipated, some members of the house suggesting that the directors of the exposition pledge themselves to raise a similar sum. The directors sent word

to Senators Allen and Thurston that they were ready to give the pledge, but the Mercer bill was side-tracked in favor of the senate bill, which carried an appropriation of \$250,000, on condition that the exposition officials would raise the same amount. The bill was approved by President Cleveland on June 10, 1801.

During the month of February, 1897, the department of promotion sent excursions to the capital cities of several of the Trans-Mississippi States to lay the matter of the exposition project before state officials and such legislatures as might be in session. One of these excursions visited various cities in Kansas, Colorado, Wyoming, Utah, Montana, Idaho, Oregon and California. Another visited Minnesota, North and South Dakota, and a third visited Missouri, Arkansas, Texas and Oklahoma, going as far south as the City of Mexico. Through the missionary work done by this department, the following state appropriations were made:

Nebraska	\$100,000
Illinois	45,000
Iowa	30,000
Montana	30,000
Georgia	
Utah	
Ohio	
New York	
Territory of Arizona	2,000
Total	.\$238,000

Added to this, Douglas County, Nebraska, gave \$100,000 and the City of Omaha raised \$30,000, the latter sum being spent in preparing the grounds. One-half of Montana's appropriation was donated by Marcus Daly, of Butte. In several states that failed to make appropriations considerable sums were raised by private subscriptions among the citizens, to wit:

Minnesote	
Minnesota	30,000
Kansas	22,000
South Dakota	5,000
Wisconsin	25,000
Oregon	10,000
Washington	15,000
Oklahoma	5,000
New Mexico	3,000
Wyoming	15,000
Los Angeles County, California	10,000
Missouri	15,000
Colorado	10,000
Texas	10,000
Total	8175,000

This made a grand total of \$543,000 raised by state and county appropriations and private donations. The department of ways and means secured subscrip-

tions to the capital stock amounting to \$625,962.70, of which about 88 per cent or \$550,847.17, was collected.

GROUNDS AND BUILDINGS

The grounds selected by the association for the exposition consisted of three tracts, aggregating 184 acres, about a mile north of Omaha's main business district. The "Kountze Tract," on which were erected the principal buildings, is bounded by Sherman Avenue on the east: Pratt Street on the north: Twentyfourth Street on the west, and Pinkney Street on the south. Just east of this and across Sherman Avenue lay the "Bluff Tract," where were located the music pavilion, the horticultural building and the several state buildings. Through the northern part of this tract wound the serpentine street of foreign villages, crossing the Sherman Avenue viaduct, to the "Oak Chatham Tract," where the live stock exhibits, althletic park and most of the concessions were located. The total amount expended by the association for buildings was \$564,616.59. State buildings were erected by Nebraska, Iowa, Illinois, Minnesota, Kansas, Wisconsin, Montana, Georgia and New York. As a rule, the state buildings were for meeting places for the visitors from the states represented, though in some of them there were special or private exhibits, loaned by individuals or made by societies.

Twenty-two states and territories that did not go to the expense of erecting buildings of their own, made exhibits of their products. They were: Alabama, Arizona, Arkansas, California, Colorado, Idaho, Indiana, Indian Territory, Louisiana, Massachusetts, Missouri, Nevada, New Mexico, North Dakota, Ohio, Oregon, Pennsylvania, South Dakota, Texas, Utah, Washington and Wyoming.

At the west end of the Kountze tract directly in front of the Twenty-fourth Street entrance, stood the Government Building, 504 feet in length by 150 feet in depth, in which was placed the Government exhibit, consisting chiefly of historic relics, portraits and autograph letters of prominent American and foreign statesmen, diplomats, etc., swords carried by Washington and Jackson, Jefferson's little writing desk, upon which he is said to have written the first draft of the Declaration of Independence, and a large number of interesting articles. The various Government departments also made exhibits. The dome of this building was surmounted by a statue of "Liberty enlightening the World," the torch being 178 feet above the pavement.

Along the ast side of the Kountze tract were the buildings devoted to mines, agriculture and machinery, and along the west side were the manufacturing and art buildings and some smaller structures. The horticultural building, lecated on the Bluff tract, has already been mentioned, and on the Oak Chatham, or north, tract was the transportation and agricultural implement building, the largest one crected by the association, covering five acres. One of the noticeable features of the exposition was the "Arch of States," which formed the grand entrance at Sherman Avenue. It was fifty feet wide, twenty-five feet deep and sixty-eight feet in height. Above the main arch was a broad frieze bearing the coat-of-arms of the Trans-Mississippi States, and in the curved wings extending from either side were the main ticket offices.

OPENING THE EXPOSITION

It was planned to open the exposition precisely at twelve o'clock, noon, on June 1, 1898, but as usual on such occasions, some delays occurred. At 10:30 A. M. a line of parade was formed down town, the right of the column resting on Sixteenth and Douglas streets, and moved to the exposition grounds. There the program was as follows:

Jubilee Overture by the United States Marine Band.
Prayer by Reverend Samuel J. Niccolls, of St. Louis.
Address by Gurdon W. Wattles, President of the Exposition.
Song of Welcome by the Trans-Mississippi Chorus of 150 voices.
Address by John L. Webster, of Omaha.
Address by John N. Baldwin, of Council Bluffs, Iowa.
Music, "The Voice of Our Nation," United States Marine Band.
Address by Governor Silas A. Holcomb, of Nebraska.
Starting of the Machinery by President McKinley.
Music, "America," United States Marine Band. Chorus and Audience.

It was 12:15 P. M. when Director William F. Santleman of the United States Marine Band raised his baton and the first notes of the Jubilee Overture greeted the ears of the assembled multitude. Fifteen minutes later President William McKinley, in the Executive Mansion at Washington, D. C., pressed the button that started the machinery. The Trans-Mississippi and International Exposition was open. Standing with the President in the Executive Mansion were Senators John M. Thurston and William V. Allen, of Nebraska; the Nebraska representatives in Congress—David H. Mercer, Samuel Maxwell, W. A. Stark, R. D. Sutherland and W. L. Greene—and a number of other prominent persons. The total admissions on the opening day were 27,098.

SPECIAL DAYS

According to the custom adopted by great expositions in the past, certain days were designated for the various states participating, high officials, etc. The special days observed by the Trans-Mississippi Exposition were as follows: June 14, 1898, Nebraska Day, also Flag Day; June 18, Wisconsin Day; June 21, Illinois Day; June 22, Kansas Day; June 23, Iowa Dedication Day; July 4, Independence Day; July 11, Massachusetts Day; July 14, Children's Day; July 20, Minnesota Day; August 4, Indian Day; August 5, Flower Day; August 10, Red Men's Day; August 18, Texas Day; August 24, Nebraska Editors' Day; August 27, Bohemian Day; September 3, National Editorial Association Day; September 5, Labor Day; September 16, Oklahoma Day; September 30, Georgia Day; October 5, Pennsylvania Day; October 7, Ohio Day; October 8, New York Day.

There were also days set apart for certain fraternal organizations and some of the principal cities of the Middle West and named for such orders or cities. The week from October 10 to 15, 1898, was known as the "Jubilee Week," during which there was a Mayors' Day, a Governors' Day, President's Day, Army and

Navy Day and Civil Government Day, each of which was distinguished by special programs.

October 12, 1898, was President's Day. President McKinley and his escort arrived at Omaha at 8 P. M., October 11th, and the party were conveyed in carriages to the City Hall, the Knights of Ak-Sar-Ben, in their uniforms, acting as the escort of honor. After visiting the mayor of the city, the President was taken to the Omaha Club, where a banquet was served. The members of the Omaha Club had tendered the use of their club house to the President during his stay in the city, and he and his cabinet officers accepted the invitation to make it their headquarters.

The largest number of admissions in any one day was on October 12, 1808, the day the President visited the exposition, 98,845 people passing through the gates. President McKinley and the other distinguished guests of the day arrived at 10:30 A. M. and found the Second Nebraska Regiment, which had just returned from the Spanish-American war, drawn up in two lines from the entrance to the grand stand on the grand plaza, where the following program was carried out:

Music by Innes' Band.
Invocation by Reverend John McQuoid.
Address by President Gurdon W. Wattles.
Address by President McKinley.
Music by Innes' Band.
Address by Postmaster-General, Charles Emory Smith.
Music by Innes' Band.

PRESIDENT MCKINLEY'S SPEECH

"Gentlemen of the Trans-Mississippi Exposition and Fellow Citizens: It is with genuine pleasure that I meet once more the people of Omaha, whose wealth of welcome is not altogether unfamiliar to me and whose warm hearts have before touched and moved me. For this renewed manifestation of your regard and for the cordial reception of today my heart responds with profound gratitude and a deep appreciation which I cannot conceal, and which the language of compliment is inadequate to convey. My greeting is not alone to your city and the State of Nebraska, but to the people of all the states of the Trans-Mississippi group participating here, and I cannot withhold congratulations on the evidences of their prosperity furnished by this great exposition. If testimony were needed to establish the fact that their pluck has not deserted them and that prosperity is again with them it is found here. This picture dispels all doubt.

"In an age of expositions they have added yet another magnificent example. The historical celebrations at Philadelphia and Chicago, and the splendid exhibits at New Orleans, Atlanta and Nashville are now a part of the past, and yet in influence they still live, and their beneficent results are closely interwoven with our national development. Similar rewards will honor the authors and patrons of the Trans-Mississippi and International Exposition. Their contribution will mark another epoch in the nation's material advancement.

"One of the great laws of life is progress, and nowhere have the principles of this law been so strikingly illustrated as in the United States. A century and a

decade of our national life have turned doubt into conviction; changed experiment into demonstration; revolutionized old methods and won new triumphs which have challenged the attention of the world. This is true not only of the accumulation of material wealth and advance in education, science, invention and manufactures, but above all in the opportunities to the people for their own elevation which have been secured by wise free government.

"Hitherto, in peace and in war, with additions to our territory and slight changes in our laws, we have steadily enforced the spirit of the constitution secured to us by the noble self-sacrifice and far-seeing sagacity of our ancestors. We have avoided the temptations of conquest and the spirit of gain. With an increasing love for our institutions and an abiding faith in their stability, we have made the triumphs of our system of government, in the progress and prosperity of our people, an inspiration to the whole human race. Confronted at this moment by new and grave problems, we must recognize that their solution will affect not ourselves alone, but others of the family of nations.

"In this age of frequent interchange and mutual dependency, we cannot shirk our international responsibilities if we would; they must be met with courage and wisdom and we must follow duty, even if desire opposes. No deliberation can be too mature, or self-control too constant, in this solemn hour of our history. We must avoid the temptation of undue aggression and aim to secure only such results as will promote our own and the general good.

"It has been said by some one that the normal condition of nations is war. That is not true of the United States. We never enter upon war until every effort for peace without it has been exhausted. Ours has never been a military government. Peace, with whose blessings we have been so singularly favored, is the national desire and the goal of every American aspiration.

"On the 25th of April, for the first time for more than a generation, the United States sounded the call to arms. The banners of war were unfurled; the best and bravest from every section responded; a mighty army was enrolled; the North and the South vied with each other in patriotic devotion; science was invoked to furnish its most effective weapons; factories were rushed to supply equipment; the youth and the veteran joined in freely offering their services to their country; volunteers and regulars and all the people rallied to the support of the Republic; there was no break in the line, no halt in the march, no fear in the heart. No resistance to the patriotic impulse at home, no successful resistance to the patriotic spirit of the troops fighting in distant waters or on a foreign shore!

"What a wonderful experience it has been from the standpoint of patriotism and achievement! The storm broke so suddenly that it was here almost before we realized it. Our navy was too small, though forceful with its modern equipment and most fortunate in its trained officers and sailors. Our army had years ago been reduced to a peace footing. We had only nineteen thousand available troops when the war was declared, but the account which officers and men gave of themselves on the battlefields has never been surpassed. The manhood was there and everywhere. American patriotism was there and its resources were limitless. The courageous and invincible spirit of the people proved glorious, and those who a little more than a third of a century, ago were divided and at war with each other were again united under the holy standard of liberty. Patriotism

banished party feeling; fifty million dollars for the national defense were appropriated without debate or division, as a matter of course, and as only a mere indication of our mighty reserve power.

"But if this is true of the beginning of the war what shall we say of it now, with hostilities suspended and peace near at hand, as we fervently hope? Matchless in its results! Unequaled in its completeness and the quick succession with which victory followed victory! Attained earlier than it was believed to be possible; so comprehensive in its sweep that every thoughtful man feels the weight of responsibility which has been so suddenly thrust upon us. And above all, and beyond all, the valor of the American army and the bravery of the American navy, and the majesty of the American name stand forth in unsullied glory, while the humanity of our purposes, the magnanimity of our conduct have given to war, always horrible, touches of noble generosity, Christian sympathy and charity, and examples of human grandeur which can never be lost to maukind. Passions and bitterness formed no part of our impelling motive, and it is gratifying to feel that humanity triumphed at every step of the war's progress.

"The heroes of Manila and Santiago and Porto Rico have made immortal history. They are worthy successors and descendants of Washington and Greene; of Paul Jones, Decatur and Hull; of Grant, Sherman, Sheridan and Logan; of Farragut, Porter and Cushing, and of Lee, Jackson and Longstreet. New names stand out on the honor roll of the nation's great men, and with them, unnamed, stand the heroes of the trenches and the forecastle, invincible in battle and uncomplaining in death. The intelligent, loyal, indomitable soldier and sailor and the marine regular and volunteer are entitled to equal praise as having done their

whole duty, whether at home or under the baptism of foreign fire.

"Who will dim the splendor of their achievements? Who will withhold from them their well earned distinction? Who will intrude detraction at this time to belittle the manly spirit of the American youth and impair the usefulness of the American army? Who will embarrass the Government by sowing seeds of dissatisfaction among the brave men who stand ready to serve and die, if need be, for their country? Who will darken the counsels of the Republic in this hour requiring the united wisdom of all? Shall we deny to ourselves what the rest of the world so freely and so justly accord to us? The men who endured in the short but decisive struggle its hardships, its privations, whether in field or camp, on ship or in the siege, and planned and achieved its victories, will never tolerate impeachment, either direct or indirect, of those who won a peace whose great gain to civilization is yet unknown and unwritten.

"The faith of a Christian nation recognizes the hand of Almighty God in the ordeal through which we have passed. Divine favor seems manifest everywhere. In fighting for humanity's sake we have been signally blessed. We did not seek war. To avoid it, if this could be done in justice and honor to the rights of our neighbors and ourselves, was our constant prayer. The war was no more invited by us than were the questions which are laid at our door by its results. Now, as then, we will do our duty. The problems will not be solved in a day. Patience will be required; patience combined with sincerity of purpose and unshaken resolution to do right, seeking only the highest good of a nation and recognizing no other obligation, pursuing no other path but that of duty.

"Right action follows right purpose. We may not at all times be able to divine

the future, the way may not always seem clear; but if our aims are high and unselfish, somehow and in some way the right end will be reached. The genius of the nation, its freedom, its wisdom, its humanity, its courage, its justice, favored by Divine Providence, will make it equal to every task and the master of every emergency."

The President left Omaha early on the morning of the 13th and that day was Army and Navy Day, the principal address being made by Gen. Nelson A. Miles, and on the next day—Civil Government Day—Gen. William R. Shafter was the principal speaker.

RAILROAD WEEK

The last week of the exposition was designated as Railroad Week, when the various railroads centering at Omaha made low excursion rates which gave several thousand people an opportunity to visit the exposition, and the last day of the exposition was set apart as Omaha Day. Mayor Moores issued a proclamation setting forth the many advantages that the city had received from the exposition and declaring that day an official holiday. He recommended that all places of business be closed and that every citizen of Omaha attend the exposition if possible. The board of education ordered the public schools closed and many of the employers of labor distributed admission tickets among their employees. The result of all these combined efforts was that the attendance on that day was the second largest in the history of the exposition, 61,236 people visiting the numerous exhibits and making the holiday one of general enjoyment. At midnight the gates were closed for the last time and the Trans-Mississppi and International Exposition passed into history.

FOREIGN EXHIBITS

By direction of President McKinley the state department extended invitations to the rulers of foreign countries to participate in the exposition. With the exception of Mexico, none of these countries took any official action, but some fifty French manufacturers organized an exposition commission and that country was represented by a fine display of French products. Italy sent forty-five exhibitors; Russia, Switzerland, Denmark, Austria, England, Germany and Canada were all represented; Charles Denby, then the United States Minister to China, was active in promoting the exposition and the result of his labors was an interesting Chinese exhibit. No attempt has been made in this chapter to describe in detail any of the exhibits, either foreign or domestic, for the reason that justice could not be done to the subject in less than a volume. In fact, a volume of nearly five hundred pages was published some years after the exposition, describing the various features and general history of the enterprise. Most of the facts in this chapter have been taken from that volume.

THE MIDWAY PLAISANCE

Everybody visited the "Midway," which began near the main entrance on Sherman Avenue and ran north to Oak Chatham Tract, where it turned west,

south of the Athletic Park. Along this thoroughfare were gathered the amusement features of the exposition, such as the Streets of all Nations, the Moorish Palace, German and Chinese villages, the Japanese Tea Garden, Hagenbeck's Trained Animal Show, numerous optical illusions, etc. The manager of concessions reported the aggregate receipts from the attractions of the Midway as \$270,112.

THE INDIAN ENCAMPMENT

One of the most interesting features of the great exposition was the Indian encampment. It was also one that was missed by the early visitors. Soon after the exposition association was organized an effort was made to have the Federal Government cooperate in holding an Indian congress, but it was not until July 1, 1898, that President McKinley approved a bill appropriating \$4,0,000 and authorizing the gathering of representatives of the Trans-Mississippi tribes at the exposition. A few days later Captain W. A. Mercer, of the Eighth United States Infantry, and J. R. Wise, a clerk in the office of the commissioner of Indian affairs, were appointed to superintend the installation of the Indian encampment at the grounds.

Captain Mercer was at that time acting agent of the Omaha and Winnebago agency in Nebraska, hence it was an easy matter to secure a number of these Indians for the encampment. With persistent effort and unwonted energy, Indians belonging to the Sioux, Apache, Kiowa, Flathead, Sac and Fox, Wichita, Crow and Blackfeet, as well as some minor tribes, were secured and brought to Omaha, and on August 4, 1898, the Indian congress was opened, occupying about four acres of ground in the north tract. The Indian feasts and dances, the sham battles, the souvenirs made and sold by the inhabitants of the camp were all highly appreciated by the thousands of visitors who witnessed this curious exhibit and carried the souvenirs with them to their homes. Geronimo, the Apache chieftain, who but a few years before had caused the white men so much trouble on the western frontier, was one of the Indians in attendance and "turned many an honest penny by selling his autograph and pictures."

In interesting and dramatic incident connected with the presence of the Indians at the exposition was the meeting between General Miles and Geronimo. One day during the Jubilee Week the Indians were lined up for review and General Miles and his staff occupied seats in the grand stand. The officers in charge of the Indians noticed that Geronimo was restless, looking up into the grand stand as though trying to locate some one. At last he caught sight of General Miles and recognized him. Dismounting from his pony, he started for the seats, brushing away the people as he passed, and finally reached the general's side. He extended his hand and in his limited English said: "How, General, I am glad to see you." Miles had captured Geronimo some years before and had dictated the terms of surrender. When he saw his old enemy by his side he was somewhat surprised, but as he reached out to take the old chief's extended hand it was quickly withdrawn and Geronimo threw his arms about the general, Miles returned the embrace and for a few minutes they stood thus, neither uttering a word. Then Geronimo grasped both the general's hands and pumped them up and down vigorously several times. General Miles then took from his coat a Peace Jubilee badge and pinned it on the blue uniform worn by the chief, who looked at it for a moment and exclaimed "Good." When the great audience learned the true meaning of Geronimo's greeting a great cheer went up, to which the Indians responded with another cheer that was carried to the most remote parts of the camp. The old chief then was given a chair near that of General Miles and the two warriors watched the sham battle that followed, thinking, no doubt, of another battle in which they had taken part, and which was no sham affair, but a stern reality.

MISCELLANEOUS

During the exposition nearly one hundred conventions and congresses of societies, lodges, etc., were held in Omaha. The delegates to these conventions all visited the exposition and upon their return home carried a good report of Omaha as a great city. These conventions were one of the features of the exposition season.

The total number of admissions from June 1 to October 31, 1898, was 2,613,508, and the total admission receipts were \$801,515-47. The total receipts from all sources were \$1,977,338.60. In a statement issued at the close of the exposition, Secretary John A. Wakefield said: "This was the first exposition in America promptly to open its gates to the public on a completed show on the day and hour originally appointed; the first to open free from mortgage or pledge of all or some of its gate receipts; the first to make money each and every month of the exposition season, and the first to repay its stockholders any considerable portion of the funds advanced by them. In these respects the Trans-Mississippi and International Exposition stands without a rival."

The general effects of the exposition upon the City of Omaha and the West were thus summed up by President Gurdon W. Wattles in his address on October 31, 1898, the last day of the exposition: "To this city the exposition has been like a rain in a drouth. It has put new life and energy in all our business interests, in the clearings of our banks, in the business of our merchants; to the values of our real estate, to the fabrics of our factories, it has brought a new and life-giving influence. Our people have forgotten the evils of panic and depression in the enjoyment of the beauties and pleasures so abundant on these grounds. To the state and the entire West it has given a new standing among the people of the East and far-away countries, which will influence immigration and investment in all future years. The greatest benefits are still to come, when visitors from less favored climes have time to think of and publish the good impressions they have received of the country represented here. The future historians of the West will record great impetus given in the development of all departments of its industries by this great exposition."

CHAPTER XXI

EDUCATIONAL DEVELOPMENT

CHARACTER OF THE EARLY SCHOOLS ON THE FRONTIER—THE PIONEER TEACHER—
COURSE OF STUDY AND TEXT BOOKS—FIRST SCHOOLS IN OMAHA—PUBLIC SCHOOL
SYSTEM—THE HIGH SCHOOL—GRADED SCHOOLS—BOARD OF EDUCATION—RURAL
SCHOOLS—CREIGHTON UNIVERSITY—BROWNELL HALL—THE OMAHA SEMINARY—UNIVERSITY OF OMAHA—PAROCHIAL SCHOOLS—OMAHA PUBLIC
LIBEARY—SOUTH OMAHA LIBEARY—A WORD OF COMMENT

One of the first problems to confront the settlers in a new country is to provide ways and means of educating their children. The young people who enjoy the advantages offered by the excellent public schools of Omaha and Douglas County in this year 1916 can hardly be expected to realize how difficult was the solution of this problem when their grandfathers came to Nebraska in 1854. Without public funds with which to build school houses and pay teachers, the pioneers were wholly dependent upon themselves. When a sufficient number had located within a reasonably small radius of each other they would cooperate in the building of a school house that would be situated at some central point, where it would be most convenient for the children. The early school house was almost invariably of logs, with clapboard roof, and often had no floor except "mother earth." Window glass was a luxury on the frontier, but if sufficient money could be raised, and the distance to the nearest trading post was not too great, the schoolhouse would have a real window on each side. But if money was very scarce, or the trading post too far away, a section of a log would be left out of the structure on either side, a frame-work of light sticks fitted to the aperture. and over these sticks would be drawn a strip of muslin or oiled paper, which would admit enough light on ordinarily bright days to enable the pupils to study their lessons

The furniture of the school room was as primitive in character as the building. Stats were made in the form of long benches by splitting in halves a log of some eight or ten inches in diameter, driving pins into holes bored with a large auger in the half-round side for legs, and then smoothing the upper surface with a draw-knife. The legs of the bench were placed at an angle that would insure stability, and upon these rude seats the children sat in long rows as they studied the old blue-backed Webster's spelling book, McGuffey's or Wilson's reader, Pike's, Daboll's or Ray's arithmetic, and, in some of the more aristocratic districts, Kirkham's or Butler's grammer and Olney's or Mitchell's geography. Under the window was the writing desk, formed by driving stout pins into holes bored

in one of the logs to support a wide board for a table, and here the pupils would take their turns at writing.

The pioneer teacher was rarely a graduate of a higher institution of learning and with very few exceptions had made no special preparation for his work. If he could spell well, read well, write plainly enough to "set copies" for the children to follow, and "do all the sums" in the arithmetic up to and including the "Rule of Three," he was considered as qualified to teach. There was one qualification, however, that could not be overlooked in the teacher of that early period. He was required to have sufficient physical strength and courage to hold the boisterous boys in subjection and maintain order in his school. Pete Jones, one of the school directors in Eggleston's story of the Hoosier Schoolmaster, was a believer in the truth of saying: "No lickin', no larnin'," and the pioneer pedagogue went on the theory that "to spare the rod was to spoil the child." Not many children were spoiled, for at the beginning of the term a bundle of tough switches were displayed to the best advantage in the schoolroom as a sort of prophylactic. If the mere sight of these switches failed to hold the mischievous boy in check and prevent him from committing some infraction of the numerous "rules," a vigorous application of one of them generally had the tendency to cure his frolicsome disposition, even though it did not increase his affection for his teacher,

To be a good speller was considered the foundation of an education. Consequently more attention was given to orthography during the child's early school days than to any other branch of study. Friday afternoons were usually devoted to spelling contests and spelling schools of evenings were of frequent occurrence. In the evening exercises the parents would nearly always take part, especially those who deemed themselves good spellers. Two "captains" would be selected to "choose up," the one who won the first choice selecting the person he regarded as the best speller present, the other the next best, and so on until all who desired to participate were arranged into two opposing lines. Then the match was on. The teacher "gave out" the words from side to side alternately. When one missed a word he took his seat and the one who stood longest was proclaimed the victor. To "spell down" a whole school district was quite an achievement.

After the child could spell fairly well he was taught to read. Then came the writing lessons. The copy-books of that day bore no lithographed line at the top for the boy or girl to imitate. They were generally of the "home-made" variety—a few sheets of foolscap paper covered with a sheet of heavy wrapping paper. At the top of the page the teacher would "set the copy," a line often intended to convey a moral lesson as well as to give the pupil a specimen of peumanship, such as "Evil communications corrupt good manners," "Procrastination is the thief of time," etc. And, when one stops to consider that the term of school was seldom over three months, that the same teacher hardly ever taught two terms in succession in the same place, and that each teacher had a different style of penmanship, it is a wonder that the young folks of that day learned to write as well as many of them did.

Next came arithmetic. In the pronunciation of this word the sound of the initial letter was often dropped and it was called 'rithmetic. This gave rise to the expression "the three Rs," Readin', Ritin' and 'Rithmetic being the three great essentials of a practical education. If one understood "the three Rs" he was equipped for the great battle of life, so far as ordinary business transactions were

concerned. The family that desired better education for their children were spoken of as having "highfalutin" notions and too good to associate with common folks.

But the three score years that have clapsed since the first white people settled in Douglas County have witnessed great changes, and the educational development has kept step with industrial and civic progress. Instead of the old school-nouse of logs, sod, or cottonwood boards, with its crude furniture, stately edifices of brick or stone have been creeted. Steam heating apparatus, or a warm air furnace, has superseded the old fireplace or the box stove. The teacher now must show fitness and training for his calling. The bundle of "gads" is no longer kept on exhibition as a warming to evil doers, and corporal punishment is no longer regarded as a necessary part of the educational system. Yet, under the old regime, professional men who afterward rose to eminence and achieved world-wide reputations, great jurists, United States senators, inventors and scientists, whose discoveries have startled the world, and even presidents of the United States acquired their rudimentary education in the old log schoolhouse. Many such men are yet living and their memories treasure hallowed recollections of the old district school.

FIRST SCHOOLS

Probably the first school in what is now the State of Nebraska was the one opened by Samuel Allis and Reverend John Dunbar in 1834, at a place called council Point, some distance up the Platte River, for the purpose of educating the Pawnee Indians. The school was broken up by the hostile Sioux and Mr. Allis went to Bellevue, where an Indian mission had been established the year before by Reverend Moses Merrill. At Bellevue Mr. Allis opened a school for the Indian children, though it was attended by a few whites. Bellevue was within the limits of Douglas County as at first established and the Allis School was the first ever taught in the county, twenty years before the first counties of Nebraska were designated by the proclamation of Acting Governor Cunning.

Section 34 of the Kansas-Nebraska Bill, under which the Territory of Nebraska was organized provided: "That when the lands of said territory shall be surveyed under the direction of the United States, preparatory to bringing the same into market, sections numbered sixteen and thirty-six in each township in said territory shall be, and the same are hereby, reserved for the purpose of being applied to schools in said territory, and in the states and territories hereafter to be erected out of the same."

This provision was carried over into the enabling act, under which Nebraska was admitted into the Union as a state, but it was several years before the value of the lands was sufficient to afford much of an income for educational purposes. The first schools were therefore of that class known as "subscription schools," each patron subscribing a certain sum for each scholar sent to the school, the subscription money being paid directly to the teacher, unless the latter collected a portion of it by "boarding 'round" during the term, which was a common custom, the teacher staying a week with one family, then a week with another and so on until the school closed.

The first school taught in Omaha was opened on July 1, 1855, in a room of

the old state house on Ninth Street, by Miss Julia A. Goodwill, a daughter of Taylor G. Goodwill, who was a member of the upper house in the first Territorial Legislature and later the first treasurer of Douglas County. Miss Goodwill enrolled forty pupils, among whom were: Ewing and Robert Armstrong, Nellie Brown, Justin, Elizabeth, Annie and Katie Davis, James Ferris, Maggie and William Gilmore, Carrie E. Goodwill, Benjamin, Enos and James Johnson, Lizzie Jones, Emma Logan, Emma, James, Mary, Nancy and Sarah Peterson, James and Mary Ryan. Miss Goodwill taught for nearly six months, or until she was required to give up the room for the second session of the Legislature, which convened on December 18, 1855. She afterward became the wife of Allen Root, who came to Omaha in 1855 and was admitted to the bar in the fall of that year. Mrs. J. P. Manning was probably the second teacher.

In 1855 the Legislature granted a charter to an educational institution known as Simpson University. The incorporators named in the act were: Reverend W. H. Good, Mark W. Izard, William N. Byers, J. R. Buckingham, Charles B. Smith, Thomas B. Cuming, J. H. Hopkins, Moses F. Shinn, W. D. Gage, Charles Elliott, O. B. Selden, Thomas H. Benton, Jr., and John B. Robertson. Governor leard, in his message to the Legislature in 1857, stated that Simpson University was "permanently located and donations of a considerable amount have been received." On February 10, 1857, the Legislature adopted a memorial to Congress asking for a grant of land, of "not less then ten thousand acres," for the benefit of the institution, but nothing ever came of the memorial. A site was selected in what was afterward known as Shinn's Addition, but no buildings were ever erected and the donations mentioned by Governor leard never materialized.

Another institution of learning chartered by the Legislature of 1857 met with no better success. It was to be located at Saratoga, about two miles north of Omaha, and the following persons were named in the act as incorporators: Fenner Ferguson, William Y. Brown, John H. Kellom, O. F. Parker, LeRoy Tuttle, William L. Phummer, Cortland Van Rensselaer, Joseph S. Grimes, George J. Park, B. B. Barkalow, L. M. Kuhn, William Hamilton, C. D. Martin, Samuel Gumble, John Hancock and Thomas Officer, the last named a resident of Council Bluffs.

Mr. Kellom, one of the incorporators of the above school, was made superintendent of public instruction and on October 23, 1857, he published an announcement in the Omaha Times to the effect that J. S. Burt was about to open a "select school," and expressed the hope that the people of the city who had children to educate would give him liberal encouragement. Mr. Burt remained but a short time in Omaha, going to Fontenelle, where he conducted a school during the winter of 1888-50.

PUBLIC SCHOOL SYSTEM

The public school system was inaugurated on November 10, 1850, under the provisions of an act passed by the preceding session of the Legislature, which was convened on September 21, 1858. The passage of this first territorial school law was due largely to the efforts of two members from Douglas County—Dr. George L. Miller in the council and Clinton Briggs in the house. Alfred D. Iones, John H. Kellom and Dr. Gilbert C. Monell constituted the first district

school board for Omaha. Mr. Kellom was soon afterward succeeded by Edwin Loveland. The board employed Howard Kennedy, of New York State, to take charge of the public schools, under a contract for one year at a salary of \$1,000. No schoolhouses had as yet been built, so Mr. Kennedy opened his school in the old state house, on Ninth Street between Douglas and Farnam, with five assistants, four of whom were employed in the old state house and one conducted a primary school in a small building near the intersection of Thirteenth and Douglas streets. The furniture for the school rooms was made by H. H. Visscher.

At the close of the year 1860 the territorial and county school fund for the support of the public schools in Douglas County amounted to \$1,246.50, to which was added \$656.60 received from license fees and fines, making a total for educational purposes of \$1,003.10. The board that reported this amount of funds was composed of Dr. Gilbert C. Monell, Jesse Lowe and John H. Kellom. their report to the territorial school commissioner, dated January 2, 1861, the board said: "One male teacher was employed to teach the higher studies and superintend the subordinate teachers in the different schools. One principal and three subordinate departments do not sufficiently accommodate all the scholars. Though the average attendance is about sixty scholars to a teacher, yet eighty or ninety were often present. Four subordinate schools are really needed, but even these cannot be sustained the coming year without more funds. The value of real estate being generally reduced at the last assessment, and the reduction of the school tax last winter to one mill on the dollar, instead of two mills as heretofore, will reduce our public school fund to about one-fourth or one-third the amount of last year. This reduced revenue would easily support a single school. Two plans suggest themselves to the directors to supply the deficiency: First, to lay on the city a sufficient tax; and, second, to charge each scholar a moderate tuition."

The board chose the latter remedy and announced the following rates: For instruction in Latin, Greek, French, German, chemistry, surveying and belles-lettres, three dollars per quarter; for the common school branches, including clementary algebra, physics and bookkeeping, two dollars per quarter; primary scholars, one dollar per quarter, and non-resident pupils were charged double those rates. Among those who taught in the Omaha schools about this time were: Howard Kennedy, John J. Monell, Mrs. Isabella Torrey, Frances Seymour, Edward Kelley, John H. Kellom, Miss Sarah Gaylord, Mrs. Mary P. Rust, Miss Abbie Hayes, Mr. and Mrs. Shimonski, Mrs. Nye and a Miss Smiley. Mrs. Torrey taught in a small building on Cuming Street, near the old military bridge; Mr. Kellom taught in the old state house on Ninth Street, and Miss Gaylord's school was in the basement of the Congregational Church at the corner of Sixteenth and Farman streets.

Early in the year 1861 Samuel D. Beals came to Omaha and on April 22, 1861, opened a private school in the old state house. Mrs. M. B. Newton, in an article in Volume III of the Nebraska Historical Society Collections, says: "Professor Beals' school was known as the Omaha High School and was extensively advertised." At one time this school enrolled nearly three hundred pupils. One reason for its success was that the shortage of funds in 1860 and the breaking out of the Civil war the following year caused the public schools to be closed. They were not reopened until 1863. Mr. Beals closed his school in 1867 and in 1868 was

appointed private secretary to Gov. David Butler. On February 23, 1869, he was appointed state superintendent of public instruction and to his power of initiative and executive ability the State of Nebraska is greatly indebted for her excellent public school system. He remained in office until 1892, when he returned to Omaha and became principal of one of the schools. In July, 1874, he was made superintendent of the city schools and held that office for six years, after which he taught for some time in the Omaha High School. He was one of the best known of the early educators of Nebraska.

The first schoolhouse built by the City of Omaha was a small frame structure of one room on the southwest corner of Jefferson Square. It was erected in 1863, the school board at that time being composed of Col. Lorin Miller, George B. Lake and B. E. B. Kennedy. Mr. Kennedy had charge of the erection of the building, in which school was opened in September, 1863. It was not large enough to accommodate all the children who wished to attend and owing to the crowded condition of the schoolroom the teacher found it difficult to maintain order. The first teacher in this house-a man whose name has been forgotten-taught only one month. He was succeeded by another teacher who taught about the same length of time. Says Mrs. Newton: "This second man fashioned a wooden instrument, something like a small spade with a long handle, and with this he alternately spatted and punched the disorderly pupils, even quite a distance from him." After the resignation of the second teacher a Mrs. Cooper took charge of the school, restored order out of chaos and taught a successful term. A little later the room was divided by a partition and a Mr. Hutchinson was employed as prnicipal. In 1865 the building was removed to the corner of Fifteenth and Cass streets, where it was used for school purposes until 1878. It was then removed to a lot on the corner of Twenty-second and Burt streets and converted into a stable.

In 1865 the second schoolhouse, a frame building on the corner of Eleventh and Jackson streets, was erected by the city school board. The next year another frame schoolhouse was built on the corner of Twenty-third and Burt streets. The Pacific Street School was built in 1868, at a cost of \$23,000, and at that time it was the most pretentious schoolhouse in Omaha, if not in the State of Nebraska. The Izard Street Building was erected a year or two later, at a cost of \$35,000.

THE HIGH SCHOOL

By an act of the Legislature in 1869 the old territorial capitol building at Omaha was given to the city as a sort of compensation for the \$60,000 contributed by the people to complete that structure, but the donation was made with the restriction that the property could be used only for educational purposes. Pursuant to the provisions of the act, Governor Butler appointed the following board of regents: George W. Frost, Thomas Davis, John H. Kellom, Augustus Kountze, Alvin Saunders and James M. Woolworth. This board held its first meeting on April 13, 1869, and organized by the election of Alvin Saunders, president; Augustus Kountze, treasurer; and James W. Van Nostrand was employed as secretary. A committee of experts, consisting of Jonas Gise, John H. Green and John D. Jones, was appointed by the board to examine the building and report what repairs

were necessary before it could be used for school purposes. On May 4, 18(9), the board followed up the investigations of the committee by employing G. R. Randall, an architect from Chicago, to make plans for the repairs. Mr. Randall made a thorough examination of the premises and pronounced the building insecure, "owing to faulty construction and inferior material."

The board then decided to remove the old building and erect a new one, according to plans furnished by Mr. Randall. Twenty thousand dollars were turned over to the board of regents by the school trustees of Omaha, and the people of the city voted bonds to the amount of \$100,000 for a new high school building, to be erected on the site of the old capitol. Even this sum was insufficient, for when the structure was completed in 1872 it was found that the total cost was \$225,000.

After the new high school had been in operation for several years it was discovered that the city had never obtained a deed to the property. Governor Butler, when asked by the first board of regents to make the conveyance, replied that "the original files of the laws passed at the last session of the Legislature have been sent away by the secretary to have them bound," and promised to attend to the matter as soon as they were returned. Evidently the subject was overlooked, both by the governor and the regents, and it was not until the Legislature of 1889 that the oversight was corrected. That Legislature authorized the governor to make the conveyance and the deed was signed by Gov. John M. Thayer.

On June 6, 1871, W. H. James, secretary of state and acting governor, approved an act of the Legislature by which the old Omaha board of school trustees and the regents of the high school were both legislated out of office and a board of education was created to take their place. The new board was to be composed of two members from each of the six wards of the city, one-half to be elected for one year and the other half for two years, six members to be elected annually thereafter to serve for two years. The first board was composed of Alvin Saunders, Flemon Drake, Dr. Theodore Baumer, Vincent Burkley, Charles M. Conmoyer, Adophl Boehne, Howard Kennedy, Thomas F. Hall, Charles W. Hamilton, Joseph Redman, John T. Edgar and James Creighton. At the first meeting, which was held on April 8, 1872, John T. Edgar was chosen president and Flemon Drake was elected secretary. That was the beginning of Omaha's present public school system.

The new board of education, at a meeting held on June 3, 1872, elected A. P. Nightingale superintendent of the public schools for a term of one year and fixed his salary at \$2,400. At the same time the following salary schedule was adopted: Principal of the high school, \$1,800; principals of graded schools, \$1,500; first assistant teachers, \$750; second assistants, \$650; third assistants, \$550. The board of regents turned over to the new board \$8,172,48, and reported outstanding obligations of \$23,894,76, not including the bonds issued to build the high school, dated July 1, 1871. The amount of this issue, as already stated, was \$100,000, the bonds to be payable in twenty years and to draw interest at the rate of 10 per cent per annum. At that time the financial reputation of Omaha was not as well established as it is today and the bonds were sold for \$96,150. Imagine 10 per cent bonds issued by Omaha at the present time selling for less than par!

In erecting the high school, the board of regents took into consideration the



OMAHA HIGH SCHOOL



future growth of the city. Consequently when it was completed there was much more room than was needed for the high school classes and for about fifteen years the board of education maintained in the building a graded school called the "Central School." In 1887 the board found it necessary to transfer two of the grades to other buildings. When the order to that effect was issued, it met with some opposition on the part of parents whose children were among those so transferred, but such a move on the part of the board was the only thing that could be done to accommodate the growing high school and it was finally accepted by the citizens. Many of them realized, however, that it was only a question of time until all the grades of the Central School would be crowded out. Some advocated a large addition to the high school building; others favored a separate building on the high school grounds, and still others wanted the board to purchase a new site in some convenient locality and erect a new building for the graded school. Thus the city, like ancient Gaul, was "divided into three parts."

Dr. S. R. Towne, in the fall of 1891, instituted a suit in mandamus to compel the vacation of the rooms occupied by the lower grades, claiming that the building was overcrowded, the number of pupils enrolled at that time being 1,066. Judge Irvine heard the case in the District Court and decided that the pupils of the lower grades had no legal right in the building, but that the testimony had failed to show that the high school was suffering any inconvenience or hardship from their presence there; or at least not enough to warrant their greetion by order of the court. Doctor Towne's complaint set forth that the terms of the grant of the old capitol grounds by the state to the City of Omaha contemplated that the premises should be used only for high school purposes, but Judge Irvine held that this contention was not supported.

As the demand for more room was constantly becoming more urgent, the board adopted a resolution to erect a temporary building of four rooms on the high school grounds. The city council was opposed to such action and forestalled it by the passage of an ordinance extending the fire limits so as to take in the high school grounds, which made it unlawful to erect a frame building thereon. The board of education then adopted another resolution to erect a brick building-one that would comply with all the provisions of the new ordinance. The council then passed a resolution instructing George C. Whitlock, the building inspector, to refuse a building permit for the erection of "any building or buildings whatever upon the high school grounds," the council claiming that said grounds were deeded to the city for high school purposes only. Lee S. Estelle, now one of the district judges, was then attorney for the board of education. He applied to the courts for a writ of mandamus to compel Mr. Whitlock to issue the building permit. Andrew J. Poppleton, then city attorney, was directed by the council to appear for Mr. Whitlock. The question was finally carried to the Supreme Court of the state, where the application for the writ was denied, the court holding that the grounds could be used only for high school purposes. Thus, after several years of controversy, the vexed question was settled.

Prohibited by the Supreme Court decision from erecting a building for a graded school upon the old capitol grounds, the board of education was forced to resort to some other method of providing accommodation for the children. At the election in November, 1891, a proposition to issue bonds to the amount of \$385,000, for the purpose of purchasing sites and erecting buildings, was submitted

to the people and was carried by a large majority. A site was then purchased on the corner of Twenty-second and Dodge streets, opposite the southwest corner of the high school grounds, where the new Central School was established.

A manual training department was established in the high school in the '80s and is still one of the popular features of the institution. The course includes mechanical and architectural drawing, wood turning, joining, metal work, moulding, etc., for the boys, and a domestic science course for the girls. Early in the present century it became apparent that the old high school building was too small to accommodate the number of students and the present magnificent structure was erected. It was completed in 1911, at a cost of \$848,045, and is one of the finest school buildings in the country. And the school taught within its walls is in keeping with the building. During the school year of 1915-16 nearly two thousand students were enrolled. Joseph G. Masters was then principal and eighty-three instructors were employed in the several departments. The curriculum embraces all the studies taught in the accredited high schools of the country.

The High School of Commerce, located on Leavenworth Street in Kountze & Ruth's addition, was established some years ago by the board of education for the purpose of giving the young people of Omaha instruction in such subjects as would be of practical benefit to them in a commercial or business way. The course of study in this school includes stenography and typewriting, telegraphy, book-keeping, commercial correspondence, arithmetic, commercial law, penmanship, etc. During the school year of 1915-16 nearly one thousand students were enrolled in this school, which was then under the principalship of Karl F. Adams, assisted by thirty-two teachers. Some of the graduates of the school are now occupying positions in prominent business concerns of Omaha.

By the annexation of South Omaha in 1915 a third high school came under the jurisdiction of the city board of education. It is located on the corner of Twenty-third and J streets and is known as the South High School. Twenty-eight teachers were employed in this school during the school year ending in the spring of 1016, under the principalship of Samuel W. Moore.

GRADED SCHOOLS

According to the last published report of the board of education—for the year ending on December 31, 1914—there were then forty graded school buildings in the city. Including the two high schools, the value of school property, as shown in that report, was \$1,004.257 for grounds and \$2,658,314 for buildings, making a total valuation of \$3,662,571. By the annexation of Dundee and South Omaha in 1915 fourteen buildings were added to the list. The value of these buildings and grounds is approximately three-fourths of a million dollars. If the value of furniture and apparatus be included in a general estimate, the City of Omaha has over five millions of dollars permanently invested for educational purposes. In addition to the fifty-four buildings now in use, the board of education owns eight sites, upon which schoolhouses are to be erected in the near future. From a little "Handbook of the Board of Education," issued in the spring of 1916, it is learned that 778 teachers were employed in the city schools during the preceding school year. Of these teachers 144 were in the three high schools and 634 in the graded

schools. The amount paid in teachers' salaries was about three-quarters of a million dollars. Such has been the educational development of the City of Omaha since Miss Goodwill taught her little flock of children in a room of the old state house in 1855.

BOARD OF EDUCATION

The names of the members of the first board of education, as established by the act of 1872, have already been given. Since that time the public school system of Omaha has been fortunate in having upon the board representative citizensmen who gave to the office the same careful attention that distinguished them in the conduct of their personal business affairs. Among those who served on the board a quarter of a century or more ago, and who labored earnestly and conscientiously for the educational interests of the city, may be mentioned: C. A. Baldwin, W. J. Broatch, H. E. Davis, Rev. W. E. Copeland, A. N. Ferguson. W. A. L. Gibbon, William A. Gwyer, Howard Kennedy, Henry Livescy, F. J. McShane, W. W. Marsh, Joseph W. Paddock, Clinton N. Powell, Samuel Rees and C. J. Smyth. H. E. Davis was one of the early teachers and Howard Kennedy and Alvin Saunders, early members of the board, have been honored by having public school buildings named for them.

In the spring of 1016 the board was composed of twelve members, to wit: Isaac W. Carpenter, president of the Carpenter Paper Company; Robert Cowell, vice president of Thomas Kilpatrick & Company; C. J. Ernst, assistant treasurer of the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad Company; W. A. Foster, attorney; Thomas A. Fry, president of the Fry Shoe Company; Dr. E. Holovtchiner, physician; Rev. Daniel E. Jenkins, president of the University of Omaha; W. E. Reed, manager Clay, Robinson & Company; Arthur C. Wakeley, judge of the District Court; C. V. Warfield, grocer; R. F. Williams, business agent; Frank H. Woodland, attorney.

C. J. Ernst was then president of the board; Robert Cowell, vice president; W. T. Bourke, secretary; William G. Ure, treasurer; C. E. Herring, attorney; Ellis U. Graff, superintendent of instruction; Belle M. Ryan and N. M. Graham, assistant superintendents; Duncan Finlayson, superintendent of buildings; J. W. Maynard, custodian; J. B. Carver and Paul S. McAulay, truant officers

RURAL SCHOOLS

In the cities of Benson and Florence, the incorporated towns of Bennington, Elkhorn, Millard, Ralston, Valley and Waterloo, and the rural districts of the county there are sixty school districts under the supervision of the county superintendent. Benson has three school buildings valued at \$94,000 and employs thirty teachers. The school property of Florence is valued at \$38,000 and thirteen teachers are employed in the public schools. Bennington's school building is valued at \$11,125 and the town has four teachers. Elkhorn has a graded school employing seven teachers, but the building is an old one. Its value is estimated by County Superintendent Yoder in his report for 1015 at \$8,000. Millard has an \$11,000 building and employs four teachers. Ralston has two buildings-one valued at \$9,870 and the other at \$1,800. Four teachers are employed. Valley Vol. I-19

has one of the best public school buildings in the county outside of the City of Omaha. It is valued at \$25,000 and ten teachers are employed. The value of Waterloo's public school building is \$15,500 and the town employs eight teachers. Eight teachers are employed in the graded school at Ashland Park and sixty-five in the rural schools proper, making a total of 148 teachers under the county superintendent.

According to the report of W. A. Yoder, county superintendent, for the year ending in December, 1915, the valuation of all school buildings and grounds outside of the City of Omaha was \$309,835. The schools also reported apparatus, etc., listed as "personal property," valued at \$47,366. Several of the country districts had no school during the year 1915-16, the tendency being to discontinue the small schools by consolidating them with others in the vicinity and employing vehicles to transport the children to and from school. By this method the cost of transportation rarely equals the cost of maintaining the small school, while by increasing the attendance in the consolidated school a greater interest can be awakened and more good accomplished.

CREIGHTON UNIVERSITY

The following statement regarding this institution was prepared by a member of the faculty: "The Creighton University, founded in 1878, owes its origin to the generosity of Edward and John A. Creighton. Edward Creighton, one of the pioneers of the Middle West, had in his lifetime often expressed a desire to found a free college for young men. He died suddenly on November 5, 1874, intestate, his immense fortune passing to his wife, Mary Lucretia Creighton, who made provision in her will for a fund of \$250,000 to found the college.

"Count John A. Creighton, who died on February 7, 1907, has been the university's largest benefactor and it is largely due to his generosity that the institution owes its present prosperity with an endowment of about three millions of dollars, available for the maintenance of the colleges of Law, Medicine, Dentistry, Pharmacy, Arts and Sciences and the summer session.

"The College of Arts and Sciences was opened on September 2, 1878, though for several years the work was elementary and no degrees were conferred until 1889. The College of Medicine was opened in 1892; the Colleges of Law and Pharmacy, in 1904; the College of Dentistry, in 1905, and the summer session, in 1913. The astronomical observatory was established in 1885. The enrollment for the year 1915-16 was as follows: High School, 368; College of Arts, 155; College of Medicine, 128; College of Law, 181; College of Dentistry, 121; College of Pharmacy, 71; Summer Session, 173, or a total enrollment of 1,197.

"Thanks to the Creighton endowment, no tuition is charged either for the four-year high school course or the four-year college course. The tuition in the professional schools is moderate. The alumni of the institution now number nearly two thousand. Each of the colleges maintained by the university belongs to its own national association and is registered by the New York regents. The diploma of the law school admits the holder to practice in the courts of Nebraska. The teaching staff numbers about one hundred and fifty and the work of the university is conducted in nine large buildings. A gymnasium costing \$140,000 was built in 1916. The library numbers about forty thousand volumes."

COLLEGE OF ARTS, CREIGHTON UNIVERSITY



BROWNELL HALL

In 1863 Bishop Talbot of the Episcopal Church established a school for young women and girls at Saratoga, a little settlement about three miles north of the present business district of Omaha. When the Town of Saratoga was laid out by a company in 1858 it was thought that the mineral springs there would make the place popular as a health resort and the company erected a large building for a hotel. It was in this building that Brownell Hall was opened five years later. Rt. Rev. Robert H. Clarkson succeeded Bishop Talbot and in 1868 the school was incorporated by Bishop Clarkson, Champion S. Chase, J. M. Woolworth, George W. Doane, Dr. G. C. Monell, John I. Redick, Henry W. Yates and a few others and under the new management Rev. O. C. Dake was installed as principal. He was succeeded by Rev. Samuel Herman, who in turn was succeeded by Miss Elizabeth Butterfield in 1860.

In the meantime a large building was erected for the school on the corner of Sixteenth and Jones streets and at the opening of the school in the fall of 1868 the old hotel at Saratoga was vacated. In 1886 Herman Kountze donated to the trustees of Brownell Hall a new site, on Tenth Street near Worthington, and also gave liberally to the fund for the erection of a new building. On this site a large four-story building was erected. It is a substantial structure, constructed of brick, stone and iron, and consists of three parts, each to by 100 feet, arranged in the form of a capital letter H. This building is still standing and Brownell Hall is now conducted as a boarding and day school for young women and girls. During the school year of 1915-16 the institution was under the charge of Euphemia Johnson as principal. There is also a Brownell Hall Junior School located at No. 133 North Fortieth Street.

Going back to the early history of this school, the first class was graduated in 1868 and consisted of only two members—Miss Helen Ingalls and Miss Helen Hoyt. The former became the wife of Flemon Drake and the latter married Horace Burr. They were the first young women to graduate in a school of this kind in the State of Nebraska

THE OMAHA SEMINARY

The plan to establish a Theological Seminary at Omaha was first laid before the Presbyterian General Assembly at its meeting in Detroit in 1891. It was indorsed by the assembly and the seminary was incorporated on February 17, 1891, by about forty ministers and laymen of the Presbyterian Church, representing the synods of Nebraska, Kansas, South Dakota, Iowa and Missouri. A board of directors was at that time chosen, which held its first meeting in April, when a constitution was adopted and arrangements made to open the institution in the following September.

Dr. George L. Miller generously offered to donate twenty-five acres of land from his estate at Seymour Park as a site for the seminary, upon condition that the directors would erect thereon a building, to cost not less than twenty thousand dollars within three years. Seymour Park is about five miles from the business center of Omaha, but Doctor Miller pointed out that two lines of railroad passed his place, which could be easily reached by suburban trains. The board

of directors accepted the offer, but, as the time was too short to erect a suitable building upon the premises, arrangements were made for opening the seminary in temporary quarters. Accordingly the school was opened in the fall of 1891 with nine students in the junior class, which was the only class organized. The recitations were conducted in the Second Presbyterian Church.

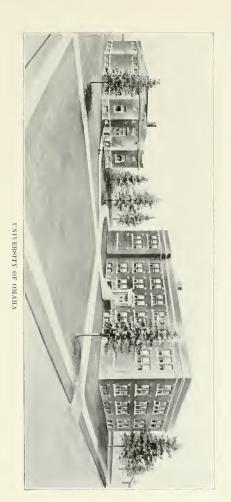
At the meeting of the directors in April, 1891, the following faculty was selected. Rev. William W. Harsha, D. D., LL, D., didactic and polemic theology; Rev. Stephen Phelps, D. D., ecclesiastical, homiletical and pastoral theology; Rev. John Gordon, D. D., ecclesiastical history; Rev. Matthew B. Lowrie, D. D., New Testament literature and exegesis; Rev. Charles G. Sterling, Ph. D., professor of Hebrew; Rev. Thomas L. Sexton, lecturer on home missions.

Early in 1892 work was commenced on the seminary building at Seymour Park. The stone for the structure was donated by the Evans quarries in the Black Hills of South Dakota, and it was transported to the site free of freight charges by the Chicago & Northwestern and the Burlington & Missouri River railroads. The cost of this building was about forty thousand dollars. A few years later the board of directors decided that the school was located too far from the city and took steps to secure a new site. About this time Mrs. William Thaw of Pittsburgh, Pa., and Thomas McDougall of Cincinnati, Ohio, purchased the building to the seminary. It was removed to its present site, on the two blocks bounded by Emmet, Spencer, Twentieth and Twenty-first streets, in what is known as Kountze Place. Charles E. Vanderburgh of Minneapolis, Minn., left a legacy to the institution and the money was expended in the erection of "Vanderburgh House," which is used as a residence by the members of the faculty.

According to the "Seminary Record," published in April, 1915, the faculty at that time was composed of the following professors: Rev. Albert B. Marshall, D. D., LL. D., president and professor of homiletics and pastoral theology; Rev. Matthew B. Lowrie, D. D., professor emeritus of homiletics and pastoral theology; Rev. Joseph J. Lampe, Ph. D., D. D., Old Testament literature and exegesis; Rev. Daniel E. Jenkins, Ph. D., D. D., didactic and polemic theology; Rev. Charles A Mitchell, Ph. D., D. D., New Testament literature and exegesis; Rev. Charles Herron, D. D., ecclesiastical history and missions.

UNIVERSITY OF OMAHA

The following historical statement is taken from the catalogue of the University for the years 1915-16: "The University of Omaha owes its existence to a felt need for an institution of higher learning in Omaha. Such an institution could not well have its origin elsewhere than in the spirit of philanthropy and devotion to civic welfare. Actuated by this spirit and by the conviction that the time was ripe for action, a group of representative citizens, in the early summer of 1908, organized a board of trustees and began the active promotion of the movement for the founding of a university under Christian ideals and influences but, at the same time, free from ecclesiastical control. This board of trustees was incorporated on October 8, 1908. The articles of incorporation defined the object for which the university was founded in the following terms:





'The object of this corporation shall be to establish, endow, conduct and maintain a University for the promotion of sound learning and education, such as is usually contemplated in colleges and universities, under such influences as will lead to the highest type of Christian character and citizenship, with the Bible as supreme authority.'"

The school was opened on November 14, 1909, at No. 3612 North Twenty-fourth Street, where it is still located. In the spring of 1916 the trustees secured an option on a tract of forty acres of land just west of the Douglas County Hospital grounds as a site for new university buildings. This site, known as the Dietz tract, is conveniently located, as shown by an interview with A. W. Carpenter, president of the board of trustees, at the time the option was taken. Mr. Carpenters said: "Of our 117 students, twenty-three live north of Evàns Street, thirty south of Evans and north of Chicago, fifty south of the courthouse and north of Vinton Street, six in South Omaha, two in Council Bluffs and five in Dundee. This indicates there is nothing to the statement that the greater number of our students live in the immediate vicinity of the present buildings. Within a two-mile circuit of the new site are South Omaha, Dundee and Bemis Park. I might add that out of the membership of the Commercial Club, seventy-five per cent live within two miles of the university's new location."

Immediately after the acquisition of the new site a campaign was started for funds with which to erect buildings. George A. Joslyn headed the subscription list with \$25,000 and the people of Omaha generally responded liberally. The aim of the trustees is to expend \$100,000 in the erection of two buildings, to which others may be added as the institution grows in influence and the student body increases in numbers.

The catalogue of the university for 1915-16 shows an enrollment of 145 students, exclusive of those in the College of Law. The university is divided into the following departments: College of Liberal Arts and Sciences, Art, Home Economics, Law and Preparatory Medicine. In the first named the degrees of Bachelor of Arts and Bachelor of Sciences are conferred. Candidates holding these degrees may receive the degrees of Master of Arts and Master of Science upon completion of a year of approved post-graduate study at the university, or its equivalent. An account of the law department is given in the chapter on the Bench and Bar. Arrangements have been made with the Omaha Medical College (the medical school of the State University) so that the two years of college training necessary for entrance to the medical school may be taken in the University of Omaha. The course of study in all departments embraces such subjects as are usually found in the curriculum of the established colleges and universities.

Two scholarships have been established by the Woman's Club. First, the Stoddard loan scholarship which consists of a loan of \$200 for three years without interest and with interest at 6 per cent after three years. This loan is made by Mrs. Mary D. Stoddard of Omaha, through the Nebraska Federation of Women's Clubs to any young woman, a daughter of a member of the Omaha Woman's Club, who passes most satisfactorily a prescribed competitive examination. Second, the University of Omaha scholarship, which gives free tuition for two years in the institution to the daughter of any Nebraska club woman who passes most satisfactorily the competitive examination.

Mrs. S. K. Spaulding, widow of the late Doctor Spaulding, has established a

fund of \$1,500, the income from which is to be used in paying the tuition of a student each year, the beneficiary to be named by the faculty. This gift is a memorial for the late Doctor Spaulding on account of the great interest manifested by him in the work of the university during its early years.

At the beginning of the year 1916 the faculty of the University of Omaha was made up as follows: Daniel E. Jenkins, Ph. D., D. D., president and professor of philosophy and logic; Walter N. Halsey, M. A., dean and professor of pedagogy; Vera C. Fink, B. A., secretary and professor of Germanic language and literature; Franklin P. Ramsey, Ph. D., ethics, sociology and sacred literature; Selma Anderson, M. A., Greek language and literature; Leland Lewis, M. A., chemistry and physics; Pansy Z. Williams, B. S., household economics; Alice Hogg, B. A., French language and literature; Kate A. McHugh, English language and literature. In addition to these regular chairs there are special lecturers on certain subjects and subordinate instructors in various branches of study.

PAROCHIAL SCHOOLS

The first school in Omaha connected with the Catholic Church was established in the early '60s by Miss Joanna O'Brien in a small frame building south of the church on Eighth Street. Boys and girls were both admitted at first, but a little later a separate building was erected for a boys' school, in which the first teacher was a man named Webster. One of Mr. Webster's pupils afterward said the only board of education that had anything to do with the school was a strip of a pine shingle. John Rush, afterward county superintendent of public instruction, took charge of the school in 1866. About ten years later the building was removed to the northern part of the city and used for a church.

It is a fundamental principle of the Catholic Church that as soon as a parish is organized a parochial school must be opened. At the opening of the school year in September, 1916, nineteen parochial schools began their year's work with an enrollment of nearly five thousand pupils. In addition to the parish schools, there are four Catholic institutions that pay particular attention to the higher grades. The oldest of these is Mount St. Mary's Seminary, which was founded by the Sisters of Mercy and is widely known as a boarding and day school. The Sacred Heart Convent, on the corner of Thirty-sixth and Burt streets, was opened in the year 1882. In 1904 the work of this institution was given into the hands of the Sisters of Mercy. The great tornado of March 23, 1913, damaged this building to such an extent that for a time it was thought it would have to be torn down, but the friends of the school came to its assistance and the building was repaired. St. Catherine's Academy, at the intersection of Eighteenth and Cass streets, and St. Berchman's Academy have both won distinction as Catholic schools.

OMAHA PUBLIC LIBRARY

Col. Robert C. Ingersoll, in one of his lectures, said: "A house that has a library in it has a soul." The same statement might be applied to a city, or at least it can be said that a city with a good public library possesses one of the essential





factors of a complete educational system. The Omaha Public Library dates its beginning from 1871, when John T. Edgar, Nathan Shelton, Albert M. Henry and Albert Swartzlander started a movement for the organization of a library association. Through their persistent efforts a number of citizens were interested and on December 3, 1871, the Omaha Library Association was incorporated. The articles of incorporation were signed by T. E. Sickles, St. A. D. Balcombe, H. W. Yates, Dr. George L. Miller, John T. Edgar, Herman Kountze, Albert Swartzlander, Charles H. Brown, Albert M. Henry, Ezra Millard, Preston H. Allen and Nathan Shelton.

Miss E. E. Poppleton, in a historical sketch of the library published in Volume IV of the Nebraska Historical Collections, says that there were nearly one hundred stockholders in the association. On December 30, 1871, these stockholders held their first meeting and elected the following directors: Albert M. Henry, Nathan Shelton, Andrew J. Poppleton, St. A. D. Balcombe, J. W. Gannett, Henry W. Yates, John T. Edgar, Smith S. Caldwell, Albert Swartzlander, Dr. George L. Miller and John Patrick. The first meeting of the directors was held on January 3, 1872, when the board was organized by the election of A. J. Poppleton as president; Nathan Shelton, vice president; Albert Swartzlander, secretary; Albert H. Henry, corresponding secretary; Smith S. Caldwell, treasurer.

John T. Edgar donated 1,000 volumes and the board purchased 800 volumes from O. E. Crosby of Fremont. These 1,800 volumes constituted the nucleus of the library. A little later J. M. Pattee gave 800 volumes to the library, under certain conditions, making a total of 2,600 volumes. These were catalogued by members of the association, who donated their services, and the library was opened in a room in the second story of the Simpson Elock, over the postoffice.

In this connection it may be of interest to the reader to know how the Pattee collection of books was accumulated. In August, 1871, Mr. Pattee established a lottery in Omaha under the name of "The Omaha Library Legal Gift Enterprise Concern." Lyford & Company were the ostensible managers and the announcement was made that the purpose was to provide the city with a public library. The first drawing was conducted on November 7, 1871, at the Academy of Music, at which it was announced that the capital prize of \$20,000 was drawn by a man in Boston. The books were purchased with the proceeds of the drawing and after the library association was organized were presented to that organization. Pattee continued his lottery for about two years and did a large business by mail. On February 25, 1873, the city council, to correct the impression that the lottery had received the official indorsement of the city authorities, adopted the following resolution:

"Resolved, that in the opinion of this council the lottery now advertised by J. M. Pattee, in this city, is a fraud and the same is not and will not be indorsed by any member of this council."

In May, 1873, Pattee's mail was withheld by Postmaster C. E. Yost and forwarded to the dead letter office in Washington by order of the postoffice department. This ended the lottery and all the library ever received through that channel was the collection of books above mentioned.

When the library was opened in the Simpson Block on May 1, 1872, Mrs. Alleman was installed as librarian. She served but a few weeks, when she was succeeded by Miss M. Louise Houey, who served until August, when Miss Delia

L. Sears was appointed by the board of directors. In 1874 John T. Edgar was elected president and in February of that year the library was removed to the second floor of the Marshall Block on the north side of Dodge Street, between Fourteenth and Fifteenth streets. Here it occupied the entire floor. Miss Jean M. Allen was appointed librarian on December 5, 1876, Miss Sears having resigned.

Each member of the association was charged a membership fee of \$3 per annum. The fees charged and the proceeds of entertainments were the only source of income. On January 16, 1877, T. B. Kennard introduced in the state senate a bill entitled: "An Act to Authorize Cities to Establish and Maintain Free Public Libraries and Reading Rooms," which was referred to the committee on judiciary. That committee reported back the bill with the recommendation that it be passed, after amending the title so as to read "incorporated towns and cities." The amendment was adopted and the bill passed the Senate on February 8, 1877, by a vote of 31 to 19. A week later it passed the house by a vote of 49 to 29 and was approved by Governor Garber. In June, 1877, the directors of the Omaha Library Association adopted the following preamble and resolution:

"Whereas, it is evident that this association is not able to keep the library and reading room open with its present and prospective income, be it

"Resolved, that the president pro tem appoint a committee of three to consult with the city council of Omaha and inquire whether it will establish and maintain a public library and reading room for the use of the inhabitants of this city, under the act of the Legislature, approved February 17, 1877."

On June 12, 1877, the city council passed an ordinance signifying its willingness to maintain such an institution, to be known as the Omaha Public Library, and elected the following board of directors: J. H. Kellom, H. J. Lucas, Mrs. O. N. Ramsey, L. S. Reed, Lyman Richardson, Andrew Rosewater, N. T. Spoor, John M. Thurston and William Wallace. For the support of the library a tax of one-fourth of a mill was levied 90 per cent only to be available, which gave the institution an income of \$1,274.80. J. H. Kellom was elected president of the board; Lewis S. Reed, secretary, and Miss Jean M. Allen was continued as librarian. On August 4, 1877, Leavitt Burnham, secretary of the Omaha Library Association, transferred the books and property of the association to the Omaha public library board. Thus the library became the property of the city and the old association disbanded.

In February, 1878, the library was removed to the second floor of the Williams Block, on the northeast corner of Fifteenth and Dodge streets. That year the library tax was increased to one-half mill on the dollar, which gave an income of \$2,782.09. With the increased income the board was able to place a number of new volumes on the shelves, which added greatly to the popularity of the institution. In 1881 the work had grown too heavy for one librarian and an assistant was employed. In April, 1887, the library was completely reorganized, the 15,000 volumes being reclassified and a card catalogue made under the direction of the new librarian, Charles Evans, who had formerly been in charge of the Indianapolis Public Library. With the reorganization the library was removed to the third floor of the Paxton Block, on the northeast corner of Sixteenth and Farnam streets. This removal was made from the Falconer Building, on the corner of Fifteenth and Douglas, where the library was taken in 1882.

On October 18, 1887, the city council adopted a resolution authorizing the library board to submit plans for a library building to be located on Jefferson Square, with the estimated cost of such building. The plans were prepared and a special committee of the council recommended its construction, provided the city would submit to the voters a proposition to issue bonds to the amount of \$80,000 for that purpose. A majority of the councilmen voted against the bond proposition and the first move toward the erection of a public library building ended in failure. Nothing further along this line was done until January 3, 1891, when A. J. Poppleton, who had been elected a member of the board but a short time before, offered a resolution providing for the appointment of three members of the board to confer with the city council "with instructions if possible to agree upon and report a plan for the selection and acquisition of a suitable site for such library building, with a view to the erection thereon, as soon as funds can be provided by law, of a suitable, indestructible, fire-proof library building." The library then numbered over thirty thousand volumes and every one who knew anything about the matter realized that a permanent home for the institution was a necessity.

Mr. Poppleton's resolution was unanimously adopted and the committee was appointed. While the consultation between this committee and the city council was going on, the death of Byron Reed on June 6, 1891, changed the whole current of events regarding a public library building. In his will Mr. Reed left to his son, in trust, the lot at the southeast corner of Nineteenth and Harney streets, to be conveyed by him to the City of Omaha, on condition that the city erect thereon a "first class fire-proof building, at least four stories high, suitable for a public library or art gallery, the erection of said building to be commenced within one year from the day this will is admitted to probate," etc.

The will also provided that, in case the city accepted the bequest of the lot, Mr. Reed's collection "of coins, medals, paper money, bonds, drafts and currency, and the cases in which they are contained," should be given to the public library: also his private library of books, documents, manuscripts, pamphlets, files of newspapers and other periodicals and literary relics, but this part of the will was not to take effect until the public library building was completed. Exclusive of the lot, the value of the "Byron Reed Collection," which is now preserved in rooms especially set apart in the public library building, is fully fifty thousand dollars.

Soon after the will was admitted to probate the city council submitted to the people a proposition to issue bonds to the amount of \$100,000 for the purpose of erecting a building. The proposition was carried by a large majority and when the council saw that the citizens were enthusiastic in their support of the library, an ordinance was passed on December 8, 1891, formally accepting Mr. Reed's bequest under the conditions of the will. The building was completed in 1893. It is a substantial structure of brick, stone and steel, three stories high in front and four stories in the rear. At the time it was first occupied by the library it was thought to be large enough for all future demands, but the library has grown to 110,000 volumes and the number of registered book borrowers to 27,101 in 1915 and the building is now so badly crowded that many of the books, pamphlets, etc., cannot be properly classified. Miss Edith Tobitt is the present librarian. There are twenty assistant librarians, three janitors, one engineer, five persons

employed in the bindery, one chauffer and eight pages. The following extract is taken from the report of the library for the year 1915:

"The public library system consists of the main library at Nineteenth and Harney streets, the South Omaha branch library at Twenty-third and M streets, the high school branch at the Central High School, twenty-two deposit stations, and class room libraries in twenty-three schools, both public and parochial. The two most prominent features of the library work during the year were the establishment of the high school branch library and the adjustment of the South Omaha library system to that of Omaha followine annexation."

SOUTH OMAIIA LIBRARY

In the spring of 1889 A. M. Winebrenner came to South Omaha and tried to work up an interest in a subscription library. Through his efforts and those of his friends, a library association was formed, each member paying a small fee annually. The library was opened on May 23, 1889, in the drug store of B. F. Johnson, on the corner of Twenty-fifth and N streets, Mr. Johnson donating shelf room for the books and his services as librarian. A few months later Mr. Johnson left South Omaha and the books were taken to the music store of J. C. Collins, on Twenty-fourth Street. Miss Anna Glasgow agreed to act as assistant librarian. There the library remained until the spring of 1894, when it was removed to a small office building owned by Doctor Glasgow. At this time the first board of trustees was chosen. It consisted of A. A. Monroe, president; W. J. Taylor, secretary; Miss Hattie Moore, treasurer; E. C. Lane, Mrs. Emma L. Talbott, and Rev. H. J. McDevitt.

In May, 1894, the library was again moved, this time to the rooms of the associated charities, and George McBride was chosen librarian. The growth was such during the next five years that the question of establishing a permanent home for the library came up for discussion. Just before Christmas in 1809, Congressman D. H. Mercer wrote to Andrew Carnegie, suggesting that he give \$75,000 for the erection of a suitable library building. Mr. Carnegie replied that he had just given \$75,000 to Lincoln, to replace the library building destroyed by fire, and that was all he could do for Nebraska that year. Under date of June 22, 1901, Mr. Carnegie wrote from Skibo Castle, Scotland, to Mr. Mercer, offering to give \$50,000 for a building if the city would agree to give \$5,000 annually for the library's support. The offer was accepted and the library board was then incorporated under the state laws.

On April 2, 1902, a site 70 by 90 feet on the corner of Twenty-third and M streets was purchased from the Glasgow estate for \$3,500 and Thomas J. Kimball was employed as architect to design the building. The plans were approved by Mr. Carnegie, who turned over the amount of his donation to the library board, and the library was opened in its new home on Christmas day in 1904, with Miss Jane Abbott as librarian. The number of volumes in this library in 1915 was 9,409. By the annexation of South Omaha in 1915 the library board passed out of existence and the library became a part of the general library system of Greater Omaha

In concluding this chapter, it is worthy of remark that educators of other cities have visited Omaha for the express purpose of studying the methods employed

in the public schools, with a view of introducing those methods in the schools of their home cities. This is evidence that the public schools of the Gate City occupy a high place in the educational annals of the nation. The rural schools of Douglas County, the parochial and private schools compare favorably with similar schools elsewhere. Creighton University stands near the head of the list of Catholic colleges. The University of Omaha, although an infant institution, has a bright prospect for the future. One person in every eight of the population holds a horrower's card to the public library, from which nearly half a million books were drawn in the year 1915. All this goes to show that the people of Omaha and Douglas County are firm believers in education and consistently support their belief by practicing what they preach.

CHAPTER XXII

THE CITY AND COUNTY PRESS

INFLUENCE OF EARLY NEWSPAPERS—SKETCHES OF PIONEER JOURNALS AND JOUR-NALISTS—THE WORLD-HERALD'S ORGIGI—THE FIRST MORNING DAILY—THE DAILY BEE—THE NEWS—DEFUNCT PUBLICATIONS—OMAHA PUBLICATIONS OF 1016—WESTERN NEWSPAPER UNION—RURAL NEWSPAPERS.

In attracting immigration to Nebraska, the development of Douglas County's natural resources and the building up of the City of Omaha, the newspapers played no inconsiderable part. Perhaps the early editors would not measure up to a high journalistic standard today, but what they lacked in polish they more than made up in vigor, and their editorial utterances were forceful if not elegant. They came to the West and cast their fortunes in with it, and naturally they were interested in seeing the new country make progress. Telegraphic service was impossible for several years after the founding of Omaha and the news published in the local newspapers was often days or even weeks old before they had an opportunity to present it to their readers. Paper and other materials had to be transported long distances by wagon, or brought up the Missouri River on a steamboat, yet in spite of all these difficulties the newspaper was one of the early institutions of the city.

Doubtless the first newspaper to be published anywhere near the present City of Omaha was the Frontier Guardian, which was started at Council Bluffs in 1849. Orson Hyde, a Morinon, brought an old-fashioned printing press overland and installed it in a log cabin, near the corner of what is now First and Broadway streets in Council Bluffs. The Frontier Guardian was devoted to the propagation of the Morinon doctrines, though it occasionally published a little news that the editor thought of general interest. It was issued semi-monthly and its publication was continued until the great body of the Morinons went on to Salt Lake.

On July 28, 1854, the first issue of the Omaha Arrow made its appearance. It was printed in the office of the Council Bluffs Bugle and the names of Joseph E. Johnson and John W. Pattison stood at the head of the editorial columns as editors and publishers. Little can be learned of Mr. Pattison prior to his coming to Omaha and it seems he was connected with the Arrow but a short time. In the summer of 1855 he was second lieutenant in the Fontenelle company, in the Fontenelle or "Catfish" war, and in 1858 was associated for a little while with W. W. Wyman in the publication of the Omaha Times.

Joseph E. Johnson, the principal owner and editor of the Arrow, was born in Chautauqua County, New York, April 28, 1817, and was reared on a farm.



IN THE WAKE OF THE CYCLONE, MARCH, 1913



OMAHA DAILY NEWS BUILDING



His parents became Mormons and followed the varying fortunes of that sect to Kirtland, Ohio, Independence, Mo., and Nauvoo, Ill. At Nauvoo Mr. Johnson married Miss Harriet Snyder, the ceremony having been performed by Joseph Smith, the Mormon prophet. In 1848 he came to Council Bluffs, while that place was called Kanesville, and was appointed postmaster. In 1852 he established the Council Bluffs Bugle. His office was burned the next year, but he rehabilitated the plant and continued the publication of the Bugle until some time in 1856. After the suspension of the Omaha Arrow and the Bugle, Mr. Johnson engaged in merchandising and is said to have sent the first wagon train to Denver, then known as the "Cherry Creek Mines." It has been claimed that the first published article favoring the North Platte route for the Union Pacific Railroad was from his pen. For a short time after leaving Omaha he conducted a weekly paper at Wood River Crossing, Neb., where he also had a small water nill. In 1861 he went to Salt Lake City, and was there engaged in various newspaper enterprises until his death.

The Arrow was an enthusiastic advocate of every measure calculated to advance the interests of Omaha. The editor was evidently a guest of the St. Nicholas Hotel, kept by Mr. and Mrs. Snowden, for when a Muscatine (Iowa) paper made a slighting reference to Omaha as a "city of six houses and without a hotel," the Arrow came back with the following: "Why, the St. Nicholas, of New York, is not a circumstance to its namesaké in our city. Here you may get venison, fowl, bird or fish cooked in any manner you please. You may smoke in the parlor, put your heels upon the sideboard without injury to the furmiture, or for variety you may spread your buffalo on the green grass and take a comfortable smoke without fear of being run over by a score of woollyheaded servants. Omaha City, indeed. Why, we have the editors, squatters, deer, turkeys, grouse and other 'animals' a-plenty, and will soon show you that Omaha City is one of the cities of the West."

Among the advertisements in the first number of the Arrow were those of Tootle & Jackson, merchants, announcing the wondrous bargains in their wares; William Claney, proprietor of the "Big Six" grocery and eating house; several Council Bluffs concerns and the following gem setting forth the advantages of the ferry:

ATTENTION! SETTLERS IN NEBRASKA!

"The General Marion runs regularly between Council Bluffs and Omaha City. There need be no fear of detention as the boat is in constant readmess for stock, teams or foot passengers, with steam up and ready crew. Come on, emigrants, this is the great central ferry! Hurrah for Nebraska!

"COUNCIL BLUFFS & NEBRASKA FERRY COMPANY,

"June 23, 1854."

But the time was not opportune for the successful conduct of a newspaper in Nebraska's future metropolis, and after a few issues the Arrow was forced to yield to the inevitable. The suspension of the Arrow was the signal for some rejoicing on the part of the Bellevue Palladium, which began its existence on July 15, 1854, though it was printed at St. Mary's, Iowa, until November 15, 1854, when the first paper ever printed in Nebraska was run off by the Palladium

at Bellevue. Daniel B. Reed & Company were the proprietors and Thomas Morton was the editor. There was quite a rivalry between the Palladium and the Arrow and sometimes the controversy over the location of the territorial capital and the respective advantages of Bellevue and Omaha City grew somewhat embittered. The last number of the Arrow was issued on December 29, 1854, and the Palladium assumed a sort of "I told you so" attitude toward Omaha. Its victory was short-lived, however, for the last number of the paper was published on April 11, 1855.

After the suspension of the Arrow, Bird B. Chapman, the second Congressional delegate from Nebraska, began making preparations to start another paper in Omaha and on January 17, 1855, he issued the first number of the Nebraskian. This paper continued for several years and was influential in promoting the interests of Omaha and the Territory of Nebraska. In 1858 Mr. Chapman sold the Nebraskian to Theodore Robertson, who sold it to M. H. Clark about two years later. One thing that helped the publication during this period was the fact that Mr. Robertson, and after him Mr. Clark, held the position of city printer. Although the amount of printing ordered by the city was comparatively small, it helped to keep the Nebraskian's head above water. In 1863 Mr. Clark sold out to Alfred H. Jackson, who issued the last number on June 15, 1865.

The next paper to be started in Omaha was the Times, which was founded by William W. Wyman, the first number coming from the press on June 11, 1857. It was a weekly democratic paper, well edited, and during the session of the Legislature in 1858 a daily edition was published, probably the first daily ever issued in Nebraska. Its publication proved to be unprofitable and it was discontinued soon after the adjournment of the Legislature. The weekly edition was suspended in 1859. Mr. Wyman was a man of high character, experienced in newspaper work, full of public spirit, and many regretted that circumstances forced him to give up the publication of the Times. In June, 1855, before he started the Times, he was appointed postmaster, and in April, 1859, was again appointed to that position, a fact that probably had something to do with the suspension of his paper.

On May 5, 1858, Edward F. Schneider and Harrison J. Brown launched the Omaha Republican, which, as the name indicates, was intended to promote the interests of the republican party. Schneider & Brown were soon succeeded by Dr. Gilbert C. Monell, who sold the paper in August, 1859, to E. D. Webster, who gave the paper a reputation that was known far and wide. Shortly after President Lincoln was inaugurated in 1861, Mr. Webster, who had previously been associated with Thurlow Weed, went into the secretary of state's office as private secretary to William H. Seward. He then sold the Republican to E. B. Taylor and E. A. McClure, who began the publication of a daily edition in January, 1864. About two years later the outfit was purchased by St. A. D. Balcombe, who in 1871 sold a half interest to Waldo M. Potter.

In the meantime the Daily Evening Tribune had been started by some men who were anxious to defeat Gen. John M. Thayer for re-election to the United States Senate. The first number of the Tribune was issued on July 20, 1870. John I. Redick was the principal promoter of the project and furnished a large part of the funds for the establishment of the paper. Others who were interested, financially and politically, were: Clinton Briggs, Charles F. Hickman, Wallace R, Bartlett and Phineas W, Hitchcock. Joseph B, Hall was president of the Tribune Company and C, B, Thomas was the principal editor. Old residents recall the bitter campaign and the spirited controversy between the Tribune and Republican. The campaign ended in the defeat of General Thayer and the election of Phineas W, Hitchcock to the senate. The Tribune had served the purpose for which it was founded and many were surprised when the announcement was made that the paper had been consolidated with its old opponent, the Republican. This consolidation took place in 1871 and the name of Tribune and Republican was adopted. In 1873 the Tribune part of the name was dropped.

In 1875 the Republican became the property of a stock company, with Isaac W. Miner as secretary and Casper E. Yost as business manager. This company conducted the paper until 1881, when it was sold to Mr. Yost and Fred Nye. During the next ten years it was owned successively by S. P. Rounds and Cadet Taylor, Nye & Johnson and Maj. J. C. Wilcox, who issued the last number of the daily paper on July 29, 1890, though the weekly edition continued for some

time longer.

Sometime in the summer of 1858, not long after the Republican was established, Hadley D. Johnson began the publication of the Omaha Democrat. Mr. Johnson was an active politician, one of the leading citizens of the town and a man of some ability, but his newspaper venture was a failure. The Democrat lived but a short time.

In September, 1860, the Daily Telegraph was started by Maj. Henry Z. Curtis, son of Gen. Samuel R. Curtis. Charles S. Goodrich, afterward city comptroller, and Charles W. Sherman, later the proprietor of the Plattsmouth Journal, were the compositors on the Telegraph, which was an afternoon paper. It took its name from the fact that it received news by telegraph over the lines of the Missouri & Western Telegraph Company (the Stebbins line), though the despatches were usually very brief, probably because the exchequer of the paper was not sufficiently plethoric to pay for a more extended telegraph service. In the fall of 1861 the Telegraph ceased to exist, its owner enlisting in the Union army as a member of his father's staff.

The Omaha Daily Herald, a democratic paper, was started in October, 1865, by Dr. George L. Miller and Daniel W. Carpenter, who conducted it for about three years. It was then sold to John S. Briggs and Lyman Richardson, Doctor Miller being retained as editor. A little later he bought Mr. Briggs' interest and the firm of Miller & Richardson continued as owner until March, 1887, when the Herald was sold to a company of which John A. McShane was the head. In March, 1889, it was purchased by Gilbert M. Hitchcock and consolidated with the Evening World, which he had started in August, 1885, in connection with Alfred Millard, W. F. Gurley and Frank J. Burkley, with W. V. Rooker as managing editor. Through the consolidation of these two papers was formed the World-Herald, now one of the leading newspapers of the Missouri Valley. In 1889 a three-story building, on Farnam Street between Fourteenth and Fifteenth, was purchased by the owners of the World-Herald and occupied until May 1, 1916, when the publication office was removed to a magnificent eight-story building erected expressly for the purpose on the northwest corner of Fifteenth and Farnam streets. In its new home the World-Herald issues

morning and evening editions every day except Sunday and a Sunday morning edition which has a wide circulation.

THE FIRST MORNING DAILY

The following story, concerning the first morning daily in Omaha, was written by C. D. Shultz for the World-Herald of March 2, 1891. At that time Mr. Shultz was editor of the publications of the Western Newspaper Union in Omaha and his story forms part of the history of the World-Herald.

"In a recent issue of the World-Herald reference was made to its being the oldest paper in the city and some interesting reminiscences given of its pioneer days and the perplexities and difficulties under which it labored at that time. In the article alluded to no reference was made to the fact that the World-Herald (more properly speaking the Herald) printed the first morning daily ever given out in Omaha, as well as that it is now the oldest paper in the city. Its old-time editor and manager, Dr. George L. Miller, made this claim some months ago in a series of articles contributed to the Omaha Bee on the subject of early journalism in this city, and the writer hereof adds his testimony to the correctness of the doctor's conclusions.

"John S. Briggs, who is still a resident of Omaha, could tell the story about the first morning daily publication in the Nebraska metropolis, as its writer heard him tell it nearly twenty-five years ago. He was an important factor about the Herald building, on the corner of Thirteenth and Douglas in those early days, He it was, I think, who officiated as 'make up' of not only its first daily, but also the first weekly forms of what has now grown to be a powerful and widely circulated journal in this prosperous and progressive city. But not to digress from the original thought-that of the first morning daily paper in Omaha-the fact is now recalled that the Republican appeared as a morning daily the same day the Herald did, but its inspiration came from the indomitable energy and push of the editors and managers of the democratic paper, who were constantly on the alert for new fields to conquer, and, as a consequence, was a little behind that sheet in getting before the public in its new form, accompanied with the announcement that it would hereafter issue in the morning instead of evening. Both the Republican and Herald had for many months been putting forth daily evening editions, but Doctor Miller, alive to the signs of the times, saw there was a demand for later and more satisfactory news, such as could only be secured and properly put in shape by a daily morning edition. The thought came with such force that the doctor at once determined upon the change.

"The contemplated new departure was communicated to Foreman Briggs and that gentleman, after the evening edition had gone to press, notified the compositors (of which there were less than half a dozen) to be prepared to represent their cases at an early hour in the evening, explaining that the Herald henceforth and hereafter was to be a morning daily. In the meantime arrangements had been made for lighting, the pressman notified of the new order of things and other preliminaries arranged for inaugurating the change that was about to take place in publication hour. It is surmised, too, that the foreman cautioned the printers not to mention out of the office the information that had been communicated to





them. There is good ground for the supposition, for the proprietor of the Herald had in view the surprising of the public, as well as the publisher of the Republican.

"The scheme worked well enough so far as the readers of the paper were concerned, but Major Balcombe 'got onto the racket,' so to speak, either by seeing operations going forward in the Herald Building, or through information communicated to him by some of his printers, who had probably been given a 'pointer' by brother workmen doing the night act on 'the sheet over the way.' Then there was hurrying to and fro. Printers were hunted up in various parts of the city, some of them called out of bed, it may be, and told to present themselves at the office without delay. They obeyed promptly and thus the Republican was enabled to present a morning daily on the same date of its contemporary, though perhaps not as early in the day or in quite as good shape. It is due the Republican, however, to say that it 'got there' in very good shape, for Major Balcombe, although not the aggressor in journalistic innovations, was capable of doing some tall rustling when about to be distanced by some rival paper.

"Thus was inaugurated daily morning journalism in Omaha and credit must be given the Herald and its energetic publishers of that day, not alone for having issued a little in advance, but also for having furnished the inspiration that called two Omaha morning dailies into the field almost simultaneously."

On June 19, 1871, a new afternoon paper called the Evening Bee appeared in Omaha, with the name of H. H. Geralde at the head of the editorial columns as editor and proprietor. Before the Bee was six weeks old a public announcement was made of a change in ownership, the edition of July 27, 1871, containing the following editorial:

"The popular favor heretofore accorded the Bee as a gratuitous advertising medium, and the general desire expressed by a large number of our citizens for its enlargement as an evening journal, warrant the hope of its future success as a thoroughly fearless and independent exponent of public opinion. Mr. Harry Geralde will continue as editor-in-chief, assisted by gentlemen of journalistic experience. It will be the aim of the publisher from the outset, to make the Bee a newspaper in the true meaning of the word.

"Edward Rosewater,
"Publisher and Proprietor."

For some time the Bee continued solely as an afternoon paper. Then a morning edition was started. Notwithstanding numerous obstacles, among which was the destruction of the publication offices by fire on June 11, 1872, the Bee has maintained a steady growth. In 1878 a stock company called the "Bee Publishing Company" was formed, Edward Rosewater holding the controlling interest in the company and remaining in charge of the editorial policy. In June, 1889, the offices of the paper were removed to the Bee Building, a seven-story structure on the northwest corner of Seventeenth and Farnam streets, where the paper is still published every morning, and afternoon editions are issued on every day except Sunday. Victor Rosewater, a son of the founder, is the principal owner and in charge of the editorial department. The Bee is a republican journal and is one of the best newspapers of that party in the Upper Missouri Valley.

Maj. J. C. Wilcox issued the first number of the Evening Dispatch on October 27, 1888. It was a small republican daily, which bore the same name as a paper val. 1-20

started by Major Wilcox in 1873, but which survived only a few months. In October, 1889, he purchased the Republican and published both newspapers for a short time, but in July, 1890, the publication of the Daily Republican was discontinued. The Dispatch created quite a sensation in its issues of July 1, 1890, by coming out in favor of a constitutional amendment prohibiting the manufacture and sale of intoxicating liquors in the State of Nebraska. Prior to that time the Dispatch had opposed the adoption of the amendment. The sudden change of front on a vital issue caused many people to wonder if the major was really sincere and some accused him of having "something up his sleeve." By this course Major Wilcox alienated the support of many of his former patrons and the Dispatch was finally forced to suspend.

About the time the Dispatch was launched, in October, 1888, W. R. Vaughan purchased the Inter-State Herald, published at Council Buffs, and removed the office to Omaha. Two years later he changed the name of the paper to the Omaha Daily Democrat, which was published by a stock company of which M. V. Gannon was president; W. R. Vaughan, vice president and managing editor; B. A. Fowler, secretary; William McHugh, treasurer. Under the new management the Democrat flourished for a time, but it passed out of existence in the spring of 1891.

The Omaha Daily News, an afternoon paper, was started in 1899. Some years later the News Building was erected on the southwest corner of Seventeenth and Jackson streets and the Daily News Company was incorporated. The News is issued as an independent daily every afternoon except Sunday and a Sunday morning edition is also published. Joseph Polcar is president of the company and editor of the paper, and John W. Kurtz is business manager.

DEFUNCT PUBLICATIONS

Several of the newspapers above mentioned are no longer in existence, but there were a number of others which sprang up like mushrooms, flourished or languished for a brief period, and then gave up the ghost, leaving but little history behind them. Among these may be mentioned the Evening Times, which was started by Charles Collins, P. F. O'Sullivan, William E. Cook and John Howard in 1869. It was the outcome of a printers' strike and lived only about six months. Another paper called the Omaha Times was started in September, 1890, as a weekly, the publishers being Blackman & Garron, with H. G. Boluss as editor. It lived but a short time.

The Weekly Mercury began its existence at Plattsmouth in 1871 as the Watchman—F. M. MacDonagh editor and proprietor. In 1878 he removed the office to Council Bluffs and the next year to Omaha, when the name was changed to the Mercury. Mr. MacDonagh died on June 5, 1885, and the paper was purchased by A. L. Pollock, who sold it to John T. Bell in the fall of 1888. Mr. Bell sold the outfit to Bender & Taylor in January, 1890, and the following May Victor E. Bender purchased his partner's interest, becoming sole proprietor. It continued for a few years longer and during the latter part of its career was devoted chiefly to legal matters, being recognized as the organ of the Omaha Bar, It was succeeded by the Record, which is now published daily except Sunday by N. O. Talbot.

The Nebraska Daily Statesman, the first issue of which was dated July 17, 1864, lived but three days. In 1873 the Daily Union, which was the outgrowth of another printers' strike, was started by C. D. Shultz, William Edwards, Thomas Frost and some other union printers, but was a short-lived affair. T. H. Tibbles began the publication of the Independent in September, 1877, but discontinued it within six months. Mr. Tibbles afterward became an editorial writer on the World-Herald. Fred Nye began the Evening News in May, 1878, and published it until in June, 1880. About a month before it suspended, S. F. Donnelly and H. S. Smith launched the Evening Telegraph, which lived about two years. The Union was established in the fall of 1883. It was a printers' paper and was purchased by Frank Sweezy and Leonard Livesey, who changed the name to the Evening Dispatch. Still later it was owned by George C. and Robert Wallace. It was suspended in the latter part of 1884.

Two Sunday newspapers were published for awhile along in the '80s. Harry Merriam issued the first number of the Sunday News on May 10, 1885. It survived for ten months, when it succumbed to the inevitable. In 1889 Frederick Benzinger and Daniel Shelley issued about half a dozen editions of the Sunday

Mirror.

The Chronicle ran for several months in 1887-88, with Thomas Cotter as proprietor and G. M. Crawford as editor. It was a sprightly sheet while it lasted, but finally perished "for want of adequate support." About the time it went down the Rising Tide was started as the organ of the temperance organizations. Subsequently the name was changed to the Omaha Leader. George H. Gibson's name appeared at the head of the editorial columns as editor and proprietor. When the prohibition amendment was defeated in the fall of 1890, the Leader suspended.

Among the early newspaper ventures were two publications devoted to farming interests. The Agriculturist was published for a number of years by Jeremiah Behm. It suspended about 1878 or 1879 and was succeeded by the Center-Union Agriculturist, of which George W. Brewster was editor and proprietor. The last

number of the paper was issued in the fall of 1882.

Journals devoted to the interests of some particular trade, industry or fraternal order were not wanting. The Railway News and Reporter was published by Daniel B. Honin for a time as the organ of railroad men. It was issued weekly. The Furniture Journal, edited by A. Spitko, was issued monthly and was devoted to the interests indicated by its name. A. H. Comstock published for a time the Western Merchant, and the Western Printer was issued by the Great Western Type Foundry. The Nebraska Journal of Commerce endeavored to promote the mercantile and banking interests, and the Commercial Exchange, which was established in the latter '70s, worked along similar lines. The former was published by Taylor Brothers and the latter by W. C. B. Allen. A monthly periodical called the Knights' Jewel was published for awhile by Will. L. Scism in the interests of the Knights of Pythias. The Omaha Clinic, a medical journal, was established by H. J. Penfold in March, 1887. It was published monthly with Dr. J. C. Denise as editor. About 1891 the Clinic passed into the hands of Dr. George Wilkinson, who continued its publication for a few years, when it passed into history.

A few attempts were made to publish journals of a literary character, rather

than to give attention to current news. One of these was the High School Journal, which was established by an association of high school students in December, 1872, with Henry D. Estabrook as editor-in-chief. Other students who were members of the association and connected with the Journal in various capacities were: Miss Stacia Crowley, Miss Kate Copeland, Charles R. Redick, John Creighton, Lucius and Arthur C. Wakeley, Miss Josie Ord, Arthur Remington, Miss Blanche Deuel, Miss Etta Hurford, Miss Martha Crary, Miss Claire Rustin, Frederick Knight and George Jewett. Although issued only once a month, the work fell rather heavily upon the students, and in a few months the Journal was sold to James F. McCartney, who changed the name to the Omaha Home Journal. Mr. McCartney ceased its publication in the winter of 1881 and soon afterward went to Denver, Colo., where he died on September 4, 1883.

Henry D. Estabrook and James Ross associated themselves in 1876 in the publication of a little magazine called Miscellany, which was issued monthly. Part of the contents was original matter and part was made up of selections of a high class. After a short time Estabrook & Ross sold to John H. Pierce, who changed the name of the periodical to the Western Magazine. Under the new management it became a journal of decided merit, but it was too pretentious for the field it occupied and after a few months yielded to "financial pressure."

On Easter Sunday, 1891, the first number of the Omaha Original appeared with Mrs. Helen A. Van Camp's name at the head of the editorial columns. The Original contained a number of well selected literary articles and was continued for a short time as a weekly family paper.

OMAHA PUBLICATIONS OF 1916

In addition to the World-Herald, Bee, News and Record already mentioned, Ayer's Newspaper Directory for 1916 gives the following list of Omaha publications:

The Cesko Ameriky Venkov, a Bohemian agricultural weekly, issued every Friday since it was founded in 1911, with E. J. Kronpa as editor and the Pokrok Publishing Company as publishers. It circulates among the Bohemian farmers of Nebraska and the Missouri Vallev.

The Corriere del Popolo, an Italian weekly, was established in 1911 and is published every Friday in the interests of the Italian population of Omaha and the surrounding country. The publication office is at No. 106 North Thirteenth Street and Louis Fadanelli is the editor and publisher.

Creighton Chronicle, a monthly established in 1009, is published by the faculty of Creighton University and is devoted to the interests of that institution.

Danske Pioneer was established in 1872. A few years later it passed into the hands of Sophus F. Neble, who is still the owner and editor. The Pioneer is an independent weekly paper, published every Thursday and has for its mission the advancement of the Scandinavian citizens of the Northwest.

Every Child's Magazine is an entertaining little monthly which was established in 1914. Entertainment and instruction are well balanced in its columns. Miss Grace Sorenson is the editor and publisher.

The Examiner, an independent republican weekly, published every Saturday, was established in 1000 by Alfred Sorenson, who is still the editor and publisher.

Excelsior was established in 1871 as an amateur publication by Clement C. Chase, who was then a student in the Omaha High School. It has developed into an illustrated weekly journal and is published every Saturday by the Chase Publishing Company at 318 South Nineteenth Street. Mr. Chase is still the editor. The issue of the Excelsior for September 30, 1916, was a "historical number" and contained many interesting reminiscences of early days in Omaha, as well as several old illustrations showing how the Gate City looked in bygone days.

The Free Lance, devoted to social reform and literary subjects, began its career in 1913. It is published monthly by the Free Lance Publishing Company and is edited by A. E. Storv.

Hospodar, a semi-weekly agricultural paper printed in the Bohemian language, was established in 1891. It has a wide circulation among the Bohemian farmers of Nebraska and adjoining states and is published by the National Publishing Company. Jan Janak is the editor.

Middle West School Review is a monthly educational journal, which was established in 1908. Its principal patrons are the teachers and school officers of Nebraska and the adjacent states. Zane Thompson is the editor and publisher.

Mid-West Construction News is a trade journal, devoted to the building trades and kindred lines of business. It was founded in 1915 and is now under the editorial management of K. M. Bickel. The Mid-West Publishing Company is the publisher.

Mid-West Hotel Reporter, which made its first appearance in 1907, is a periodical published every Saturday by the Irvin A. Medlar Publishing Company. The Reporter is the outgrowth of a small daily that was started in 1893, assuming its present form in the fall of 1907. Irvin A. Medlar is the present editor. As the name indicates, the paper is devoted to the interests of the hotel men of the Middle West.

The Mid-West Magazine, a literary and domestic monthly, was started in 1904. The present editor and publisher is Will M. Maupin.

The Monitor, a weekly newspaper published in the interests of the colored people, is issued every Saturday by John A. Williams, editor and proprietor.

The Mortist, a monthly magazine published for automobile dealers and owners, was established in 1906. It is published by the Motorist Publishing Company and is edited by L. A. Higgins.

Nebraska Dental Journal, of which S. A. Allen is editor, was established in 1913 and is the organ of the Nebraska State Dental Society.

Nebraska Farm Journal, a semi-monthly publication devoted to agricultural interests, is one of the Arthur Capper publications and is dated also at Topeka, Kansas. A. G. Kittel is the editor.

The Nebraskan was established in 1905 as a weekly democratic newspaper. Richard L. Metcalfe is the editor and the paper is published every Thursday by the Nebraskan Publishing Company.

Nova Doba, an independent Bohemian newspaper, is issued on Tuesday and Friday of each week from the press of the New Era Printing Company. It was established in 1911.

Osveta Amerika, another independent Bohemian publication, was established

in 1884. Jan Janak is the editor and the publisher is the National Printing Company, Twelfth and Harney streets.

Pokrok Zapadu is the oldest Bohemian newspaper in Omaha, if not in the entire Missouri Valley. It was established in 1871 by Edward Rosewater and was at first published twice a month. It then passed into the hands of John Rosicky, who began to issue it weekly and gave it a wide circulation. It is now published by the Pokrok Publishing Company, at 1417-19 South Thirteenth Street, every Wednesday. Editions of this paper under different names are printed for circulation in various counties of Nebraska, Kansas, Dakota and Minnesota, where there is a Bohemian population. It is republican in its politics.

Posten, a Swedish weekly, was started in 1886 and for a time was edited by C. A. Jacobson. It is now published every Wednesday by the Posten Publishing Company as an agricultural paper and has a large circulation among the farmers of that nationality throughout the Northwest.

The Protector, the organ of the liquor interests, began in 1897. Henry Keating is the present editor and publisher.

An independent paper called the Rural Weekly is issued every Wednesday. It was established in Omaha in 1911 in connection with the Clover Leaf weeklies of St. Paul. Minnesota.

Stampa (English Press), an independent Italian weekly, made its first appearance in 1915. It is now published every Saturday by the La Stampa Publishing Company at 2123 Pierce Street and is edited by Claudio Delitata.

Tidings, a monthly fraternal magazine, has been published by the Woodmen of the World since 1896 and is devoted to the interests of that order. The publication office is in the Woodmen of the World Building and the magazine is edited by S. G. Smyth.

Trade Exhibit is published every Saturday in the interests of the mercantile business of Omaha. The paper was established in 1891 and is now edited by Charles B. Ayers. Closely allied to it in character is the Tradesman, which was started in 1900. It is published monthly and is edited by L. A. Higgins.

The Tribune, formerly the Nebraska Tribune, is a German daily and weekly, which was started in 1882 by F. C. Festner, with Frederick F. Schnake as editor. Editions are issued every day of the week except Sunday and the weekly edition comes from the press on Thursday. Val J. Peter is the present editor and the paper is published by the Tribune Publishing Company.

True Voice is a Catholic weekly, which was started in 1903, and is issued every Friday from the offices of the True Voice Publishing Company in the Barker Block, at the southwest corner of Fifteenth and Farnam streets. With the issue of December 5, 1913, the company published an extra large, illustrated edition to celebrate the tenth anniversary of the paper's birth. In this edition were given historical sketches of every Catholic parish and institution in the City of Omaha, as well as a great deal of miscellaneous information regarding the city's industrial life and activity. The True Voice is ably edited by Peter C. Gannon.

The Twentieth Century Farmer, a farm journal conducted along modern and progressive lines, was established in 1900. It has a large circulation among the farmers of the Missouri Valley; is edited by T. F. Sturgess, and is published by the Bee Publishing Company.

The Western Banker was started in 1900 by the Chase Publishing Company. It is a monthly magazine devoted to the banking interests of the Middle West. Clement Chase is the editor.

The Western Laborer, a weekly paper published in the interests of the trades unions, was founded in 1891. It is now edited by Frank A. Kennedy. The Laborer is a newspaper of the "patent inside" type, though it contains a great deal of news relating to the labor organizations of Omaha and the surrounding towns

A medical monthly called the Western Medical Review was started in the fall of 1896, being the legitimate successor of the Clinic, already mentioned. In 1916 the Review was well edited by Dr. A. L. Muirhead and was published by a corporation known as the Medical Review Company.

The Western Scot, a monthly published for the promotion of the Scottish societies and for the entertainment and instruction of the Scotch people of the Missouri Valley, was established in 1904. It is published by the Western Scot Publishing Company and is edited by Alexander McKie, who is a representative of his race.

A little monthly called the Woodmen News is published by the Woodmen of the World and is edited by John T. Yates, sovereign clerk of that order. Besides the news relating to the Woodmen, it contains in each issue entertaining short stories, anecdotes, etc. It was started in 1900.

The Drovers Journal-Stockman is a small daily published in South Omaha in the interests of the live stock trade. It was started in 1888, about four years after the stock yards were opened, and has grown in importance until stock dealers and shippers over a large territory rely upon it for authentic information concerning the markets. It is edited by Bruce & McCulloch and published by the Journal-Stockman Publishing Company. No edition is issued on Sunday.

Another South Omaha paper is the Gwiazda z Zachodu (which in English means Western Star), an independent Polish newspaper established in 1904. It is issued every Thursday by the Gwiazda z Zachodu Publishing Company and has a good circulation among the Polish population.

The Nebraska Democrat, also published in South Omaha, is a weekly democratic newspaper that began its career in 1901. The publication office is located at No. 2421 O Street and J. M. Tanner is the editor and publisher.

WESTERN NEWSPAPER UNION

Situated on the corner of Fifteenth and Jones streets are the headquarters of the Western Newspaper Union, which claims to be the largest newspaper service corporation in the world. It was established in 1880 by George A. Joslyn and now has branches in thirty-one cities of the United States, extending its field of operations gradually until it now touches New York on the east and Salt Lake City on the west. The new building, recently occupied by the concern, is five stories in height, exclusive of the basement, constructed of reinforced concrete and cost \$100,000. Hundreds of newspapers in the smaller cities and towns receive service through this great corporation, which supplies reading matter to suit the editor, who furnishes and puts in type only the local news. Mr. Joslyn was president of the company at the time of his death on October 3,

1916. The other officers of the company at that time were as follows: John F. Cramer, vice president; H. H. Fish, secretary; C. L. Farnsworth, treasurer.

Connected with the Western Newspaper Union is the Western Paper Company, which supplies the paper, printers' ink, etc., for the rural papers that depend on this house for their "patent insides." Consequently tons of paper are received in Omaha, printed on one side and then shipped to the publishers of the smaller publications. The business of the Western Newspaper Union runs into millions of dollars annually.

RURAL NEWSPAPERS

In the chapter on Towns and Villages is given an account of the early newspaper ventures in the smaller town of Douglas County. The following list of present day papers is taken from Ayer's Newspaper Directory for 1916:

The Bennington Herald, an independent weekly, was established in 1913 and is now published every Friday by C. J. Wilcox, editor and publisher, who runs a job printing department in connection.

a job printing department in connection

The Benson Times was established in 1903, when Benson was only a village. It is now ably conducted by George D. Lawson, editor and publisher, and is issued on Friday of each week as "an independent newspaper."

Elkhorn has a weekly newspaper called the Exchange, but it is printed in the office of the Waterloo Gazette.

Florence is the center of several publications. The Crozier, a monthly religious magazine, is published by a committee of the Episcopal Church. A little weekly paper called the Fontenelle was started in 1915 and is now published every Friday by J. M. Myers, editor and publisher. The Tattler was also established in 1915 and is published every Saturday by E. L. Platz. The Trans-Mississippi Elk, the official paper of the Nebraska State Elks Association, is published at Florence by G. L. Barton, under a permit granted by the Grand Lodge of Elks. I. W. Miner is associate editor. The Tribune, the oldest paper in Florence, was started in 1903. It is an independent weekly and is now published by Earle C. Webster, who is also the editor.

Millard, like Elkhorn, has a local newspaper called the Courier, which is in

reality the Millard edition of the Waterloo Gazette.

Ralston has a paper called the Industrial, which is devoted largely to the manufacturing interests of that suburb. Since the great tornado of March 23, 1913, which damaged the factories of Ralston so seriously, a large part of the patronage of the paper departed and its issues have been somewhat irregular.

Valley has two newspapers. The Enterprise was started in 1887 and is now published every Friday by C. E. Byars, editor and publisher. Its chief mission is to advocate measures for the advancement of the local business and social interests. The West End Advocate, established in 1915, is an independent weekly and is published every Thursday by Albert C. Hedberg, who is also the editor.

The Waterloo Gazette dates back to 1895, being one of the oldest rural newspapers in the county. It is an independent weekly and is issued every Friday by James H. Riggs, editor and publisher. The Gazette also issues weekly editions of newspapers for Elkhorn and Millard.

CHAPTER XXIII

THE BENCH AND BAR

PURPOSE OF THE COURTS—TENDENCY TO CRITICIZE—THE LAWYER AS A CITIZEN— TERRITORIAL COURTS AND JUDGES—DISTRICT COURTS—LIST OF DISTRICT JUDGES—COUNTY COURTS AND JUDGES—COUNTY ATTORNEYS—THE MUNICIPAL COURT—THE BAR—CHARACTER SKETCHES OF EARLY LAWYERS—BAR ASSOCIA-TION—A FEW NOTED TRIALS—LAW SCHOOLS.

Much of the history of any civilized country or community centers about its laws and the manner in which they are enforced. Civil law made its appearance as soon as men began to realize that some system of rules was necessary for the protection of person and property, and to at the same time conserve the communal interests. The legislator and lawyer therefore made their appearance with the very dawn of civilization. At first the laws were simple and the methods of the courts were crude. But as the occupations and interests of the individual became more varied, through advancing civilization, the laws became more complex and were arranged into codes. A fairly good history of any country might be compiled from its statutes and court decrees alone.

"To establish justice" was written into the Federal Constitution by the founders of the American Republic as one of the primary and paramount purposes of government. The founders of the republic also showed their wisdom in separating the functions of the government into three departments—the legislative, the executive and the judicial—the first to enact, the second to execute, and the third to interpret the nation's laws. States have copied this system, so that in every state there is a Legislature to pass laws, a Supreme and subordinate courts to interpret them, and a governor as the chief executive officer to see that they are fairly and impartially enforced.

Robert Burns, the celebrated Scottish poet, wrote a cantata entitled "The Jolly Beggars," in which he pictures a band of vagabond characters gathered at the house of "Poosie Nancy," to while away an evening with mirth and drinking. In the course of the evening's entertainment a strolling tinker sings a song, all joining in the refrain, which is as follows:

"A fig for those by law protected, Liberty's a glorious feast— Courts for cowards were erected, Churches built to please the priest."

That sentiment may find lodgment in the mind of some "Jolly Beggar" today. But it is a mistaken notion to think that courts were erected for cowards. They

are intended to protect the interests of all alike—the brave as well as the timid, the weak as well as the strong. And liberty under just laws is a far more "glorious feast" than liberty without law; for liberty without law quickly becomes unbridled license, which has no regard for the rights of others.

The law is a jealous profession. It demands of the judge on the bench and the attorney at the bar alike a careful, conscientious effort to secure the administration of justice—"speedy and substantial, efficient, equitable and economical." Within recent years there have been some rather caustic criticisms of the courts for their delays, and a great deal has been said in the columns of the public press about the need of "judicial reform." Concerning this tendency to criticize the courts, one of the justices of the Ohio Supreme Court recently said:

"A reasonable amount of criticism is good for a public officer—even a judge. It keeps reminding him that, after all, he is only a public servant; that he must give an account of his stewardship, as to his efficiency, the same as any other servant; that the same tests applied to private servants in private business should be applied to public servants in public business, whether executives, legislators or judges—at least that is the public view. Would it not be more wholesome if more public officers, especially judges, took the same view?"

No doubt some of the criticisms have been well founded, but, unfortunately, many have condemned the entire judiciary system because some judge has failed to measure up to the proper standard, and the entire legal profession has been stigmatized as one of trickery because here and there a lawyer has adopted the tactics of the pettifogger. It should not be forgotten, in exercising the right of free press or free speech, that a large number of the greatest men in our national history were lawyers. John Marshall, one of the early chief justices of the United States Supreme Court, was a man whose memory is revered by the American people and his legal opinions are still quoted with respect and confidence by members of his profession. Thomas Jefferson, Robert R. Livingston and James Monroe, who negotiated the Louisiana Purchase and gave to their country an empire in extent, were lawyers. Daniel Webster, Henry Clay, Thomas H. Benton, Salmon P. Chase, Thomas M. Cooley, Stephen A. Douglas and a host of other eminent Americans wrote their names permanently upon history's pages through their knowledge and interpretation of the laws, and all were men of unquestioned loyalty, patriotism and love of justice. And last, but not least, stands Abraham Lincoln, self-educated and self-reliant, whose consummate tact and statesmanship saved the Union from disruption.

TERRITORIAL COURTS

On June 29, 1854, President Pierce commissioned Fenner Ferguson, of Michigan, chief justice of Nebraska Territory. At the same time commissions were issued to Edward R. Hardin, of South Carolina, and James Bradley, of Indiana, as associate justices; Experience Estabrook, United States attorney, and Mark W. Izard, marshal. Acting Governor Thomas B. Cuming divided the territory into three judicial districts, each of which was assigned to one of the judges. The First District, composed of the counties of Dodge and Douglas, was assigned to Judge Ferguson; the Second District, including the four counties south of the

Platte River, to Judge Hardin; and the Third District, Washington and Burt counties, to Judge Bradley.

The Territorial Supreme Court was organized at Omaha on February 10, 1855, with Chief Justice Ferguson and Judge Hardin on the bench, Judge Bradley being absent. Mr. Estabrook was present as United States attorney and J. Sterling Morton was appointed clerk. No business appearing before the court, an adjournment was taken until June. The only business transacted at the June session was the admission of Origen D. Richardson, Andrew J. Poppleton, Andrew J. Hanseom, Silas A. Strickland, Leavitt L. Bowen, Samuel E. Rogers and Alfred D. Jones as members of the bar. Messrs. Poppleton, Richardson and Strickland were the only ones of this group that ever became active attorneys.

Fenner Ferguson, the first chief justice of Nebraska Territory, was born in Rensselaer County, New York, in 1814. After attending the public schools and the Nassau Academy, he entered the office of Coon & Bramhall, at Albany, as a student, and in 1840 was admitted to the bar. Entering into partnership with his preceptors, he soon came into prominence as an attorney, his practice extending to the courts of New York City. In 1845 he removed to Albion, Michigan, where he served as prosecuting attorney and master in chancery, and was elected to the State Legislature. In the fall of 1854 he arrived at Council Bluffs, where he remained for about two weeks before crossing the Missouri and taking up his residence at Bellevue, where he and his family occupied one of the buildings of the Indian agency. During the first session of the Territorial Legislature he acted in the capacity of adviser to the acting governor and was freely consulted by members of both house and council as to the merits of certain proposed legislation. He was elected delegate to Congress in 1857, which office he held for two years. His death occurred at Bellevue in November, 1859.

Édward R. Hardin, judge of the Second District, was born at Savannah, Ga., in 1815. His grandfather, Edward Hardin, was a general in the Revolutionary war, and his father, also named Edward, was a general in the War of 1812. Judge Hardin graduated at the Georgia State University in 1833, after which he studied law and removed to South Carolina, where he was engaged in practice at the time of his appointment as associate justice of Nebraska Territory in 1854. He continued as judge of the Second District until May, 1860, when he was appointed one of the judges of Utah Territory. At the breaking out of the Civil war he returned to Georgia, entered the Confederate army and served for four years as a soldier. He then practiced law at Cuthbert and Quitman, Ga., his death occurring at the latter place on June 12, 1884.

James Bradley, who was the first judge of the Third District, was born in Chester County, Pennsylvania, August 19, 1810. He was educated in the schools of his native county, taught a few terms and then became a civil engineer. In 1840 he went to Laporte, Ind., and was one of the engineers that constructed the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railroad. In the meantime he had taken up the study of law, and in 1841 was admitted to the bar. In 1850 he was elected to the Indiana Legislature as a democrat, and in 1854 was appointed associate justice of Nebraska Territory. On account of his wife's health, he resigned in December, 1856, and returned to Indiana, where he subsequently served a term as state senator. He died at Laporte on April 30, 1877.

When Judge Ferguson was elected delegate to Congress in 1857, he was

succeeded on the bench by Augustus Hall, of Iowa, who entered upon his judicial duties on March 15, 1858, and served until his death in 1861. He was succeeded by William Pitt Kellogg, of Illinois, who resigned to become military governor of Louisiana under the reconstruction regime, and was afterward United States senator from that state. On May 8, 1865, William Kellogg, also of Illinois, assumed the duties of judge of the First District and chief justice of the Territorial Supreme Court, and continued to serve in that capacity until Nebraska was admitted into the Union as a state.

In the Second District, Judge Hardin was succeeded by Joseph E. Streeter, who served from 1861 to February, 1863, when Elmer S. Dundy was appointed his successor and continued on the bench until the admission of the state in 1867. Judge Dundy came to Nebraska in 1857 and had served two terms in the Territorial Legislature prior to his appointment to the bench. When Nebraska was admitted he received the appointment of judge of the United States District Court and held that office until his death. For some time he resided at Falls City, Richardson County, but later removed to Omaha. While on the United States District bench, his name became known all over the United States, on account of his ruling in the habeas corpus case of the Ponca Chief Standing Bear, an account of which is given in another chapter.

Eleazer Wakeley was appointed by President Pierce in January, 1857, to succeed Judge Bradley in the Third District, though he did not take his place upon the bench until April 22, 1857. Judge Wakeley was born in Homer, Cortland County, June 15, 1822. Soon thereafter his parents removed to Eric County, New York, where he attended the public schools until he was about thirteen years old. The family then went to Elyria, O., where young Wakeley finished his education in the high school taught by John P. Cowles. He then entered the law office of Joel Tiffany, one of the leading lawyers of Lorain County, and in 1844 was admitted to the bar. Not long after his admission he decided to try his fortune in the West and located at Whitewater, Wis. He represented Walworth County in the last Territorial Legislature of Wisconsin, and afterward served for four years in the state senate of that state. His first term of court in Nebraska was held in the residence of Judge Hyde, at Tekamah, Burt County, Mr. Hyde being the clerk of the court. The session lasted about one hour. In Dakota County, Judge Wakeley's first official act was to fine the sheriff twentyfive dollars for not being present at the opening of the court. The next morning the sheriff appeared and presented a satisfactory excuse for non-attendance and the fine was remitted. In January, 1861, Judge Wakeley was reappointed by President Buchanan, but soon after President Lincoln was inaugurated Judge Wakeley resigned and returned to Wisconsin. He located at Madison, where he formed a partnership with his brother, C. T. Wakeley, and resumed the practice of his profession. Subsequently, as a member of the firm of Wakeley Brothers & Vilas, he was associated with William F. Vilas, afterward United States senator and postmaster-general during the greater part of President Cleveland's first administration. In 1867 he returned to Nebraska and located at Omaha, where he quickly built up a lucrative practice. For seven years he was assistant counsel for the Union Pacific Railroad Company. He was a member of the constitutional convention of 1871; was a candidate for judge of the Nebraska Supreme Court

in 1879, but was defeated with the rest of the democratic ticket; and in 1883 he



JUDGE ELEAZER WAKELEY



was appointed district judge by Governor Dawes. At the expiration of that term he was elected for a full term of four years. Judge Wakeley died in Omaha on November 12, 1912, in the family home on the corner of Nineteenth and California streets, which he built in 1868.

Upon the resignation of Judge Wakeley in May, 1861, he was succeeded by William F. Lockwood, who continued in office until the admission of the state in March, 1867. Samuel W. Black and Joseph Miller also each served as territorial judge for a short time to fill vacancies. It is a coincidence worthy of note that Arthur N. Ferguson, Richard S. Hall and Arthur C. Wakeley, sons of three of the territorial judges, were afterward contemporaneously identified with the Douglas County Bar.

DISTRICT COURTS

The first session of the District Court in the Omaha district convened on March 12, 1855, at Bellevue, and remained in session until the 24th of the same month. Judge Fenner Ferguson presided, Experience Estabrook appeared as attorney for the territory, J. W. Patterson was deputy marshal and George Armstrong served as deputy clerk. The lawyers present were: Experience Estabrook, Origen D. Richardson, Andrew J. Poppleton, Silas A. Strickland, Samuel E. Rogers, L. L. Bowen, Alfred D. Jones and Andrew J. Hanscom, who had been admitted by the Territorial Supreme Court the preceding month. The principal business of the session was to order a venire for a territorial grand jury and the admission of D. H. Solomon to practice in the territorial courts.

On April 12, 1855, the second session of the District Court met, but immediately adjourned to October 16, 1855, when the first action of the court was to appoint A. J. Poppleton, Experience Estabrook and D. H. Solomon a committee to examine applicants for admission to the bar. Before the close of the term, O. P. Mason, Allen Root, William E. Moore, Thomas B. Cuming, Charles Grant, Bird B. Chapman, D. W. Price and John M. Thayer were admitted. On the 23d, P. G. Peterson, sheriff of Douglas County, reported the following venire for grand jurors: Jesse Lowe, Alexander Davis, R. Hogeboom, I. P. Halleck, Sylvanus Dodge, J. F. Kimball, S. Driskall, A. W. Trimble, J. Sailing, H. H. Smith, W. Henry for the murder of George Hollister.

The petit jury impaneled for the same term was composed of Andrew Young, F. Caulkins, Taylor G. Goodwill, George Mills, S. A. Lewis, Orrin Rhodes, Anselum Arnold, William Moore, Thomas Hungate, P. G. Cooper, Jesse Shoemaker, O. B. Selden, Jesse Reeves, R. Shields and James Gow. The last named failed to appear and Alfred D. Jones was drawn as a juror in his place.

Most of the litigation during the territorial days was over titles to real estate and grew out of the actions of the Omaha Claim Club, or kindred associations. A large number of cases went through the courts of the territory, as well as through the courts-of the state in later years, involving the history and action of the claim club, and at least two notable cases were carried to the Supreme Court of the United States, viz.: Pierce vs. Brown, and Alexander H. Baker vs. William S. T. Morrison, et al. In these cases the titles of Brown and Baker

were finally held to be valid, though neither was a member of the claim club, while Pierce and Morrison were members of that organization.

Nebraska was admitted as a state on March 1, 1867. The constitution, which was ratified by the people in 1866, made no provision for district courts. William A. Little was elected chief justice and George B. Lake and Lorenzo Crounse associate justices. Mr. Little's death occurred before he had qualified for the office and Gov. David Butler appointed O. P. Mason, of Nebraska City, to fill the vacancy. The state was divided into three districts. Judge Mason was assigned to the first district, Judge Lake to the second, and Judge Crounse to the third. Twice a year the three met as a Supreme Court to hear appeals, the judge from whom the appeal was taken not sitting as a member of the appellate court. This system continued until the adoption of the constitution of 1875.

Under the new constitution Douglas County was made a part of the Fourth Judicial District and on October 12, 1875, James W. Savage was elected district judge for a term of four years. In 1870 he was reëlected. Judge Savage was born in Bedford, N. H., February 2, 1826. His father, Rev. Thomas Savage, was pastor of the Bedford Presbyterian Church for forty years and died in that city in 1866. In the fall of 1841 James W. Savage entered Phillips Andover Academy, where he prepared for college, and two years later became a student in Harvard University. He was graduated in 1847 with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. In September, 1848, he commenced the study of law with O. S. Seymour at Litchfield, Connecticut, but went to New York City, where he completed his legal studies under George Wood and on February 12, 1850, was admitted to the bar. In July, 1861, he was commissioned captain in the regular army and assigned to duty as an aide-de-camp on the staff of Gen. John C. Fremont. He was promoted to major and lieutenant-colonel in the regulars, but in December, 1863, he resigned his commission to become colonel of the Twelfth New York Cavalry. On August 5, 1865, he was mustered out and then spent a year in travel. In the spring of 1867 he came to the new State of Nebraska, located at Omaha and began anew the practice of his profession. In 1869 he formed a partnership with Charles F. Manderson, afterward United States senator, under the firm name of Savage & Manderson. The next year he was nominated by the democrats for representative in Congress, but was defeated by Lorenzo Crounse. In November, 1875, he was elected judge of the Third Judicial District, which office he resigned in 1883 to become a candidate for judge of the Supreme Court. He was defeated for that office, though he received more votes than any candidate upon the democratic ticket. He then became the senior member of the law firm of Savage, Morris & Davis and continued in practice until a short time before his death, which occurred on November 22, 1800. Judge Savage took a keen interest in every movement for the promotion of his adopted state and city. He served as regent of the State University prior to the adoption of the constitution of 1875; was appointed by President Cleveland, in July, 1885, a government director of the Union Pacific Railroad Company, a position he held until his death; was at the time of his decease president of the State Historical Society, one of the trustees of the Omaha Public Library, and a trustee of Bellevue College.

Section 11, Article VI, of the constitution of 1875 provides: "The Legislature, whenever two-thirds of the members elected to each house shall concur



JAMES W. SAVAGE

-

therein, may, in or after the year of 1880, and not oftener than once in every four years, increase the number of judges of the district courts, and the judicial districts of the state. Such districts shall be formed of compact territory and bounded by county lines; and such increase, or any change in the boundaries of a district, shall not vacate the office of any judge."

Under this provision, the Legislature of 1883 created four new districts and gave an additional judge to the Third District. In March, 1883, Judge Savage having resigned, Governor Dawes appointed James Neville and Eleazer Wakeley. At the election in the following autumn both were elected for a full term of four years. The business of the court increased to such an extent during the next three years that the judges fell "behind the docket," and in 1887 an act providing for two additional judges was passed by the Legislature. Governor Thayer appointed Lewis A. Groff, of Omaha, and M. R. Hopewell, of Tekamah. At the election of 1887 the judges chosen were: Eleazer Wakeley, Lewis A. Groff, M. R. Hopewell and George W. Doane. In September, 1889, Judge Groff resigned to become commissioner of the United States general land office, a position to which he was appointed by President Harrison, and Joseph R. Clarkson was elected to fill the vacancy.

The election of 1891 was for seven judges and resulted in the choice of the following: George W. Doane, M. R. Hopewell, C. R. Scott, Frank Irvine, Arthur N. Ferguson, W. W. Keysor and Herbert J. Davis. Messrs. Davis, Ferguson, Irvine and Lee S. Estelle had been appointed by Governor Boyd on the last day of March, 1891, to comply with the provisions of an act authorizing seven judges for the district, and one to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Judge Clarkson.

In 1805 the judicial ticket was made up of Benjamin S. Baker, Charles T. Dickinson, Jacob Fawcett, W. W. Keysor, C. R. Scott, Clinton N. Powell and W. W. Slabaugh. At the expiration of the term Baker, Fawcett, Dickinson, Keysor and Slabaugh were reelected and the other two judges elected in 1899 were Lee S. Estelle and Irving F. Baxter. At the election on November 4, 1902, George A. Day and Guy R. C. Read were elected to fill vacancies on the bench.

At the election of 1903 the judges chosen were: George A. Day, William A. Rediek, Lee S. Estelle, Abraham L. Sutton, Alexander C. Troup, Howard Kennedy, Jr., and Willis G. Sears. All were reëlected in 1907.

The judicial election in 1911 resulted in the choice of Lee S. Estelle, George A. Day, Howard Kennedy, Jr., Charles Leslie, Abraham L. Sutton, Alexander C. Troup and Willis G. Sears. Judge Kennedy resigned in 1913 to become a member of the newly created state board of control and Governor Morehead appointed James P. English to the vacancy. Judge English died on February 20, 1916. He was born in Kenosha, Wis., where he received a common school education, after which he studied law at Racine, Wis., where he was admitted to the bar. He came to Omaha in 1880 and was for a time associated with James M. Woolworth, one of the city's veteran attorneys. Later he became a member of the firm of Hall, McCulloch & English. In 1904 he was elected county attorney and served for two years. He was again elected to that office in 1908 and served two consecutive terms. Upon his death the governor appointed Arthur C. Wakeley to fill out the unexpired term as district judge.

A recent act of the Legislature (Section 1951 of the Revised Statutes of 1913)

provides that "District judges shall be elected in 1916 and every four years thereafter," so that a full bench of seven members will be chosen by the people at the general election in November, 1916, the judges now in office serving until their successors are elected.

COUNTY COURTS

Article VI of the constitution of 1875 makes provisions for county courts as follows:

"Section 15, There shall be elected in and for each organized county one judge, who shall be the judge of the county court of such county, and whose term of office shall be two years.

"Section 16, County courts shall be courts of record and shall have original jurisdiction in all matters of probate, settlements of estates of deceased persons, appointments of guardians and settlement of their accounts; in all matters relating to apprentices, and such other jurisdiction as may be given by the general law."

The county court has no jurisdiction in criminal cases where the penalty is more than \$500 fine or imprisonment for a longer term than six months, nor in actions to recover title to real estate or relating to mortgages. Appeals from the county court to the district court may be taken in all cases.

Prior to the adoption of the constitution there was a judge known as the "probate judge," who discharged practically the same functions as the present county court. Following is a list of the probate and county judges of Douglas County with the year in which each entered upon the duties of office: William Scott, 1855; Clinton Briggs, 1857; George Armstrong, 1859; Hiram M. Dickinson, 1862; Isaac S. Hascall, 1865; R. J. Stuck, 1867; J. R. Hyde, 1868; L. B. Gibson, 1869; Robert Townsend, 1871; William L. Peabody, 1873; C. H. Sedgewick, 1875; William O. Bartholomew. 1877 (resigned before the expiration of his term and Howard B. Smith appointed); A. M. Chadwick, 1881 (died in office and J. H. McCulloch appointed); J. H. McCulloch, 1885; George W. Shields, 1887; J. W. Eller, 1891; Irving F. Baxter, 1893; Duncan M. Vinsonhaler, 1899; Charles Leslie, 1905; Bryce Crawford, 1011.

County Attorneys—Before the admission of Nebraska as a state, the county attorneys were also prosecuting attorneys. After the state was admitted Judge Lake appointed Experience Estabrook to serve until the first general election in the fall of 1868. Since then the county attorneys have been as follows: John C. Cowin, 1868; William J. Connell, 1873; E. H. Buckingham, 1877 (died soon after taking office and Charles J. Greene appointed); Arthur N. Ferguson, 1878; Nathan J. Burnham, 1881; Park Godwin, 1883; Lee S. Estelle, 1885; Edward W. Simeral, 1889; T. J. Mahoney, 1889; Jacob L. Kaley, 1892; Howard H. Baldrige, 1894; George W. Shields, 1898; Albert W. Jefferies, 1902; James P. English, 1904; W. W. Slabaugh, 1906; James P. English, 1908; George A. Magney, 1914.

MUNICIPAL COURT

On March 18, 1915, the governor approved an act of the Legislature authorizing the establishment "in each city of the metropolitan class, and each city of the

first class having more than twenty-five and less than forty thousand inhabitants, in Nebraska, a municipal court," etc.

Section 2 of the act provides: "Judges of the municipal court within and coextensive with the cities within which they are elected, shall have and exercise the ordinary powers and jurisdiction of the justices of the peace, and shall have concurrent jurisdiction with the district court in all civil cases in any sum not exceeding one thousand dollars, exclusive of costs, and in actions of replevin where the appraised value of the property does not exceed that sum."

Section 3 provides that "In each city of the metropolitan class there shall be elected three judges of the municipal court. Any vacancy in the office of the judge of the municipal court shall be filled by appointment in the same manner as judges of the district court." This provision applies only to the City of Omaha, which is the only city of the metropolitan class in the state.

The municipal court has no jurisdiction in actions for malicious prosecution; against public officials for misconduct in office; for slander or libel; upon contracts for the sale of real estate, or in any case where the title or boundary of land is in dispute. The objects of the court are to correct some of the abuses of the justice court system and to relieve the county and district courts of much litigation in cases where the amount involved is one thousand dollars or less. Soon after the passage of the act, Governor Morehead appointed R. W. Patrick, A. H. Murdock and R. C. Hunter as judges of the Omaha Municipal Court, to serve until January 1, 1917, when they were to be succeeded by three judges assumed their duties a question as to the constitutionality of the act arose, which the Supreme Court was called upon to decide. On March 4, 1916, that tribunal handed down an opinion that the law conformed to all the requirements of the constitution. The municipal judges then qualified and held their first session on March 7, 1016.

THE BAR

Looking backward to that "third Monday of February, 1855," when the first term of the Territorial Supreme Court was convened at Omaha, it is worthy of note that during the three score years of Nebraska's history the Douglas County bar has occupied a prominent place in the legal annals of the territory and state. Samuel F. Miller, associate justice of the United States Supreme Court, while holding a session of the Circuit Court at Omaha in the early '70s, remarked that nowhere in the eight states constituting the circuit was there an abler bar than in Omaha. Quite a number of the lawyers who practiced here during the early days, and several in more modern times, made a reputation that extended beyond the state boundaries. It would be almost impossible—and it would certainly be inexpedient—to attempt to give extended accounts of all the attorneys who have left their impress upon the legal history of Douglas County, but a chapter upon the Bench and Bar would be incomplete without some mention of representative lawyers who helped to establish the courts and worked for the elevation of their profession, as well as to secure the administration of justice.

The first of these was Experience Estabrook, the first United States attorney for the Territory of Nebraska. He was born at Lebanon, N. H., April 30, 1813, and went with his parents to Eric County, New York, in 1822.

After receiving a common school education, he attended Dickinson College, Carlisle, Penn. In 1839 he graduated at the Chambersburg (Pennsylvania) Law School and the same year was admitted to the bar. For a few mont, he clerked in the navy yard at Brooklyn, N. Y. He then went to the C. of Buffalo, where he began practice. Concluding that the West offered better opportunities to the young attorney, he went to Lake Geneva, Wis., in early summer of 1840 and was present at the first term of court ever hel-Walworth County. In 1849 he was elected a member of the Wisconsin Le .lature and in 1851 was elected attorney-general of that state, an office he held for two years. When the Territory of Nebraska was organized in 1854 he was appointed United States attorney by President Pierce. He arrived at Omaha on January 23, 1855, by walking across the Missouri River on the ice from Council Bluffs. Soon after his arrival in the territory he assisted Gen. Samuel R. Curtis in the preparation of the first bill for a Pacific Railroad charter, which bill was passed by the Nebraska Legislature in February, 1855. The Council Bluffs & Nebraska Ferry Company retained him as counsel and gave him, as part of his fees, the block of land in Omaha bounded by Chicago, Sixteenth, Cass and Seventeenth streets, where he resided for many years. The land in that block is now worth approximately half a million dollars. In 1850 he was elected delegate to Congress, but his seat was contested by Samuel G. Daily, who finally won the contest, though Mr. Estabrook held the office until in June, 1860. When Nebraska was admitted in 1867, Mr. Estabrook was appointed prosecuting attorney by Judge Lake and held the office until the fall of 1868. Previous to that appointment, he was selected by the governor in 1866 to codify the laws, and while engaged in that work published a little work entitled "Estabrook's Forms," which was widely used and considered good authority by the attorneys of that period. He was a member of the constitutional convention of 1871 and was Governor Butler's attorney in the impeachment proceedings against that official. He was a lawyer of decided ability and was endowed with a fine sense of humor, as may be seen from his verses on the "Pawnee Campaign" in another chapter of this work. His son, Henry D. Estabrook, now a brilliant lawyer of the New York Bar, practiced in Omaha for some years before going east.

Andrew J. Poppleton came to Omaha before Mr. Estabrook, but as no courts had as yet been established there was not much for him to do during the first year of his residence in the city. Mr. Poppleton was born in Oakland County, Michigan, July 24, 1830, and traces his ancestors back to the days of Cromwell in the Seventeenth Century. His early life was spent upon his father's farm and he attended the district schools until about fourteen years of age. At Romeo Academy, near his birthplace, he prepared for college and in 1817 entered the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor. In the fall of 1850 he left that institution to become a student in Union College at Schenectady, N. Y., where he was graduated in July, 1851. He then studied law in the office of Walker & Walker at Detroit, Mich., and was admitted on October 22, 1852. In 1851 he started for California, but upon arriving at Omaha on the 13th of October, he decided to locate there. He was elected a member of the lower house in the first Territorial Legislature, which convened on January 16, 1855, and was again elected to the house in 1857, when part of the members "seceded" and undertook to remove the sessions of the Legislature to Florence. In 1858 he was elected mayor of Omaha,

being the second man to be elected to that office. When ground was broken for the Union Pacific Railroad at Omaha on December 2, 1863, Mr. Poppleton v is one of the speakers and the next day was appointed attorney for the railroad impany. He retained his connection with the company until 1888, when he resigned on account of his health, but about a year later, at the urgent request of Mayor Cushing, he accepted the position of city attorney of Omaha. In 1870 M. Poppleton's name became known to lawyers all over the land through his ce pection with the famous habeas corpus case of the Ponca Indians, in which he and his associate, John L. Webster, succeeded in placing the Indians upon a higher plane with respect to their relations with the government than they had ever before occupied. Early in 1892 his eyesight began to fail and in a few months he was totally blind, remaining so until his death. Besides being connected with important cases in the courts of Nebraska and other western states, Mr. Poppleton was identified with a number of enterprises and institutions. He was one of the directors of the Omaha Public Library; was a stockholder and director in the old First National Bank; was one of the organizers of the Omaha Board of Trade, and in 1800 was elected a trustee of his Alma Mater, Union College. He was a most eloquent and fascinating public speaker; an uncompromising democrat in his political affiliations, and was the nominee of that party for Congress in 1868, but was defeated, the republican majority in the district being too large to overcome.

Origen D. Richardson, who came to Omaha in September, 1854, and was admitted to the bar early in 1855, was born at Woodstock, Vt., in 1790. In the War of 1812 he served as a private in the Vermont volunteers and took part in the battle of Plattsburg, N. Y., September 11, 1814. He was admitted to the bar in 1824 in his native state and five years later removed to Michigan, where he practiced law and became active in politics. In 1844 he was elected lieutenant-governor of that state and held the office for four years. He was elected as one of the councilmen from Douglas County in the first Territorial Legislature, which met on January 16, 1855. His experience as a legislator in Michigan, where he had served in both branches of the General Assembly, gave him the qualifications of a leader and he played an important part in shaping much of Nebraska's early legislation. He assisted in the preparation of the Revised Statutes of 1867, the first revision after Nebraska became a state. Associated with him in this work were J. S. Sharp and A. J. Poppleton. His style of oratory was both pleasing and convincing, with an undercurrent of humor. As he was fifty-eight years of age when he came to Nebraska, he cheerfully gave young lawyers the benefit of his experience and befriended them in their early struggles. He died in 1878. His son, Lyman D. Richardson, was the first register of deeds of Douglas County and was prominently identified with Omaha business affairs for years. He read law with Judge Lake and was admitted to the bar in 1858, but gave up the law for journalism.

Silas A. Strickland, who came to Bellevue in October, 1854, was a native of New York State, having been born at Rochester in 1831. His grandfather was a cousin of Ethan Allen, of Revolutionary fame, and his grandmother was an aunt of Millard Fillmore, who was at one time President of the United States. His father died in 1832 and when about seven years of age Silas went to live with a brother-in-law in Rochester, where he attended the common schools until

he was thirteen. He then went to live with an uncle, a Methodist minister, at Gaines. During the summer seasons he worked on a farm at six dollars per month and attended school in winter. At the end of three years of this life his mother married a well-to-do farmer and he went to live with them. After a year in the Rochester Collegiate Institute and a few terms at the Scipio Academy, he took up the study of law in the office of Fillmore, Hall & Haren at Buffalo. In 1850 he was admitted to the bar, before he had attained to his majority, and then spent about three years in railroad construction. In March, 1855, he was admitted to practice by the first circuit court in Douglas County and soon afterward formed a partnership with L. L. Bowen-the first law firm at Bellevue. Mr. Strickland was a member of the house, in the third Territorial Legislature. from Douglas County, and in the next Legislature from Sarpy County. In 1861 he removed to Omaha and enlisted soon afterward as a private in the First Nebraska Regiment. He was made second lieutenant, but after the battle of Shiloh in April, 1862, he resigned his commission and went to Cincinnati, Ohio, where he was made lieutenant-colonel of the Fiftieth Ohio Infantry. During the greater part of his service from this time he commanded a brigade and in May, 1865, was brevetted brigadier-general. After being mustered out he returned to Omaha and in 1867 was appointed United States district attorney, which office he held for four years. He was one of the founders of the Grand Army of the Republic. His death occurred at Omaha on March 31, 1878.

Clinton Briggs, whose name is still well remembered by the older members of the Omaha Bar, came to Nebraska about the middle of November, 1855. He was born in Washtenaw County, Michigan, September o, 1828, read law with Lathrop & Duffield at Detroit, and was admitted to the bar in 1853. He then went into the office of William H. Seward, Auburn, N. Y., and the following year was admitted to practice in the Supreme Court of that state. Soon after coming to Omaha he was elected county judge for a term of two years, before the expiration of which he was chosen as one of Douglas County's representatives in the Legislature. In 1860 he was elected mayor of Omaha on the republican While he was mayor, telegraphic communications were established between New York and San Francisco, via Omaha, and Mayor Briggs had the honor of sending the first congratulatory messages to those cities. Upon retiring from the mayor's office he engaged in practice and during the next decade built up an extensive law business, frequently appearing in the Supreme Court of Nebraska and the Federal courts. In 1875 he was a member of the convention that framed the present constitution of Nebraska. Two years later he was a candidate for United States senator, but was unsuccessful in his aspirations. He then traveled in Europe for some time in the hope of regaining his health, but without receiving any permanent benefit. His death occurred on December 16, 1882. One who knew him well says: "He was not what is ordinarily termed an eloquent man, nor was he fond of addressing juries; but when he did so, his character as a fair, honest and impartial man was frequently quite as effective as the most impassioned oratory would have been. He had a way of stating his opponent's case in what appeared to be the most disinterested manner, giving him the benefit of all doubtful testimony, and then demolishing the fabric he had erected, which was at once ingenious and successful. But it was in courts of equity and before appellate tribunals that his abilities were most manifest. For



JAMES M. WOOLWORTH



ten or fifteen years of his residence in Omaha, the firm of which he was a member (John I. Redick was his partner) had a practice more varied, if not more extensive, than any other in the state.

William A. Little came to Omaha from Aurora, Ill., in 1856 and soon won distinction in the Nebraska courts. He was a man of broad views, a good nixer, and was four times elected to represent Douglas County in the upper branch of the Territorial Legislature, where he both won renown and made enemies by his uncompromising opposition to chartering wild cat banks. He was one of the framers of Nebraska's first constitution and when the state was admitted was made the first chief justice of the Suprene Court—the only candidate on the democratic ticket to be elected. He served but a short time, however, on account of failing health, but returned to Aurora, where he died. Judge Little was a power before a jury, his logical and forceful presentation of a case rarely failing to win a verdict.

Another lawyer who came to Omaha in 1856 was James M. Woolworth. He was born in Onondaga County, N. Y., in 1829. At the age of twenty years he graduated at Hamilton College. He then studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1854. After practicing about two years in Syracuse, N. Y., he decided to go west and in October, 1856, he landed in Omaha. When Omaha was incorporated in 1857, he was elected the first city attorney; was a delegate to the constitutional convention of 1871; was the democratic candidate for chief justice of the Supreme Court in 1873, although he was not inclined to seek office at any time, preferring to follow his profession. He was one of the founders of Trinity Episcopal Church and for nearly thirty years was one of the vestrymen. In 1867 he was appointed a member of the first board of high school regents; was a trustee of Racine (Wisconsin) College, which institution in 1875 conferred upon him the degree of LL. D.; was one of the projectors of the Omaha Union Stock Yards, and was a director of the First National Bank. The University of Nebraska honored him with the degree of LL. D. in 1802. Mr. Woolworth was identified with much of the litigation connected with the railroads of Nebraska and as a chancery lawyer had the reputation of being at the head of the profession in the West. Soon after locating in Omaha, he wrote a little book entitled "Handbook of Nebraska Territory," in which he set forth the advantages of the territory in a way to invite immigration. He also wrote "The Cathedral in America" and was a contributor to the legal literature of the country. A few years before his death he was honored by being elected president of the American Bar Association, before which he had previously delivered several addresses He died on June 3, 1906.

John I. Redick, another addition to the Douglas County Bar in 1856, was born at Wooster, Ohio, July 29, 1828. Soon after that his father met with financial reverses and the boy was left to "paddle his own canoe" at an early age. He attended the local schools and finished his education by an attendance of two years at Delaware College, Delaware, Ohio. He then read law under the tutelage of Professor Parott, of Wooster, and was admitted to practice by the Supreme Court of Ohio in 1852. Beginning practice at Lansing, Mich., he remained there until the fall of 1856, when he came to Omaha. In 1850 he formed a partnership with Clinton Briggs, which lasted for several years. Mr. Redick was a democrat

until the beginning of the Civil war, when he became a republican. In 1876 he was appointed United States judge for New Mexico by President Grant, but served only about one year. He resigned to become attorney for the Union Pacific Railroad Company at Denver, where he practiced for about a year and then returned to Omaha. He then formed a partnership with W. J. Connell, which lasted only about one year. He was one of the projectors of the Omaha & Northwestern Railroad and was identified with other important business interests outside of his profession. Mr. Redick died on April 2, 1906.

John R. Meredith came to Omaha in the spring of 1857. He was born at Gettysburg, Pa., in 1832 and began his business career as clerk in a store. Saving his money, he prepared himself for teaching and in time became the principal of the academy at Steubenville, Ohio. There he studied law with Daniel L. Collier and in 1849 was admitted to the bar. Soon after coming to Omaha he became associated with George W. Doane and the firm lasted until 1871. Mr. Meredith was one of the founders of the Presbyterian Chruch in Omaha. In the fall of 1871 he suffered a paralytic stroke and from that time to his death he was not able to take an active part in the work of the courts. He died on October 21, 1880. The Omaha Herald of the next day said: "The death of John R. Meredith removes from among us one of Omaha's oldest inhabitants and best respected citizens. Honest, despising everything that was low and mean, he illustrated the manly virtues of an upright life and a force of character that was natural to a man of conscience and convictions. He was a democrat in early years, but his sympathies with the oppressed drew him into antislavery views and he early joined the free-soil party. He was a republican all the subsequent years of his life. John R. Meredith was a strong and sturdy man in moral force. His influence and example were always for good and thousands will unite with the writer of this meager tribute in testifying to his unblemished character and his useful life." The home which he built, and which is still standing on the southwest corner of Nineteenth and Dodge streets, is one of the landmarks of Omaha.

George I. Gilbert, a native of Pittsford, Vt., located at Omaha in 1857, having previously graduated at the University of Vermont, studied law and been admitted to the bar at Chicago a short time before he came to Nebraska. In 1860 he formed a partnership with George B. Lake and the following year was elected prosecuting attorney. In 1862 he went to Washington Territory and about a year later was appointed probate judge of a county which embraced practically the southern half of the present State of Idaho. After five years in Washington he went back to Chicago and engaged in the commission business as the senior member of the firm of Gilbert, Wolcott & Company. But he was not cut out for a commercial career and in 1860 he returned to Omaha. In 1875 he formed a partnership with Benjamin E. B. Kennedy, which lasted for about twenty years. Mr. Gilbert married Miss Cornelia, daughter of Origen D. Richardson. For a number of years he was a member of the board of fire and police commissioners of the City of Omaha.

George W. Doane was another addition to the Nebraska bar in 1857. He was born at Circleville, Ohio, December 16, 1824; graduated at Marietta College

in 1845; studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1848; and in April, 1857. located at Decatur, Burt County, Nebraska. He was a member of the Territorial Council in the legislative session of 1858; removed to Fort Calhoun in 1860, and in 1864 to Omaha. In 1866 he was elected by the people of Douglas County to the upper house of the Territorial Legislature and during the sessions of 1881 and 1882 he was a member of the State Senate. In 1887 he was elected as one of the three district judges for the Third Judicial District, composed of the counties of Burt, Washington, Douglas and Sarpy. He was reelected in 1891, but resigned the next year to accept the democratic nomination for Congress. He was defeated at the election. He then gave his attention to his private practice until a short time before his death, when he retired. He was a gentleman of the old school, the very pink of courtesy, the quintessence of integrity.

The year 1857 also witnessed the arrival of Phineas W. Hitchcock in Omaha. He was born at New Lebanon, N. Y., November 30, 1841; graduated at Williams College with the class of 1855; studied law and worked on a newspaper until his admission to the bar, soon after which he came to Omaha. He never became active in practice, but engaged in the real estate and insurance business and took a lively part in political affairs. In 1860 he was a delegate to the republican national convention and voted for the nomination of Abraham Lincoln. In 1862 he was appointed United States marshal for Nebraska and held the office for two years, when he was elected delegate to Congress. When Nebraska was admitted to statehood he was appointed surveyor-general and in 1871 was elected to the United States Senate, where he served one term. While in the Senate he gave considerable attention to "timber culture acts," calculated to encourage tree planting on the western plains. He died at Omaha on July 10, 1881. His son, Gilbert M. Hitchcock is now one of the United States senators from Nebraska.

George B. Lake, one of the first associate justices of the Supreme Court of Nebraska, was born at Saratoga, N. Y., September 15, 1826. His mother was a descendant of Roger Williams. From New York he went to Elyria, Ohio. After graduating at Oberlin College in 1849 he began the study of law with W. F. Lockwood, of Elyria, and in the fall of 1851 was admitted to the bar. In November, 1857, he came to Omaha and soon afterward formed a partnership with A. J. Poppleton. Subsequently he was associated with George I. Gilbert and still later with Charles H. Brown. Upon the dissolution of the firm of Lake & Brown, Judge Lake became the senior member of the firm of Lake, Hamilton & Maxwell, his partners being John W. Hamilton and Henry E. Maxwell, the latter a son of Chief Justice Maxwell of the Nebraska Supreme Court. When Nebraska was admitted as a state, Judge Lake was elected one of the associate justices. In 1870 he was elected chief justice and in 1877 was again elected to that office for a term of six years under the new state constitution. At the expiration of his term he declined a renomination and engaged in private practice. Judge Lake was a man noted for his public spirit. He was four times elected to the Territorial Legislature; was a regent of the high school under the old system; was a delegate to the constitutional convention of 1871; and was always ready to lend a helping hand to any movement for the betterment of his adopted city and state. Old attorneys remember him as an able lawyer and a fair-minded judge, whose decisions have stood the tests of nearly half a century.

Benjamin E. B. Kennedy, who came to Omaha on September 14, 1858, was born at Bolton, Vt., April 20, 1827. His paternal grandfather was a soldier in the Revolutionary war and his father, Samuel Kennedy, was in the War of 1812 and took part in the battle of Plattsburg, New York. Benjamin received an academic education and then studied law with Maynard & Edmunds at Richmond. Vt. George F. Edmunds, one of his preceptors, was afterward United States senator. In 1853 Mr. Kennedy was admitted to the bar and practiced in his native state until coming to Omaha, as above stated. In 1863 he was elected mayor of Omaha and later served in both houses of the Territorial Legislature. He was chosen school director of the Omaha public schools in 1864 and in 1879 was elected to represent Douglas County in the lower branch of the State Legislature. He also served for a number of years as one of the trustees of the State Normal School. His first vote for president was cast in 1848 for Lewis Cass and from that time on he was actively interested in the welfare of the democratic party. As a lawyer he was noted for his conscientious devotion to the interests of his clients, "not elated by signal triumphs nor overwhelmed by depression when he suffered defeat." He died at his home in Omaha on August 19, 1916, the last survivor of the old school attorneys of Omaha. Mr. Kennedy was for many years an enthusiastic hunter and a great lover of all outdoor sports, a fact to which he attributed his splendid health and long life.

Charles H. Brown, a native of New York, graduated at Williams College in 1858, studied law at Troy, N. Y., and was admitted to the bar in 1860. He came to Omaha in the fall of that year, but on account of his health crossed the plains with a freighting outfit to Denver. He was then employed for a short time in the construction of the telegraph line to Salt Lake City, after which he returned to Omaha and in October, 1862, was appointed prosecuting attorney to fill a vacancy caused by the resignation of George I. Gilbert. While holding this office he prosecuted and secured the conviction of Cyrus H. Tator for the murder of Isaac H. Neff. Tator was hanged on August 28, 1863, the first man to be legally executed in Nebraska. In 1864 he was elected to the lower house of the Legislature; was a member of the city council in 1865, and in 1867 was elected mayor of Omaha. He was a member of the constitutional convention of 1875 and afterward served in the State Senate. In 1884 he was the democratic nominee for Congress and was defeated in a district where the nominal republican majority was about eight thousand, by only 650 votes. Having accumulated a competence, he retired from active practice some years before his death and passed his last years in retirement. At one time he was the partner of George B. Lake, and the firm of Lake & Brown was one of the best known in Nebraska.

Champion S. Chase was born at Cornish, N. H., and was educated at the Kimball Union Institute at Meriden. He then studied law at Buffalo, N. Y., where he was admitted to the bar in the spring of 1848 and began practice. In the early '50s he located at Racine, Wis., where he became a member of the firm of Butterfield & Chase, one of the leading law firms of Southeastern Wisconsin. While at Racine, he served as president of the board of education; was a delegate to the republican national convention of 1856 and voted for John C. Fremont; was elected to the Wisconsin State Senate in 1857; and in 1862 was appointed paymaster in the Union army, with the rank of colonel, by President Lincoln. In 1866 he came to Omaha and when Nebraska was admitted in 1867 he was

the first attorney-general of the state. He was elected mayor of Omaha in 1875, 1879 and 1883. The last election was contested by P. F. Murphy, who was seated before the expiration of the term, but in 1887 Mr. Chase instituted quo warranto proceedings in the District Court to recover the amount of the mayor's salary drawn by Murphy. In that case Judge Eleazer Wakeley decided that Chase had been illegally ousted from the mayor's office and that the salary, amounting to nearly one thousand dollars justly belonged to him. Mr. Chase was one of the incorporators of the first Omaha Street Railway Company in 1807; one of the incorporators of Brownell Hall in 1868, and a member of the first board of trustees; one of the organizers of the Real Estate Owners' Association in 1891, and commander of U. S. Grant Post, Grand Army of the Republic, in 1804.

The year after Champion S. Chase came to Omaha, George W. Ambrose also located in the city. He was born in Detroit, Mich., October 5, 1836, his father at that time being a merchant there. After attending the common schools, Kalamazoo College and the State Normal School at Ypsilanti, he entered the law department of the University of Michigan, where he graduated as a member of the class of 1863. Soon after locating in Omaha in 1867, he acquired a good practice and was identified with much of the important litigation, both in the local courts and the Supreme Court of the state. In 1876 he was elected to the State Senate, and it has been said of him by Judge Lake: "There is no lawyer in the state whose briefs the Supreme Court finds more satisfactory than those of Ambrose." His son, James C., won considerable reputation as a public lecturer, and a daughter, Emma O., was for several years a Baptist missionary in Burmah, India.

Among the attorneys who practiced in Douglas County during the territorial period, or were residents at the time Nebraska was admitted, may be mentioned the following: Daniel Gantt, Jonas Seely, Cuming & Turk, Albert Swartzlander, George H. Roberts, J. C. Ambrose, Benjamin Sheeks, George C. Hopkins, Charles P. Birkett, John D. Howe and George M. O'Brien.

Daniel Gantt was noted as a chancery lawyer. He was the last United States attorney for the territory and at the time of his death in 1878 was chief justice of the Nebraska Supreme Court. George C. Hopkins was one of the lawyers who defended Ottway G. Baker for the murder of W. D. Higgins. Baker was hanged. John D. Howe was connected with the waterworks litigation in the latter 'yos and was the attorney for the Omaha Motor Railway Company. He was city attorney of Omaha in 1881 and the same year was elected to the State Senate. Charles P. Birkett, who came to Omaha in 1856, was appointed agent for the Ponca Indians in 1872 and removed to their reservation near Fort Randall, S. Dak. Three years later he went to Washington, D. C., where he passed the remainder of his life. George M. O'Brien served as a brigadier-general in the Civil war and came to Omaha in 1866. He was a painstaking and successful lawyer and had the confidence of a large clientage. He died in 1885.

Charles A. Baldwin came to Omaha in November, 1868. He was born near Utica, N. Y., October 8, 1825; was educated at the Western Reserve Academy, Farmington, Ohio; studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1854; formed a partnership with L. V. Bierce at Akron, Ohio, in 1859 and practiced there until coming to Nebraska. In 1879 he was a candidate for district judge, but was defeated by Judge J. W. Savage. During his practice in Nebraska he was con-

nected with several important criminal cases—a branch of the law in which he excelled.

Charles F. Manderson came to Omaha in 1869. He was born in Philadelphia, Pa., February 9, 1837, and was educated in the public schools of his native city. He then went to Canton, Ohio, where he studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1850. Soon after his admission he was elected city solicitor of Canton and at the conclusion of the term was re-elected, but he enlisted as a private and through successive promotions was brevetted brigadier-general at the close of the war. Upon coming to Omaha he formed a partnership with James W. Savage, which lasted for six years, or until the elevation of Judge Savage to the bench in 1875. Mr. Manderson served three terms as city attorney of Omaha; was a member of the constitutional conventions of 1871 and 1875; was elected to the United States Senate in 1883 and re-elected in 1889. While a member of the Senate he frequently presided over the deliberations of that body as president pro tem. He also served as president of the American Bar Association; was one of the first board of directors of the Omaha Law Library Association; a charter member of U. S. Grant Post, Grand Army of the Republic; and was for several years president of the Omaha Savings Bank. A man of genial address and courtly manners, his services as a speaker at public functions were always in great demand.

About the time Senator Manderson came to Omaha, John M. Thurston also became a resident of the city, and he was also afterward elected to the United State Senate. Mr. Thurston was born in Montpelier, Vt. August 21, 1847, and when seven years of age went with his parents to Madison, Wis. He was graduated at Wayland University in 1867 and two years later was admitted to the bar. Almost immediately after his admission he located in Omaha and in 1874 was elected city attorney. In 1875 he was elected to the lower house of the Legislature. He was one of the republican presidential electors in 1880 and in 1884 was a delegate to the republican national convention that nominated James G. Blaine for the presidency. In 1888 he was again a delegate to the national convention of his party. From 1895 to 1901 he represented Nebraska in the United State Senate. For many years he was attorney for the Union Pacific Railroad Company, beginning as assistant in 1877 and becoming general counsel in 1888. Senator Thurston was an eloquent political speaker. He died at his home in Omaha on August 9, 1916.

To give personal mention to all the lawyers who have practiced in the local courts would require a volume of modest proportions. Those above referred to were representative members of their profession and assisted in laying the foundation of the splendid reputation enjoyed by the local bar at the present time. But they were not the only ones who won distinction as members of the Douglas County bar, and no history of the bench and bar would be complete without at least brief notice of some attorneys who came at a later date.

John C. Cowin came to the city in 1867 and John L. Webster in 1869. Both are still living and during their years of practice in this state they have been connected with many important cases. Edward W. Simeral came to Omaha from Ohio in 1869. He read law with Silas A. Strickland and John L. Webster and was admitted to practice in 1876. He was elected county attorney in 1886 and was attorney for several of the leading Omaha business firms. William J. Con-

nell came to Omaha as a clerk for the mercantile firm of Tootle & Maul and was admitted to the bar in 1870. He served for four years as city attorney and in 1888 was elected to represent the district in Congress. Edwin F. Smythe came to Omaha in the early '70s and built up a lucrative practice. He married a daughter of Jesse Lowe, Omaha's first mayor, and died in the prime of life, leaving a widow and one daughter. The firm of Spaun & Pritchett, composed of J. S. Spaun and George E. Pritchett, handled a number of important cases while it was in existence. Mr. Pritchett served as city attorney in 1873; was elected to the Legislature in 1876; and was the United States district attorney for Nebraska under the first Cleveland administration. C. F. and R. W. Breckenridge, father and son, practiced as partners in the '80s, combining the wisdom of age with the vigor of youth. Sylvester R. Rush, who came to Omaha in 1888, was for a time associated with W. W. Slabaugh. He was appointed assistant United States district attorney in 1894 and served until 1905, when he resigned. He is now special assistant to the attorney-general of the United States.

Then there are Ben T. White, Carroll S. Montgomery, Warren Switzler, William R. Kelly, T. J. Mahoney, George W. Covell, Isaac E. Congdon, F. S. Howell, Matthew A. Hail, Joseph H. Blair, William O. Bartholomew, John Schomp, George W. Shields, Charles Ogden, M. V. Gannon, Charles J. Greene, John P. Breen, Francis A. Brogan and William F. Gurley, some of whom are still living, and who were all identified with the Douglas County bar a quarter of a century or more ago.

BAR ASSOCIATION

The Omaha Bar Association was organized in 1889. Article II of the constitution then adopted sets forth that: "The objects of this association are to maintain the honor and dignity of the profession of the law; to promote a fraternal feeling among the members of the bar; and to aid in the due and expeditious dispatch of the courts of justice."

Article III of the by-laws provides: "Regular meetings of the association, other than annual meetings, shall be held on the second Saturdays of March, May, October and December of each year. Special meetings shall be called by the president upon the written request of three members of the executive council or twenty members of the association. Notices of such meetings must be mailed by the secretary to each member at least forty-eight hours before the meeting, specifying the business to be transacted, and no business shall be transacted not named in the notice."

The annual meeting of the association is held on the second Saturday of January of each year, when officers are elected by a majority vote of the members present, said officers to hold their positions until the next annual meeting, or until their successors are duly elected and qualified. The year book of the association for 1916 shows 264 members, and at the annual meeting in January, 1916, the following officers were elected: William A. DeBord, president; Raymond G. Young, vice president and chairman of the executive council; J. T. Dysart, secretary; Anan Raymond, treasurer. The executive council was composed of Raymond T. Young, Charles G. McDonald, Thomas Lynch, A. K. Barnes and W. C. Fraser. Mr. DeBord died before the expiration of the term

for which he was elected and Vice President Young succeeded to the presidency.

In addition to the annual meeting and the quarterly business meetings, the association has a "field day," when the afternoon is spent at some of the golf links about Omaha, followed by a banquet in the evening. On these occasions the District Court usually adjourns and the justices of the Supreme Court have found pleasure in visiting the field day festivities. Sometimes a dinner is served at the close of one of the regular meetings. During the sessions of the Legislature, meetings are frequently called to aid in securing the passage or defeat of some measure pending in that body. The association has gone on record as favoring legislation that will result in more prompt action on the part of the courts.

The presidents of the association since its organization, with the years in which they served, are as follows: Andrew J. Poppleton, 1889-90; James M. Woolworth, 1891 to 1895, inclusive; Henry D. Estabrook, 1896-97-98; Isaac E. Congdon, 1899; James H. McIntosh, 1900; Timothy J. Mahoney, 1901; William F. Gurley, 1902; John L. Kennedy, 1903; Warren Switzler, 1904; Harrison C. Brome, 1905; Howard H. Baldrige, 1906; Francis A. Brogan, 1907; Charles A. Goss, 1908; Arthur C. Wakeley, 1909; Frank L. Weaver, 1910-11; Matthew A. Hall, 1912; Thomas W. Blackburn, 1913-14; Charles G. McDonald, 1915; William A. DeBord and Raymond G. Young, 1916.

A FEW NOTED TRIALS

Civil cases involving thousands of dollars, or affecting the rights of an entire community, are often tried with only a "baker's dozen" of spectators in the court room. But a criminal case, especially one where one person is to be tried for taking the life of another, rarely fails to attract a large number of people. Scarcely had the Territory of Nebraska been organized when a murder case came up in the court for hearing. On April 20, 1855, a messenger came to Omaha to notify Governor Izard that Charles A. Henry had shot and killed George Hollister, a young man in the employ of Peter A. Sarpy at the trading post at Bellevue, and requesting him to send down Experience Estabrook, the United States attorney, to investigate, and Sheriif P. G. Peterson to take Henry into custody. The two officials arrived at Bellevue about midnight and found Henry imprisoned in the old Indian blacksmith shop, where he was well guarded from a crowd that threatened to lynch him.

An inquest was held the next morning under the laws of Iowa, there being no laws in Nebraska at that time covering such cases, and Henry was held for a preliminary hearing before Judge Ferguson. At that hearing it developed that the defendant, who was a speculator in town lots, had become involved in a dispute with Hollister over certain boundary lines and the altercation ended in the shooting. Judge Ferguson ordered the sheriff to take Henry to Omaha and imprison him with handcuffs on his wrists and shackles on his ankles and chained to the floor. At the next term of the United States District Court for the territory, a grand jury was impaneled especially to investigate the case. The jury failed to find an indictment, but Judge Ferguson stated that he had examined into the case and was satisfied that murder had been committed. He therefore ordered a new grand jury, but refused to remove the shackles from the prisoner.

A. J. Poppleton and O. P. Mason appeared as attorneys for the defense. Mason had known the defendant in Obio and felt that the manner of imprisonment was more severe than the occasion warranted. This was his first appearance in a Nebraska court and, as an old time lawyer afterward expressed it, he "ripped things wide open," denouncing the court for ordering the prisoner to be shackled. The spectators expected to see Mr. Mason fined for contempt, if not sent to prison. But the result of his speech was a modification of the order to the extent that the shackles were removed and the sheriff made responsible for the safekeeping of the prisoner.

While thus held for trial an epidemic of cholera broke out among some soldiers ascending the Missouri River on a steamboat. Dr. George L. Miller, the only physician in Omaha, was requested to accompany the troops and Henry, who had studied medicine, visited a number of sick people in charge of the sheriff or one of his deputies, as told in the chapter on the Medical Profession. As he received no fees for his services, asking none, he made many friends, and when the second grand jury believed his plea of self defense and failed to indict he was released. He afterward built a portion of the Pioneer Block in Omaha and during the war he went inside the Confederate lines equipped as a surgeon, where he remained for a month and returned with valuable information. He died on June 8, 1880.

In June, 1863, Cyrus H. Tator and Isaac H. Neff were encamped north of Omaha, near Sulphur Springs, having come from Denver with several teams and empty wagons belonging to Neff, who intended taking back to Denver a quantity of goods. Tator started for Denver with one of the teams, which he claimed he had bought of Neff. It was not long until it was discovered that the latter was missing and a search disclosed his body in the Missouri River, weighted down with heavy chains. An officer was sent after Tator, who was arrested and brought back to Omaha, where he was lodged in jail charged with the murder of his employer. He was tried before Judge Kellogg, the prosecution being conducted by George B. Lake and Charles H. Brown, A. J. Poppleton and William A. Little appearing for the defense. The accused was about thirty years of age and had served as probate judge and a member of the Legislature in Kansas. He relied chiefly upon his past record to secure an acquittal, but in vain. The jury returned a verdict of murder in the first degree, fixing the penalty of death. An appeal was taken to the Supreme Court, where the decision of the District Court was sustained and Tator was executed on August 28, 1863. This was the first legal execution in Nebraska. Tator protested his innocence to the last and on the scaffold he read a carefully prepared statement of his case. His execution was witnessed by several thousand people.

On February 14, 1868, Ottway G. Baker was hanged for the murder of Woolsey D. Higgins in November, 1866. It seems that Baker was employed as porter in the store of W. R. King, where Higgins was the bookkeeper. On November 21, 1866, Mr. King received \$1,500 after banking hours and placed it in the safe in the store, of which Higgins carried the key. Higgins and Baker both slept in the store and during the night, the latter knowing that the bookkeeper had the key to the safe—an old-fashioned affair—procured an ax, despatched his companion, opened the safe, concealed the money in an empty tin can and concealed it under the board sidewalk on the west side of Eleventh Street, not

far from Harney. He then set the store on fire and shot himself slightly through the arm to give color to his story that burglars had broken into the building. For a time his story was believed, but his peculiar conduct excited suspicion and he was finally arrested.

His trial, which came up before Judge Lake, was the first jury case in the district after the admission of Nebraska into the Union as a state. George W. Doane, the district attorney, was assisted in the prosecution by John I. Redick. Baker was defended by James W. Savage, Benjamin Sheeks, George C. Hopkins, and a lawyer named Parks. The jury that tried the case was composed of James Slightman, William T. Clark, Charles Powell, Edward Whitehorn, T. A. Megeath, William Neighly, Dorland L. Clapp, Milton C. Outhwaite, Enos Scherbe, William H. Lawton, James L. Hawkins and James M. Parker. The verdict was "guilty of murder in the first degree." As in the Tator case, an appeal was taken to the Supreme Court, which affirmed the verdict. A scaffold was then erected in a valley about half a mile west of the high school building, where, on St. Valentine's Day, 1808, Baker paid the penalty of his crime, to which he confessed a short time before his execution.

Just twenty-two years from the day Baker was hanged, the bodies of Allen Jones and his wife were found in the rubbish about the stable on a farm about six miles west of Omaha, where they were tenants of Dr. C. H. Pinney. Jones was about seventy years of age and his wife was some ten years younger. None of the cattle or horses known to be on the farm could be found on the premises by the persons discovering the bodies of the old couple. An investigation started by the authorities resulted in the discovery that eight of the cattle and six horses had found their way to the market in South Omaha, where they were sold by a man answering the description of Edward D. Neal.

Edward O'Brien, then city editor of the Omaha Bee, took up the clues and followed them with such persistence that Neal was arrested in Kansas City, Mo., six days after the discovery of the crime. Neal was tried before Judge Clarkson, the trial beginning on May 14, 1890. T. J. Mahoney, prosecuting attorney, was assisted by J. C. Shea, and the defense was conducted by Leroy S. Estelle and William F. Gurley. On the 22d, the jury returned a verdict of murder in the first degree against "E. D. Neal, alias C. E. Neal, alias Livingstone, alias Katon," all those names having been brought out during the trial. Again the Supreme Court refused to interfere, and on October 9, 1891, Neal was hanged in an inclosure erected for the purpose on the southwest side of the county jail. On the scaffold the prisoner made a full confession of his guilt.

LAW SCHOOLS

Ample opportunity for the study of law is offered to young men by the law schools of Omaha. The Law Department of the University of Omaha started in the late 'Sos as a night school, when a number of clerks in the various law offices made an arrangement iv which they could meet evenings and study together. A little later they procured the assistance of some of the old lawyers, who would conduct a class or deliver a lecture, and the result was the Omaha School of Law. Vhout 1910 it was made the Law Department of the University of Omaha, and in 1913 it underwent a complete reorganization. During the college year of

1915-16 the president of the university, Daniel E. Jenkins, was also the executive head of the College of Law; Alexander C. Troup, one of the district judges of the Fourth District, was dean of the law faculty, which numbered about forty of the leading lawyers of Omaha. Arthur C. Thomsen was then secretary. Nearly one hundred young men have graduated in this school and most of them have established themselves in practice.

The Creighton College of Law was opened in the fall of 1904 in temporary quarters connected with the College of Medicine. In the fall of 1906 it moved into a new building, called the Edward Creighton Institute, on the west side of Eighteenth Street between Farnam and Douglas streets. It is the Law Department of Creighton University. During the school year of 1915-16, this school enrolled 181 students. It offers the usual course of law schools, the aim being to fit young attorneys for practice.

CHAPTER XXIV

THE MEDICAL PROFESSION

MEDICINE AN OLD PROFESSION-DEVELOPMENT OF THE HEALING ART-HOME REME-DIES OF EARLY DAYS-THE PIONEER DOCTOR-IIIS CHARACTER AND METHODS OF TREATING DISEASE—HIS STANDING AS A CITIZEN—HARDSHIPS ENCOUNTERED IN FRONTIER PRACTICE—BRIEF SKETCHES OF EARLY PHYSICIANS IN DOUGLAS COUNTY-MEDICAL SOCIETIES-MEDICAL COLLEGES-HOMEOPATHY.

The practice of medicine, in an elementary form, is probably as old as the human race. When the first man was afflicted by some malady, he sought among the plants for something that would relieve his suffering. If a remedy was found the plant was remembered, and perhaps garnered for future use. Thus, by the slow process of evolution, medicine gradually developed into a science. A Chinese tradition says the practice of medicine in that empire was introduced by the Emperor Hwangti, in the year 2687 B.C. In India the practice of medicine is quite ancient, the physicians coming from the highest caste, and demonology played a conspicuous part in their theory and practice. Among the ancient Egyptians there were specialists as early as 1600 B.C. The Hebrews originally looked upon disease as a punishment for sin, but after the two captivities they had regular practicing physicians and surgeons. In the history of medicine the names of the Greek physicians Aesculapius and Hippocrates stand preeminent, the latter having been called the "Father of Medicine," and Galen, who practiced in the latter part of the Second Century, A. D., was the first to lay special stress upon the study of anatomy as essential to the practicing physician,

Throughout this gradual development of the science of medicine the doctor has often had to meet the sneers and ridicule of people who mistrusted his methods and questioned his ability. Even as late as the early years of the Nineteenth Century Voltaire defined a physician as "A man who crams drugs of which he knows little into a body of which he knows less." That may have been true of a certain class of French empiries at the time it was written, but since Voltaire's day the medical profession has made almost marvelous progress, with the result that the physician of the present day is usually a man who is entitled to honor and respect, both for his professional standing and his place in the community as a citizen.

In the settlement of the Middle West, when regular physicians were "few and far between," nearly every family kept on hand a stock of roots, barks and berbs, and common ailments were treated by the administration of "home-made" medicines without the aid of a doctor. Old settlers of Douglas County can no doubt recall the days when decoctions of wild cherry bark or sarsaparilla root, boneset tea and burdock bitters were in common use; or they may recall how deftly "Grandma" or "Aunt Jane" would make a poultice or plaster for some external injury and apply it with more solemnity than is now shown by the skillful surgeon when he cuts into a man and robs him of his appendix. After all, these "home-made" remedies were not entirely without merit and often brought relief when the nearest regular physician was perhaps miles away.

Such was the condition upon the frontier when the pioneer doctor made his appearance in the new settlement, and probably no addition to the population was ever given a warmer welcome. The life of the physician in the new country was no sinecure. Money was scarce and his fees, if he collected any at all, were often paid in such produce as the doctor could use and the pioneer farmer could spare. No doubt the principal inducement for a doctor to locate in a new settlement was "to get in on the ground floor" and build up a practice before a competitor arrived in the field. The old-time doctor was not always a graduate of a medical school. Most of them obtained their professional education by "reading" for a few months with some older physician and assisting their preceptors in their practice. When the young man thought he knew enough to begin business upon his own responsibility, he began to look about for a suitable location, which he often found in some young and growing community, where the oldest resident had been established but a few months. Here he could sometimes hear the howl of the wolf from his office door, or upon his long night ride to visit some patient. The frontier physician was not always a young and inexperienced man. Occasionally some doctor with an established practice would be caught by the "wanderlust" and locate in a pioneer settlement,

The stock of drugs and medicines of the old-time doctor was as limited as his professional or technical knowledge. Duncan, in his "Early Reminiscences of the Medical Profession," says the first thing necessary was "a liberal supply of English calomel." Next, especially in malarial districts, was a generous stock of Peruvian bark (sulphate of quinine was too rare and expensive for general use), and to these standard remedies were added some jalap, aloes, ipecac, Dover's powder, castor oil, and a few other well known drugs. In cases of fever it was considered the proper thing to relieve the patient of a quantity of blood, consequently every physician carried one or more lancets. And every doctor knew the formula for making "Cook's pills." If a drastic cathartic supplemented by the letting of blood and perhaps a "fly blister" over the seat of the pain did not improve the condition of the patient the doctor would "look wise and trust to a rugged constitution to pull him through."

However greatly to the credit of these pioneer physicians it can be truthfully said that they were just as sincere in their work and placed as much confidence in the treatment they administered as the most celebrated specialist of the present generation. Moreover a majority of them, as the population grew and the demands for their professional services proportionately increased, were not satisfied to remain in the mediocre class. Numerous instances are on record where a physician, after having been engaged in practice for years, would attend some established medical school and receive the coveted degree of M. D., thus showing his conscientiousness and his desire to be thoroughly prepared for his work.

When the first physicians began practice in Douglas County they did not visit their patients in automobiles. Even if the automobile had been invented at that vol. 1-22 time the condition of the roads—where there were any roads—was usually such that the vehicle would have been practically useless. His round of visits was therefore made on horseback. As his practice extended over a large expanse of country, he often carried a lantern with him at might to enable him to find the "trail" in case he lost his way. On such occasions, if he did not remain with the patient until the next morning, he would drop the reins upon the horse's neck on the return trip and trust to the animal's instinct to find the way home. There were then no registered pharmacists to fill prescriptions, so the doctor carried his medicines with him in a pair of "pill-bags"—a contrivance composed of two leathern boxes, each divided into compartments for vials of different sizes and connected by a broad strap that could be thrown across the rear of the saddle.

And yet these old-time doctors, crude as many of their methods may seem today, were the forerunners of and paved the way for the specialists of this Twentieth Century. They were not selfish, and if one of them discovered a new remedy, or developed a new way of administering an old one, he was always ready to impart his information to his brother practitioners. If one of these old physicians, of half a century or more ago, could come back to the scene of his earthly labors and casually walk into the office of some modern doctor, he would no doubt stand aghast at the array of scientific apparatus, such as X-ray machines, microscopes, antiseptic arrangements, etc., but he would hardly realize that he had played his humble part in bringing about these improvements in the science of medicine; yet it is even so.

EARLY PHYSICIANS

To Dr. George L. Miller belongs the distinction of having been the first doctor to locate in Omaha. He was born in Oneida County, N. Y., August 18, 1830, and at the age of seventeen years began the study of medicine in Syracuse. In 1852 he received the degree of M. D. from the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York City. After practicing in Syracuse for about two years, he anticipated Horace Greeley's advice to "go west," and in October, 1854, he arrived in Omaha, when the population of the village was hardly more than a score. He was elected a member of the lower branch of the Territorial Legislature which met in December, 1855, and from 1857 to 1859 was a member of the upper house. In 1850 he was the health officer for the City of Omaha. The same year he was sent to Washington, D. C., as a special agent "to use the best efforts to procure the passage of acts of Congress to reimburse the City of Omaha for money expended on the capitol building; to locate the surveyor-general's office in the City of Omaha; to locate the Pacific Railroad north of the Platte River and in the Platte Valley; to make Omaha the military depot for the Utah war; to make an appropriation for the removal of snags from the Missouri River; to make Omaha a port of entry; to make the Omaha postoffice a distributing office, and to aid and assist in the enactment of such other acts as may be to the advantage of the City of Omaha." -

Owing to the sparse population and the general healthfulness of the hardy pioneers, Doctor Miller saw it was going to be some time before his professional practice would yield him an income, so he turned his attention to other lines of





endeavor. Having a liking for literary work, in which he had already had some experience, he went to St. Joseph, Mo., in 1860 and wrote several editorials for the St. Joseph Gazette. His pronounced Union views, at a time when the country was upon the eve of civil war, especially in a state like Missouri, did not meet the approbation of the slave holders and in 1861 he returned to Omaha. A little later he was appointed sutler at Fort Kearney, where he remained until 1864. Then, at the urgent request of his democratic friends, he again returned to Omaha and made the race for delegate to Congress. He was defeated at the election and soon afterward associated himself with D. W. Carpenter in establishing the Omaha Herald and remained with the paper until March, 1887.

Upon retiring from active journalism in 1887, Doctor Miller removed to his country seat, about five miles southwest of Omaha, which he named "Seymour Park," in honor of Horatio Seymour, of New York, whom he held in the veneration of a foster parent. Here he owned 460 acres, where he built a fine stone residence and planted a great many trees. His residence was afterward destroyed by fire and the stone was used in building St. Martin's Episcopal Church in South Omaha. In 1888 Doctor Miller was appointed the Nebraska manager for the New York Life Insurance Company and for several years he was president of the Omaha Board of Park Commissioners. He is still living in the City of Omaha and is cared for in his old age by his niece, Miss Nellie Johnson.

Charles A. Henry was probably the second man to practice medicine in Douglas County. He was not a regular physician, but had a knowledge of medicine he had picked up while working in a drug store and by reading medical books. In the spring of 1855 he shot and killed a young man named Hollister, who was in the employ of Peter A. Sarpy as Bellevue, and while he was confined in jail awaiting trial a steamboat came up the Missouri with some troops on board, among whom cholera had broken out. Doctor Miller, the only physician at Omaha, was requested to accompany the boat up the river, which he did, the surgeon belonging to the command being on another boat some distance behind. This left the infant City of Omaha without a physician. Henry made calls on the sick under the guard of a deputy sheriff and made many friends, which no doubt had some influence in securing his acquittal. A full account of the shooting of Hollister and the trial of Henry may be found in the chapter on bench and bar.

Four physicians—James H. Scymour, B. T. Shelley, W. R. Thrall and A. McElwee—came to Omaha in the summer or fall of 1855. Some authorities give Doctor McElwee's name as "William," but upon the roll of original members of the State Medical Society it appears as "A. McElwee." He remained but a short time in Omaha and but little can be learned regarding his history.

Dr. James H. Seymour was a well educated man and a successful physician. In 1858 and again in 1861 he was elected as one of the representatives from Douglas County in the Territorial Legislature. After the promotion of Dr. Enos Lowe to brigade surgeon, Doctor Seymour was made surgeon of the First Nebraska Infantry. He died at Helena, Ark., September 5, 1862.

Dr. B. T. Shelley was one of the organizers of the first State Medical Society soon after coming to Omaha. He remained only a few months in the city, when

he founded the Town of Niobrara and removed there, where he practiced I profession for many years.

Dr. W. R. Thrall was elected to the lower house of the Territorial Legisla which met on December 8, 1857, and was one of the witnesses who testil before the joint committee of investigation, "appointed to examin: into the cau and consequences of the difficulty in the Legislature of Nebraska, which occurr 1 on January 7th and 8th, 1858." In the act of 1857 Doctor Thrall's name appears as one of the incorporators of the Nebraska Medical Society. Not long after the passage of that act he left the territory.

Dr. A. Chappell came to Omaha in 1856 and succeeded to the practice of Dr. George L. Miller in the fall of that year. Like his predecessor, he was a graduate of the New York College of Physicians and Surgeons and a physician of fine ability. He was one of the incorporators of the Nebraska Medical Society

in 1857 and was the first city health officer of Omaha.

About the time Doctor Chappell came to Omaha, Dr. A. B. Malcolm also located in the city. Later in the year Dr. James P. Peck came and formed a partnership with Malcolm. Doctor Peck was born in Summit County, Ohio, October 18, 1821. When only ten years of age he began learning the printer's trade, but while still in his 'teens decided to become a physician. In 1842 he entered the office of Doctor Wills, at Chillicothe, Ohio, and began his studies. A split in one of the political parties resulted in the starting of another newspaper in Chillicothe, and young Peck, being a practical printer, was persuaded to go to Cincinnati to purchase the press, type, etc. This caused him to postpone his medical studies for several years, but in 1848 he became a student under Dr. D. D. Evans, of Akron, Ohio, and in 1850 received his degree from the Cleveland Medical College. Returning to Akron as soon as he graduated, he married Miss Elizabeth H. Ames in June, 1850, and practiced there until 1856, when he came to Omaha. The office used by him and Doctor Malcolm was an adobe house of one large room. The partnership between the two men lasted but a short time, Doctor Malcolm removing to Florence. Doctor Peck then had some partitions placed in the adobe house and made it his residence as well as his office. His practice extended over a large range and he rode far and wide in answering the calls of his patients. In the Pawnee war of 1850 he was one of the surgeons who went out with the expedition. He continued to practice his profession in Omaha for many years; was one of the first board of trustees of the Omaha Medical College in 1869; was one of the company that organized the Omaha Driving Park Association in 1875; was city health officer in 1858; and was recognized as one of the public spirited citizens of the city. His son, Edward P. Peck, was for some time secretary of the Omaha Elevator Company. Doctor Peck died in 1880.

Dr. Gilbert C. Monell, who came to Omaha in 1857, was born in Orange County, N. Y., October 20, 1816. At the age of nineteen years he graduated at Union College, Schenectady, N. Y., and immediately began the study of medicine. In 1836 he married Miss Lucinda Carpenter and a little later received the degree of M. D. from a New York medical college. For nearly twenty years he was engaged in practice in the East. In 1857 he came to Omaha, with the intention of returning to New York, but changed his mind and became a permanent resident. He was elected a member of the city council in 1860; was

by health officer in 1864; was a member of the first Omaha Medical Society, I was one o' the first executive committee of the State Institute for the Deaf Dumb. He purchased the Omaha Republican soon after it was started in

Bunb. He purchased the Omaha Republican soon after it was started in §8, and in it850 was associated with W. N. Byers in founding the Rocky ountain New9 at Denver. In that year he served on the Omaha school board. Zbout 1866 he became the owner of the Herndon House, which he sold to the Union Pacific Railroad Company for a general office building. As early as 1857 he and his son, John J. Monell, were associated in business as bankers and land agents, and about 1870 Doctor Monell retired from practice to look after his property interests. He died at Detroit, Mich., September 29, 1881, while visiting relatives there. His daughter was the wife of P. W. Hitchcock.

Another physician who located in Omaha in 1857 was Dr. William McClelland. He was one of the first doctors to use a buggy in visiting his patients and the first set of light buggy harness ever made in Omaha was made for him by David T. Mount. Doctor McClelland was one of the surgeons of the Pawnee expedition of 1850. In 1862 he succeeded Dr. James H. Seymour as surgeon of the First Nebraska Infantry and served in that capacity until the regiment was mustered out. He was one of the early members of Capitol Lodge, No. 3. Free and Accepted Masons, and a charter member of the first Omaha Medical Society. His death occurred a few years after the Civil war.

Dr. J. R. Conkling was also at Omaha in early days. In 1865 he was elected coroner of Douglas County; was city health officer of Omaha from 1865 to 1868; was a charter member of the first Omaha Medical Society; was again elected coroner in 1871, and ten years later was county physician. After many years of active practice he retired.

Between the years 1865 and 1870 quite a number of physicians came to Omaha with the tide of immigration that followed the war. Most of them were young men, who had served in the army during the war as assistant surgeons, hospital stewards, etc., completed their medical education after the army was disbanded, and in casting about for a location selected Nebraska. Among the first to come were Dr. I. N. Rippey and Dr. Richard C. Moore, who arrived in the fall of 1865. Doctor Rippey was the first treasurer of the medical society organized about a year after he came to Nebraska.

Dr. Richard C. Moore was born at Quiney, Ill., November 25, 1841. He attended St. Paul's College at Palmyra, Mo., after which he entered the Chicago Medical College. Before completing the course in that institution he was made acting assistant surgeon in the army and placed on the hospital steamers on the Mississippi River. Later he was stationed at the hospital at Memphis, Tenn. At the close of the war he returned to college, graduated with the class of 1865, and upon coming to Omaha he became a partner of Dr. J. P. Peck. He was a charter member of the first medical society ever organized in Douglas County; a member of every subsequent medical organization; was at one time vice president of the American Medical Association; held the chair of physiology and histology in the Omaha Medical College when it was organized in 1869; was afterward professor of materia medica and therapeutics in the same institution; and at the time of his death in January, 1916, he was the oldest resident practicing physician in Omaha.

A list of the physicians in 1866 includes the names of George Tilden, S. D.

Mercer, I. H. Peabody, C. H. Pinney, Augustus Roeder, L. F. Babcock and E. H. Den. Doctor Tilden was still living in the spring of 1916, though not in active practice. Doctor Mercer was a native of Marion County, Ill.; was a student in the medical department of the University of Michigan and graduated in the chemical laboratory there; was made assistant surgeon of the One Hundred and Forty-ninth Illinois Infantry; after the war graduated at the Berkshire Medical College in Massachusetts in 1866 and came direct to Omaha.

Dr. J. H. Peabody was stationed at Omaha as an army surgeon in 1863, when he first became acquainted with the city, and at the close of the war became a resident. He was the first treasurer of the Omaha Medical Society; later secretary of the reorganized society; was a charter member and second vice president of the Omaha Academy of Medicine organized in 1888, and stood high among

the members of the profession.

Dr. C. H. Pinney was elected coroner of Douglas County in 1867; owned a fine farm about six miles west of Omaha; was a charter member of the first Omaha Medical Society, and was a member of the faculty of the first school of medicine ever organized in Nebraska-the Omaha Medical College, Dr. Augustus Roeder conducted a drug store in connection with his practice, and little can be learned concerning Dr. L. F. Babcock and Dr. E. H. Den.

Dr. Jacob C. Denise, who came to Omaha in 1867, was born in Montgomery County, Ohio, December 3, 1828. He graduated at the Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, Pa., in 1855, and practiced at Dayton, Ohio, until August, 1861, when he was made assistant surgeon of the Twenty-seventh Ohio Infantry. In 1863 he was promoted to regimental surgeon and after the war was in charge of the Ohio Soldiers' Home at Columbus until he resigned to come to Omaha. In 1867 he was made county physician and held the office until 1871, though from 1860 to 1872 he was receiver of the land office at Grand Island under President Grant's administration. In 1872 he was appointed physician to the State Institute for the Deaf and Dumb at Omaha. He was one of the organizers of the Omaha Medical College, in which he was the first professor of medical and surgical diseases of women; was a member of the State Medical Society and was at one time editor of the Omaha Clinic-the first medical journal published in the city. During the last years of his practice he was a specialist in diseases of the eye and ear.

Dr. Victor H. Coffman, another physician who came to Omaha in 1867, was born near Zanesville, Ohio, September 10, 1839. When he was about fourteen years old his parents removed to Indianola, Iowa. After attending the Iowa Wesleyan University at Mount Pleasant until his senior year, he left school and took up the study of medicine with Dr. C. W. Davis. In 1859 he entered the Chicago Medical College and took two courses of lectures, when the war broke out and he was commissioned assistant surgeon of the Thirty-fourth Iowa Infantry. He was a charter member of the present Omaha Medical Society and at one time held the chair of obstetrics and diseases of women and children in the Omaha Medical College.

Among the physicians who began practice in Douglas County during the '70s and '80s were the following: G. A. Arbuckle, George B. Avres, C. M. G. Biart, W. O. Bridges, Ewing Brown, D. C. Bryant, James Carter, W. H. Christie, R. W. Colville, B. F. Crummer, Eleanor S. Dailey, J. S. Deories (county physician in 1887), Harvey Durham, A. W. Edmiston, William H. Galbraith, Clark Gapen (city health officer in 1889), W. S. Gibbs (county physician in 1885), Harold Gifford, Robert Gilmore, A. P. Ginn, L. B. Grady, Paul Grossmann, C. P. Harrigan, Oscar Hoffman, M. A. Hughes, H. W. Hyde, H. P. Jensen, John C. Jones, P. S. Keegh (county physician in 1889), E. A. Kelly, W. G. Kemper, P. S. Leisenring (city health officer from 1879 to 1887), Harvey Link, J. P. Lord, W. L. McClannahan, L. F. McKenna, L. A. Merriam, W. F. Milroy, A. A. Parker, John D. Peabody (county physician in 1883), J. F. Presnell, Joseph Quinlan (county physician from 1877 to 1881), J. B. Ralph (city health officer in 1887), M. A. Rebert, W. C. Reeves, A. W. Riley, Charles Rossewater, W. L. Ross, Joseph W. Scarch, W. H. Slabaugh, A. B. Somers (city health officer in 1891), J. E. Summers, J. M. Swetnam, J. H. Vance, H. C. Van Gieson, E. E. Womersley and J. M. Woodburn. Some of these physicians are still engaged in practice, while others have joined the silent majority.

MEDICAL SOCIETIES

As early as 1858 a few of the practicing physicians of Douglas County got together and adopted a fee bill for their mutual protection. At that time the subject of a county medical society was informally discussed, but no definite action along that line was taken until some eight years later. On June 14, 1866, a meeting was held in response to a call issued by a few of the doctors. Dr. Enos Lowe was chosen chairman and Dr. I. N. Rippey acted as secretary. The following preamble and resolution were unanimously adopted:

"Whereas, the regular practitioners of medicine in the City of Omaha, Neb., feel the importance of some organization for the advancement and promotion of medical science, as well as for the mutual protection and welfare of its

members: be it

"Resolved, that we, the undersigned, do agree to form among ourselves (and the regular practitioners of medicine who may from time to time be admitted) an association to be known as the Omaha Medical Society, of Omaha."

The attendance was so small that, after the adoption of the resolution, it was decided to adjourn to the 1st of August, each one present being requested to "work up as much interest as possible." When the adjourned meeting assembled the following physicians signed the membership roll: L. F. Babcock, J. R. Conkling, E. H. Den, Enos Lowe, William McClelland, S. D. Mercer, C. G. Monell, R. C. Moore, J. H. Peabody, J. P. Peck, C. H. Pinney, I. N. Rippey and Augustus Roeder. A constitution was adopted, but the election of officers was postponed until November 12, 1866, when the following were chosen: Dr. J. P. Peck, president; Dr. Augustus Roeder, vice president; Dr. I. N. Rippey, secretary; Dr. J. H. Peabody, treasurer. A few new members were admitted at that meeting and on December 17, 1866, a fee bill was adopted which remained the basis of charges for professional services long after the society was disbanded in 1881.

A special meeting of the society was held on February 12, 1868, for the purpose of preparing a formal request to the district judge for the body of Ottway G. Baker, who was to be hanged on the 14th. A committee called upon the judge and presented the request, which was granted, but the Catholic priest

who was Baker's spiritual adviser entered such a vigorous protest that the order was revoked. The committee which had made the request submitted a full report of the affair to a meeting of the society on the 24th, ten days after the execution, and a resolution was adopted condenning the action of the judge and severely criticizing the priest. About a month later the society voted \$25 to defray expenses incurred by certain members (in what manner is not stated), "on condition that a certain skeleton shall, as soon as may be convenient, be turned over to this society." Was that skeleton the skeleton of Baker?

After this society went down in 1881, owing to dissensions and a general lack of interest in its work, the city was without a medical organization for about two years. On the evening of April 11, 1883, Drs. George B. Ayres, James Carter, J. B. Ralph and J. M. Swetnam met in the parlors of the Creighton House and issued a call for the physicians of Douglas County to meet at the Millard Hotel on April 18, 1883, for the purpose of organizing a county medical society. In response to the call twenty-eight physicians met at the appointed time and place and organized the Douglas County Medical Society by the election of the following officers: Dr. Harvey Link, president; Dr. J. M. Swetnam, first vice president; Dr. J. H. Peabody, second vice president; Dr. James Carter, secretary; Dr. L. B. Graddy, treasurer; Drs. George B. Ayres, J. B. Ralph, L. A. Merriam, R. C. Moore and A. A. Parker, censors.

In the spring of 1884 the Nebraska State Medical Society held its annual meeting in Omaha and was entertained by the local society. This stimulated interest and a number of new members came in. But, as frequently happens with such organizations, many of the members lost interest in its welfare. An attempt was made to disband the society in May, 1886, but it struggled along for about a year after that, the last meeting having been held on March 1, 1887.

Following the Douglas County Medical Society came the Omaha Medical Club, which was organized on January 4, 1888. The fundamental principle of this organization was that it was organized for scientific work only, all discussion of professional ethics, etc., to be barred. Any reputable graduate of a regular medical school was eligible for admission, but to become a tull-fledged member he was required to "read a paper before the club upon some subject relating to the practice of medicine." The largest membership of the club during the two years of its existence was twenty-five.

Physicians who did not belong to the Medical Club, seemed to have the opinion that it was too aristocratic, and organized as a rival the Omaha Academy of Medicine, the first meeting of which was held in May, 1888. D. C. Bryant was the first president; George B. Ayres, first vice president; James H. Peabody, second vice president; C. P. Harrigan, secretary, and Ewing Brown, treasurer. The society was modeled after the New York Academy of Medicine and the membership was limited to thirty.

Neither the Omaha Medical Club nor the Academy of Medicine was organized upon a basis to insure a long tenure of life, and by 1890 they had "run their alloted span." Their limited and exclusive membership did not appeal to the general run of the doctors, who wanted a medical society of broader scope—one "that might include within its membership every practitioner who deserved to be recognized as regular and reputable." Consequently, early in 1890, a few doctors took the initial step toward the organization of such a society by sending

out postal cards to physicians announcing a meeting at the Paxton Hotel on March 18, 1890. At that meeting about sixty-five physicians were present. Dr. B. F. Crummer was called to the chair and Dr. Charles Rosewater was elected secretary. Some general discussion as to what the society ought to be was followed by the appointment of a committee to draft a constitution and by-laws, after which the meeting adjourned to meet on the 25th. At the second meeting the constitution and by-laws were adopted and the following officers were elected: Dr. W. F. Milroy, president; Dr. B. F. Crummer, first vice president; Dr. A. F. Jonas, second vice president; Dr. Charles Rosewater, secretary; Dr. S. K. Spaulding, treasurer; Drs. D. C. Bryant, W. H. Christie and J. P. Lord, censors. That was the beginning of the present Omaha Medical Society, concerning which Dr. W. F. Milroy, the first president, afterward said;

"The plan of this organization is simple, yet comprehensive, and it would seem that the time has come when the profession of medicine in Omaha is big enough, in respect both to numbers and spirit, to frown down effectually any internal convulsions that may threaten to disrupt the new society; that there are, in other words, enough physicians among its members who place in higher estimation their divine art than the prosecution of personal animosities. Thus, there may be a grand future in store for this new association."

After a lapse of more than a quarter of a century, it would seem that Dotcor Milroy was right in his predictions. The organization adopted the name of "Omaha-Douglas County Medical Society," and admits to its membership any reputable regular physician. Soon after the society was formed, it took an active part in securing the enactment and enforcement of the medical law of 1891, and it has been equally active in urging better sanitary conditions as precaution against epidemics of infectious or contagious diseases. It is affiliated with the State Medical Society and the American Medical Association, and it is worthy of note in this connection that Dr. W. F. Milroy was elected president of the State Medical Society in 1916.

The society has a hall of its own, on the sixteenth floor of the City National Bank Building, where regular meetings are held on the second and fourth Tuesdays of each month. Usually the program consists of three papers pertaining to some subject connected with the practice of medicine, but before the regular program is introduced, clinical cases and specimens are examined and discussed. For some time it has been the custom to have some physician of national reputation address the society. It is not always easy for doctors to leave their practice to attend a meeting of the society, but the American Medical Association is authority for the statement that, during the year 1915, the average attendance. in proportion to membership, was larger in the meetings of the Omaha-Douglas County Medical Society than in any other county or city society in the United States. On the second Tuesday in December is held the annual meeting, when officers are elected for the ensuing year. At the election in December, 1915, Dr. C. A. Hull was chosen president; J. H. Vance, vice president; Dr. R. A. Dodge, secretary and treasurer. The annual meeting is a "good fellowship meeting" and is followed by a dinner. On August 1, 1916, the society numbered 224 members. The society has a medical library of some eight hundred volumes, which is now with the University of Nebraska College of Medicine.

MEDICAL SCHOOLS

The first school of medicine in the State of Nebraska was organized in the spring of 1869. It was located in the City of Omaha and was incorporated under the name of the Omaha Medical College. The first board of trustees was composed of Drs. J. P. Peck, S. D. Mercer, J. C. Denise, H. P. Mathewson and J. H. Peabody. The date of the incorporation was May 22, 1869, and preparations were made for opening in the fall with the several chairs occupied as follows: Dr. H. P. Mathewson, descriptive and surgical anatomy; Dr. Richard C. Moore, physiology and histology; Dr. S. D. Mercer, principles and practice of surgery and clinical surgery; Dr. J. P. Peck, principles and practice of medicine and clinical medicine; Dr. J. H. Peabody, materia medica and therapeutics; Dr. George Tilden, chemistry and toxicology; Dr. V. H. Coffman, obstetrics and puerperal diseases of women and children; Dr. C. H. Pinney, general pathology and morbid anatomy; Dr. J. C. Denise, medical and surgical diseases of women; James W. Savage, medical jurisprudence.

Says Dr. W. F. Milroy: "A good deal of work was done by the trustees in arranging the preliminary details looking to the opening of the college; but owing to various obstacles in the way and a growing feeling among those thus occupied that the enterprise was premature, it was abandoned."

The Nebraska School of Medicine was organized in 1880, when its projectors issued the following statement:

"It is the mature judgment of our leading physicians, as well as prominent citizens of other business pursuits, that the time has arrived for the establishment of a medical school in our state. After deliberate consultation as to our demands and the available means of conducting such an enterprise, the school has been organized under the name and title of the Nebraska School of Medicine, and located at Omaha, a city of upwards of 32,000 inhabitants and growing rapidly, supported by a state with 500,000 people, and with well established commercial relations existing between it and adjoining states and territories.

"The school for the present will be preparatory simply, but the instruction given will be thorough in all branches. Each chair will be represented by a man of experience and ability in his department. A number of eastern schools of medicine have established graded courses and allow students who are far enough advanced to enter higher classes; hence, students in the West can attend our school for one or two terms and then be admitted to advanced classes of other schools, when their proficiency will warrant such advancement."

The school opened with fourteen students, two of whom were women, and the first faculty was composed of Drs. R. R. Livingston, S. D. Mercer, A. S. Mansfelde, George B. Ayres, J. C. Denise, P. S. Leisenring, R. C. Moore and W. S. Gibbs. The course of instruction included didactic, clinical and practical work and the school continued in session for twenty weeks—a modest opening, but full of promise for the future.

In the spring of 1881, at the request of those interested in the establishment of the Nebraska School of Medicine, the stockholders of the old Omaha Medical College of 1869 surrendered their charter and the name "Omaha Medical College" was assumed by the new institution. It was incorporated under that name on June 14, 1881, and opened with the following faculty: Dr. R. R. Livingston,

principles and practice of surgery; Dr. Victor H. Coffman, principles and practice of medicine; Dr. George B. Ayres, descriptive and surgical anatomy; Dr. S. D. Mercer, clinical surgery; Dr. P. S. Leisenring, obstetrics and diseases of women; Dr. G. H. Peebles, diseases of children; Dr. J. C. Denise, physiology, opthalmology and otology; Dr. Richard C. Moore, materia medica and therapeutics; Dr. A. S. Mansfelde, histology and general pathology; Dr. James Carter, chemistry and toxicology; Dr. H. P. Mathewson, diseases of the mind; Dr. W. S. Gibbs, demonstrator of anatomy; John C. Cowin, lecturer on Medical jurisprudence.

The next step was to procure a home for the college. Two lots, located at the intersection of Eleventh and Mason streets, were purchased and a building of modest dimensions was erected at a cost of \$4,500. In 1887 the college building was removed to the corner of Twelfth and Pacific streets and another story was added, giving a more imposing appearance and greatly increasing its facilities.

Soon after the college was founded, it was discovered that the most serious obstacle in the way of success was the lack of suitable clinical material. Being situated on the property adjoining St. Joseph's Hospital, arrangements were made with that institution by which the students of the medical college were admitted to the wards of the hospital. At that time the hospital accommodations of Omaha were rather limited in character, but in more recent years conditions have been much improved, so that the Omaha Medical College now has ample clinical facilities for its classes.

For some time the college, being a part of the University of Nebraska, gave the first two years of the course at the State University at Lincoln and the last two at the college building in Omaha. In 1912 a new building was erected and equipped with all modern appliances usually to be found in the best appointed medical colleges, and since then the entire four years' course has been given in Omaha. A school of pharmacy has also been established in connection with the school of medicine.

Numerous changes have occurred in the faculty since the college was established in 1880. The last published catalogue and bulletin of the University of Nebraska (for the year 1014-15) shows the following members of the faculty at that time: Dr. Willson O. Bridges, dean of the college, professor of principles and practice of medicine and clinical medicine; Dr. Irving S. Cutter, secretary of the faculty, professor of medical chemistry and director of the laboratories; Dr. Charles W. McC. Poynter, anatomy; Dr. August E. Guenther, physiology; Dr. William A. Willard, histology and embryology; Dr. Oscar T. Schultz, pathology and bacteriology; Dr. James D. Pilcher, pharmacology; Dr. Harold Gifford, ophthalmology and otology; Dr. William F. Milroy, clinical medicine and physical diagnosis; Dr. Byron B. Davis, principles of surgery and clinical surgery; Dr. August F. Jones, practice of surgery and clinical surgery; Dr. John E. Summers, clinical surgery; Dr. Harry M. McClanahan, pediatrics; Dr. Frank S. Owen, larvngology and rhinology; Dr. Andrew B. Somers, obstetrics; Dr. Solon R. Towne, hygiene and state medicine; Dr. Joseph M. Aikin, nervous and mental diseases; Dr. Palmer Findley, gynecology; Dr. Alfred Schalek, dermatology; Dr. Leroy Crummer: clinical medicine: Dr. John P. Lord, orthopedics. In addition to these twenty-one professors, there are fifty associate professors, assistant instructors, or aids in the laboratories or the free dispensary that is conducted in connection with the college. There were 251 students enrolled during the school year of 1914-15.

The John A. Creighton Medical College, the Medical Department of the Creighton University, was founded on May 30, 1892, and opened with the following physicians as members of the first faculty: A. W. Riley, Paul Grossmann, W. J. Galbraith, B. F. Crummer, P. G. Keogh, H. P. Jensen, J. P. Lord, J. H. Peabody, D. C. Bryant, H. L. Burrell, S. K. Spaulding, W. R. Martin, Charles Rosewater, F. E. Coulter, W. M. Barritt, J. D. Peabody, A. Johnson and G. H. Brash. W. S. Robinson was the first lecturer on medical jurisprudence.

On September 27, 1892, the school opened in temporary quarters with a limited number of students in attendance. The intention was to erect a college building in 1893, but the financial depression of that year caused a postponement and the new college was not ready for occupancy until the fall of 1896. It is located on the northwest corner of Fourteenth and Davenport streets, within easy walking distance of the business district of the city, and is equipped with all the accessories of the modern medical college. The school opened with a three years' course, but in 1894 the course was extended to four years. This college claims to be the first school west of the Missouri River to require four years of study as a condition to a medical deeree.

According to the August, 1916, Bulletin of the College, the faculty then consisted of the following: Dr. James R. Clemens, professor of pediatrics and dean of the faculty; Dr. Charles Rosewater, emeritus professor of obstetrics; Dr. Arthur D. Dunn, vice dean and professor of medicine and clinical medicine; Dr. James S. Foote, pathology and bacteriology; Dr. Charles F. Crowley, chemistry and toxicology; Dr. Charles C. Allison, principles and practice of surgery and clinical surgery; Dr. Millard Langfeld, medicine and clinical medicine; Dr. Archibald Muirhead, physiology and pharmacology; Dr. Rudolph Rix, gynecology and clinical gynecology; Dr. Bryan M. Riley, medicine and clinical medicine; Dr. Alonzo E. Mack, obstetrics; Dr. George A. Young, mental and nervous diseases; Dr. James M. Barstow, therapeutics; Dr. Henry L. Akin, gastro-enterology; Dr. Charles McMartin, dermatology and genito-urinary diseases; Dr. Harry L. Arnold, ophthalmology and oto-larvngology: Dr. Augustus K. Detweiler, clinical therapeutics and director of tuberculosis clinic; Dr. Hugo W. Wightman, surgery; William P. Whelan, lecturer on medical ethics: Paul L. Martin, lecturer on medical law. The chair of anatomy was vacant at the time the bulletin was published. There are also thirty-three associate professors and instructors in the various subjects of the course of study. During the school year of 1015-16 there were 127 students enrolled.

HOMEOPATHY

The medical school of homeopathy was founded by Hahnemann in the latter part of the Eighteenth century. Hahnemann taught that for every disease there is, or should be, a specific remedy and that the custom of mixing several drugs together in compounding prescriptions is a mistake. He also taught that any drug which would cause certain symptoms when introduced into the human body was the proper remedy for the removal of such symptoms when produced by other causes. Hence the motto of the homeopath: "Similia Similibus Curantur," or



WISE MEMORIAL HOSPITAL, TWENTY-FIFTH AND HARNEY STREETS, OMAHA



ST. JOSEPH'S HOSPITAL, OMAHA



"like cures like." The homeopath likewise believes in medicines of the most concentrated form, so that small doses are sufficient.

Dr. A. S. Wright was the first homeopathic physician to locate in Omaha. He was a graduate of the Pulte Medical College of Cincinnati, Ohio, and had practice for a short time in Indiana before coming to Omaha in 1862. For some six years he was the only homeopath in the State of Nebraska. During that time he built up a paying practice and bought property. Later he went to Santa Rosa, Cal., where he practiced for many years before his death.

In 1868 Dr. W. H. H. Sisson came to Omaha from New Bedford, Mass., and was the second homeopathic physician in the city. He was also a good surgeon. Doctor Sisson practiced in Omaha until his death fin 1873. In that year the Nebraska State Homeopathic Medical Society was organized, with Doctor Sisson as one of the charter members, but he did not live long after the formation of the society.

Dr. O. S. Wood, another homeopath, came to Omaha in 1868. He was born at Binghamton, N. Y., in January, 1832. After the death of his father in 1838, he went with his mother to Michigan and later to Pennsylvania. In the spring of 1857 he began the study of homeopathy with Dr. Joseph E. Jones, of West Chester, Penn., and in March, 1860, he was graduated at the Homeopathic Medical College of Philadelphia. He then practiced in Pennsylvania and New York for about six years, when he entered the Hahnemann Medical College of Philadelphia and received the degree of M. D. from that institution in the spring of 1868. In July of that year he located in Omaha. Doctor Wood was one of the charter members of the Nebraska State Homeopathic Medical Society in 1873, and was the last survivor of those who organized the society.

Dr. John Ahmanson, another homeopath, came to Omaha a few months after Doctor Wood. He was a member of the Legislature of 1871 and enjoyed a lucrative practice until his death in 1891.

During the ten years following the advent of Doctors Wood and Ahmanson, several homeopathic physicians came to the city. Among them were Doctors Earhart and Manden, who came from Philadelphia and practiced in partnership until Doctor Earhart removed to Fremont; Dr. F. Saxenberger, who came in 1871 and practiced for about four years, when he went west on account of his health; Dr. E. F. Hoyt, who came from Grand Rapids, Mich., and was for a time in partnership with Doctor Wood; Dr. J. M. Borghun, who studied under Doctor Sisson and graduated at the St. Louis Homeopathic Medical College in 1874; Dr. H. C. Jesson and Dr. H. A. Worley, both of whom located in Omaha in 1875. the former coming from Chicago and the latter from Davenport, Iowa.

Dr. Charles M. Dinsmore was born in Windsor County, Vt., August 1, 1828. At an early age he took up the study of medicine; graduated at the Vermont Medical College, an allopathic institution; next received a degree from the New York Eclectic Medical College; then entered the Hahmemann Medical College of Chicago and graduated in homeopathy. He was therefore a graduate physician in the three leading schools of medicine, but adhered closely to the homeopathic methods of treating diseases. In 1878 he located in Omaha and established a sanitarium. At one time he was president of the Nebraska Homeopathic Medical Society. His death occurred on December 8, 1890.

Two homeopathic physicians settled in Omaha in 1880, viz.: Dr. Miles B.

Gifford and Dr. C. L. Hart. Doctor Gifford came from New York and formed a partnership with Doctor Dinsmore, but about a year later returned to New York

Dr. C. L. Hart was born in Rochester, N. Y., August 25, 1836, but went with his parents to Milwaukee, Wis., when he was about a year old. After attending the public schools of Milwaukee, he was a student in the University of Wisconsin at Madison until he completed his junior year, when he began the study of homeopathy with Doctor Bowen, of Madison. Subsequently he attended medical college at Cleveland, Ohio, and in New York City, graduating in 1872. After coming to Nebraska he held the chair of materia medica in the medical department of the University of Nebraska for a short time, and later held the office of vice president of the Nebraska Homeopathic Medical Society.

Other homeopathic physicians who came to Omaha during the '80s and early 'owere: E. Alexander, E. T. Allen, J. W. Barnsdall, Mary J. Breckenridge, Amelia Burroughs, C. M. Campbell, R. W. Connell, Emma J. and Mrs. H. B. Davies, 'D. A. Foote, W. H. Hanchett, C. W. Hayes, H. P. Holmes, W. A. Humphrey, H. S. Knowles, Freda M. Lankton, G. H. Parsell, W. H. Parsons, B. Spencer, C. G. Sprague, E. Stillman, W. B. Willard and G. W. Williams.

Dr. E. T. Allen was appointed the homeopathic member of the state board of medical examiners under the law of 1891, and he was made physician-in-chief of the Provident Dispensary, which was established by the Omaha City Mission in 1892. Dr. C. G. Sprague was treasurer of the Douglas County Medico-Legal Association, which was organized in the summer of 1891 to see that the new law was enforced, and Dr. W. H. Hanchett was for a time on the staff of visiting physicians to the Douglas County Hospital, as well as a member of the medical staff of the Methodist and Presbyterian hospitals. There are now (1916) about a dozen homeopathic physicians in Douglas County.

CHAPTER XXV

BENEVOLENT INSTITUTIONS

HOW CHARITY WAS DISPENSED AMONG THE PIONEERS—THE POOR FARM—DOUGLAS COUNTY HOSPITAL—ITS UNFORTUNATE HISTORY—DEAF AND DUMB INSTITUTE—HOSPITALS AND ASYLUMS—BRIEF HISTORICAL SKETCH OF EACH—ASSOCIATED CHARITIES—CEMETERIES.

For about five years after the first actual settlements were made in Douglas County, the care of the poor was a subject of slight concern. A majority of the pioneers were people of rugged constitutions, blessed with good health and endowed with industrious habits. They came to the frontier with a full understanding that a life of hard work and inconveniences confronted them. If a settler was unfortunate, through failure of health or crops, he was assisted by his neighbors, so that it was several years before any official action on the part of the county authorities, toward caring for the unfortunate poor, was necessary.

THE POOR FARM

Early in the year 1859 the board of county commissioners, then composed of Harrison Johnson, Sylvanus Dodge and James H. McArdle, first discussed the question of establishing a poor farm and each member of the board was instructed to examine such sites as might be available, obtain prices thereon, and report at a subsequent meeting. At a meeting of the board held on March 1, 1859, H. Z. Chapman appeared and offered to sell to Douglas County the northeast quarter of Section 29, Township 15, Range 13, for the sum of \$6,000, payments to be made as follows: \$1,000 in cash, \$1,100 in one year, \$1,200 in two years, \$1,300 in three years, and \$1,400 in four years. After taking the proposition under consideration for three days, the board accepted Mr. Chapman's offer, giving him \$2,000 in county warrants at fifty cents on the dollar as the first payment, and their personal notes for \$4,000, due in one, two, three and four years, drawing interest at the rate of 10 per cent per annum. To secure the payment of these notes they executed a mortgage upon the land, thus giving Mr. Chapman the first lien.

The subsequent history of this transaction is not a pleasing one, nor does it reflect any great degree of credit upon the commissioners of Douglas County. When the first note fell due and Mr. Chapman presented it for redemption, the commissioners reminded him that the note was not worth the revenue stamps upon the mortgage, owing to a law of Nebraska Territory that forbade county commissioners from mortgaging the property of the county. After vain attempts to persuade the board of commissioners to reconsider the matter, Mr. Chapman

appealed to the courts, where he was defeated in his efforts to collect the note, the judge deciding that the commissioners had exceeded their authority in executing, and that the county was in no way liable for the payment of, the notes. In this case Experience Estabrook represented the county and won his suit. Chapman took an appeal to the Supreme Court, which sustained the decision of the lower court. Mr. Chapman then gave up the contest and soon afterward left the territory.

Thus matters stood until about 1878, when an attorney named Bonney, of Chicago, representing the Chapman heirs, presented a claim for the payment of the notes, with accrned interest, amounting to more than twelve thousand dollars. Feeling secure in the court decisions rendered nearly twenty years before, the commissioners suggested to Mr. Bonney that, if he thought he could collect, he try a suit in the courts. Suit was accordingly filed in the United States Circuit Court, in which the county was again the victor. But Mr. Bonney was not inclined to accept that decision as final and appealed to the United States Supreme Court. J. C. Cowin, then county attorney, was assisted in the case by James M. Woolworth, but Bonney won his suit and in November, 1885, the highest tribunal in the land held that the County of Douglas was liable for the principal and interest, amounting to \$14,732.07. The final payment was made in July, 1886. It would have been both more economical and more honorable had the county paid the notes when they fell due.

DOUGLAS COUNTY HOSPITAL

A little while before the above suit was finally decided, the county commissioners—George W. Timme, Richard O'Keefe and F. W. Corliss—reached the conclusion that the old Hascall House, which had been occupied as the poor house, was entirely too small to meet the demands of the county, and took the preliminary steps for the erection of a county hospital. The county treasury was by no means plethoric, and the payment of the judgment obtained by the Chapman heirs left the amount of money for such a purpose distressingly small. But the establishment of the Union Stock Yards and the platting of South Omaha, only a short time before, had started a boom in real estate in the vicinity of the poor farm and the commissioners conceived the idea of platting fifty acres of the poor farm and selling the lots to raise the necessary funds. The resolution to this effect was offered by Commissioner Corliss and was adopted by the board.

The county surveyor, George Smith, was employed to plat the "east fifty are so of the poor farm," and at the election held on November 3, 1886, the proposition to sell the lots was submitted to the voters of the county. On February 26, 1887, County Judge J. H. McCulloch appointed John L. McCague, John Rush and Chris Hartman to appraise the lots. M. McCague was absent and William Gibson was appointed in his place. The appraisers made a report on April 13, 1887, that the lots were worth an average price of 8878.51, or a total of \$206.450. Upon the acceptance of this report the board of commissioners adopted a resolution "that the proceeds arising from the sale of said lots shall be appropriated to the erection of a suitable building for the care and protection of the county poor and insane."

From this time on the history of the Douglas County Hospital is a record of

unfortunate events. Immediately after the report of the appraisers was filed with the board, a sale of lots was advertised. On the appointed day, in the latter part of April, 1887, a large crowd of people, led by a brass band, moved out to the poor farm. Thomas Riley, the auctioneer, mounted a stand and offered for sale the first lot, which was purchased by W. I. Kierstead for \$2,650, after some spirited bidding. Altogether, 235 lots were sold and the commissioners reported a hospital fund of \$330,480, of which \$101,035 was in cash and the balance in notes secured by mortgages on the lots sold. E. E. Myers, an architect of Detroit, Mich., was employed to prepare plans and specifications for a hospital. When these plans and specifications were completed bids were advertised for and the general contract was awarded to Ryan & Walsh for \$106,937.34, and the steam heating contract to J. S. Pope & Company for \$25,519, making a total of \$124.245.43 as the cost of the hospital building complete.

Work on the building was commenced under the superintendency of D. L. Shane, who had been employed by the commissioners to oversee the construction. About the time the walls were up to the water tables, Mr. Shane ordered the work stopped because the contractors were using materials that would not pass inspection. A little later Mr. Shane was removed and a man named Ross was appointed in his place. The work was resumed, but it soon became apparent that Mr. Shane's charges were not without foundation. During the construction of the building the newspapers frequently called attention to the character of the material and the poor workmanship that was being done. Subsequent developments showed that the criticism was justifiable. Soon after the roof was raised the corridor arches of the north wing fell, causing considerable damage to that part of the structure. A section of the south wing also fell, owing to the inferior material and workmanship.

Early on the morning of May 12, 1802, after the building was completed and occupied, J. J. Mahoney, superintendent of the poor, came to the courthouse and reported that the building was settling to such an extent as to cause alarm. The greatest trouble was in the north wing, which was 160 feet long and three stories high. Mr. Mahoney stated that about midnight a loud noise was heard, which he compared to the report of a cannon. He arose, dressed himself, and went on a tour of inspection, but could not discover the cause of the noise. A more thorough examination the next morning brought to light the fact that the north wing, which had not yet been brought into use, had settled during the night and that the walls were cracked from foundation to roof. James F. Tilly, building inspector for the City of Omaha, went out and made a hurried inspection and ordered that all the inmates be kept out of that part of the building. He estimated that it would cost \$25,000 to place that wing in a safe condition. Later in the day Mr. Tilly, accompanied by Richard Smith, a contractor employed by the commissioners, returned to the hospital for a more thorough investigation. What followed was thus told in the Omaha Bee of May 13, 1892:

"The commissioners instructed Inspector Tilly to employ an expert to ascertain what was needed to save the building. Acting under these instructions, Contractor Dick Smith's services were secured and together the two men journeyed to the hospital. They had inspected the exterior walls and gone through the basement, first and second story corridors. They were about to go into the garret, under the roof, along the center to the north end, but, on account of the lack

of light, an attendant was sent after a lantern, when, a moment later, and without any warning, the corridors fell with a loud crash, filling the place they occupied with dust and debris. A second later there was another crash, as the floor below was too weak to stand the strain. The whole mass fell to the main floor and for a moment it sustained its load, but finally broke and the whole mass of brick, mortar, wood and iron went into the basement. The corridor walls swayed back and forth, but at last they straightened up and are now standing, although bulged and twisted out of shape.

"Inspector Tilly states that the entire wing will have to be torn down. To do
this, it will be necessary to prop all of the partition walls to hold them from falling.
Then the outer walls will have to be braced, in order to prevent the roof from
dropping in. After this is done, the roof will have to be taken apart and the
entire wall pulled down, brick by brick.

"This is not the worst thing that is liable to happen. The walls of the south wing have commenced to crack, a crack extending from the main building to the south end. An attempt will be made to save the south wing. Contractor Smith has been instructed to employ a force of men and work night and day until this portion of the building is in a safe condition. He stated that he would put iron rods through the building at intervals of ten feet, and if this could be accomplished before an accident occurred the structure could be saved. If the south wing should fall without a moment's warning, as did the corridors of the north wing, the loss of life would be great, as the administration rooms, the insane and sick wards are all in that portion of the building.

"The falling walls this morning nearly resulted in a panic among the inmates, but by the coolness and presence of mind of Mrs. Mahoney several serious accidents were prevented. When the arches went down, all the steam pipes in that portion of the building were broken and great clouds of steam hissed through the south corridor, where the insane congregated. As this steam enveloped them, they made a wild dash for the south windows, preparatory to jumping to the ground, twenty feet below. Mrs. Mahoney, although frightened nearly to death, rushed down the corridor and was the first person to reach the windows. There she held them back, and, by her nerve and coolness, held them at bay until the steam was shut off and assistance arrived."

The repairs on the south wing were hurried forward by Contractor Smith and the north wing was practically rebuilt. Such is the county hospital of the present day. About the time Mr. Smith finished his work, the original contractors, Ryan & Walsh, presented a bill of \$50,612.49 for extra work, over and above the price at which they agreed to erect the building. The superintendents, J. F. Coots and D. L. Shane, after a careful examination, rejected all except \$57,852.82. The commissioners also refused payment of the rejected claims and the contractors brought suit in the District Court to collect the amount. A verdict was rendered in favor of the county, whereupon the contractors took an appeal to the Supreme Court, where the decision of the lower court was set aside. The Douglas County commissioners were ordered by the Supreme Court to pay te Ryan & Walsh the sum of \$37,000. In the meantime the commissioners had brought suit against Ryan & Walsh and their bondsmen to recover damages caused by the use of inferior material and doing poor work in the construction of the hospital. On July 23, 1892, a warrant was drawn upon the county treasury for

\$32,818.33 in favor of Ryan & Walsh, in settlement of their claim as allowed by the Supreme Court, some deductions having been agreed upon by the parties interested in the transaction. The warrant was paid on August 3, 1893, at which time the accumulated interest amounted to \$3,341.94, so that the total amount received by the contractors in settlement of their claim was \$35,160.27. The suit brought by the county against the contractors and their bondsmen was "dismissed at plaintiff's cost" on February 26, 1894.

In the sale of lots in the "Douglas Addition," in April, 1887, each purchaser made a cash payment and gave notes, secured by mortgage upon the lots, for the remainder. Before the last of the notes fell due the boom in real estate in that section collapsed, some of the purchasers grew dissatisfied, and the question was raised that the sale of the lots was illegal, for the reason that the proposition to sell did not receive a majority of all the votes cast at the election in November, 1886. The total number of votes cast at that election was 9,304, of which 2,930 were in favor of the sale of part of the poor farm and 761 were opposed. To correct this condition of affairs the commissioners ordered a special election for June 16, 1892, at which the proposition was again submitted to the voters and was carried by an overwhelming majority.

About that time Charles B. Keller and others presented a claim to the commissioners for the money they had paid for lots in the addition, claiming that the sale had not been in accordance with the law. The commissioners refused to refund the money and Keller and his associates then appealed to the District Court, where Judge Herbert J. Davis rendered judgment in their favor. The commissioners then carried the question to the Supreme Court. When the case came up for hearing in that court, the attorneys for the purchasers set up the claim that the special election was not authorized by law. The Supreme Court sustained that view, holding that "The law makes no provision for submitting to the electors of the county the question of ratifying the unauthorized acts of its officers." The judgment of the lower court was affirmed.

Subsequently the commissioners obtained a rehearing in the Supreme Court, but the result was the same. The aftermath of this whole unpleasant business was that the commissioners authorized a bond issue of \$180,000, "to be used exclusively in payment of judgments against said county, accruing from the county's failing to give a clear title to lots sold in Douglas Addition, being the east fifty acres of the poor farm." The bonds were dated January 1, 1898, and fall due on January 1, 1918.

DEAF AND DUMB INSTITUTE

Although the Nebraska Institute for the Deaf and Dumb is a state institution, it is located at Omaha and is therefore entitled to a place in the history of the benevolent institutions of the city and county. It is said that the first movement toward the establishment of a school for the deaf and dumb was made by Rev. H. W. Kuhns, the first Lutheran minister in Omaha. While serving as one of the school trustees under the old system, Mr. Kuhns was approached by the parents of little Kate Callahan, a deaf mute, with the request that he use his influence to have the child educated by the state. There was no state institution to which the little girl could be sent, but Mr. Kuhns interested other citizens and

some of the newspapers in the subject of having one established. The result of the agitation was the passage of an act by the Legislature providing for an institute of that character, "to be located within three miles of the City of Omaha." The act was approved by Gov. Alvin Saunders on February 7, 1867, just two weeks before the state government went into effect.

The first board of trustees, or directors (eight in number), was composed of the following gentlemen: Joseph H. Millard, Rev. Henry W. Kuhns and Dr. G. C. Monell, of Omaha; John S. Bowen, of Blair; E. H. Rogers, of Fremont; Dr. Aurelius Bowen, of Nebraska City; Dr. Abel L. Child, of Plattsmouth; and Dr. John McPherson, of Brownville. In the organization of the board John S. Bowen was elected president; Rev. Henry W. Kuhns, secretary; Joseph H. Millard, treasurer; Dr. G. C. Monell and Rev. Henry W. Kuhns, executive committee. Prof. W. M. French, himself a deaf mute, was appointed the first superintendent, his sister, Mrs. Jennie Wilson, the first matron, and the institution was opened for the reception of pupils in April, 1869. The first report of the board was dated December 1, 1869. In it the directors gave the following account of the opening of the school:

"No sooner was the principal, W. M. French, appointed, than, with the concurrence of the board, he issued a circular and engaged in correspondence, inviting all the deaf mutes of the state, of suitable age, to the institution. A building sufficient for the immediate requirements of the pupils was obtained and supplied with the necessary furniture, and the little family of first pupils gathered to their temporary home. They came tardily. Parents could not spare them; some could not afford the expense of such clothing as they deemed needful; the institution was new and untried; but gradually the number of pupils has increased and at the date of this report thirteen pupils are regularly entered."

The school was opened in leased quarters, where it remained for about three years. In 1871 the people of Omaha donated ten acres of ground where the institute is now situated, and the Legislature of that year appropriated \$15,500 for the erection of suitable buildings. A brick building, 44 by 60 feet and three stories high, was completed by January 1, 1872. Prof. R. H. Kinney and his wife succeeded Professor French and Mrs. Wilson as superintendent and matron, and three teachers were employed. In 1875 another appropriation of \$15,000 for new buildings was made by the Legislature and a second structure was erected Other appropriations followed, that of 1899 being \$39,760, and in 1913 an appropriation of \$100,000 was made to provide a primary school building and enlarge some of the other buildings.

By the constitutional amendment adopted at the general election on November 12, 1912, all the state institutions were placed under the control of a board of three members, "to be appointed by the governor and confirmed by two-thirds of the senate." The board of commissioners at the beginning of 1916 was composed of Silas A. Holcomb, of Broken Bow; Howard Kennedy. of Omaha; and Henry Gerdes, of Falls City.

J. A. Gillespie was appointed superintendent on September 1, 1878, and held the position for about twenty years. In the last published report of the institution, Frank W. Booth, superintendent, gives the number of pupils on November 30, 1914, as 168. All pupils receive instruction in the branches taught in the Nebraska public schools. In addition to these studies, the boys are taught

cabinet making, printing, wood carving, clay modeling and gardening. The girls are taught sewing, dressmaking, domestic science, laundry work, basket making, wood carving and clay modeling. The school is free to all Nebraska children of school age who are too deaf to attend the public schools.

HOSPITALS AND ASYLUMS

The Omaha City Directory for 1916 gives a list of forty-five institutions that are maintained for the treatment of disease, or for the shelter and protection of the unfortunate. Quite a number of these are small private concerns, operated chiefly for the fees charged patients, and can hardly be classed as benevolent institutions.

St. Joseph's Hospital, located on the northeast corner of Tenth and Castellar streets, is the oldest hospital in the city. It was opened for patients on September 1, 1870, in a two-story frame building on the corner of Twelfth and Marcy streets. The building was erected by the Sisters of Mercy and contained ten rooms. It was at first known as the Mercy Hospital. Two years later the capacity of the institution was doubled by the erection of a second building, at a cost of \$14,000. On April 10, 1880, the hospital passed into the hands of the Sisters of St. Francis. A change in location becoming desirable on account of the growth of the city, John A. Creighton donated four lots at Tenth and Castellar streets for a new site. After Mr. Creighton's death, his widow gave \$50,000 for the erection of a new hospital. The institution then took the name of Creighton Memorial, St. Joseph's Hospital.

By solicitation additional funds were raised and the present building was erected. It is a magnificent structure, four stories in height, exclusive of basement and attic, with accommodations for 500 patients, 200 of whom can have private rooms if they so desire. A separate surgical building was recently erected, at a cost of \$30,000 and the entire hospital property is now valued at nearly one million dollars. The equipment is of the most modern type, including a well appointed laboratory. The physicians and surgeons that constitute the regular hospital staff are all members of the faculty of the Creighton College of Medicine. The resident staff are graduates of that medical school, and a training school for nurses is conducted in connection with the hospital. About five thousand patients are treated annually.

In 1881 the Bishop Clarkson Memorial Hospital was founded by Rt. Rev. Robert H. Clarkson, the first Episcopal bishop of the diocese of Nebraska. Bishop Clarkson was born at Gettysburg, Penn., November 19, 1826. He graduated in the Pennsylvania College at Gettysburg with the class of 1844 and then took the theological course in St. James College at Hagerstown, Md. On June 18, 1848, he was ordained deacon by Bishop Whittington, and in 1840 went to St. James Church in Chicago as rector. On January 5, 1851, he was ordained priest by Bishop Chase. He remained at St. James Church in Chicago for fifteen years and in November, 1865, was appointed missionary bishop to the territories of Nebraska and Dakota. When the diocese of Nebraska was established in 1870, he was made the first bishop and remained a resident of Omaha until his death on March 10, 1884. In 1857 he received the degree of D. D. from his alma mater.

and in 1872 the Nebraska State University and Racine (Wisconsin) College honored him with the degree of LL. D.

A few years before his death, Bishop Clarkson saw the necessity for a hospital for children. Miss Sarah Mattice, who had been connected with institutions of that nature in the East, came to Omaha from New York in the fall of 1881 and joined with Bishop Clarkson in his efforts to establish the hospital, soliciting funds, etc. The "Child's Hospital" was opened in December, 1881, in a little, one-story frame house at No. 1716 Dodge Street. Mrs. John Jacob Astor, of New York, sent Miss Mattice fifty dollars soon after the hospital was opened. Mrs. Ogden, also of New York, sent Mrs. Clarkson \$5,000 and \$3,000 were raised by subscription among the people of Omaha. With the funds thus secured a brick building was erected, at a cost of \$8,000 and the hospital began to care for grown people as well as children. An addition costing \$4,000 was made to the building a short time before Bishop Clarkson's death.

Subsequently, the present site of the hospital at No. 2100 Howard Street was purchased and in 1909 a building erected thereon, at a cost of \$140,000. It is five stories high and on each floor is a sun porch at each end of the building. Accommodations are provided for eighty patients at a time and the hospital

treats about fifteen hundred every year.

The institution known as the Presbyterian Hospital, located at No. 211 South Thirty-fourth Street, dates its beginning from 1800, when a few Presbyterians became interested in hospital work and opened, in a small building at No. 1626 Wirt Street, what has grown into the present hospital. The first board of trustees was composed of Alexander G. Charlton, Charles Bird, J. C. Denise, Lew Anderson, Harry Lawrie, Frank Koze, Z. T. Lindsay, W. C. McClain, Robert McClelland, W. R. Drummond, L. B. Williams, M. M. Van Horn, G. W. Hervey, C. A. Starr and J. L. Welshans. The institution was incorporated on May 2, 1802, as the "Presbyterian Hospital of Omaha," A few years later it was removed to the Bishop Worthington property on South Tenth Street, where the property of the hospital is now valued at \$100,000, though it is no longer under the control of the Presbyterian Church. The hospital has thirty-five private rooms and a number for two patients each. About one thousand patients are treated annually. At the beginning of the year 1916 Robert McClelland was superintendent. The Presbyterian Surgical Hospital, located at No. 1240 South Sixteenth Street, was then under the superintendency of Jessie E. Graham.

Another hospital started in 1890 is the Immanuel Hospital, which is located at No. 4516 North Thirty-fourth Street. It owes its inception to the work of Rev. E. A. Fogelstrom, who came to Omaha in 1879 and took charge of the Swedish Lutheran Church. Through his efforts the greater portion of the money necessary for the establishment of the hospital was raised. In January, 1890, the institution was incorporated as "The Evangelical Immanuel Association for Works of Mercy." The incorporators were Dr. George L. Miller, Frederick Drexel, Alfred Millard, William L. McCague, G. A. Lindquest, John Johnson, Guy C. Barton, Joseph Barker and Anthony Johnson. Rev. E. A. Fogelstrom was made manager and William L. McCague, treasurer. During the first year \$40,000 was expended in buildings and equipment.

As at first established the institution was known as the Immanuel Hospital and Deaconess' Institute, and in 1891 a Deaconess' Home was erected on the



EAST SIDE VIEW OF GOOD SHEPHERD CONVENT, OMAHA



block east of the hospital, at a cost of \$5,000. Some years later the entire property came into the hands of the Deaconess' Society of the Swedish Lutheran Church and the hospital and institute are now maintained separately, the latter being located at No. 4346 Meredith Avenue. In 1909 a new hospital building was erected, with a capacity of sixty-five beds, twenty-seven of which are in private rooms. The property is now valued at \$175,000. At the beginning of 1916 P. M. Lindberg was superintendent of the hospital and Albertina Gassman was matron. Anna Flint was then superior of the Deaconess' Institute. Besides the hospital and institute buildings, the Deaconess Society owns an orphanage, a home for the aged, two parsonages and some other property. The Immanuel Hospital treats about one thousand patients annually.

The Nebraska Methodist Episcopal Hospital, one of the largest in the city, is the property of the Methodist Episcopal Church of Nebraska. It was organized on March 3, 1801, and was incorporated a little later with Rev. J. W. Shank as president of the association: I. I. McLain, vice president: I. E. Cowgill, secretary. A building on Twentieth Street, between Harney Street and St. Mary's Avenue, was purchased and the hospital was opened on May 28, 1891. During the first year 243 patients were admitted to the hospital, of whom fifty-seven were charity patients. Each member of the association paying ten dollars a year was entitled to free treatment at the institution when it was first established, and \$250 purchased a life membership.

In 1908 the present location at No. 3612 Cunting Street was purchased and a new hospital building erected thereon before the close of the year. It is four stories in height, exclusive of the basement, and cost \$212,000. The property now is estimated to be worth a quarter of a million dollars. About two thousand patients are treated in this hospital every year: Mrs. Allie P. McLaughlin was in

charge of the institution at the beginning of the year 1016.

Wise Memorial Hospital, so named for Rabbi Joseph M. Wise, was started in a small way in 1800 by Mrs. J. L. Brandeis, Mrs. C. Schlank and Mrs. J. Sonnenberg. Memberships in an association were sold and contributions came in from other sources until enough was secured to purchase a lot 150 by 200 feet at No. 406 South Twenty-fourth Street. Plans for a building were then prepared and the structure was erected in 1912 at a cost of \$125,000. Connected with the hospital is a nurses' home, the entire property being valued at more than two hundred and twenty thousand dollars. Over a thousand patients have been treated in this hospital every year since the new building was completed.

The Swedish Mission Hospital, at No. 3706 North Twenty-fourth Street, was established in 1905 by an organization called the Swedish Hospital Association, of which O. B. Johnson was president. It began with fifteen private rooms and three wards. The present modern structure, three stories high, with basement, was erected a little later and the hospital now treats about six hundred patients annually. Carl Johnson is president of the association; A. G. Seastedt, vice president; Paul N. Wiemer, secretary; Helma Carlson, superintendent and treasurer. Dr. Roy A. Dodge is chief of the medical staff.

In 1906 the Omaha Christian Institute founded the Omaha General Hospital, but it was taken over by private interests about two years later and the name was changed to the Lord Lister Hospital. It is located on the southwest corner of Fourteenth Street and Capitol Avenue in the building once known as the Dellone Hotel. One of the features in this hospital is the system of min baths, which has been recently installed by the new managemen eight beds, treats about twelve hundred patients annually, own \$125,000 and is a self-supporting institution in every respect.

The Nicholas Scnn Hospital, on the corner of Park Avenu and Dewey Street, was established by a company of which Dr. A. P. Condon was president, and Dr. C. H. Newell vice president. It was opened on February 1, 1912, in a modern building erected for the purpose and embodying all the latest ideas in hospitals. The institution was named in honor of Dr. Nicholas Senn, a surgeon in the faculty of the Rush Medical College in Chicago, and makes a specialty of surgical cases. One of the finest X-ray machines in the United States has been installed, with all the necessary apparatus for the making of X-ray photographs. This department is in charge of an expert operator. The hospital has sixty beds and the property is valued at \$125,000.

The South Side Hospital was established a few years ago by an association called the South Omaha Hospital Association. When that section was annexed to the city in June, 1915, the present name was adopted. It is located at the corner of Twenty-fifth and G streets and has twenty-eight beds. Across the street is a small maternity hospital owned by the same association, the property of the two being valued at \$30,000.

Concerning the Emergency Hospital, located at No. 912 Douglas Street, a recent issue of the World-Herald says: "This big structure of residential appearance was given to the City of Omaha for the purpose it now fulfills, several years ago by its owner, a woman who had strayed from the paths of righteousness, had amassed a large fortune, and who sought to do some good before departing this earth at a very old age."

The city accepted the gift and during the great scarlet fever epidemic that followed soon after, it was given over to the treatment of patients afflicted with contagious diseases—nearly all scarlet fever cases—and played an important part in conquering the epidemic. It has sixty-seven beds and the property is valued at \$100,000.

One of the newest hospitals in the city is the Ford Hospital, located at Twenty-fifth and Douglas streets. It was projected in 1915 and opened early the following year in a building that cost \$00,000.

The University of Nebraska has maintained for some time a free medical dispensary, "Jacobs Hall," at No. 1714 Dodge Street. In 1916 this dispensary was in charge of Elizabeth Elsasser. A state hospital, to be operated in connection with the medical department of the University of Nebraska, was erected in 1916. It is located at the corner of Forty-second and Dewey streets, is four stories high, accommodates 150 patients, and cost \$150,000. Medical treatment in this institution is free, the counties paying the cost of transportation to and from the hospital.

Among the minor hospitals may be mentioned St. Catherine's, Birch Knoll, Kountze Park, St. Luke's and the Leonardo da Vinci. St. Catherine's is located at No. 811 Forest Avenue, is under the charge of the Sisters of Mercy, has forty beds and owns property valued at \$100,000. It handles a great number of maternity cases. Birch Knoll, similar in character, is situated at No. 2211 St. Mary's Avenue, has sixteen beds and owns property worth \$25,000. St. Luke's

is at No. 2121, ake Street, has twenty beds and property worth \$15,000. Kountze Park Hospital is at No. 2102 Wirt Street and Leonardo da Vinci at No. 2804 Harney Street.

First among the institutions of an asylum nature stands the Old People's Home, located at No. 2214 Wirt Street. It was established in 1883 and incorporated in 1887, "To maintain and conduct one or more homes for old people in or near the City of Omaha." In the spring of 1916 George A. Joslyn and his wife gave to the home five acres of ground near the Deaf and Dumb Institute and preparations are under way for the erection of new buildings. In May, 1916, the home had seventeen inmates, three men and fourteen women. The home has an endownent of \$26,000 and is managed by a board of which Mrs. E. H. Johnson is president; Mrs. E. R. Hume, vice president; Mrs. M. N. Woodward, recording secretary; Miss Callie McConnell, corresponding secretary; Mrs. K. S. Spalding, secretary. The association owns property valued at \$22,000, exclusive of the recent gritt of Mr. and Mrs. Joslyn.

The Catholic Orphanage dates from 1888, when the old buildings of St. Mary's Convent were sold and the proceeds used to establish the orphans' home at the corner of Fifteenth and Castellar streets. About two years later a new site was obtained in Benson Place (now the City of Benson) and a larger structure was erected, with school rooms, chapel, dormitories, play rooms, etc., usually found in first class institutions of this class. It is controlled and conducted by the Sisters of Mercy.

The Union Pacific Dispensary, located at Room 467 Brandeis Building, and the hospital department in Room 459 of the same building, are under the charge of Dr. A. F. Jonas as chief surgeon. The Douglas County Detention Home at No. 310 Bancroft Street, sometimes called the Riverview Home, is under the superintendency of Marshall B. Thompson. The House of Hope at No. 958 North Twenty-seventh Street was established in 1906 by Rev. C. W. Savidge to care for old and infirm people. In 1915 a new building was erected, at a cost of \$26,900, and during the year the institution disbursed \$5,121. Mrs. Larsine Baum is mattern

Other charitable or benevolent institutions are the Creche, or day nursery, for the care of children of women who are compelled to go out to work. It was established in 1887 and is located at No. 1231 Park Wilde Avenue. The convent of the Good Shepherd at No. 653 South Fortieth Street; the Child Saving Institute at No. 619 South Forty-second Street; the Negro Women's Christian Home at No. 3029 Pinkney Street; the Keeley and Neal institutes for the treatment of drunkards or persons addicted to the use of drugs; the Salvation Army industrial and rescue homes; the Society for the Friendless; the Nebraska Humane Society for the prevention of cruelty to children and dumb animals; the Social Settlement Association, and a few others of less importance, each following some special line of charitable work.

ASSOCIATED CHARITIES

The Omaha Associated Charities was incorporated in 1892 to care for the indigent or needy families of the city, find occupations for the unemployed, etc. Headquarters are maintained at Gardner Hall, No. 1716 Dodge Street and from

the beginning the organization has depended solely upon the contributions of the charitably inclined citizens for the means to carry on its work. During the year ending on July 1, 1916, the contributions amounted to \$10,590 and 2,320 families received aid. On the date just mentioned E. W. Dixon was president; C. T. Kountze and Dr. I. W. Porter, vice presidents; Mrs. Draper Smith, secretary; Mrs. Robert T. Burns, treasurer; Mrs. G. W. Doane, general superintendent.

The Associated Jewish Charities is similar in character to the above. It was organized and incorporated in 1901 and maintains its general office at 784 Brandeis Building. On July 1, 1916, Morris Levy was president; there were four vice presidents; Harry Monsky, secretary; Harry Friedman, treasurer. During the year 1915 this organization disbursed \$9,314.68 and the secretary reported a balance on hand on January 1, 1916, of \$400.54.

CEMETERIES

The graveyard is an institution of a charitable nature, yet it is one which the pioneers in a new country are always reluctant to see make its appearance. One can scarcely imagine a more lonesome or desolate object than the first grave in a new settlement. After a number of burials, when the cemetery reaches proportions that naturally require greater care, much of the desolation disappears and the cemetery frequently becomes one of the beauty spots about a city.

What is now Prospect Hill Cemetery had its beginning in 1858, when Moses F. Shinn set apart ten acres of his claim for a burial ground. The first grave there was that of Alonzo F. Salisbury, one of Omaha's pioneers and one of the members of the Legislative Council in the third session, which was convened on January 5, 1857. His death occurred in March, 1858, about the time Mr. Shinn announced his intention of donating the ten acres for burial purposes. I. L. Winship died the following June and was the second person to be buried in the new graveyard. Adjoining Shinn's claim was a tract of land belonging to Jesse Lowe, on which a few burials were made. The ground was not fenced and stock roamed over the graves at will. Seeing the lack of care, Byron Reed in 1859 purchased the ten acres from Mr. Shinn and fifteen acres from Mr. Lowe, including the site of the graves. He then dedicated fourteen acres of the ground for cemetery purposes, with the provision that the land should revert to him or his heirs whenever it ceased to be used as a burial place. He gave the place the name of Prospect Hill and cared for it at his own expense for more than twenty yearsthe outlay exceeding the income by some five thousand dollars.

In 1885 the Legislature passed an act permitting cemetery associations to own more land than the laws had formerly allowed. Forest Lawn Association was organized under the new law and purchased a half section of land, in what is now the northwestern part of the city, though it was then far beyond the city limits. To the new association Mr. Reed turned over the management of Prospect Hill Cemetery. In the spring of 1890 the lot owners in Prospect Hill organized an association and incorporated under the name of the Prospect Hill Cemetery Association, with C. A. Baldwin as president and C. F. Catlin as secretary. Additional land was purchased from Byron Reed's estate, extending the cemetery from Thirtieth to Thirty-fourth streets, and from Parker Street on the south to Lake Street on the north. The association now has an office at 216 Brandeis



SOLDIERS' MONUMENT, FOREST LAWN CEMETERY



Theater Building. H. B. Smith was president at the beginning of the year 1916; I. A. Coles was secretary, and D. C. Callahan was superintendent.

In 1885, as soon as the organization was completed, Forest Lawn Cemetery Association was incorporated. Those who signed the articles of incorporation were: James J. Brown, Charles H. Brown, Moses H. Bliss, William R. Bowen, John H. Bracken, Hugh G. Clark, Jacob C. Denise, James Forsyth, Simeon T. Josselyn, Herman Kountze, Eben K. Long, Milton Rogers, Arthur P. Wood and Orlando S. Wood. It is a curious fact that the first burial in this cemetery was that of John H. Bracken, one of the incorporators and the man from whom the half section of land was purchased. His death occurred in California on September 1, 1886, and the remains were brought to Omaha for interment. Forest Lawn is the largest cemetery in Douglas County and one of the large cemeteries of the nation. Sections in it have been set apart for the use of Douglas County, the Masonic fraternity, the Grand Army of the Republic and some other organizations. On May 16, 1915, a handsome building for a chapel and crematory was dedicated, Rev. Edward H. Jenks delivering the dedicatory address. The office of the association is at 720 Brandeis Theater Building. At the beginning of 1016 O. C. Campbell was president: M. H. Bliss, vice president: H. S. Mann, secretary and treasurer: I. Y. Craig, superintendent,

Mount Hope Cemetery Association was organized in 1888, with P. W. Birkhauser, president; F. L. Blumer, secretary; H. H. Benson, treasurer; F. W. Melcher, agent. A tract of 120 áéres on the initiatry road, a short distance northwest of the present City of Benson, was purchased and laid out in burial lots. This is now one of the popular burial places about Omaha. F. L. Weaver is president; W. M. Giller, secretary and treasurer; I. L. Chappelle, superin-

tendent, and the office of the association is at 658 Brandeis Building.

Holy Sepulchre Cemetery, containing about forty acres and lying just north of Leavenworth Street in the western part of the city, was established as a Catholic burial place in the late '6os. Some years prior to that time a tract of land north of St. Mary's Avenue and east of Twenty-fourth Street was consecrated as a Catholic cemetery and was used for several years. Then the city encroached to such an extent that the bodies were removed to the cemetery of the Holy Sepulchre.

Another Catholic cemetery is St. Mary's, which is situated directly south of the Union Stock Yards in South Omaha. Farther west, north of Q Street and

east of Forty-ninth Street is the German Catholic Cemetery.

Directly north of the German Catholic Cemetery, at Forty-fourth and L streets, is the Graceland Park Cemetery, which is owned and controlled by an association of which H. M. Christie is president; W. Farnam Smith, vice president; Arthur C. Pancoast, secretary; G. H. Brewer, treasurer, and John H. Hesselink, superintendent. The office of the association is at 1320 Farnam Street.

Westlawn Cemetery, located west of Fifty-second Street and south of Elm-wood Park, contains about one hundred and fifty acres. It is one of the new burial places and is conducted by an association that has an office at 206 Withnell Building. N. P. Dodge, Jr., is president; B. A. Wilcox, vice president; H. E. Ball, secretary; H. D. Brown, treasurer.

Among the minor cemeteries are the Bohemian cemetery at Fifty-fourth and

Lincoln streets; Golden Hill, the Hebrew cemetery on North Forty-second Street; the Russian Israelite cemetery, in the same locality; Pleasant Hill, a little farther north on Forty-second Street, and Springwell Danish cemetery on Redman Avenue. All these are maintained by church organizations. In all the cemeteries operated by incorporated associations perpetual care is given to the graves at the expense of the association.

An old map of Douglas County shows cemeteries as follows: One in the understorner of section 8, township 14, range 13, in the southern part of Douglas Precinct; one in the northwest corner of section 35, township 15, range 10, on the bank of the Elkhorn River in Chicago Precinct; one in the southwest part of section 13, township 15, range 10, about two miles from the Town of Waterloo.

CHAPTER XXVI

SOCIETIES AND FRATERNITIES

AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY—OLD SETTLERS' ASSOCIATION—TEMPERANCE SOCIETIES—
ART SOCIETIES—KNIGHTS OF AK-SAR-BEN — MASONIC FRATERNITY—ORDER OF THE
EASTERN STAR—INDEPENDENT ORDER OF ODD FELLOWS—DAUGHTERS OF
REBEKAHI—KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS—THE ELKS—WOODMEN OF THE WORLD—
GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC—MISCELLANEOUS SOCIETIES—DAUGHTERS OF
THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION—TRADES UNIONS—YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN
ASSOCIATION—YOUNG WOMEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION—SOCIAL CLUBS.

It would be neither advisable or expedient to attempt to give a detailed history of every society, club, or minor fraternal organization, past and present, in the City of Omaha and Douglas County. Many of them are, or were during their existence, merely neighborhood affairs, with only a local significance. Such societies as have some bearing upon the general history of the city and county, as well as the leading fraternal orders, are entitled to recognition. The first society of this character, of which any record has been preserved, was the "Omaha Township Claim Association," a history of which is given in one of the preceding chapters of this work.

AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY

As most of the early settlers of Douglas County were tillers of the soil, it was natural that one of the first voluntary associations in the county was the Douglas County Agricultural Society, which was organized in 1858, with Lewis A. Walker, president; John M. Thayer, O. B. Selden, Joseph Barker, John Steinberger, George McKenzie and J. W. Roberts, vice presidents; William Young Brown, secretary; J. E. Allen, treasurer. An executive committee was also chosen, consisting of E. H. Chapfin, Jesse Lowe, Hadley D. Johnson, J. T. Griffin, Allen Root, B. H. Chapman, R. S. Briant, J. B. Allen, J. D. Creighton, M. T. Patrick, J. G. Megeath, R. D. Whitney, W. T. Backus and A. J. Hanscom.

The first fair given by the society was held at Saratoga on the last day of September and the first day of October in 1858. It was patterned to some extent after the county fairs in the older states, the principal divisions of exhibits being live stock, farm products, fruits and vegetables, domestic manufactures; and the executive committee announced that "Discretionary premiums will be awarded for articles not enumerated in the above list." The admission to the fair was 25 cents. The premium list was printed in the Nebraskian, the leading Omaha newspaper of that day, then cut out and pasted on a sheet of writing paper, on the back of which was written in the old-fashioned round hand the following: "The

spring of 1858 commenced with a depression in all kinds of business, in prospects and prices. Produce of all kinds selling low; much held over not bringing the cost of production. Good corn is scarcely to be had, but the general price ranges below 50 cents per bushel. May 15th potatoes were selling at 20 to 30 cents per bushel. The weather was beautiful in March, but cold and backward from the middle of April to the middle of May. June and July were very wet, extra heavy rains for this country. Corn was washed out in many places. The emigration to the gold regions raised the price of corn and potatoes, but neither ranged above 50 cents a bushel."

Among the exhibitors were Joel T. Griffin, Jesse Lowe, Hadley D. Johnson, A. I. Simpson, J. W. Tousley, Moses Shinn, Edwin Patrick and O. P. Hurford. Mr. Griffin exhibited thirty varieties of vegetables and captured several prizes. I. W. Tousley took the first premium (five dollars) on his herd of hogs. The Omaha Times, in giving an account of this first fair, thus describes one of the features: "The fair closed with a specimen of equestrianism by ladies, although we are informed it was not down on the bills. The ladies entering for the prizea beautiful side saddle-Mrs. E. V. Smith, Mrs. Boyd and Miss Augusta Estabrook. The course chosen for the exercise was far too small, being but 200 feet square. The horses were put under a full run and in the short turn both horses and riders, to maintain an equilibrium, were going at an angle of forty-five degrees. To say the least of it, the race was exciting. Miss Estabrook, upon her little pony, calm and collected, was loudly cheered by the spectators, as was also Mrs. Smith, upon a white pony. Mrs. Boyd also was entitled to her share of the award of praise. The falling from her horse at the close of the race, while it resulted in no material injury, was a subject of regret by all. The champions for the prize seemed to be Miss Estabrook and Mrs. Smith-more graceful riders than all three would be hard to find-and we are informed that the committee awarded it to Miss Estabrook. That little pony and cool little rider, under full run, have been flying around the race course of our brain ever since."

For several years from 1858, county fairs were held annually with more or less success. In 1875, the forty acres of land north of the city, on which the fairs had generally been held, were purchased by a company composed of A. H. Baker, Dr. J. P. Peck, A. S. and M. T. Patrick and James Stephenson. The new company constructed a good race track, erected buildings, fenced the grounds, and incorporated as the Omaha Driving Park Association. Five years later the grounds and appurtenances were sold to a company composed of George Canfield, John D. Creighton, Charles H. and J. J. Brown, Chris Hartman, James E. Boyd, D. T. Mount, W. A. Paxton and Benjamin Wood. About fourteen or fifteen thousand dollars were expended in the improvement of the grounds and for several years after that date the state fair was held here.

The Douglas County Agricultural Society was reorganized in 1882, with D. T. Mount, president; George N. Crawford, secretary; J. J. Brown, treasurer. For several years it held its fairs either in the vicinity of its first location (sometimes in conjunction with the state fair) or in the City of Omaha. Since 1900, when the state fair was permanently located at Lincoln, the county society has held its fair in connection with the Ak-Sar-Ben carnival.

Following is a list of the presidents of the society since the reorganization in 1882, with the year when each was elected, and each served until the election

of his successor: D. T. Mount, 1882; G. N. Crawford, 1883; J. T. Paulsen, 1885; D. H. Wheeler, 1887; Frank Emerson, 1890; Hugh G. Clark, 1892; James Walsh, 1893; O. J. Pickard, 1896; G. R. Williams, 1898; O. J. Pickard, 1899; Charles Grau, 1900; J. R. Watts, 1901; John Armour, 1902; James Walsh, 1903; J. F. McArdle, 1904; J. H. Taylor, 1905; Charles Witte, 1906; J. W. Shumaker, 1908; F. P. Brown, 1900; George Dierks, 1910; William Lonergan, 1911; William Eicke, 1912; Peter Hofeldt, 1913; Charles Witte, 1914; James Walsh, 1915; Arthur A. Agee, 1916.

Alfred D. Jones was one of the early secretaries of the society. B. E. B. Kennedy held that office for twelve years, from 1862 to 1874, when the Douglas County Agricultural Society was merged into the Omaha Driving Park Association. G. W. Hervey was secretary from 1895 to 1912, and J. F. McArdle has held the office since that time. Lewis Henderson has held the office of treasurer since 1002.

OLD SETTLERS' ASSOCIATION

An Old Settlers' Association was organized in 1866 and Dr. Enos Lowe was elected president, which office he held for four years. The object of the organization was to unite all the early settlers of Douglas County into a society, for the purpose of social intercourse and the preservation of recollections of early incidents in the settlement of the county. But the organizers of the association found it difficult to interest any considerable number of people in its affairs, probably because the settlement was too recent, and after a few years the Old Settlers' Association was disbanded.

The Douglas County Association of Nebraska Pioneers was organized on February 1, 1906, when the following officers were elected to serve until the first annual meeting in January, 1907: George B. Lake, president; Martin Dunham, Harvey Link, David Anderson, Thomas Price and Sardius Brewster, vice presidents; James S. Gibson, secretary; Margaret A. O'Brien, assistant secretary: Harry P. Deuel, treasurer. This association has been more of a success than its predecessor, as the roster for 1916 shows over eleven hundred names, 247 of whom have passed over to the silent majority. The by-laws of the association provide that an annual picnic shall be held on the 27th day of June, "unless that day comes on Sunday," and when the new courthouse was erected a room on the ground floor, in the southeast corner of the building was set apart for the use of the pioneers, where regular meetings are held on the second Thursday in each month. The room in the courthouse is open every week day and forms a place where little groups of the old settlers can meet and talk over old times. Following is a list of the presidents since the organization of the association: George B. Lake, 1906; B. E. B. Kennedy, 1907; Martin Dunham, 1908; Joseph Redman, 1909; Thomas Swift, 1910; Frank X. Dellone, 1911; Absalom N. Yost, 1912; Martin J. Feenan, 1913; Augustus Lockner, 1914; Jonathan Edward, 1915; William I. Kierstead, 1916.

The full list of officers for 1916 is as follows: William I. Kierstead, president; Conrad G. Fisher, first vice president; Mrs. Jennie L. Maginn, second vice president; Mrs. Charles H. Fisette, third vice president; James Walsh, fourth vice president; Charles H. Dougherty, fifth vice president; James S. Taylor, sixth vice president; Dan W. Shull, seventh vice president; Mrs. Mary Cormack,

secretary; Mrs. Anna K. Bowman, assistant secretary; Jacob M. Counsman, treasurer.

In September, 1916, a quartet—the four members all over seventy years of age and all veterans of the Civil war—was formed. The members of this quartet were as follows: E. W. Johnson, first tenor; J. F. Staley, second tenor; W. H. Russell, first bass; D. M. Haverly, second bass. This quartet made its first appearance at the regular meeting in September and on September 23, 1916, the "old boys" were at the picnic held in Hanscom Park, where they enlivened the program by their rendition of old time songs.

TEMPERANCE SOCIETIES

In the early '70s a temperance organization, known as the Independent Order of Good Templars, spread rapidly over the country. Lodges were organized in practically every village and in many instances in the country schoolhouses. Every member was required to sign a pledge to abstain from the use of strong drink and to discourage by every honorable means the manufacture and sale of intoxicating liquors. A number of lodges were organized in Douglas County, a majority of them in the City of Omaha. The decline of the order was almost as rapid as its growth and in 1890, when the people of Nebraska voted on the prohibitory amendment, there was but one active lodge in the county. That was Life Boat Lodge, No. 150, whose members worked for the adoption of the amendment, which was defeated, and a year or two later this lodge also disbanded.

The Woman's Christian Temperance Union of Omaha was organized in June, 1879, at a meeting held in the Methodist Church on Davenport Street. Mrs. W. B. Slaughter was elected president; Mrs. M. E. Gratton, general secretary; Mrs. W. L. Beans, corresponding secretary; Mrs. D. C. Sutphen, treasurer. Within a few months a large number of the women belonging to the large and influential churches were enrolled as members. When the high license liquor law of 1881 was passed by the Legislature, the Union took an active interest in its enforcement. In 1884 a restaurant was opened on Fifteenth Street, near Capitol Avenue, the object being to offer good meals at low prices as a sort of competition to the free lunch counters of the saloons. In 1890 this organization was active in the support of the proposed prohibitory amendment to the Nebraska constitution. Although defeated that year, the Union maintained its organization and in 1010 the Woman's Christian Temperance Unions of the state were again found working for the adoption of a similar amendment.

ART SOCIETIES

In the fall of 1877 a "sketch class" was formed in Omaha by Mrs. Charles F. Catlin, who had been in New York for a year as a member of the Art Students' League. The class was started in October, 1877, and pursued its work two evenings each week for two years, except through the summer months. The work of the class was entirely in black and white, from original figures, each member taking turns in posing for the benefit of the others.

Two years after the organization of this class the women of Trinity Episcopal Church formed a temporary association for the purpose of conducting an "art loan exhibition." Of this association Mrs. R. H. Clarkson was president;

Mrs. A. J. Poppleton, secretary; Mrs. Lyman Richardson, treasurer; Mrs. Charles F. Catlin, superintendent of the exhibit. The exhibit comprised 232 oil paintings, water-colors and etchings; 273 specimens of bric-a-brac, art curios and household decoration; 192 pieces of pottery; samples of lace and embroidery; ancient jewelry, Indian relics, rare coins, etc., and was viewed by a large number of visitors.

The Social Art Club of Omaha was formed in November, 1881, with Mrs. James W. Van Nostrand, president; Mrs. Robert Doherty, vice president; Mrs. J. J. L. C. Jewett, secretary; Mrs. George L. Gilbert, treasurer. A sketch class was organized under the supervision of Charles Huntington and William Morris, assisted by Diederick Parker. Each spring and fall the work of the members was exhibited and opportunity given to those who wanted to make purchases, The Social Art Club contined for several years, when it disbanded to make way for a larger organization.

Next came the Western Art Association, which was formed in 1888. In June of that year Charles H. Kent issued a call in the Omaha daily papers for a meeting of persons interested in the study and promotion of art to meet at Meyer's art rooms on the corner of Sixteenth and Farnam streets. At that meeting a committee was appointed to visit the artists of the city and enlist their co-operation in the movement. After the committee had called upon most of those known to be interested in art work, another meeting was held at Meyer's place, with about fifty present. George W. Lininger explained the general objects of the proposed association, to wit: "To advance the knowledge and love of the fine arts through the exhibition of works of art, the acquisition of books and papers for the purpose of forming an art library, lectures upon subjects pertaining to art," etc. It was at that meeting that Mr. Lininger announced his intention of building and furnishing an art gallery near his residence, and his willingness to place such gallery at the disposal of the members of the association, should one be formed.

Mr. Lininger's address was warmly applauded and the Western Art Association was then organized, with George W. Lininger, president; Miss M. F. Murray, vice president; Miss Kate M. Ball, secretary; Charles D. Kent, assistant secretary; Miss Maggie Roeder, treasurer. A committee, consisting of Charles D. Kent, Mrs. Thomas M. Orr, Mrs. Frances Mumaugh, Mrs. George I. Gilbert and Silas Robbins, was appointed to draft a constitution, which was adopted at a meeting on September 20, 1888, when the temporary officers were made permanent.

The first exhibition of the Western Art Association was held at the Lininger Art Gallery, opening on November 15, 1888, and continuing for three days. Another exhibition was given, May 15 to 20, 1889, when nearly three hundred paintings and drawings were shown. Semi-annual exhibitions were conducted by the association for several years before the organization disbanded. In connection with the Western Art Association a brief description of the Lininger Art Gallery might not be amiss. In 1873 George W. Lininger came to Omalia. Even at that time he possessed a number of fine paintings. In October, 1888, he erected the building in the rear of his residence and in connection with it. The gallery is of brick and terra cotta, 35 by 70 feet with walls 20 feet high and is lighted by a skylight. Here Mr. Lininger placed his collection of nearly three Vol. I-24

hundred paintings and water-colors, some of them by old masters, statues, busts, vases, etc., valued at nearly a quarter of a million dollars. James M. Woolworth and J. N. H. Patrick also had fine private collections and took considerable interest in the work of the Western Art Association while it was in existence.

The present Society of Fine Arts is an offshoot of the Omaha Woman's Club, and has been engaged in the encouragement of art for a number of years. On March 29, 1916, the society opened a fine exhibit of paintings and drawings in the public library building, continuing open to the public until the 18th of April. Fifteen thousand people visited the exhibition. At the close of the exhibition the society purchased two of the paintings shown—"A Pioneer Mother and Child," by Volk, and "An Autumn Scene," by Gorter. The officers of the association elected in March, 1916, were: Mrs. W. G. Ure, president; Mrs. Leonard Everett, of Council Bluffs, first vice president; Mrs. John McDonald, second vice president; Mrs. C. C. Belden, secretary; Mrs. John R. Ringwalt, treasurer.

KNIGHTS OF AK-SAR-BEN

No society, past or present, has done as much to advertise Omaha to the outside world as the Knights of Ak-Sar-Ben (Nebraska spelled backward and divided into syllables). The following statement regarding the origin and history of this society, was prepared by the secretary, J. D. Weaver:

"Omaha's Ak-Sar-Ben was founded in 1895 by several of the leading merchants and prominent business men of the city. The organization was the result of an admitted need of stimulus and was designed to promote patriotism among the citizens, advertise the city and create a friendly feeling among neighbors.

"At the annual ball, the crowning social event of the year, one of the members of the board of governors is crowned 'King' and a young society woman 'Queen.' The names of the king and queen are kept a profound secret until the coronation, they being masked to that moment, which creates a great deal of interest and curiosity all over the state. The maids of honor and reception committee are selected from prominent society people throughout the towns in adjoining states, which also serves to interest the territory. The coronation is attended by five or six thousand persons and is a most extraordinary sight. Everything is conducted on a most elaborate scale, regardless of expense."

During carnival week, which usually occurs about the last of September or the first of October, one hundred thousand people or more come to Omaha to witness the gorgeous parades and partake in the festivities. The carnival is patterned to some extent after that of the celebrated Mardi Gras of New Ogleans and includes industrial, electrical, military and historic parades. Frequently twenty or more bands come from the surrounding towns to take part in these parades. Each year shows an improvement over the preceding one, the carnival of 1916 being exceptionally entertaining and instructive. In connection with the carnival of this year the State of Nebraska celebrated the semi-centennial of its statehood. The historic parade included thirty-two magnificent floats, illustrating epochs from prehistoric ages to the present time. In addition to the floats were illustrated the expedition of Coronado in 1541; the expedition of the Mallet brothers in 1730; the return of the Astorians, etc. Indians from the

Winnebago and Omaha reservations came down to Omaha and marched in the procession. The electrical parade represented a number of Shakespere's leading plays and was a goreeous affair.

During the months of June, July, August and September preceding the carnival, initiations are held at "The Den" (the old Coliseum at the corner of Twenty-fourth and Lake streets) every Monday evening. At these initiations from five hundred to one thousand visitors from nearby towns are present. The initiation ceremony, while grotesque, is conducted on an elaborate scale. All who reside within a given radius from Omaha are required to make formal application to the board of governors, the same as any secret society, and pay a fee of \$10. Persons living beyond the restricted district are initiated free of charge. Governors, United States senators, prominent military men, and other distinguished citizens are taken into the society annually. During the twenty-two years of Ak-Sar-Ben's existence every President of the United States, except Woodrow Wilson, has been a member. To quote again from the secretary's statement:

"The entire control of this vast organization, including its legislation and its property, amounting to probably one hundred thousand dollars, is vested in a board of governors of the Knights of Ak-Sar-Ben. This body is never more than twelve men, of the highest standing, chosen exclusively from the City of Omaha, and is self-perpetuating, which, as will readily be seen, excludes all probability of politicians or any undesirables getting control of or connection with maintenance of the organization. The board of governors serve without compensation. All expense incident to their service is borne by them personally, as it is considered a great honor to be a member of the board. Routine clerical business is conducted by a salaried secretary and assistants."

The board of governors for 1916 was made up as follows: Charles D. Beaton, C. E. Black, George Brandeis, Randall K. Brown, Everett Buckingham, Gould Dietz, G. E. Haverstick, W. D. Hosford, F. W. Judson, L. C. Nash, J. DeF. Richards, and Charles L. Saunders.

Following is a list of the kings and queens since the organization of the society: 1895, E. M. Bartlett and Meliora Woolworth Fairfield; 1896, Casper E. Yost and Mae Dundy Lee; 1897, Edward Porter Peck and Gertrude Kountze Stewart; 1898, Robert S. Wilcox and Grace Allen Clarke; 1899, William D. McHugh and Ethel Morse; 1900, Fred A. Nash and Mildred Lomax; 1901, Henry J. Penfold and Edith Smith Day; 1902, Thomas A. Fry and Ella Cotton Magee; 1903, Fred Metz and Bessie Grady Davis; 1904, Charles H. Pickens and Ada Kirkendall Wharton; 1905, Gurdon W. Wattles and Mary Lee McShane Hosford; 1906, Gould Dietz and Margaret Wood Cranmer; 1907, Victor B. Caldwell and Natalie Merriam Millard; 1908, Will L. Yetter and Brownie Bess Baum Rouse; 1909, Arthur C. Smith and Jean Cudahy Wilhelm; 1910, Everett Buckingham and Frances Nash; 1911, Joseph Barker and Elizabeth Davis; 1912, Thomas C. Byrne and Elizabeth Pickens Patterson; 1913, Charles E. Black and Elizabeth Congdon Forgan; 1914, Charles D. Beaton and Frances Hochsteller Daugherty; 1915, Ward M. Burgess and Marian Howe; 1916, John Lee Webster and Mary Megeath.

MASONIC FRATERNITY

In point of seniority the order of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons stands first of all the secret societies. A Masonic tradition says the order was introduced into England by Prince Edwin about 926 A. D., and there are documents dated back to the year 1300. Mother Kilwinning of Scotland was organized in 1599 and has been in continuous existence since that time, so that it is the oldest known Masonic lodge in the world. The Grand Lodge of England was organized in June, 1717, and is the mother of all Masonic bodies in the English-speaking countries of the globe.

In 1730 the English Grand Lodge appointed Daniel Coxe of New Jersey "Provincial Grand Master of the Provinces of New York, New Jersey and Pennsylvania in America." About the same time a provincial grand master was appointed by the same authority for the New England colonies. Coxe organized a lodge at Philadelphia soon after his appointment and before the close of the year 1730 a lodge was organized in New Hampshire. Each of these lodges claims to have been the first one established in America.

It has been claimed that some of the Indian tribes of the plains had a knowledge of Freemasonry when the first white men crossed the continent on the way to California. William R, Bowen, of Omaha, says: "A party enroute to California in 1849 wintered in the Black Hills and preserved their cattle by branding them with the square and compasses, an emblem so respected by the red men that the cattle were neither distrubed nor permitted to stray far from the camp."

The first regularly constituted lodge in the State of Nebraska was established at Bellevue by the deputy grand master of Illinois, under authority granted by the grand lodge of that state early in February, 1855. Among the early members of this lodge, which was designated as Nebraska Lodge, No. 1, were: Ansel Briggs, ex-governor of Iowa; James M. Gatewood and George Hepner, Indian agents; Peter A. Sarpy, in charge of the trading post at Bellevue; Silas A. Strickland, one of the pioneer attorneys; Leavett L. Bowen, a member of the second Territorial Legislature, Stephen D. Bangs and others whose names were prominent in early days. In 1888 this lodge was removed to Omaha, where it still retains the original name and number. According to the report of the Nebraska Grand Lodge, its membership on March 31, 1916, was 600.

Capitol Lodge, No. 3, was organized at Omaha on January 9, 1857, by the grand master of Iowa. Its meetings were at first held in a hall in the Pioneer Block. Then it removed to a hall over No. 1313 Farnam Street. On May 10, 1877, it located in the Masonic Temple, on the northwest corner of Sixteenth Street and Capitol Avenue, where its regular meetings are held on the first Monday evening in each month. Its membership on March 31, 1916, was 661. Among the early members of Capitol Lodge were: Mark W. Izard, Addison R. Gilmore, George Armstrong, Samuel E. Rogers, John M. Thayer, Lorin Miller, Henry H. Visscher, William N. Byers, Alfred D. Jones, Dr. William McClelland, James G. Megeath, Rev. Henry W. Kuhns, Dr. George L. Miller, James E. Boyd, Byron Reed, Phineas W. Hitchcock, and others who left the impress of their character upon Omaha's institutions.

Besides these two old lodges, the report of the Nebraska Grand Lodge for



THE MASONIC TEMPLE, OMAHA



1916 gives eight others in Douglas County, five of which are in the City of Omaha, one in Waterloo, one in Florence and one in Benson. These lodges are as follows: Covert, No. 11, which meets in the Masonic Temple on the first Wednesday evening of each month and has 800 members; St. John's, No. 25, with a membership of 782, meets on the first Thursday evening of each month; Waterloo, No. 102, instituted in 1882, meets on Tuesday evening on or before each full moon and has a membership of 91; Bechive Lodge, No. 184, organized in South Omaha, meets on the first Thursday evening of each month and has 273 members; George W. Lininger Lodge, No. 268, with a membership of 148, meets on the first Friday evening of each month; Florence Lodge, No. 281, meets on the first Monday evening of each month and has 53 members; Omaha Lodge, No. 288, meets on the first Saturday evening of each month and reported 104 members on March 31, 1916; John J. Mercer Lodge, No. 290, located at Benson, is the youngest Masonic lodge in the county. It meets on the first Tuesday evening of each month and has 50 members.

Omaha Chapter, No. 1, Royal Arch Masons, was organized on November 21, 1859, being the first chapter in Nebraska. It meets regularly in the Masonic Temple on the first Tuesday evening of each month and has a strong membership. At the beginning of 1916 John W. Klossner was high priest and A. H. Hipple was secretary.

The Nebraska Grand Chapter, Royal-Arch Masons was organized in 1867, and Bellevue Chapter, No. 7, was subsequently organized in Omaha. It meets on the first Wednesday evening of each month. George W. Long was high priest at the beginning of 1916 and J. R. Stine was secretary.

Omaha Council, No. 1, Royal and Select Masters, was organized in 1867. It meets on the first Thursday evening of each month, with John W. Klossner

as illustrious master, and H. E. Ledyard as recorder.

Mount Calvary Commandery, No. 1, Knights Templars, was organized in Omaha in 1865 by Robert C. Jordan, Herman Kountze, Dr. George B. Graff and Robert W. Furnas, afterward governor of Nebraska. It meets on the first Friday evening of each month, with A. S. Pinto, eminent commander; A. G. Boyer, recorder.

In 1867 Nebraska Consistory, Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite was organized in Omaha. 'It meets on the fourth Monday evening of each month in the Scottish Rite Cathedral, a handsome structure on the southwest corner of Twentieth and Douglas streets, and Tangier Temple, Ancient Arabic Order, Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, a sort of Masonic "side degree," meets on the second Thursday of each month.

The Masonic Temple, on the northwest corner of Sixteenth Street and Capitol Avenue, was erected in 1876. Early in the year 1916 work was commenced on a new temple, on the northeast corner of Eighteenth and Douglas streets, immediately west of the Hotel Fontenelle. It is to be six stories in height, of steel, stone and brick construction, and will cost about four hundred thousand dollars. The cornerstone of the new structure was laid by Grand Master Andrew H. Viele, assisted by some four thousand members of the order, on Wednesday, October 4, 1916.

ORDER OF THE EASTERN STAR

Connected with Freemasonry is a degree known as the Order of the Eastern Star, to which the wives, mothers and daughters of Master Masons are eligible. Local organizations are called chapters. The report of the Grand Chapter of Nebraska for 1915 gives five chapters in Douglas County, to wit: Vesta, No. 6, with 830 members, meets on the first and third Saturday evenings of each month; Mrs. Carrie Molony, worthy matron; George R. Porter, worthy patron; Mrs. Florence Waterbury, secretary, Adah, No. 52, in South Omaha, meets on the second and fourth Saturday evenings; Mrs. Katie French, worthy matron; Rudolph Robertson, worthy patron: Mrs. Myrtle V. Miller, secretary; membership, 300. Maple Leaf, No. 152, with 461 members, meets on the second and fourth Saturday evenings in the Masonic Temple; Miss Maud Smith, worthy matron; E. G. Wilmoth, worthy patron; Mrs. Fannie Clough, secretary. Luna, No. 169, located at Waterloo, meets on Friday evening on or before the full moon; Mrs. Henrietta Johnson, worthy matron; Frank Whitmore, worthy patron; Mrs. Anna Todd, secretary; membership, 51. Fontenelle, No. 249, meets on the second and fourth Saturday evenings of each month; Mrs. Carrie D. Scott, worthy matron; Clarence Rubendall, worthy patron; Mrs. Maud Goodwin, secretary; membership, 68.

INDEPENDENT ORDER OF ODD FELLOWS

The modern order of Odd Fellowship dates back to about the middle of the eighteenth century, when a society known as the "Antient and Most Noble Order of Bucks" was organized in England. This "antient" organization was the progenitor of Odd Fellowship and many of its features have been incorporated into the ritual and ceremonies of the present. About 1773 the Order of Bucks began to decline, but the members who remained faithful to its tenets reorganized it, and four or five years later the words "odd fellow" were first used in the ceremony of initiation. In 1813 several lodges sent delegates to a convention in Manchester, where the Manchester Unity of Odd Fellows was organized. A little later a few members of the Unity came to America and organized Shakespere Lodge, No. 1, in New York. It lived but a short time, hence the first permanent lodge in the United States was organized in the City of Baltimore, Md., by Thomas H. Wildey in 1810.

On Friday, February 1, 1856, Alfred D. Jones, Hadley D. Johnson, Taylor G. Goodwill, A. S. Bishop and George Armstrong met in one of the rooms in the old state house, on the west side of Ninth Street, between Douglas and Farnam streets, and made application to the Grand Lodge of the United States for permission to organize an Odd Fellows lodge. A charter was granted and the five organized Omaha Lodge, No. 2. Prior to that time a lodge had been instituted at Nebraska City, which was designated as No. 1, but it has since been consolidated with another lodge there, so that Omaha Lodge, No. 2, is the oldest Odd Fellows' lodge in the State of Nebraska. In the organization of the lodge, Alfred D. Jones was installed as noble grand; Taylor G. Goodwill, vice grand: A. S. Bishop, recording secretary; George Armstrong, financial secretary; Hadley D. Johnson, treasurer. H. C. Anderson was initiated at the meeting of February

15, 1856, and was probably the first man to be admitted to the order in Douglas County. At that time the charter had not been received and the lodge was working under the charter of Council Bluffs Lodge, No. 49, by permission of its members. Rev. William Leach and Rev. J. F. Collins were initiated on February 29, 1856, and the former was immediately appointed chaplain of the lodge.

For some time meetings were held in the old state house and then a hall was fitted up in a frame building on the corner of Eleventh and Dodge streets. The hall here was occupied but a short time, when the lodge held meetings at the residence of Rev. William Leach on Dodge Street, not far from Twelfth. A hall was next secured in the old Western Exchange Building, on the corner of Twelfth and Farnam streets, and later the lodge met in a room in George Armstrong's house on the north side of Dodge Street, just east of Fifteenth. Its next move was to the Pioneer Block, where it remained until 1874, when it moved into its own building, on the corner of Fourteenth and Dodge streets, where it still holds meetings regularly on Friday evening of each week.

Other Odd Fellows' lodges are State, No. 10, which meets every Monday evening in the Odd Fellows' hall; Beacon, No. 20, which meets at the same place every Tuesday evening; South Omaha, No. 148, which meets every Monday evening; Wasa, No. 183, meets every Wednesday evening at the hall in the Swedish Auditorium; Dannebrog, No. 216, which meets at the Danish Odd Fellows' hall every Friday evening.

Hesperian Encampment, No. 2, meets on the first and third Thursdays of each month, and Crusade Encampment, No. 37, meets on the second and fourth Fridays. Canton Ezra Millard, No. 1, Patriarchs Militant, meets on the first and third Saturdays.

DAUGHTERS OF REBEKAH

The Daughters of Rebekah (commonly called the Rebekahs) is the ladies' degree of Odd Fellowship. Wives and daughters of Odd Fellows are eligible to membership. Local organizations are called Rebekah lodges, of which there are two in Omaha. Ruth Rebekah Lodge, No. 1, is, as its number indicates, the oldest in Nebraska. It meets on the second and fourth Saturday evenings of each month in the Odd Fellows' hall. At the beginning of 1916 Mary Lund was noble grand; Mary Balser, vice grand; Rose Golden, secretary; and Clara Young, treasurer. Ivy Rebekah Lodge, No. 32, meets on the second and fourth Thursdays, with Ella Oakley, noble grand; Esther Pollack, vice grand; Ella Norberg, secretary; Marian Back, treasurer.

KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS

On February 15, 1864, five men assembled in Washington, D. C., and listened to the reading of the ritual of a new secret order. They were Justus H. Rathbone, Dr. Sullivan Kimball, Robert H. Champion, David L. and William H. Burnett, all members of the Arion Glee Club. The ritual was written by Mr. Rathbone and is founded upon the story of Damon and Pythias. Four days after it had been adopted by the five original "Knights" Washington Lodge, No. 1. Knights of Pythias was organized. As the Civil war was then in progress, the

order grew slowly until about 1869, when it spread rapidly to all parts of the Union.

The order was introduced into Nebraska by Col. George H. Crager, who had been initiated a member of a Philadelphia lodge immediately after the war and came to Omaha to enter the service of the Union Pacific Railroad Company. He interested Dr. L. F. Babcock, Edwin Davis, Edwin Stanton, J. E. Neal, Charles Skinner, George S. Markham and a few others in the movement to form a new lodge and on November 23, 1868, Nebraska Lodge, No. 1, was instituted at Omaha by the deputy grand chancellor, who came to Omaha for that purpose. The first officers of the lodge were as follows: George H. Crager, venerable patriarch; Edwin Davis, chancellor commander; Charles Skinner, vice chancellor; L. F. Babcock, keeper of the records and seal; Edwin Stanton, financial scribe: Thomas C. Brunner, master of the exchequer.

Meetings were first held in a rear room over No. 1319 Douglas Street, until the membership outgrew the quarters, when a larger hall was obtained in the building on the southeast corner of Fourteenth and Douglas streets. The order grew rapidly in the state and on October 13, 1869, the Grand Lodge Knights of Pythias of Nebraska was instituted by Samuel Read, supreme chancellor. At that time there were three lodges in Omaha, Danion Lodge, No. 2, having been organized on April 29, 1869, and Planet Lodge, No. 4, composed exclusively of Germans, was organized on August 25, 1869.

During the next twenty years fifteen additional lodges were organized in Omaha. Several of these were quite small, having only twenty or thirty members. In course of time they were merged into the stronger lodges. The Omaha City Directory for 1916 gives but three lodges, viz: Nebraska, No. 1, which meets every Wednesday evening; Jan Hus, No. 5, which holds meetings in Tel Jed Sokol Hall at 2216 South Thirteenth Street on the second and fourth Thursday evenings of each month; Omaha Lodge, No. 26, which meets on the second and fourth Friday evenings in Washington Hall. There is one organization of the wives and daughters of Knights of Pythias—Lillian Temple, No. 1, Pythian Sisters—which meets on the first and third Tuesday evenings of each month.

John J. Monell, a member of Nebraska Lodge, was elected grand chancellor in 1874 and afterward served as representative to the supreme lodge. Egbert E. French, another member of the same lodge, was elected grand keeper of the records and seal in 1868, when the grand lodge was organized, and held the office for twenty years. Alfred D. Jones, who was initiated in Nebraska Lodge in 1869, served for two years as representative to the supreme lodge and was also grand vice chancellor at one time.

THE ELKS

The truth of the old saw—"Tall oaks from little acorns grow"—was probably never better illustrated than in the spread of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. In 1868 a few "good fellows" in the City of New York formed the habit of meeting together of evenings to while away an hour or two in social communion, singing songs, "swapping yarns," etc. Finally a permanent club was organized under the name of the "Jolly Corks." Some months later, when it was proposed to found a secret order, this name was objected to on the grounds



WOODMEN OF THE WORLD BUILDING, OMAHA



that it was not sufficiently dignified. A committee was therefore appointed to select a name that was appropriate. This committee chanced to visit Barnum's Museum, where they saw an elk and learned something of that animal's habits. They then suggested the name, "Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks," which was adopted. The initials B. P. O. E. are sometimes interpreted as meaning "Best People On Earth." In 1915 there were over twelve hundred lodges in the United States. 'The motto of the Elks is: "The faults of our brothers we write upon the sands; their virtues upon the tablets of love and memory." Under an established rule, lodges cannot be organized in cities of less than five thousand population; hence there is but one lodge in Douglas County.

Omaha Lodge, No. 39, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, was organized on February 7, 1886, by a team which came from Chicago. John Francis was installed as exalted ruler; Dwight G. Hull, esteemed leading knight; Dr. H. W. Hyde, esteemed loyal knight; Harry L. Hall, esteemed lecturing knight; James W. Garneau, secretary: E. E. Whitmore, treasurer; W. G. Gregory, tiler;

A. B. Davenport, Alfred Sorenson and Thomas F. Boyd, trustees.

From the organization of the lodge until it moved into its present home in the Granite Block, it met successively on the third floor of the building on the southwest corner of Fourteenth and Dodge streets; on the fourth floor of Boyd's Opera House, at Fifteenth and Farnam; on the top floor of the Continental Block, Fifteenth and Douglas; then on the third floor of the Postal Telegraph Building. and in 1806 in the Ware Block, on the southeast corner of Fifteenth and Farnam. In 1907 the lodge purchased from W. A. Paxton, Jr., the Granite Block for \$65,000, remodeled it and moved into its permanent home early in January, 1910. Starting with twenty charter members, the lodge now has over sixteen hundred. The officers elected in March, 1916, were: F. Pratt Harwood, exalted ruler; Thomas B. Dysart, esteemed leading knight; Charles R. Docherty, esteemed loyal knight; John C. Barrett, esteemed lecturing knight; Isaac W. Miner, secretary; Charles L. Saunders, treasurer; John H. Killian, tiler; Raymond G. Young, grand lodge representative; Dan B. Butler, alternate. At the meeting of the grand lodge in Salt Lake City, in August, 1902, George P. Cronk of Omaha Lodge was elected grand exalted ruler.

WOODMEN OF THE WORLD

The Woodmen of the World is distinctly an Omaha institution. It was organized on June 4, 1890, and was incorporated on January 2, 1891, with the following officers: Joseph C. Root, sovereign commander; John C. Tuthill, sovereign adviser; John T. Yates, sovereign clerk; Franklin T. Roose, sovereign banker; John McClintock, sovereign escort; William O. Rodgers, M. D., sovereign physician. There were also four sovereign managers, a watchman and a sentry. The corporate name adopted is "Sovereign Camp of the Woodmen of the World."

The original office of the society was in two rooms in the old Sheely Block, on the northeast corner of Fifteenth and Howard streets. On June 28, 1900, the sovereign camp purchased the Sheely Block and the adjoining lot, with the intention of creeting a building thereon, but in 1912 that property was disposed of, the order having purchased a new site on the southeast corner of Fourteenth

and Farnam streets, where the general offices are now located in an eighteenstory structure, with steel frame-work, basement and sub-basement and fire-proof. It was commenced in July, 1912, and was completed and dedicated with appropriate ceremonics on October 30, 1913, under the auspices of the executive council. The cost of the building was \$1,114,302.

On January 1, 1916, the membership was 715,058, over six thousand of which were in the twenty-seven subordinate camps of Douglas County. The income for the year 1915 was over fourteen millions of dollars and the daily bank balances in Omaha banks aggregated over two millions. Three hundred and fifty are now employed in the general offices. The principal officers in 1916 were as follows: W. A. Fraser, sovereign commander; B. W. Jewell, sovereign adviser; John T. Yates, sovereign clerk; Morris Sheppard, sovereign banker; J. E. Fitzgerald, chairman of the sovereign auditors, of which there are seven; Dr. Ira W. Porter and Dr. A. D. Cloyd, sovereign physicians. The society now does business in thirty-six states.

GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC

A short time before the close of the Civil war, Dr. B. F. Stephenson and W. J. Rutledge, surgeon and chaplain respectively of the Fourteenth Illinois Infantry, discussed the advisability of organizing a patriotic society of the soldiers who had served in the Union army during the war. Early in the spring of 1866 they sent out notices that a meeting would be held at Decatur, Ill., on the 6th of April for that purpose, and on that date was organized the Grand Army of the Republic. The objects of the organization, as stated in the original declaration of principles, were "to maintain and strengthen the fraternal feelings which bind together the soldiers, sailors and marines who united to suppress the Rebellion; to perpetuate the memory and history of those who have died; and to lend assistance to the needy and to the widows and orphans of soldiers."

The plan of organization adopted at the Decatur meeting contemplated a national head, with each state as a department and local societies called posts. For a time the growth of the order was slow, but about 1880 it underwent a reorganization and after that its progress was more rapid. The largest membership was reached in 1890, when the Grand Army numbered 409,489. Since then it has steadily decreased, the monthly death rate in 1914 being about one thousand.

On January 26, 1867, the first post in Omaha was organized, with George Armstrong as commander; R. A. Bird, vice commander; E. K. Valentine, adjutant; F. W. Becker, quartermaster. At that time Gen. S. A. Hurlburt was national commander and his aide-de-camp, W. J. Hahn, was made temporary commander of the Department of Nebraska. This post is no longer in existence, its members having been attached to other posts.

Phil Kearney Post, No. 2, was organized on January 1, 1876, with seventy-six charter members. The first officers were: Joseph Dreschlinger, commander; Hugh Kerr, senior vice-commander; James Begley, junior vice-commander; Elbert H. Dunwardin, adjutant; Michael Coady, quartermaster. The meetings of this post are now held on the second and fourth Tuesdays of each month at No. 809 North Twenty-third Street.



Y. M. C. A. BUILDING, OMAHA



George A. Custer Post, No. 7, which now meets on the second and fourth Saturdays of each month in the memorial hall in the courthouse, was organized on June 7, 1876, with seventeen charter members. Paul Van Dervoort, a charter member of this post was elected commander-in-chief of the national organization at Baltimore in 1882, being the only private up to that time to gain this distinction.

U. S. Grant Post, No. 110, was organized on August 18, 1882, as Omaha Post, the name being changed to U. S. Grant on January 12, 1886. This post started with eighteen charter members, one of whom was Gen. Charles F. Manderson, who was elected United States senator the next year after the post was established. Although much reduced in membership, this post still meets regularly on the first and third Tuesdays of each month in the memorial hall in the courthouse.

Gate City Post, No. 262, was instituted on April 6, 1888, with sixteen charter members. Subsequently the name was changed to Phil H. Sheridan Post, and still later to George Crook Post, by which it is still designated. J. G. Willis was the first commander. The meetings of George Crook Post are held on the second and fourth Fridays of each month in the memorial hall.

Connected with the Grand Army of the Republic is a ladies' auxiliary known as the Woman's Relief Corps. Each of the posts in Omaha has a relief corps attached to it, the meetings of the corps being held at the same time and place as the post meetings. A great deal of charitable work has been done by the Woman's Relief Corps throughout the country in caring for the sick and needy, finding homes for soldiers' orphans, etc. While the fraternal spirit among the members of the Grand Army has not decreased, the "line of blue" grows thinner on each Memorial Day as the survivors meet to decorate the graves of their deceased comrades. One by one the veterans are answering the last roll call, and it is a matter of only a few more years until the Grand Army of the Republic will be a thing of the past. Many of the posts in the smaller towns have already been discontinued.

MISCELLANEOUS SOCIETIES

In Omaha there are a number of fraternal organizations, the principal feature of which is a form of life insurance or the payment of sick and accident indemnities. Among these may be mentioned the Ancient Order of United Workmen, which has twenty-three lodges, the Modern Woodmen of America, the Loyal Order of Moose, the Fraternal Aid Union, the Brotherhood of American Yeomen, the Danish Brotherhood, the Independent Order of Foresters, the Fraternal Order of Eagles, which has two aeries in Omaha and one at Florence, the Royal Arcanum, the Knights of the Maccabees, the Independent Order of Red Men, the Order of Ben Hur, the Knights and Ladies of Security, the Mystic Workers of the World and the Owls. Several of these orders have ladies' auxiliaries that are well represented.

The leading Catholic societies are the Ancient Order of Hiberians, which has two divisions in the city; the Catholic Order of Foresters, with two lodges; and the Knights of Columbus. The last named was originated in New Haven, Conn., early in the year 1882. Local societies of the order are called councils. Omaha

Council, No. 652, was instituted on March 16, 1902, and is the oldest in Nebraska. The council owns its own home at No. 2025 Dodge Street and is in a flourishing condition, having over five hundred members.

William McKinley Lodge, No. 521, Independent Order of B'nai B'rith, a Jewish order, was organized on April 10, 1900. On April 10, 1916, the lodge celebrated its sixteenth anniversary by a banquet at the Henshaw Hotel, 300 guests being present. Just before the banquet sixty new members were initiated.

DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION

This society includes in its membership women whose ancestors served in the Continental army in the War for American Independence. It was introduced into Nebraska on June 7, 1894, when Mrs. Charlotte F. Palmer, of Omaha, was appointed organizing regent for the state. Mrs. Palmer was succeeded in January, 1896, by Mrs. Mary M. A. Stevens of Lincoln. Isaac Sadler Chapter was organized at Omaha on June 29, 1896. The principal work of the society is to encourage patriotism by marking historic places with suitable monuments. Following this plan, the Omaha Chapter has marked the California trail, or the old military road, starting at its initial point in Riverside Fark, and it joined with the State Historical Society in the placing of a marker at the site of old Fort Calhoun, where Lewis and Clark held their council with the Otoe and Missouri Indians in August, 1804. On Monday, February 21, 1916, the chapter presented a large American flag to the Commercial High School, and a little later unveiled a bronze tablet to the memory of Chief Logan Fontenelle in the Hotel Fontenelle.

Closely allied to the above in character and purpose is the United States Daughters of 1812, the Nebraska Society of which was organized at Omaha on December 24, 1908. On October 20, 1916, the society dedicated a stone bench at the Farmam Street entrance of Curtis Turner Park to the memory of Mrs. Nettie Collins Gates, the founder of the Omaha society and its first president. In the ceremonies of unveiling Dean J. A. Tancock delivered the invocation, the flag was removed by Mrs. W. L. Selby and Mrs. William Archibald Smith, and the dedicatory address was delivered by Judge Arthur C. Wakeley. On the top of the bench are the seal of the order and the words: "In Memoriam, Nettie Collins Gates," and along the front edge is the inscription: "Erected 1916, Nebraska Society United States Daughters of 1812."

TRADES UNIONS

On February 7, 1887, the Omaha Central Labor Union was chartered by the American Federation of Labor. At that time there were twenty-one local unions of different trades in the city, each of which was affiliated with the Federation. The Central Labor Union is comprised of three delegates from each affiliated union in Omaha and Council Bluffs. Since its organization it has taken an active part in securing legislation in matters affecting the working population of the state, such as the free state employment bureau, the child labor law, the factory inspection law, etc. Locally it has shown an interest in all civic and political affairs tending to better conditions for the employees in the numerous shops and



Y. W. C. A. BUILDING, OMAHA



factories of the city. On September 1, 1916, there were over fifty local unions affiliated with the central body, representing more than seven thousand union men and women. These unions include the bakers, barbers, bricklayers, butchers, carpenters and joiners, cigar makers, electrical workers, garment makers, journeymen tailors, machinists, painters and decorators, plumbers, printers, pressmen, sheet metal workers and a number of other occupations.

YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION

The Omaha Young Men's Christian Association was first organized in 1865, but was not firmly established until in 1868. A two-story building on Twelfth Street, between Farnam and Douglas, was erected at a cost of \$2,600, with a library and reading room on the first floor and an assembly hall on the second. In 1877 the association was reorganized and rooms over the store on the corner of Thirteenth and Douglas streets were leased. Several removals were made during the next twenty years and in July, 1888, the association took possession of its new building on the corner of Sixteenth and Douglas streets, occupying the four upper floors and renting the ground floor for stores. Some years later these quarters were outgrown and the present Young Men's Christian Association Building on the southwest corner of Seventeenth and Harney was erected at a cost of about three hundred thousand dollars. The officers of the association in 1916 were: George F. Gilmore, president; G. W. Noble, vice president; E. F. Denison, general secretary; P. W. Kuhns, treasurer. The income for the year 1915 was \$66,398.

YOUNG WOMEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION

The Young Women's Christian Association was organized in the early '90s and for several years occupied rented quarters." It move owns property valued at \$150,000 on the corner of Seventeenth Street and St. Mary's Avenue, where it is equipped to provide safe and comfortable rooms for young women sojourning in Omaha. The officers in 1916 were as follows: Mrs. J. M. Alkin, president; Miss Emma Wheatley, secretary; Mrs. G. F. Gilmore, treasurer. The association is liberally supported and reported an income of \$76,000 in 1015.

SOCIAL CLUBS, ETC.

The oldest social club in the Gate City is the Omaha Club, which was incorporated on January 1, 1884, with R. W. Patrick, president; John E. Wilbur, vice president; William F. McMillan, secretary; John T. Clarke, treasurer; and the following board of directors: E. W. Peck, John A. Monroe, W. V. Morse, George Paterson, Arthur C. Wakeley, and the executive officers. The club began its career with 245 members and in 1916 the number had been increased to about four hundred and fifty. The first home of the club was on the top floor of the Arcade Hotel, then a popular hostelry on Douglas Street, between Fourteenth and Fifteenth. A few years later it removed to rooms in the Ware Block and from there to the United States National Bank Building on the corner of Twelfth and Farnam streets. There it remained until the completion of the club-house,

on the northwest corner of Twentieth and Douglas streets, in 1894. This building cost \$100,000 (including the ground) and important improvements have been made since the original club-house was erected, such as shower baths, tennis courts, etc. The officers of the club for 1916 were as follows: E. M. Fairfield, president; A. L. Reed, vice president; C. L. Deuel, secretary; John E. Wilbur, treasurer.

In 1901 the first Omaha Country Club was organized, with E. A. Cudahy as president. Among the members were some of the well known business and professional men of the city. A tract of 100 acres of land was secured in what is now the corporate limits of Benson, though at that time it was considered to be "away out in the jungle," with indifferent street car service to get to it. A club-house was built and early in 1916 the directors were offered \$130,000 for the property. The golf links of the Country Club offer one of the finest courses for the enjoyment of that sport in the country. The club now has about three hundred and fifty members and the officers for 1916 were: G. W. Wattles, president; J. B. Rahm, vice president; A. C. Potter, secretary; F. W. Clark, treasurer. About twenty thousand dollars were sport in improvements in 1916.

The Field Club, a rival of the Country Club, was organized about the same time as the Omaha Amateur Athletic Association. In 1902 the name of Field Club was adopted and the following officers were elected: John Francis, president; R. C. Howe, vice president; Henry Doorly, secretary; Philip Potter, treasurer. During the early years of this club, it was active in promoting athletic sports, having at one time as many as three baseball teams and numerous baseball games and cricket matches were played on its grounds adjoining those of the Douglas County Hospital. In time tennis and golf took the place of baseball and cricket, and the grounds being located so they are easy of access, they are the scene of many golf and tennis games. The club-house is modern in every respect and the Field Club is one of the popular clubs of Omaha. The following officers were elected for 1916: C. J. Baird, president; F. W. Hale, vice president; W. R. W. Wood, secretary; Philip Potter, treasurer.

On April 3, 1907, the Happy Hollow Club was incorporated by A. T. Austin, Euclid Martin, Robert Dempster, A. J. Cooley and H. W. Yates, Jr., with a capital stock of \$30,000. Its first meeting place was in the old Commercial Club rooms in the Board of Trade Building. Later the old Patrick homestead, just west of Dundee, was purchased and the residence converted into a club-house. One feature of the Happy Hollow Club is that it has been a "dry" organization from the start, no liquors of any kind being allowed on the premises. Another feature is the outdoor dancing pavilion. This pavilion and the broad verandas that have been added to the old Patrick home form pleasant and convenient resting places during the hot summer months. A fine golf course and tennis courts offer excellent opportunities for lovers of those sports. The officers of the Happy Hollow Club for 1916 were: Charles R. Sherman, president; E. O. Hamilton, vice president; J. M. Gilchrist, secretary; Robert Dempster, treasurer.

Seymour Lake Country Club was organized in 1911, with a capital stock of \$30,000. Seventy acres of Dr. George L. Miller's country estate, on the shores of Seymour Lake, near Ralston, were purchased and work was commenced on a club-house. The great tornado of Easter Sunday, 1913, swept the club-house away when it was almost completed. Notwithstanding this disaster, the club





CARTER LAKE CLUB



THE OMAHA CLUB



THE OMAHA FIELD CLUB



OMAHA COUNTRY CLUB



went to work and rebuilt. It now has one of the most comfortable club-houses in the country and its nine-hole golf course is through the grove of magnificent trees planted by Doctor Miller years ago. The officers of the club for 1916 were: John Bekins, president; G. J. MacDonald, vice president; Miss K. F. Worley, secretary: L. M. Lord, treasurer. The membership is 224.

Another club organized in 1911 is the University Club of Omaha. About the middle of September of that year the rooms in the Barker Block formerly occupied by the Railroad Men's Club were leased. In January, 1913, the club removed to the Board of Trade Building, where it remained until the fire of January 15, 1915, which destroyed all the furniture belonging to the organization. At a meeting held in the Commercial Club rooms in March, \$30,000 in subscriptions was obtained in a few minutes for the purpose of buying a new home. A little later the old property of the Independent Telephone Company, at Twenticth and Harney streets, was purchased for \$75,000 and about fifty thousand dollars more were expended in improvements. In the spring of 1916 this club numbered over five hundred members. C. C. George was then president; Harold Evarts, Dr. C. W. Pollard and George F. Gilmore, vice presidents; Samuel Rees, Jr. secretary: Frank Woodland, treasurer.

About 1906 the Omaha Rod and Gun Club was organized and secured the grounds along the shore of Carter Lake formerly occupied by the Courtland Beach Amusement Company. In 1912 the club was incorporated under the name of the Carter Lake Club and paid \$50,000 for seventy acres of land and the building that had belonged to the Rod and Gun Club. Besides the commodious club-house, there are about thirty cottages on the grounds, a bath house with 1,000 lockers, a canoe, boat and sall house, a skating rink; garages, a dancing pavilion, and a sewer system, all of which have been put in by the members. The present membership of the club is about seven hundred and the following were the officers in 1916: D. H. Christie, president; R. C. Strehlow, vice president; C. H. T. Riepen, secretary; A. P. Whitmore, treasurer.

The Prairie Park Club, which owns a club-house at No. 2605 Ames Avenuc, was organized in 1910. It now numbers about one hundred members and gives special attention to indoor games and pastimes, some of its members claiming to be the best duplicate whist players in the state. B. C. King was president in 1916; E. C. Conley, vice president; Louis Nelson, secretary and treasurer.

The Omaha Woman's Club is one of the oldest organizations of its kind in the Missouri Valley. When the Nebraska State Federation of Women's Clubs was organized on October 3, 1895, the Omaha Woman's Club was one of its component factors and it has been active in federation work ever since. The work of the club is divided into departments, each one in charge of a leader, the principal departments being art, music, literature, social science, philosophy and ethics. Among the members are many of the leading women of Omaha and the club takes an active interest for the betterment of social and civic conditions.

CHAPTER XXVII

CHURCH HISTORY

RELIGIOUS DENOMINATIONS IN OMAHA AND DOUGLAS COUNTY—THE ADVENTISTS—
BAPTISTS—CATHOLICS—THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH—CHRISTIAN SCIENCE CHURCH
— CONGREGATIONALISTS — DUNKARDS — EPISCOPAL —CHURCH — EVANGELICAL
CHURCH—HEBREW SOCIETIES—LAITER DAY SAINTS—THE LUTHERANS—BRIEF
HISTORIES OF THE VARIOUS PARISHES AND CONGREGATIONS.

To write a complete and accurate history of the church organizations of a city or county, giving all the details of each, would probably be the most difficult task that could be assigned to the local historian. In many cases the founders of the church have died or removed to some distant locality, the early records have often been poorly kept and in some instances have been lost, pastors are constantly changing, and few people can be found who are able to give an intelligent account of the congregation. At the beginning of the year 1016 there were 162 religious organizations in the City of Omaha, divided among the different denominations as follows: Adventist, 2; Baptist, 13; Catholic, 20; Christian, 4; Christian Science, 2; Congregational, 6; Dunkard, 1; Episcopal, 11; Evangelical, 6; Hebrew, 5: Latter Day Saints, 2: Lutheran, 19: Methodist Episcopal, 23: Presbyterian, 21; Reformed, 1; Russian, 1; Spiritualists, 1; United Brethren, 2; Unitarian, and twenty-one were classed as miscellaneous, mission churches, branches of the older and larger societies, the Salvation Army, etc. Located in the smaller towns of Douglas County were twenty-four other churches of different denominations. In the preparation of this chapter letters of inquiry were sent to the pastors and others, and, while a large number of replies were received, others failed to send in the desired information. The history of the churches was therefore compiled from such sources as the writer could command-chiefly the files of the Omaha newspapers. Although the Methodists were the first to found a church in the City of Omaha, the denominations are treated in this chapter alphabetically, as they appear in the above list,

THE ADVENTISTS

The Adventists, or more properly speaking the Seventh Day Adventists, believe that the seventh day of the week (Saturday) should be regarded as the Sabbath, instead of the first day as is observed by all other denominations, because in six days God created the universe and rested on the seventh. The introduction of this sect into the City of Omaha is of comparatively recent date. In 1905 an Adventist Church was organized with a few members in the northern part of



TRINITY CATHEDRAL, OMAHA



FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH, OMAHA



the city. This society now has a house of worship on the southeast corner of Indiana and Twenty-fifth streets. The second church, which holds services at 1815 Cuming Street, was organized in 1907. Rev. W. H. Sherrig is the pastor of both congregations.

THE BAPTISTS

In the summer of 1855 Rev. William Leech came to Omaha as a missionary of the Baptist Church and held services a few times in the old state house. His labors did not result in a permanent organization, however, and it was not until the fall of 1858 that another effort was made to organize a church. Then Rev. G. W. Barnes came from New York and after doing some missionary work at Florence and Bellevue began holding services in Omaha. After a few meetings the First Baptist Church was organized with the following members: Rev. G. W. Barnes and wife, Roswell Smith and wife, Mrs. Charlotte R. Turner, Mrs. I. A. Robertson, Mrs. David Richardson, Mrs. Golev, Mrs. Higley and Mrs. Grant. A frame church building, about 22 by 30 feet and one story high, was erected on Douglas Street, between Fifteenth and Sixteenth streets, and under Mr. Barnes' charge the congregation increased to about thirty members. Mr. Barnes received a salary of \$400 per year from the American Baptist Home Mission Society, but even with this help the little church in Omaha was unable to meet its current expenses and in 1862, overburdened with debt, the congregation grew discouraged, sold its property and disbanded.

Rev. W. J. Kermott reorganized the church in 1866, having been sent to Omaha by the American Baptist Home Mission Society for that purpose. Among the charter members of the reorganized church were; Rev. W. J. Kermott, Roswell Smith, William H. Peckham, Thomas Bonner, A. C. Dort, William H. Churchill, Darius Pierce, Henry Hickman and their wives, Mrs. Lytle, Watson B. Smith, Mrs. Clarissa LaFollette and her daughter. Services were at first conducted in the courthouse, but a lot at the corner of Fifteenth and Davenport streets was purchased and a frame building erected thereon, in which the first services were held in December, 1866. This church was replaced in 1870 by a large brick building, with Sunday school rooms in the basement. Services were held in these Sunday school rooms until the upper part of the church was completed in 1881. The total cost of this property was \$43,000, of which \$10,000 was contributed by the Home Mission Society, which also loaned the congregation an additional \$10,000. On December 4, 1804, the church edifice was destroyed by fire and the congregation then held services in the auditorium of the Young Men's Christian Association Building. Two lots at the northeast corner of Thirty-fifth and Farnam streets were then purchased and a temporary frame building erected on them, which was occupied until the consolidation of the First Baptist and Beth-Eden Baptist churches.

The Beth-Eden Baptist Church was organized in the fall of 1886. On November 4, 1886, letters were granted to forty-eight members of the First Baptist Church. These forty-eight, with a few others, then purchased two lots on Park Avenue, just south of Leavenworth Street, and erected a large frame church, which was dedicated on March 25, 1888. On October 25, 1899, the two churches held a joint session, at which the following resolutions were adopted:

Vot 1-25

"Resolved, First—That this is a union of the First Baptist Church and the Beth-Eden Baptist Church under the corporate organization of the Beth-Eden Baptist Church and under the corporate name of the First Baptist Church.

"Resolved, Second—That such union is not the absorption of either church by the other, but is a voluntary union of the two for the better upbuilding of the

Master's cause "

The membership after the consolidation was 443. Services were held in the Beth-Eden edifice until the present church building on the southeast corner of Twenty-ninth and Harney streets was completed in 1904. On February 1, 1902, Rev. J. W. Conley, of Chicago, came to Omaha as pastor of the First Baptist Church. In that year the lots at the southeast corner of Twenty-ninth and Harney streets were purchased, the property at Thirty-fifth and Farnam streets being sold and the proceeds applied to the purchase of the new site. On Easter Sunday, 1903, a movement was started for the raising of funds for the new building and pledges amounting to \$30,000 were received. The cornerstone was laid on January 14, 1904, and the building was dedicated on the 23d of the following October. It is 70 by 112 feet and cost, exclusive of organ and furniture, \$44,500. The entire property is valued at over sixty thousand dollars. The pipe organ was the gift of Mrs. T. L. Sunderland.

The First Baptist Church is the parent of practically all the Baptist organizations in the city. Yet, in spite of the numerous withdrawals for the purpose of forming other churches, the membership has constantly increased and on the first of April, 1916, numbered 564. The pastors prior to the consolidation with Beth-Eden Church were: G. W. Barnes from 1858 to 1862, when the church was suspended; W. J. Kermott, 1866 to 1870; J. W. Daniels, 1870 to 1871; E. H. E. Jameson, 1876 to 1880; J. W. Harris, 1880 to 1886; A. W. Lamar, 1887 to 1891; W. P. Hellings, 1892 to 1896; J. L. Ketman 1896 to 1898.

H. L. House was the first pastor of Beth-Eden Church and served to 1891. From that time to the consolidation the pastors, with the year in which each commenced his labors with the church, were as follows: E. N. Harris, 1891; D. D. Odell, 1893; W. W. Everts, 1895; C. B. Allen, 1898. The pastors since the two congregations were united as the First Baptist Church have been: J. W. Conley, 1902; W. J. Howell, 1912; H. O. Rowland (acting pastor), 1914; A. A. Delarme, 1916.

Cavalry Baptist Church dates its beginning from 1885, when the First Baptist Church established a mission on Twenty-fourth Street, just north of Cuming, and erected a frame building at a cost of \$1,300. The mission prospered and on November 22, 1886, thirty-seven members of the First Church withdrew by letters and organized the Calvary Church, with Rev. A. W. Clark as pastor. A little later the chapel on Twenty-fourth Street was sold to the Welsh Presbyterians and a new house of worship was erected at the corner of Twenty-sixth and Seward streets, which was dedicated in December, 1888. The congregation now owns a large and handsome brick house of worship at the corner of Twenty-fifth and Hamilton streets and is prospering under the pastoral charge of Rev. J. A. Maxwell, D. D.

The German Immanuel Baptist Church, located at 2719 North Twenty-fourth Street, is another society that originated in the First Baptist Church. On March 19, 1886, letters were granted to Rev. F. A. Genius and eleven others for the



FIRST CATHOLIC CHURCH IN OMAHA

ST. MARY'S CHURCH, OMAHA. 1856



purpose of organizing a German Eaptist Church. It now has a membership of about forty and is doing a good work among the German Eaptists under the leadership of Rev. Oscar Autritt as pastor.

On November 18, 1888, the First Baptist Church established a mission at Tenth and Bancroft streets and services were held there regularly until March 11, 1894, when the mission was organized into the Grace Baptist Church. The society now owns a comfortable frame church edifice at the corner of Tenth and Arbor streets, with Rev. E. B. Taft as pastor.

Immanuel Baptist Church, located at Twenty-fourth and Pinkney streets, had its origin in a Sunday school which was established in October, 1887, at No. 2409 Twenty-fourth Street. On the last day of April, 1888, the church was organized with twenty-four charter members and the next year a house of worship was erected on the corner of Twenty-fourth and Binney streets. It was dedicated on December 15, 1889, and was used by the congregation until the erection of the present building. Rev. Arthur I. Morris is the present pastor.

The Olivet Baptist Church was organized in October, 1889, with Rev. Thomas Stephenson as pastor, and the following year a church building was erected on Grand Avenue between Thirty-seventh and Thirty-eighth streets, at a cost of \$2,000. Rev. William A. Mulford is the present pastor.

The other Baptist churches of the city are: Mount Moriah, located at No. 2553 Seward Street, organized in 1893; South Side, located at the northeast corner of Twenty-fifth and H streets, Rev. W. R. Hill, pastor; the Swedish Baptist Church at No. 4523 South Twenty-second Street, Rev. Lars Arlander, pastor; Bethel Church, at Twenty-minth aiid T streets, organized in August, 1906, with nine charter members, Rev. J. C. Brown, pastor, and Zion Church, at No. 2608 Franklin Street, Rev. W. F. Botts, pastor. The last two are colored churches.

THE CATHOLICS

If the reports concerning the expedition of Coronado in 1541 be accepted as true, the first clergyman to visit the region now included in the State of Nebraska was a Catholic priest—Father Juan de Padilla, who accompanied the expedition. According to reports, he went to visit an Indian tribe, taking with him some Quivira Indians as guides, but the party was attacked by a war party and Father Padilla was killed.

From 1670 to 1776 the country of the upper Missouri was under the jurisdiction of Quebec, and for the next century it was subject to the diocese of Santiago de Cuba, during the Spanish domination of Louisiana. After the Louisiana Purchase was made by the United States, the country was again placed under the French ecclesiastical authorities of Canada until 1851, when the territory now forming the states of Kansas and Nebraska was included in what was known as the "Vicariate Apostolic of the territory east of the Rocky Mountains."

Some time in May, 1855, Rev. W. Emonds came to Omaha from St. Joseph, Mo., and celebrated the first mass in Nebraska in the hall of representatives in the old state house. Father Emonds did not remain long in Omaha, but ground was secured as a site for a church and the work of raising funds to erect a building

was commenced. There were then but a few Catholic families in the town and after Father Emonds left the building project was temporarily abandoned.

In the spring of 1856 the Council Bluffs & Nebraska Ferry Company donated a lot on Eighth Street, near Howard, for a Catholic church. While the building was going up Father Scanlon came up from St. Joseph and celebrated mass at the residence of Acting Governor Cuming. He then remained in Omaha long enough to see the church building finished and officiated at its dedication. This was the first Catholic church in Nebraska and was known as St. Mary's. Father Scanlon was succeeded by Rev. John Cavanaugh, who remained about three months, and in the fall of 1858 Father Cannon was installed as the first resident priest of St. Mary's. In May, 1859, Bishop O'Gorman was consecrated as "Bishop of Raphanea and Vicar Apostolic of Nebraska." On June 25, 1859, the new bishop ordained Rev. William Kelly in the little St. Mary's Church, the first priest to be ordained on Nebraska soil.

In 1865 a quarter of a block at the intersection of Harney and Ninth streets was purchased by Bishop O'Gorman as the site for a cathedral and Father Kelly was commissioned to raise the funds necessary to erect the building. He visited the Catholics in several of the eastern cities and raised about thirty thousand dollars. To this sum Edward Creighton added a liberal donation, Mrs. Creighton donated the handsome marble altar, and the ladies of the parish gave a \$4,000 pipe organ. The corner-stone was laid on June 2, 1867, and the dedication took place on Passion Sunday, March 29, 1868, the cathedral taking the name of St. Philomena's. The old St. Mary's Church was then taken for a school, which was in charge of the Sisters of Mercy until 1882, when the building was torn down.

On Sunday, October 13, 1907, the last services were held in the old St. Philomena's Cathedral. The property was then sold to John Deere & Company and the people belonging to the parish worshiped at the Church of St. Mary Magdalena until the completion of the new St. Philomena's, which was dedicated in August, 1909. It is located on the south side of Williams Street, between Ninth and Tenth streets, and cost \$41,500, exclusive of the furnishings, which were taken from the old church. The priest's house was built in 1910, at a cost of \$11,500, and the parish has a handsome brick schoolhouse of two stories and basement. The school is conducted by the Sisters of Mercy. Rev. James W. Stenson, the present pastor, has been connected with the parish since 1898, when he came to St. Philomena's as assistant to Rev. H. I. McDevitt.

The next oldest Catholic church in Omaha is that of St. Mary Magdalena, located on the southeast corner of Nineteenth and Dodge streets. Shortly after the close of the Civil war Father Otto Groenbaum came as a missionary to Nebraska. Under his ministrations the few German Catholics about Omaha decided in the summer of 1868 to build a church of their own, and for that purpose held a meeting at St. Philomena's Church. It is said that when Bishop O'Gorman arrived at the meeting and seeing only a few persons present he asked: "Father Groenbaum, what will you do? I see you nave only a baker's dozen at this meeting." Among that "baker's dozen" were John Baumer, John, Joseph and Peter Frenzer, Andres Wassermann, Henry Koester, Nicholas Scheid, George Kleffner and a few others who were not easily discouraged and the church was organized.

A lot 66 by 132 feet, located on the north side of Douglas Street, between





NEW ST. CECILIA'S CATHEDRAL, OMAHA





VIEWS OF ST. CECILIA'S CATHEDRAL, OMAHA In course of construction



Sixteenth and Seventeenth, was purchased and on Christmas Day, 1868, the brick house of worship erected thereon was dedicated under the name of St. Mary Magdalena, though it was frequently called "The Little German Church," or "The Doll Church."

On Christmas Day, 1893, the people of St. Mary Magdalena parish celebrated their silver jubilee with appropriate ceremonies. Not long after this their rejoicing was turned to sorrow, for on February 3, 1894, the fire that destroyed the old Boston Store also swept away the little German church, causing a loss of about thirteen thousand dollars, with only a small insurance. On September 29, 1894, a new church edifice on the site of the old one was dedicated according to Catholic rites and was occupied by the congregation for about ten years. During this period Father G. J. Glauber was in charge of the parish.

Ground for the present St. Mary Magdalena's Church was broken on March 15, 1902, and it was to be completed in time for the people to hold services on Christmas Day, the anniversary of the dedication of their first house of worship, thirty-four years before. Father Glauber left Omaha in May, 1904, and on August 16, 1904, Rev. Bernard Sinne came to the parish as pastor. St. Mary Magdalena's Church is not so strong as in former years. Many families left the city and others withdrew to unite with St. Joseph's in the southern part of the city. Those that are left have lost nothing in earnestness, however, and Father Sinne has been doing all he could in recent years to build up the parish to something like its former prestiee.

Bishop O'Gorman died on July 4, 1874, and was succeeded by Rt. Rev. James O'Connor, who was consecrated Bishop of Dibona and Vicar Apostolic of Nebraska on August 20, 1876, and began his labors in Omaha about a month later. The diocese of Omaha was established on October 2, 1885, with Bishop O'Connor as the first bishop. The diocese then included all of the State of Nebraska and the State of Wyoming, but in August, 1887, the dioceses of Lincoln and Cheyenne were erected. Under the administration of Bishop O'Connor a number of new Catholic parishes were formed.

As early as 1868 Bishop O'Gorman purchased a piece of ground on the southeast corner of Seventeenth and Cuming streets for church purposes, but no parish was organized there until 1876, when Bishop O'Connor sent Rev. John Curtis there as the first pastor. An old schoolhouse moved from the cathedral parish was the first house of worship, which was dedicated on December 17, 1876, under the patronage of the Holy Family. In 1879 the site of the church was changed to Eighteenth and Izard streets and a church with a basement was erected. In April, 1883, work was commenced on a new church edifice, which was dedicated the following October. Father S. L. Dowd was appointed pastor on July 7, 1912, and still has charge of the parish.

St. Wenceslaus, the Bohemian Catholic Church located at No. 1432 South Twelfth Street, was also organized in 1876. Services are conducted in the native tongue of the members by Rev. John Vranek.

St. Patrick's parish was organized in 1883, with Father Jennette as the first pastor. The first church was a small building which stood on the site now occupied by the Convent of Mercy. In 1895 Father Jennette was succeeded by Father Smith, who was in turn succeeded by the present pastor, Rev. Peter C. Cannon. A new church was built in 1910 on the corner of Fourteenth and

Castellar streets, a substantial brick structure of pleasing design, and the parish maintains a parochial school under the charge of the Sisters of Mercy.

St. Peter's Church was established in 1886 and for thirty years it has been one of the leading Catholic churches of Omaha. The present house of worship, on Leavenworth Street near Twenty-eighth, is to be abandoned as soon as a new church is completed on the corner of Thirty-first and Pacific streets, where seven lots were purchased in the fall of 1912, which will give ample room for church, schoolhouse and priest's residence. Rev. J. F. McCarthy is the present pastor.

In 1884 Father Glauber, then pastor of St. Mary Magdalena's parish, bought a site for a new German church on Center Street, between Sixteenth and Seventeenth streets. Two years later plans were drawn for St. Joseph's Church and the foundation was laid that fall. Bishop O'Connor dedicated the building on September 12, 1887. This edifice was subsequently replaced by the present handsome and commodious building. The membership is composed of German and Polish families and Rev. Pacificus Kohnen is the pastor.

St. John's Collegiate Church, at first connected with Creighton University, but now a parochial church, was built in 1887. It has always been attended by students of the university and is one of the handsome church edifices of the city. The

pastor in the spring of 1916 was Rev. M. M. Brongeest.

St. Agnes' Church, in South Omaha, was organized in 1888 and the house of worship at No. 2211 Q Street was built soon afterward. The first services were conducted by Father Jennette, of St. Patrick's parish. The corner-stone of the new church was laid on May 26, 1889, and the house was dedicated on the 13th of the following October. Including the furnishings it cost \$25,000 and has a seating capacity of 624. Rev. D. W. Moriarty was the first pastor, who served the parish for fifteen years. He resigned in October, 1903, and was succeeded by the present pastor, Rev. James Aherne. The parochial school is in charge of the Sisters of Providence.

The parish of St. Cecelia was also founded in 1888. Bishop O'Connor died on May 27, 1890, and Rt. Rev. Richard Scannell was installed as his successor on April 12, 1891, having previously been bishop of the Concordia diocese in Kansas. Bishop Scannell decided to build a new cathedral for Omaha and selected St. Cecelia as the cathedral parish. On October 6, 1907, the corner-stone of the new cathedral was laid, the sermon on that occasion being delivered by Archbishop Ireland, of St. Paul, Minnesota. The plans were made by T. R. Kimball, under the direction of Bishop Scannell, and work was commenced on the structure in April, 1905, more than two years before the laying of the corner-stone. Its dimensions are 158 by 255 feet over all, and the extreme height of the towers is 187 feet. The style of architecture is Spanish Renaissance, the walls massive in their proportions and faced with Indiana oolitic limestone. When completed it will be one of the finest church edifices in the country. It is located at the corner of Fortieth and Burt streets, on what is known as Walnut Hill

In 1890 the Catholic families living in the vicinity of old Fort Omaha and Kountze Place were organized by Father Smith into a parish known as Sacred Heart. A small church and rectory were built on Twenty-sixth Street, between Sahler and Sprague streets. The ground there was low and in wet weather it was almost impossible to get to the church without wading. Father P. J. Judge took



ST. PHILOMENA'S CATHOLIC CHURCH, OMAHA



ST. JOHN'S CATHOLIC CHURCH, OMAHA



charge in 1894 and one of his first acts was to secure a new site for a church on Binney Street near Twenty-second. Here he erected the present magnificent church building, which was dedicated on June 8, 1902. Father Judge is still in charge of the parish.

The Bohemian parish of the Assumption, in South Omaha, was organized in 1891, the first services being held by Father Kolin on the 9th of August. A piece of ground at the northwest corner of Twenty-second and U streets was purchased in 1893 and the church building was erected the succeeding year. Since then a comfortable schoolhouse and a priest's residence have been built. Rev. Joseph Chundelak is in charge of the parish.

When St. Agnes' parish was organized in 1888 there were about one hundred and fifty Catholic families in South Omaha. By the close of 1894 the number of families had increased to over five hundred and the accommodations at St. Agnes' Church were insufficient to care for that number. On January 1, 1895, the parish of St. Bridget was organized and took the old church property at the southwest corner of Twenty-sixth and F streets, where mass was first celebrated in the parish of St. Agnes. The present pastor of St. Bridget's is Rev. William Borer.

The other Catholic parishes of Omaha are as follows: St. Saviour, on South Thirteenth Street, organized in 1894, Rev. Elias Abboud, pastor; St. Mary's, on the southeast corner of Thirty-sixth and O streets, Rev. Charles Meegan, pastor; Church of the Immaculate Conception on the southwest corner of Twenty-fourth and Bancroft streets, under the pastoral care of Rey. Theobald Kalamja; St. Francis' located at No. 4501 South Thirty-second Street, organized in 1808 and now attended by Rev. Michael T. Gluba; St. Anthony's, a Lithuanian parish organized in 1901, whose church is located on the southwest corner of Thirty-second and S streets, with Rev. George F. Johnstissas pastor; and the Church of the Holy Angels on the northeast corner of Tarchy-eighth and Fowler streets, organized on October 16, 1910, and now under the pastoral charge of Rev. P. A. Flanagan.

Nearly all the parishes support parochial schools and there are a number of Catholic institutions in the city, such as St. Berchman's Academy, Mount St. Mary's Seminary, the Convent of Mercy, Good Shepherd and Sacred Heart convents, St. Rita's Home for Girls, St. Joseph's and St. Catherine's hospitals and Creighton University, the history of which will be found elsewhere.

THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH

The First Christian Church of Omaha was organized in 1868 with Rev. J. W. Allen as pastor. A church building was erected on Harney Street, between Fourteenth and Fifteenth, but after a few years the congregation disbanded, the church building was sold, and was afterward used as a blacksmith shop.

In 1878 Elder B. B. Tyler, of New York, visited Omaha and reorganized the church. Services were held for a time in the Methodist Church on Seventeenth Street, near Dodge, with Rev. J. W. Ingram as pastor. Among the charter members at the time of reorganization were: William Stephens and wife, Lee, Lucian and Wilcox Stephens, W. P. Wilcox and wife, Dr. S. D. Mercer, Levi McCash and wife, Platte Saunders and wife, Brice Biers and wife, John B. Snead

and wife, John Mott, Alvin Saunders and wife, O. F. Stephens and wife, Henry Van Dusen, J. B. Van Aernam, Byrd Rogers, Josiah Rogers, W. J. Mount and wife, James F. Tyler, William M. Semones, Andrew Rowley; Mesdames Sarah Hart, George A. Coulter, J. B. Cox, Louis Hospe, A. A. Adams, T. W. T. Richards, George H. Fitchett, Cornelia Crowe, Charles W. Burgdorf, T. E. Tannyhill, William Snowden, Anna M. Kennel; and Misses Jennie Carrigan, Alice Van Aernam, Anna Truland, Margaret Truland, Martha and Ella Parratt, Stella Shaw and Ella B. Kendrick.

The first house of worship was a brick structure, which was used for a few years, when a frame house was built on the corner of Capitol Avenue and Twentieth Street, which with the lot was valued at \$25,000. The present building, located on the southwest corner of Twenty-sixth and Harney streets, was dedicated in October, 1907, having just been completed at a cost of \$60,000. The congregation now numbers 600 members, with Rev. Charles E. Cobbey as pastor.

The South Side Christian Church was organized in the spring of 1890, with fifteen charter members, among whom were Mr. and Mrs. G. W. Howe, C. C. Clifton, and Mrs. S. C. Shrigley. Meetings were held in the Presbyterian Church until the fall of that year, when C. M. Hunt tendered the congregation the use of his hall at the corner of Twenty-sixth and N streets. Meetings were then held in the hall until the spring of 1801, when the little Swedish Church at Twenty-second and K streets was rented. That summer a lot on the southeast corner of Twentythird and I streets was purchased and a two-story building erected on the back end of it, the lower floor being used as a house of worship and the pastor living upstairs. A little later the congregation bought the colored Methodist Episcopal Church in Albright and moved it on the front of the lot. It was dedicated on June 28, 1806, and served until the congregation decided to build a new church. The old house was then sold and the services were held in the hall of the Ancient Order of United Workmen while the present building was under construction. The corner-stone was laid on November 27, 1908, and the church, a handsome brick edifice, was completed the following spring, at a cost of \$16,000. This church was dedicated on May 23, 1909. The congregation now numbers 250 under the pastoral charge of Rev. John G. Alber.

In 1892 the North Side or Walnut Hill Christian Church was organized by Rev. Charles E. Taylor, who served as the first regular pastor. Before the close of the year a frame house of worship was erected at a cost of about six thousand dollars. The present church edifice, located on the corner of Twenty-second and Lothrop streets, was erected at a cost of \$25,000 and was dedicated in 1912. The North Side Church takes an active interest in missionary work and has a Sunday school of over three hundred scholars. The membership of the church on April 1, 1916, was 467, with Rev. G. L. Peters as pastor.

CHRISTIAN SCIENCE CHURCH

The Christian Science Church, or more correctly speaking, the Church of Christ Scientist, is founded upon the teachings of Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy and is of comparatively recent origin. About 1885 Mrs. L. B. Fenn came to Omaha and began teaching the doctrines of the church. She made a number of con-



SCOTTISH RITE CATHEDRAL, OMAHA



FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST SCIENTIST, OMAHA



verts, but no regular church was organized until 1893, when the First Church of Christ Scientist was organized and in 1894 Mrs. Al-Freddie De Long came to take charge of the new church as pastor. Meetings were at first held in the Patterson Block, 1623 Farnam Street. On November 4, 1896, the church was re-incorporated under the name of First Church of Christ Scientist, of Omaha, Neb. Fanny D. Wakeley was elected as secretary, and the following directors were chosen: M. A. Free, Jennie B. Fenn, Mrs. Harriet Fonda, Mrs. M. A. Lathrop, Mrs. Emma G. Gatch, Mrs. Clara B. McMillan, and Mrs. M. O. Filek. As the church grew in numbers preparations were commenced for the erection of a church edifice. A lot at the corner of Twenty-fourth Street and St. Mary's Avenue was purchased and after numerous delays the present cozy house of worship was dedicated and services are held there regularly every Sunday.

The Second Church of Christ Scientist was organized about five years ago and holds meetings in Dundee Hall, at the corner of Underwood Avenue and Fiftieth Street, though a lot at the intersection of Thirty-ninth and Dayenport streets

has been purchased preparatory to erecting a church.

In the spring of 1916 a movement was started for the organization of a Third Church of Christ Scientist, to be located somewhere in the northern part of the city. About one hundred and fifty names were secured to a membership roll and the organization of the church was perfected at a meeting held in Druid Hall, Twenty-fourth Street and Ames Avenue on May 15, 1916. Until a church can be built services will be held in Druid Hall,

THE CONGREGATIONALISTS

To this denomination belongs the credit of having erected the first Protestant church in the City of Omaha. A society known as the First Congregational Church was organized on May 4, 1856, and before the close of that year a small brick house of worship was built on the west side of Sixteenth Street, just north of where the United States National Bank now stands. Rev. Reuben Gaylord was the first pastor and his daughter taught a school in the basement of the church soon after it was completed. In 1865 Mr. Gaylord was succeeded by Rev. William Rose, who started the movement for a new church at the corner of Nineteenth and Chicago streets, but did not remain until it was completed, which was in 1870, during the pastorate of Rev. A. F. Sherrill.

The church building first occupied in 1870 served the congregation until 1888, when the handsome and commodious structure on the northeast corner of Nineteenth and Davenport streets was erected at a cost of \$60,000. The pastor on

April 1, 1916, was Rev. Fred T. Rouse.

The Second Congregational Church, also known as the St. Mary's Avenue Church, was incorporated on March 7, 1882, most of the members having formerly been affiliated with the First Church. A lot on St. Mary's Avenue, just east of Twenty-seventh Street, was purchased for \$1,200 and a small frame building erected thereon at a cost of \$3,175. It was dedicated on October 29, 1882, and in December following, Rev. Willard Scott was installed as pastor. In 1887 two lots directly opposite the church were purchased and the present building erected. It was completed in the spring of 1889. Rev. G. A. Hulbert is the present pastor.

Plymouth Congregational Church had its origin in a Sunday school that was

organized by members of the First Church on January 4, 1884, with some assistance from the Young Men's Christian Association. After more than a year's work, the society was formed on March 1, 1885, with sixteen charter members. Before the organization was perfected some steps had been taken toward the erection of a house of worship on the corner of Nineteenth and Spruce streets. This building, which cost about three thousand dollars, was sold to the board of education in 1887 for \$7,000. Herman Kountze then gave the congregation two lots on the northwest corner of Eighteenth and Emmet streets and a new house of worship was erected there at a cost of \$18,000. A little later a parsonage was built at a cost of \$3,556. On April 1, 1916, Rev. F. W. Leavitt was pastor of this congregation.

What is now known as the Central Park Congregational Church was organized on January 24, 1886, by Rev. George S. Pelton, who was the first pastor of Plymouth Church. The society was first known as the Saratoga Congregational Church, but the name was afterward changed to "Cherry Hill Congregational Church," and still later to the present name. Among the charter members were: Josiah E., Sarah F. and Clyde Lowes, F. E. and E. L. Maynard, J. H. and Eliza Thompson, Miss Luella Thompson, Mrs. A. E. Shaw, Mrs. E. Harris, Mrs. M. A. Ward, Charles B. Newton and Miss H. S. Stevens. Rev. J. A. Milligan was the first regular pastor.

The records of this society do not show when the first house of worship was erected, but the new frame building now in use was dedicated in November or December, 1887. The church now has nearly two hundred members, with Rev. Iosenh R. Beard as pastor.

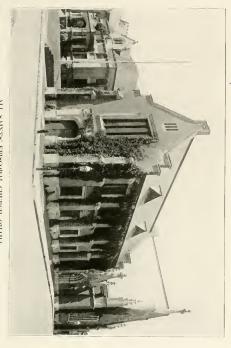
The Hillside Congregational Church, on the corner of Twenty-ninth and Ohio streets, was formed on the last day of November, 1886, with twenty-two charter members and Rev. H. C. Crane as pastor. In 1887 the church and parsonage were built at a cost of about ten thousand dollars. Rev. W. S. Hampton was pastor on April 1, 1916.

THE DUNKARD CHURCH

There is but one society of this faith in the city. It was organized in the fall of 1900 by Rev. M. R. Weaver, with the following charter members: Mrs. Kate Garber, Miss Alice Garber, J. W. and A. F. Rasp, Mr. and Mrs. M. R. Weaver, Mrs. Mary Baer, Henry Garst and Mrs. Julia Hunt. A little later the lot at No. 2123 Miami Street was purchased for a church site and a frame house of worship was erected, at a cost of \$3,400. It was dedicated on December 12, 1915. A parsonage had been erected before that time, but it was wrecked by the great tornado of March 23, 1913. It was rebuilt and the congregation now owns property valued at \$10,000. On July 1, 1916, the membership was over one hundred. Rev. M. R. Weaver has been pastor ever since the church was established. It is known as the "Church of the Brethren"

THE EPISCOPAL CHURCH

Trinity Episcopal Church, the first society of this denomination in Omaha, was organized on July 13, 1856, by Bishop Kemper, of Wisconsin, who, in



ALL SAINTS' EPISCOPAL CHURCH, OMAHA Rectory on the left



company with Bishop Lee, of Iowa, and Rev. W. N. Irish, of Missouri, visited the country west of the Missouri that summer. In the organization Samuel Moffatt was elected senior warden; Charles W. Hamilton, junior warden; Thomas B. Cuming, A. J. Hanscom, Jonas Seeley and A. F. Salisbury, vestrymen. A lot at the southwest corner of Ninth and Farnam streets was leased for a term of years and a small brick building erected thereon for a church. Rev. G. W. Watson, of Council Bluffs, served as rector until July, 1860, before the little congregation felt able to employ a rector of its own.

In 1867 a large frame church was erected on the corner of Eighteenth Street and Capitol Avenue, at a cost of fifteen thousand dollars, but it was destroyed by fire on November 10, 1869, and a temporary tabernacle was erected upon the site. It has since been replaced by a magnificent stone structure, known as Trinity Cathedral, one of the finest church edifices in the city, costing, with the furnishings, nearly one hundred thousand dollars. Rev. J. A. Tancock was the

rector of Trinity Cathedral on April 1, 1916.

The next Episcopal Church is St. Barnabas, which was organized in June, 1869. The first house of worship was built on the corner of Nineteenth and California streets, about twenty thousand dollars being expended for the site, church building and parsonage. The present house of worship is located on the southeast corner of Fortieth and Davenport streets. Rev. George C. Betts was the first rector. Rev. John Williams, the personification of Christian piety and philanthropy, served the congregation as rector for thirty-seven years. The present rector is Rev. Lloyd B. Holsapple.gry #4.5 Sel.

All Saints' Episcopal Church was established as a parish in the spring of 1885, with James M. Woolworth, senior warden; A. P. Hopkins, junior warden; C. S. Montgomery, S. P. Morse, W. A., Redick, Henry A. Meday, Louis Bradford and Robert Easson, vestrymen. Rev. Louis Zahner was the first rector. In August, 1885, a frame church building was erected on the corner of Twenty-sixth and Dewey streets, at a cost of about ten thousand dollars. Doctor Zahner resigned as rector in 1891 and was succeeded by Rev. T. J. Mackay, who began his labors in Omaha on the first of July of that year. He is still in charge of the parish as rector and under his ministrations the new church and parish house—the gift of G. W. Wattles—have been erected. A new rectory has also been built, the total outlay representing \$125,000. The church, a handsome structure of brick and stone, has a seating capacity of 500 and is one of the finest church edifices in the city.

St. John's Episcopal church was organized in June, 1885, with twelve charter members, by Rev. William O. Pearson, who served as rector until 1890. In 1886 a house of worship was built on the corner of Twenty-sixth and Franklin streets, at a cost of \$6,000, which included the furnishings. Rev. O. H. Cleveland was rector of St. John's on April 1, 1916.

Two Episcopal churches were organized in Omaha in the year 1887—the Church of the Good Shepherd, at the southeast corner of Twentieth and Ohio streets, and St. Paul's, at the southwest corner of Thirty-second and California streets. In the spring of 1916 Rev. T. J. Collar was rector of the former and the latter was without a regular rector at that time.

St. Andrew's, at the corner of Forty-first and Charles streets, was organized in

1892 and on April 1, 1916, had no regular rector, though meetings were held

every Sunday.

St. Matthias' Church, on the corner of Tenth and Worthington streets, was organized in 1888 by Bishop Worthington. Among the charter members were: Victor White, George Bertrand, Joseph Barker, John T. Wolf and C. G. Cunningham. Rev. John Doherty was the first rector. A stone house of worship was erected in 1880, at a cost of \$50,000, which sum was largely given as memorials, and the furnishings and windows are all the work of artists. The membership on April 1, 1916, was 209, with Rev. Carl M. Worden as vicar.

St. Martin's, on the northeast corner of Twenty-fourth and J streets, is one of the youngest Episcopal churches in the city. The building was erected of stone taken from Dr. George L. Miller's residence at Seymour Park, after it was

destroyed by fire. Rev. John W. Ohl was rector on April 1, 1916.

EVANGELICAL CHURCH

The first society of this denomination in Omaha was the First Free Evangelical German Church, which was organized on August 22, 1886, with eighteen members. A church building at the corner of Twelfth and Dorcas streets was completed in December following the organization and the next year a commodious parsonage was erected. Rev. Richard Hilkerbaumer was pastor in the spring of 1016.

The Swedish Evangelical Mission Church, organized about the same time, was the outgrowth of missionary work commenced some four years earlier by Rev. J. A. Hultman, who came to Omaha as a member of a concert company, but liking Omaha and concluding that it offered a field for clerical work, became a resident of the city. When the church was first established services were held for about two years in the old Tenth Street Mission. Then a brick house of worship was erected on the east side of Seventeenth Street, on the rear of the present postoffice site. When that square was purchased by the United States Government, the congregation removed to the present location on Davenport Street, where a lot was bought for \$11,000 and \$12,000 were expended in the erection of a building. The present pastor is Rev. F. E. Pamp.

The Swedish Evangelical Free Church was organized about 1887, with Rev. O. Running as the first pastor. A frame house of worship was built in 1900 on the corner of Twenty-seventh Avenue and Ninth Street. On April 1, 1916, the membership was about fifty. The pastor at that time was Rev. Elias Pearson.

On February 13, 1899, the First United Evangelical Church, located at No. 2420 Franklin Street, was organized with seven charter members, viz.: William Christman, Jennie E. Christman, William Deval, Rev. S. J. Shupp and wife, Mrs. Lizzie Wakefield, and Cordelia Richards. The next year a frame house of worship was erected, at a cost of a little over three thousand five hundred dollars, and Rev. S. J. Shupp was installed as the first pastor. In the spring of 1916 the membership was 102, with Rev. Ira McBride as pastor.

Salem Church of the Evangelical Association, a German society, was organized in August, 1904, and a church building was soon afterward erected on the corner of Eighteenth and Cuming streets. It is a substantial brick structure and cost, including ground and parsonage, \$15,000. The first pastor was Rev. C. Jannen,

who was succeeded in 1906 by Rev. H. Wegner. In April, 1911, Rev. F. Ostertag, the present pastor, took charge of the congregation, which numbered on April 1, 1916, sixty-five members. There is also a German Evangelical Church called St. John's, located at No. 3117 South Twenty-fourth Street, of which Rev. W. A. Schaefer is pastor.

HERREW SOCIETIES

The five Jewish societies in Omaha are as follows: Anshi Sholom, located at IIII North Twenty-fourth Street, Jacob Marks, president; Beth Hamrodth Hodogel, Eighteenth and Chicago streets, under the charge of Rabbi Henry Grodinsky; Congregation Israel, at No. 1821, Chicago Street, organized in 1910 and now under the charge of Rabbi M. R. Walosinsky; the Jewish Synagogue at No. 725 Florence Boulevard, Rabbi Abraham Bramson; and the Temple Israel on the southwest corner of Park and Jackson streets, under the direction of Fred Cohn. All these societies worship according to the ancient Hebrew ritual and the members generally are interested in the Jewish charities of Omaha.

LATTER DAY SAINTS

Two societies of the Latter Day Saints, commonly called the Mormons, are in existence in Omaha. Shortly after the Mormons established themselves at Salt Lake City some of the members opposed to polygamy withdrew and founded the Reorganized Church of Jesus Christ, Latter Day Saints, and in 1866 a small society of the reorganized church was formed in Omaha. It now meets regularly at No. 2602 North Twenty-fourth Street under the pastoral charge of Rev. P. N. Craig. The other society was organized in 1895 and now holds services at No. 2553 Leavenworth Street. Elder Joseph H. Thompson is in charge of this congregation.

THE LUTHERANS

In 1858 Rev. Henry W. Kuhns, a Lutheran minister of the Allegheny Synod of Pennsylvania, came to Omaha as a missionary and finding a few Lutherans in the town organized them into a congregation. Services were at first held in the Methodist Church on Thirteenth Street, and later in the Congregational Church on Sixteenth Street. Two lots, where the Millard Hotel now stands, were purchased in 1860 and the next year a brick church and a parsonage were erected on the premises. The first church bell ever brought to Omaha was the one in the belfry of this building. Twenty years later this property was sold and the congregation crected a new church on the northeast corner of Sixteenth and Harney streets. Just prior to this change Augustus Kountze made an offer to the society that he would duplicate any sum of money raised by the people of the congregation for a new building. The offer was accepted and a fine structure, costing \$50,000, was the result. The organization then adopted the name of the Kountze Memorial Church, in honor of Mr. Kountze's deceased father. In course of time Sixteenth Street became one of the principal retail streets of the city and the Lutherans decided to procure a new location. A site at the northwest corner of Twenty-ninth and Farnam streets was purchased and the present handsome church was erected thereon, at a cost of \$124,000. It was paid for largely from the proceeds of the sale of the old building on the corner of Sixteenth and Harney, and was dedicated on May 27, 1906. On April 1, 1916, this church numbered over two thousand members and claimed to be the largest Lutheran congregation in the world. The class confirmed on Easter Sunday, 1916, numbered 225, the largest in the history of any church so far as known. Rev. Oliver D. Baltzly was then the pastor. The General Synod and the General Woman's Home and Foreign Missionary Society of the Evangelical Lutheran Church have both met in this church, the latter in May, 1915.

The next Lutheran Church to be organized in Omaha was the Swedish Immanuel, which was established in 1868. Little can be learned of its early history. It is located on Cass Street, between Eighteenth and Nineteenth, with

Rev. E. S. Chinlund as pastor.

The First German Evangelical Lutheran Church, located on the corner of Twentieth and Mason streets, was organized in 1870. On April 1, 1916, the

pastor of this church was Rev. E. J. Frese.

There are two societies of this denomination that are composed of Danes and Norwegians. The first is the Norwegian-Danish Evangelical Lutheran Church, located on the northwest corner of Twenty-sixth and Hamilton streets. It was organized in 1871. The other is the Trinity Norwegian-Danish Lutheran Church, on T Street near Twenty-eighth. Rev. M. W. Halverson is pastor of both these congregations.

St. Mark's Evangelical Lutheran Church was organized on December 12, 1886, with twenty-four members and Rev. George H. Schnur as pastor. On June 12, 1887, the first house of worship, located on the corner of Twenty-first and Burdette streets, was dedicated. It was a frame and cost \$5,000. In 1907 the present church building was completed at a cost of \$20,000. The congregation numbers over two hundred members, with Rev. Leonard Groh as pastor.

In 1887 St. Paul's German-English Lutheran Church was established. The first house of worship, on the corner of Twenty-eighth and Parker streets, was badly damaged by the tornado of March 23, 1913, and the present church building, at Twenty-fifth and Evans streets was erected. Rev. E. T. Otto was pastor of this church on April 1, 1916.

What is now known as the Grace English Lutheran Church was organized on April 7, 1889, as the Shull Memorial Lutheran Church and was incorporated ten days later. On October 12, 1892, the society was re-incorporated under the present name. When the church was first organized in 1887, the Shull heirs donated two lots at the corner of Twenty-sixth and Poppleton streets as a location for a church building. Rev. Luther M. Kuhns, a son of the first Lutheran minister to visit Omaha, was the first pastor. The congregation now occupies a confortable house of worship, with Rev. Clarence M. Swihart as pastor.

Other Lutheran churches in the city are as follows: The Pella Danish Evangelical Lutheran Church, organized in 1886; located at No. 8to South Twenty-second Street, Rev. Peter B. Ammenthrop, pastor; the Swedish Lutheran Church, known as Salem Church, located at No. 3219 South Twenty-third Street, with Rev. F. A. Snider as pastor; the Swedish Evangelical Lutheran Church on the southeast corner of Twenty-third and K streets, under the pastoral care of



KOUNTZE MEMORIAL LUTHERAN CHURCH, OMAHA



Rev. Carl Bloomquist; the Immanuel Lutheran Deaconess Church, organized in 1900 and located at the intersection of Thirty-fourth Street and Meredith Avenue, Rev. P. M. Lindberg, pastor; St. Luke's, located at No. 3117 South Twenty-fourth Street, with Rev. W. A. Schaefer as pastor; Zion Evangelical Lutheran Church, organized in 1902, at No. 2825 S Street, with Michael Adam as pastor; another church of the same name at the northwest corner of Thirty-sixth Street and Lafayette Avenue under the pastoral charge of Rev. A. S. Lorimer; St. Matthew's, on the southwest corner of Nineteenth and Castellar streets, organized in 1911 and now under the pastorate of Rev. G. W. Synder; and an Evangelical Lutheran Church located at No. 2702 Camden Avenue.

State State Co. 12 - State Co. 12 -

CHAPTER XXVIII

CHURCH HISTORY, CONTINUED

THE METHODISTS—FIRST SERMON IN OMAHA—PRESBYTERIANS—HISTORICAL
SKETCHES OF METHODIST AND PRESBYTERIAN CONGREGATIONS—THE PEOPLE'S
CHURCH—UNITARIANS—MISCELLANEOUS RELIGIOUS ORGANIZATIONS.

THE METHODISTS

According to the best authority available, the first religious services in Omaha were conducted by Rey, Peter Cooper, a Methodist minister from Council Bluffs, on Sunday, August 13, 1854. On that occasion Mr. Cooper preached to a small congregation in the St. Nicholas Hotel, then conducted by William P. Snowden and his wife. During the next year services were held occasionally in the old state house on Ninth Street by Rev. Isaac F. Collins, who organized the First Methodist Church in September, 1855. The next year a small brick chapel was erected on South Thirteenth Street, where the Omaha National Bank was afterward located. In 1868 a new church was built on Seventeenth Street, between Dodge Street and Capitol Avenue. It was the intention of the society to erect a large church on the corner of Seventeenth Street and Capitol Avenue, but financial difficulties arose and the church lost the property, as well as the property on Thirteenth Street, except a small equity. In 1876 a frame building was erected on Davenport Street, just west of Seventeenth, which was occupied by the society as a house of worship until June 8, 1800, when services were held for the first time in the basement of the new building on the southeast corner of Twentieth and Davenport streets. The new edifice was soon afterward completed at a cost of about one hundred thousand dollars. It has a seating capacity of 1,200.

Rev. Isaac F. Collins was succeeded as pastor by Rev. John M. Chivington. During the Civil war Mr. Chivington served as colonel of a Colorado regiment and "wiped out" an Indian encampment on Sand Creck, which made him the subject of a Congressional investigation and aroused a great deal of newspaper criticism, because he proceeded on the theory that "the only good Indian is a dead Indian." Other early pastors were: J. W. Taylor, W. M. Smith, H. T. Davis, David Hart, T. B. Lemon, W. B. Slaughter, H. C. Westwood and Gilbert W. De Lamater. Mr. De Lamater afterward went to Indianapolis, Ind., where he was elected to Congress in 1876 on the greenback ticket. The present pastor is Rev. Titus Lowe.

The First German Methodist Episcopal Church of Omaha was the second society of this faith organized in the city. It was established in 1858 by Rev. Jacob Feisel, the first presiding elder of the district. Among the charter mem-

bers were William and Elizabeth Floerge, Charlotte Floerge, Christian Pilster, Henry Bietze, William and Sarah Neighly, Jacob Wetzel, Emma and Savanna Neighly, and Peter Dissenroth. Rev. John P. Miller was the first pastor. The first house of worship was located on Fifteenth Street. It was dedicated in 1867 and cost nearly three thousand dollars. In 1877 a new church was built at the corner of Twelfth and Jackson streets, at a cost of \$3,600, and was used until the completion of the present church at the corner of Eleventh and Center streets in 1886. The present pastor, Rev. G. J. Jaiser, took charge of the church in 1910. In a recent letter to the writer he mentions the number of members as sixty-eight, and adds: "Our membership is not larger because we are a German Mission Church, and all foreign churches are not permanent, but missions as long as the immigration lasts. Ultimately and naturally, we will unite with our English speaking churches." The church has a Sunday school of over one hundred members and a strong ladies' aid society.

The Methodist society known as the Dietz Memorial Church was organized in the summer of 1872 by Rev. J. M. Adair and was at first called the South Tenth Street Methodist Church. The first meetings were held in the grove at the corner of Tenth and Pierce streets. Among the early members were the following: N. I. Smith and wife, Joseph Smith and wife, Arthur N. Smith, Paul Harmon, Richard Grocox, Mrs. Etta Cole, Mrs. Frances Redfield, Mrs. S. I. Jeter, Mrs. Ancy Lohnes and Mrs. L. A. Harmon. In the fall of 1872 the little church building on the east side of Tenth Street, which had been erected by the United Presbyterians, was purchased of Thomas McCague and dedicated as a Methodist Church. It was a frame house and did not cost over one thousand dollars when it was first built. On July 10, 1881, the second church edifice was dedicated. Its cost was \$1,800. The lot upon which it stood was purchased by the pastor, Rev. D. Marquette, in 1878 or 1870. The present house of worship was erected in 1905, when the society took the name of the Dietz Memorial Church, in honor of the late Gould P. Dietz. In 1910 the late John R. Hughes bequeathed to this church a residence valued at \$5,000, and in 1911 Mr. Dietz's son, Gould Dietz, gave the society \$5,000 to clear it from indebtedness. The cost of the present church building was \$20,000. It is located at the southwest corner of Tenth and Pierce streets, has a membership of 275, with Rev. C. N. Dawson as pastor. During the conference year of 1880, this church, which was then under the charge of the present pastor, stood third among the Methodist churches of Nebraska for missionary contributions, being exceeded only by St. Paul's Church, of Lincoln, and the First Methodist Church, of Omaha.

On December 8, 1883, the First Swedish Methodist Episcopal Church of Omaha was organized by Rev. John Gabrielson. Among the charter members were: Otto Lobeck, John A. Gustus, Elias Swenson and wife, C. A. Hagerstrom and wife, O. T. Nelson, Selma and Alma Oak, August Nordin, Peter Hallen, C. J. Carlson and wife and Hannah Oberg. Rev. J. O. Alven was the first regular pastor. The first church, a small frame, was dedicated in May, 1884. It cost \$2,500. The present church building was completed in 1904 at a cost of \$12,000. In the spring of 1916 the society numbered 100 members, with Rev. Gustav Erickson as pastor.

Hanscom Park Methodist Episcopal Church was organized in 1886. John Dale was active in the work of raising funds necessary for the work and the vol. 1-36

society started off in October with a membership of twenty-two. A lot on the corner of Georgia and Woolworth avenues was purchased and the first house of worship was dedicated on March 6, 1887. A parsonage was erected soon afterward. The first pastor was Rev. H. H. Millard. He was succeeded by Rev. G. M. Brown, under whose ministerial labors a new church edifice was erected at a cost of \$20,000. Hanscom Park Church is one of the prosperous Methodist societies of Omaha, having a strong membership and a well attended Sunday school. In the spring of 1016 the pastor was Rev. C. W. McCaskill.

Grace Methodist Church was organized in November, 1886, with Rev. T. B. Hilton as the first pastor. A small frame house of worship was dedicated in 1889. The present handsome and commodious church building was erected in 1014 at a cost of \$30,000. In the spring of 1016 this congregation numbered 400 members and was under the pastoral charge of Rev. J. Walter Morris. Grace Church has no startling history. From the beginning it has grown in numbers and influence and it is today one of the most active Methodist churches in the city in missionary and regular church work.

Trinity Methodist Episcopal Church, located on the southeast corner of Twenty-first and Binney streets, was organized in 1887 with sixteen charter members. In October of that year Rev. Alfred H. Henry was appointed pastor and immediately began the work of building a church. The site of the present church was purchased, funds for a building were raised, and in October, 1888, the neat and substantial brick edifice was completed at a cost of \$16,000. About a month before the church was dedicated, Rev. J. W. Robinson succeeded Mr. Henry as pastor. Rev. W. K. Beans came to the pulpit in September, 1889, and remained with the congregation for four years. Trinity has had a satisfactory growth from the beginning and is now one of the firmly established Methodist churches of the city. In the spring of 1916 Rev. John F. Poucher was pastor.

The Seward Street Methodist Episcopal Church was organized under that name in 1884, though it had been in existence for some fourteen years under the name of the Eighteenth Street Church. At the time of the removal to Seward Street the membership was only thirty, with Rev. R. L. Marsh as pastor. In 1011 this congregation was united with that of the Walnut Hill Methodist

Episcopal Church.

The Walnut Hill Church was organized in 1801 as a small class which held its meetings in the Stonecypher home at 3810 Decatur Street. Rev. T. C. Webster was the first pastor. Its handsome house of worship is located on Charles Street, between Fortieth and Forty-first streets. It has a membership of 400 and in the summer of 1016 Rev. Oliver M. Keve was the pastor. During the week beginning on August 26, 1016, the church celebrated its twenty-fifth anniversary with appropriate observances. Connected with this church are a strong Sunday school, an Epworth League and some other auxiliary societies.

Hirst Memorial Methodist Episcopal Church was established in 1888. It is located on the northwest corner of Thirty-fourth and Larimore streets, has a neat house of worship and in the summer of 1916 was under the pastoral charge of Rev. H. E. Hess. Another memorial church of this denomination is the Lefler Memorial, which is located on the corner of Fifteenth and Madison streets. Rev. J. W. Henderson is the present pastor.

The McCabe Methodist Episcopal Church is situated on Farnam Street,



FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, OMAHA



FIRST METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, OMAHA



between Fortieth and Forty-first streets. It is one of the active West End churches and is under the pastoral charge of Rev. William H. Underwood. It was organized in 1903.

On November 12, 1905, the Pearl Memorial Methodist Church, located on the soluteast corner of Twenty-fourth and Larimore streets, was organized by Rev. G. A. Luce, who was the first pastor. Among the charter members of this congregation were: Mrs. C. W. Brockway, J. J. Cannon and wife, J. W. Davis, Mrs. A. Ensign, F. E. Griffing, Gilmore King and wife, Frank Whippeman and wife and Mrs. C. P. White. The church building, a cement block structure, was erected at a cost of \$9,000 and was dedicated on July 28, 1907. The church now numbers 400 members, has a Sunday school, a flourishing ladies' aid society and a woman's home missionary society. A new location at the corner of Twenty-fourth and Ogden streets has recently been purchased and the church is preparing to erect a new house of worship. Rev. Earl E. Bowen is the present pastor.

In 1889 a society known as the Newman Methodist Church purchased the building formerly occupied by the St. Mary's Avenue Congregational Church. Rev. J. E. Ensign was then pastor. The church was never regularly organized and in the fall of 1891 it was disbanded.

A Norwegian-Danish Methodist Church was organized in 1882 and now holds meetings in its church building on the southeast corner of Twenty-fifth and Decatur. Rev. John Lorentz is pastor. What is known as the Free Methodist Church was organized in 1885. It is located on Maple Street, just west of Fortieth, and in the summer of 1916 Rev. H. D. Green was the pastor. The Methodist Episcopal Mission Church is located on the corner of Twenty-second and Seward streets. It was organized in 1909 and is under the pastoral charge of Rev. Griffin C. Logan. Then there are the Southwestern Methodist Church, at 5123 Hickory Street; Gold Chapel, at 3828 Gold Street; North Omaha Methodist Church, at 5418 Sherman Avenue; and Oak Street Methodist Church, on the southeast corner of Twentieth and Oak streets. The last named was organized in 1910 and is now under the pastoral charge of Rev. T. C. Webster.

There are two colored Methodist churches in the city. St. John's African Methodist Episcopal Church was organized in 1869. It is located at 617 North Eighteenth Street, with Rev. W. T. Osborne as pastor. The other colored church is situated at 5235 South Twenty-fifth Street. Rev. John H. Nichols is pastor.

THE PRESBYTERIANS

In June, 1857, a few Presbyterians living in Omaha were organized into the First Presbyterian Church by Rev. George P. Bergen, who served the little flock as pastor for about two years, when he was succeeded by Rev. George Webster. In 1860 the society was reorganized by Rev. F. M. Dimmick and in 1868 the congregation took possession of its first house of worship, on the northwest corner of Dodge and Seventeenth streets. Twenty-five years after it was organized, the church had a membership of over five hundred. In 1915 the old church building at the corner of Dodge and Seventeenth streets was torn down and the society held meetings in the Young Men's Christian Association auditorium and the Billy Sunday tabernacle until the new structure on the

corner of Thirty-fourth and Farnam streets was ready for occupancy. The first services were held in the chapel of the new church on March 26, 1916, as the main auditorium was not quite finished. In the new building the First Presbyterian Church has one of the finest and most modern church edifices in the city. The main auditorium seats 1,000 people and the chapel has a seating capacity of 500. The cost of the building was \$150,000. A pipe organ was donated by Joseph H. Millard and his daughter Jessie, as a memorial to the late Mrs. Joseph H. Millard. On April 19, 1916, the first formal dinner party in the new parish house was given by the women's society of the church. Rev. E. H. Jenks is the present pastor.

The First United Presbyterian Church is the result of a missionary movement on the part of the Presbytery of Nebraska. On March 19, 1867, the Presbytery decided to send a missionary to Omaha and Rev. Thomas McCague was appointed. He began his labors in July of that year, by holding services in "Beal's schoolhouse," on the corner of Fifteenth Street and Capitol Avenue. On September 1, 1867, a Sunday school was organized and the church proper was organized on January 11, 1868, with nine members. William H. Brown and C. S. Hendy were the first ruling elders. Mr. McCague erected the first house of worship on his own property, on South Tenth Street, between Pierce and Pacific streets, where services were held until January, 1873. The board of church extension then purchased the old Baptist Tabernacle Church, on the corner of Eighteenth and California streets, for \$4,500. In 1889 the present edifice at the corner of Twenty-first and Emmet streets was completed, at a cost of \$15,000 and the congregation removed into its new home. It is a substantial brick building and the property is still in good condition. The society now numbers over two hundred and fifty members, with Rev. A. C. Douglas as pastor.

The first German Presbyterian Church was organized on December 20, 1880, with twelve members. Two years later a lot on the corner of Eighteenth and Cuming streets, on which was a small dwelling, was purchased for \$3,300. The dwelling was remodeled for a parsonage and a small house of worship was erected at a cost of \$1,700. About this time the society acquired a lot in South Omaha, with the intention of building a new church there in the future, but the plans were altered and the new church was built at No. 2400 North Twentieth Street. In the summer of 1916 the pastor of this church was Rev. H. W. Seibert.

The Second Presbyterian Church was organized on February 27, 1881, under the name of the North Presbyterian Church. The organization was completed in the Saunders Street Mission Chapel near the intersection of Saunders and Cuming streets. There the congregation worshiped until in October, 1882, when it took possession of its own church building, near the corner of Twenty-fourth and Nicholas streets. The first pastor was Rev. F. S. Blayney, who continued to occupy the pulpit until December, 1885. It was during his ministry that the first house of worship was built at a cost of \$5,000. The present Presbyterian congregation known as the "North Church" is situated on the corner of Twenty-fourth and Wirt streets, with Rev. M. V. Higbee as pastor.

The Third Presbyterian Church, located on the southwest corner of Twentieth and Leavenworth streets, was organized on October 4, 1882, and is the outgrowth of a mission Sunday school established in July, 1881. Rev. William McCandlish was particularly active in developing the mission school into a

church society. Among the charter members of this church were: James France and wife, Howland Dailey and wife, Joseph L. Welshans and wife, J. R. Hardenburgh and wife, J. S. Ramsyer and wife, E. J. Brenton and Mrs. David R. Loring. Rev. Frank H. Hays was the first regular pastor. The first meetings were held in a small frame building, which occupied the site of the present church and belonged to Ezra Millard, who allowed the clurch to use it without payment of rent. In 1884 a church building was erected. This congregation is now in a prosperous condition, with Rev. Robert Karr as pastor.

The following history of the Castellar Street Presbyterian Church was pre-

pared by Rev. Charles C. Meek, pastor;

"In September, 1883, at a meeting of the Presbyterian ministers and officers of the city, in the First Church, a movement was set on foot to start a church enterprise in the southern part of the city. A committee was appointed which investigated the matter and recommended the purchase of our present lot at Sixteenth and Castellar streets. The price paid was \$1,100. The building was begun in December and completed and dedicated and the Sabbath school organized on the first Sabbath in June, 1884. Rev. Thomas Hall, who had been the prime mover, preached in the church Sabbath afternoons until December, 1885. Three months during the winter of 1886, Rev. W. R. Henderson, then professor in Bellevue College, supplied the pulpit.

"On Saturday evening, January 16, 1886, a committee of the Presbytery of Omaha, consisting of Rev. W. R. Henderson, Rev. Thomas Hall and Elder P. L. Perine, organized the Castellar Street Presbyterian Church with eighteen members and one elder, William Hair. Following are the names of the early members: R. E. Copson and wife, Mrs. Sarah Johnson, Miss Gertrude Johnson, Mrs. Jane Stewart, Mrs. Frances Wells, Mrs. Jennie Vander Creek, Mrs. Everdena A. Koopman, Mrs. Catherine Bloom, Mrs. Jennie Arnst, Walter Vander Creek, John Bell, John Stewart, Robert Vint, G. F. Gallenbrock and wife, William Hair and wife, and Mrs. Jeanie McIntosh (now Mrs. Jeanie Patrick).

"On February 28, 1886, James Marquis Wilson, then a student at McCormick Theological Seminary, Chicago, preached for the congregation and was called as pastor. He entered upon his duties on May 2d, and was installed on June 6, 1886. Doctor Wilson served the church as pastor for thirteen years. Two short pastorates succeeded that of Doctor Wilson—those of Alvin R. Scott and Rev. W. A. Allison. Rev. Walter II. Reynolds served as pastor from September, 1902, to April, 1908, and Rev. Ralph H. Houseman, from June, 1908, to February, 1912. The present pastor, Rev. Charles C. Meek, began his pastorate on September 1, 1912.

"The original church edifice, a frame building, was remodeled and enlarged, and dedicated on August 2, 1891. The present membership of the church is 200"

Clifton Hill Presbyterian Church was organized in 1886. It is located on the northwest corner of Forty-fifth and Grant streets, where it has a comfortable house of worship and is prospering under the pastorate of Rev. B. R. von der Lippe. Another church of this denomination that was organized in 1886 was the Park Avenue Church, which established its house of worship at the corner of Park Avenue and Jackson Street. It was organized on October 30, 1886, and on

April 1, 1887, Rev. John A. Henderson was called as pastor. This church does

not appear in the city directory for 1916.

The Central United Presbyterian Church was organized on May 23, 1887, by thirty-six persons, most of whom withdrew from the First United Presbyterian Church for that purpose. Among the charter members were Judge J. H. McCulloch and wife, A. G. Charlton and wife, George G. Wallace and wife, R. B. Wallace and several members of the McCague family. Rev. John Williamson, formerly of Bellefontaine, Ohio, was the first pastor. The society purchased the old First Methodist Church property, where the present postoffice building stands, for \$11,000. When the United States Government selected that block as a location for the postoffice, the congregation received \$19,000 for its property. A new church was then erected on the northwest corner of Dodge and Twenty-fourth streets at a cost of \$30,000. It was completed early in the '90s and is still occupied as a place of worship. This society has furnished presidents of the Young Men's and Young Women's Christian Associations of Omaha and the Nebraska State Sunday School Association. The present membership is 375, with Rev. Hugh B. Speer as pastor.

The year 1887 seems to have been a prosperous one with the Presbyterians of Omaha. Besides the Central United Church, four other Presbyterian congregations were organized during the year. The R. L. Wheeler Memorial Presbyterian Church was organized in May, 1887, by Rev. Robert L. Wheeler, while in attendance upon the meeting of the General Assembly in Omaha. The meeting at which the church was organized was held in a schoolhouse not far from the Union Pacific station and thirteen members signed the roll. The first house of worship was erected in 1887-88 at the corner of Twenty-fifth and I streets. It cost \$2,200 and was afterward sold to the United Presbyterians. At that time the society was known as the First Presbyterian Church of South Omaha. The United Presbyterians removed the old church building to Twenty-third and H streets, where they still hold services under the pastorate of Rev. Albert N. Porter. On the site where it was built the First Presbyterian Church of South Omaha erected a new structure, which was afterward sold to the Jews and converted into a Temple Israel. Its cost was \$10,000. The present house of worship on the corner of Twenty-third and J streets, was completed in 1910, at a cost of \$45,000. In December, 1915, the name was changed to the "R. L. Wheeler Memorial Presbyterian Church of Omaha." The congregation now numbers 550 members, with Rev. R. L. Wheeler as pastor,

The Westminster Presbyterian Church, on the southwest corner of Twentyniath and Mason streets, was organized in 1887 with forty-seven members. Rev. John Gordon was the first pastor. Under his ministry the present church edifice was erected, at a cost of about \$20,000. The present pastor is Rev. J. F. Young.

The Lowe Avenue Presbyterian Church, situated on the southeast corner of Fortieth and Nicholas streets, was also organized in 1887. Its pastor in the summer of 1916 was Rev. A. F. Ernst. This society is in a prosperous condition, owns a comfortable house of worship and maintains a strong Sunday school.

Savage & Bell's History of Omaha, published in 1894, mentions a "Knox Presbyterian Church" as having been organized in 1887 with thirteen members. Meetings were held at first in a vacant store room on Lake Street, just west of Nincteenth, but about 1880 a church on the corner of Nineteenth and Ohio streets, having a seating capacity of 400, was completed and dedicated. Rev. Paul Martin was the first regular pastor. This church does not appear in the

city directory for 1916.

The Church of the Covenant, on the corner of Pratt and Twenty-seventh streets, was organized on December 5, 1893, as the Bedford Place Presbyterian Church, with the following charter members: C. F. Gardner and wife, Charles Ross, Jr., and wife, Irvin G. Kennedy and wife, John B. Tait and wife, Miss Essie Tait, J. L. Reed and wife, Mrs. J. V. Plympton and Mrs. Margaret West-cott. Rev. Knox P. Boude was the first pastor. The first meeting place was in a small frame building that had been erected by the city as a schoolhouse, located at 3026 Evans Street, but which was sold to the new congregation for a church. About 1903 that building was sold, the site of the present church purchased, and the building that had been erected by the Hanscom Park United Presbyterian Church was bought and removed to the new location. The name was then changed to its present form. The membership in the summer of 1916 was reported as 150. Rev. Charles H. Fleming has been pastor since 1911.

Bethlehem Bohemian Presbyterian Church was started in the early part of the year 1897 by the R. L. Wheeler Memorial Church as a mission. It is located at the corner of Twenty-first and R streets and is under the pastoral charge of

Rev. E. J. Kallina.

On May 6, 1901, the Dundee Presbyterian Church was organized with the following charter members: Frank Anderson, Mrs. Stella M. Anderson, Fred C. Shields, Mrs. Edith S. Shields, Miss Zora I. Shields, David Reed, Mrs. Mary Reed, Miss Kathryn H. Reed, Henry W. Lampe, Mrs. Emma A. Lampe, William B. Lampe, Mrs. Mary Murtagh, Miss Mollie Murtagh, Mrs. Jennie McIlvaine and Mrs. J. M. Dow. For about two years the pulpit was supplied by Rev. J. J. Lampe and Rev. Daniel E. Jenkins, both professors in the Omaha Theological Seminary. In 1903 Rev. T. C. Hunter was called as the first regular pastor. The first house of worship was a frame structure, which was purchased from the Calvary Baptist Church and removed from Twenty-sixth and Hamilton streets to the corner of Fiftieth and Underwood, in Dundee, and fitted up at an expense of about four thousand dollars. It was dedicated in the fall of 1901. In 1909 the present church edifice, a handsome brick building, was completed and dedicated. It cost \$20,000. This church maintains a strong Sunday school and ranks high among the Presbyterian churches of the state for its benevolent work. Rev. Harry B. Foster is the present pastor.

Fairview Presbyterian Church was organized in 1910 and was for some time under the charge of Rev. Charles H. Fleming, pastor of the Church of the Covenant. Early in the year 1916, owing to the growth of the two congregations becoming so great that the work was too arduous for one pastor, the churches separated and Fairview became an independent congregation. This church is

located at No. 4030 Pratt Street.

Parkvale Presbyterian Church was organized in 1912. The first house of worship was located at Thirty-first and Gold streets, but in the spring of 1916 the Omaha Presbytery gave the society the privilege of removing to a new location "in or near Martha Street and Thirty-second Avenue." The pastor of this church is Rev. R. W. Taylor.

For several years the King's Daughters of the Wheeler Memorial Church

supported a mission Bible school at Fifteenth and M streets. When the Wheeler Memorial Church completed its new house of worship in 1910, the mission was removed to Forty-ninth and R streets, where it developed into the West Q Street Presbyterian Church. Its church building was dedicated on Easter Sunday, April 23, 1916.

The Benson Presbyterian Church is one of the youngest of that denomination in Douglas County. It has a comfortable house of worship and is prospering under the ministry of Rev. A. J. McClung.

THE PEOPLE'S CHURCH

Early in the fall of 1889 Rev. Charles W. Savidge began a series of rehgious meetings in Boyd's Opera House and continued for some eight months, when a society known as the People's Church was organized. Among the attendants at this church were many of that class that seldom are seen in the regular churches. Business men of the city recognized Mr. Savidge's qualifications for this kind of work and contributed liberally to the support of his church. A choir was organized under the leadership of Frank S. Smith and for a time the meetings were well attended. In June, 1890, Mr. Savidge accepted the pastorate of the Newman Methodist Church (he had previously served for three years as pastor of the Seward Street Methodist Church) and the services of the People's Church were discontinued.

Mr. Savidge remained but a short time with the Newman Methodist Church and in October, 1891, he purchased the church building formerly occupied by the United Presbyterians, located on Eighteenth Street between California and Webster streets, and revived the People's Church. At the time Mr. Savidge purchased the church property he was without money or pledges of any kind, but it was not long until the house was filled with hearers at every service and in less than six months the \$2,100 necessary to pay for and repair the building were raised and the church provided with a permanent home. As the name indicates, this church is for the people and is not denominational. In connection with it Mrs. Savidge established a sewing school, which was attended by poor children, who were given the garments they made, and a rescue home for boys was inaugurated under the management of James A. Kellar. Mr. Kellar came well prepared for his work, having been rescued in New York City by a similar institution Mr. Savidge is still in charge of the church as pastor and services are held regularly every Sunday.

THE UNITARIANS

In the summer of 1869 Rev. H. F. Bond, a Unitarian minister, came to Omaha and held services, with the result that the First Unitarian Church was incorporated on August 22, 1869. A lot at the southcast corner of Seventeenth and Cass streets was soon afterward purchased and a small brick chapel erected on the south end thereof, with a view of having it join the main building to be erected later. Rev. W. E. Copeland succeeded Mr. Bond and remained as pastor for a number of years. He was succeeded by Rev. Newton M. Mann in September, 1889. Under Mr. Copeland's ministry the main building of the church was

erected and dedicated, but after a time the church went down. In the winter of 1915-16 the society was revived. The Omaha Bee of March 22, 1916, said:

"Two very happy events of the last half year in Omaha have been in the form of resurrections. The two come-backs are the Audubon Society and the Unitarian Society. Both seem to have lost nothing in vitality by their long sleep—they are stronger and farther reaching than in the days of their old activity. The Unitarian Society is going to revive the old-fashioned New England church sociable, with the added interest of dancing. The social evening is to be a regular feature of the church organization."

In the revival of the Unitarian organization, C. W. Russell was made chairman of the board of trustees; B. W. Capen, chairman of the finance committee; W. F. Baxter, chairman of the committee on meetings and ministers; Mrs. W. F. Baxter, committee on music; Grant Parsons, committee on membership; William Newton, committee on lot and building; Mrs. G. A. Joslyn, committee on courtesies. Meetings are held in Turpin Hall, corner of Twenty-eighth and Farnam streets, but plans have been prepared for a new church edifice, which will be erected as soon as a location is selected and purchased.

MISCELLANEOUS

The First Universalist Church was organized in the latter '80s and for some time held services in the Goodrich Hall on Saunders Street. Then a lot was secured in Kountze Place and a house of worship was erected. It was of brick, located on the corner of Nineteenth and Lothrop streets, and cost about fifteen thousand dollars. Rev. Q. H. Shinn was pastor until the fall of 1891, when he resigned and Rev. W. F. Smith, of Galesburg, Ill., became pastor. This church does not appear in the city directory for 1916.

The one Reformed Church in Omaha was organized about the beginning of the present century and is located on the southwest corner of Mason Street and Deer Park Boulevard. Rev. John F. Hawk was pastor in the summer 1916.

The Russian Church is represented by the Congregation of Israel, which holds meetings at No. 1721 Chicago Street, and the Greek Orthodox Church has a small but neat brick house of worship at No. 2301 South Sixteenth Street.

Harford Memorial United Brethren Church, located at No. 1823 Lothrop Street, was organized in 1908 and is now under the pastoral care of Rev. W. O. Jones. Another United Brethren Church is the Pentecostal Mission, located at No. 2208 Cuming Street. Rev. Richard Hewitt is the pastor.

The Salvation Army first made its appearance in Omaha about 1889 and secured the old First Methodist Church, on Davenport Street between Seventeenth and Eighteenth streets. The Army now has two stations in the city—one in the old church above mentioned, where Capt. J. J. Elwood is in command, and the other at 1514 Davenport Street under the management of Capt. Hulda Berg. The Volunteers of America, an organization similar to the Salvation Army, have their headquarters at No. 114 North Fifteenth Street, with Maj. F. A. McCormick in charge.

A little society called the Swedish Holiness Church meets at No. 5201 Leavenworth Street, with Rev. G. C. Stuberg as pastor, and the First Progressive Spiritualist Society, which was organized in 1913, meets at No. 1816 Harney Street.

The Church of Life, Rev. Mrs. Visa A. Bell, pastor, holds meetings at No. 815 North Eighteenth Street, and there are a number of missions about the city that "go out into the highways and byways" seeking those who need temporal aid and spiritual comfort.

CHAPTER XXIX

TOWNS AND VILLAGES

EARLY DAY SPECULATION IN TOWN SITES—NUMEROUS TOWNS PROJECTED—DOUGLAS COUNTY MORE FORTUNATE THAN SOME LOCALITIES—LIST OF TOWNS AND VILLAGES IN THE COUNTY—HISTORICAL SKETCH OF EACH—POSTOFFICES AND RURAL ROUTES IN 1016.

The "get rich quick" spirit is not confined to the people of the present generation. In the settlement of the West, the townsite speculator was among the early arrivals in almost every community. No sooner was a settlement started than town companies would be formed, the most available sites preempted and towns laid out, some of them rivaling in proportions (on paper) the largest cities of the country. In fact, in many localities, there seems to have been a sort of mania for laying out towns, the principal object of the founders being to sell lots to new comers or to people in the older states. Advertising circulars—not always truthful in their representations—were distributed liberally, and many unsuspecting persons purchased lots in cities that never materialized. A visitor to one of the early western settlements wrote: "Nearly every man we met had a town, if a paper plat constituted a town; and every man who had a town had a map of the country marked out to suit his town as a country seat."

Of course, not all the towns projected could become county seats. But some fortunate circumstance, such as the building of a railroad or the development of a water power, gave life and activity to a town here and there, while others perished. Fortunately for Douglas County, the mania for founding towns was not as great as in some communities, though scattered over the county are a number of towns and villages, some of which are business centers of considerable importance, while others are merely small railroad stations, neighborhood trading points, or postoffices for a given district. Others have disappeared entirely from the map, and it is quite probable that none of them has come up to the hopes and expectations of the founders.

From an examination of old maps, plat-books, documents and newspaper files, the following list of towns that are now, or have been at some time in the past, in Douglas County has been compiled: Albright, Bellevue, Bennington, Benson, Blakesly, Briggs, De Bolt, Dodge, Dundee, East Omaha, Elk City, Elkhorn, Elkhorn Junction, Florence, Gibson, Ireland's Mill, Irvington, Lane, Mercer, Millard, Parkvale, Ralston, Saratoga, Sarpy, Seymour, South Cut, South Omaha, Valley and Waterloo. Several of these towns have no special history, but such facts as the writer could gather concerning them are given in this chapter.

ALBRIGHT

This is the first station southwest of Omaha on the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad, five miles from the city and in the northern part of Douglas Precinct. It has no business interests of consequence, but does some shipping.

RELLEVILE

Although this town is no longer in Douglas County, when the county was organized in 1854 it included Bellevue, which figured rather prominently in early history. When Lewis and Clark went up the Missouri River in 1804, they landed on the bluff where Bellevue was afterward located, and the description they gave of the place no doubt influenced the American Fur Company to establish a trading post there a little later. In 1823 the fur company built a large, two-story log house for a warehouse and a few settlers located near the post. The warehouse was afterward removed about three miles west and converted into a barn. The same year it was erected at Bellevue the Indian agency was removed there from Fort Calhoun, in what is now Washington County. It was then known as the "Council Bluffs Indian Agency at Bellevne," the one at the present City of Council Bluffs being called the "sub-agency,"

John Dougherty, who was for several years in charge of this agency for the Omaha, Otoe and Ponca tribes, in 1835 employed Moses Merrill as a school teacher for the children of those tribes and the halfbreed children about Bellevue, for which he paid Mr. Merrill \$500 per year. J. Q. Goss, in a paper read before the Nebraska Historical Society on January 14, 1896, says one object of this contract was to give Mr. Merrill pecuniary aid, and another was to give him governmental support and sanction in his work as a missionary among the Indians. Mr. Merrill's son, Samuel P. Merrill, who was born at Bellevue on July 13, 1835, was probably the first white child born in Nebraska.

In 1846 the Presbyterian Board of Missions sent Rev. Edward McKinney to select a place for an Indian mission "somewhere in the country west of the Missouri River." He selected Bellevue and the same year built a log house for his residence. The following spring Walter Lowrie, secretary of the board, visited Bellevue, approved the site selected by Mr. McKinney, and formally located the mission. The mission house was completed in 1848.

In 1849 the first United States postoffice in Nebraska was established at Bellevue, through the efforts of Peter A. Sarpy, in charge of the trading post there, and D. E. Reed was appointed the first postmaster. Mr. Reed's wife afterward taught the first school for white children in Nebraska Territory.

The first marriage was between Louis Saunsausee, a half-breed, and a white woman who came to the Missouri River with the Mormons. Rev. Edward McKinney refused to solemnize the marriage and a messengar was sent across to Council Bluffs (then called Kanesville) for Orson Hyde, one of the elders of the Mormon Church. Mr. Hyde promised to come, but failed to keep his promise, Elder Smith was then called upon to officiate and united the couple according to the rites of the Mormon faith. The groom soon afterward deserted his white wife and returned to the Indians, and the bride in time became one of the wives of Brigham Young.





Bellevue can boast of being the home of the first newspaper published in Nebraska. The Nebraska Palladium was started in the summer of 1854 by D. E. Reed & Company, with Thomas Morton as editor, though the first fifteen numbers of the paper were printed at St. Mary's, on the Iowa side of the river. It is said the territorial officials witnessed the printing of the sixteenth number, at the head of the first column on the last page of which was the following statement: "This is the first column of reading matter set up in the Territory of Nebraska; it was put in type on the 14th of November, 1854, by Thomas Morton." The paper suspended publication on April 11, 1855, "until a sufficient amount of town pride springs up to pay the expense of its publication." It was never revived.

In 1854 the first Masonic lodge in Nebraska was instituted at Bellevue, and the following year a Presbyterian Church was organized. When civil government was first established in the territory, Bellevue was a formidable rival of Omaha for the territorial capital and for a time there was "bad blood" between the two towns.

The Bellevue Town Company was organized on February 19, 1854, and was composed of Peter A. Sarpy, Stephen Decatur, Hiram Bennett, Isaiah N. Bennett, George Hepner, William R. English, James M. Gatewood, George T. Turner, P. J. McMahon, A. C. Ford and A. W. Hollister. Bellevue was incorporated as a city in 1856, and when Sarpy County was cut off from Douglas by the act of February 7, 1857, it was made the seat of justice of the new county. Its connection with Douglas County history then ceased.

BENNINGTON

The incorporated Town of Bennington is situated in Jefferson Precinct and is a station on the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad, twenty miles northwest of Omaha. It grew up after the railroad was built and was incorporated on April 12, 1892, with H. C. Timme, Eggert Oft, Gustav Paulson, Peter Hoest and Henry Simonson as the first board of trustees. In 1900—the first United States census after the incorporation—the population was 229, and in 1910 it was 276. Bennington is a shipping and trading point for a rich agricultural district. It has two banks, a large grain elevator, a system of waterworks, a weekly newspaper (The Herald), an opera house, a hotel, several mercantile houses handling various lines of goods, a public school that employs four teachers, a Lutheran Church, and a number of cozy homes.

BENSON

Benson, a suburb of Omaha, though separately incorporated as a city, is situated in the precinct of the same name on the western outskirts of Omaha, with which city it is connected by street railway. The beginning of Benson dates back to 1893, when a few families settled there. Among the citizens entitled to recognition as pioneers may be mentioned Peter Gravert, Charles Hansen, James A. Howard, Jacob Gehrig, Charles G. Keller, Dr. W. H. Loechner, Edward McArdle, J. J. McGuire, Benjamin R. Morton, B. H. Post, Claus Sievers, George Snell, John Sorensen, John A. Speedie, Chris Stieger, Charles Voss, James

Walsh and G. R. Williams. On December 4, 1897, Benson was incorporated as a village, with William D. Beckett, Samuel Finlayson, Edward E. Hoffman, Joseph McGuire and Chris Stieger as the first board of trustees.

The village became a popular place for suburban residents and its growth was so rapid that in April, 1906, it was incorporated as a city, of which James A. Howard was elected the first mayor. From a single small schoolhouse in 1895, the school system has developed until there are now four modern buildings, valued at \$94,000, and thirty teachers are employed. A waterworks system was installed about the time the city was incorporated and now turns into the city treasury about ten thousand dollars net profit annually. A city hall was recently erected at a cost of \$25,000, and in 1916 a septic tank sewer system costing \$43,000 was put in. The city hall contains quarters for the fire department, which consists of two paid men and about one hundred volunteers. The city also boasts an auditorium, valued at \$15,000, and a public gymnasium.

A small Methodist Church was built in Benson while it was in the village state, but the religious interests have been developed until in 1916 there were seven churches, representing as many different denominations. The Catholies have recently erected a parochial schoolhouse at a cost of \$25,000, and the St. James Orphanage, a Catholic institution, is located within the city limits.

Business interests have kept pace with the growth of population. At the time the village was incorporated in 1897, there was but one general store in Benson. In 1916 there were a score of well stocked mercantile establishments handling all leading lines of goods. Two banks, two grain elevators, five garages, three coal and lumber yards, all doing a flourishing business, and a number of small shops, restaurants, etc., constitute the representative business institutions. Benson has four improvement clubs, a public welfare board, and the grounds of the Omaha Country Club are located within the corporate limits. The population of Benson in 1910 was 3,170.

BLAKESLY

On some maps of Douglas County a small hamlet called Blakesly is shown in the western part of Jefferson Precinct, near the west line of section 16, township 16, range 11. It was never officially platted, has no special history, and, like Topsy in Uncle Tom's Cabin, it "just growed."

BRIGGS

This is a small flag station on the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad, in the western part of Florence Precinct and northwest of the City of Florence. It does not appear on the regular time tables issued by the railroad company and only an occasional train stops there for passengers.

DE BOLT

Seven miles northwest of Omaha, on the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad, is a little station commonly called De Bolt, but which appears on the railway time tables as "De Bolt Place." It is a small place and has no business interests of importance.

DODGE

On the map of Nebraska prepared by the State Railroad Commission, Dodge is shown as a station on the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad a few miles northwest of Omaha, but the time tables published by the railroad company do not mention such a station. It has probably been discontinued.

DUNDEE

Dundee, now a part of the City of Omaha, lies west of Forty-eighth Street and extends from Dodge Street on the south to Hamilton Street on the north. In the fall of 1894 a petition signed by fifty-nine residents asking for the incorporation of Dundee as a separate municipality was presented to the county commissioners, and on December 8, 1894, the petition was granted. The first board of trustees was composed of D. L. Johnson, W. L. Selby, J. B. Carmichael, E. R. Hume and J. N. H. Patrick. The United States census of 1900 showed a population of 400 and that of 1910 a population of 1,023. On June 10, 1915, it was annexed to the City of Omaha. Dundee is pleasantly situated and is one of the prettiest residence districts of Omaha.

EAST OMAHA

In the latter '80s, when the officials of the Chicago, Burlington & Ouincy Railroad Company were looking for a location for their Omaha yards, they decided upon a large tract of level land just northeast of the city. Parcel after parcel of this land was purchased until they had control of over one thousand acres. This was really more than they needed for their tracks and on February 15, 1887, the East Omaha Land Company was incorporated with Richard C. Cushing, president; George W. Holdrege, vice president; Henry W. Yates, secretary and treasurer. On June 1, 1887, Arthur S. Potter was made manager of the company. At his suggestion about three hundred thousand dollars were expended in making improvements, such as removing willows, opening and grading streets, etc., before any of the lands were offered for sale. The same men also organized the Omaha Bridge & Terminal Railway Company for the purpose of building a bridge across the Missouri River. They also organized the Inter-State Street Railway Company, which constructed a line on Locust Avenue from Sixteenth Street eastward for 21/2 miles, giving the residents of East Omaha and the employees of the factories in the new district street car accommodations. The suburb is now a part of the City of Omaha.

ELK CITY

Johnson's History of Nebraska, published in 1880, says: "Elkhorn City, on the old military road twenty-five miles northwest of Omaha, was a flourishing village in the early days of the county, but is almost entirely deserted. It was surveyed and platted in the spring of 1856 and while staging and freighting across the plains lasted it was a lively business point. The largest cheese factory in the county is located here."

The location given by Johnson corresponds to the site of the present hamlet of Elk City, which is in section 11, township 16, range 11, in Elkhorn Precinct. The village has a public school, a general store, a hotel, and is connected with Washington by daily stage. The population is less than one hundred.

ELKHORN

The incorporated Town of Elkhorn is situated in Chicago Precinct and on the Union Pacific Railroad, nineteen miles from Omaha. It is one of the old towns of the county. The site was originally entered by William Janney, who sold out to George N. Crawford and H. O. Jones. The new proprietors platted the town early in 1867. The first house was built by a man named Powers and the second by George N. Crawford, who was the first merchant. He was succeeded by A. W. Stewart in 1871. When the postoffice was established it was named Chicago, after the precinct in which the town is located, but mail was frequently sent to Chicago, Ill. The name was then changed to Elkhorn, but again confusion resulted on account of Elkhorn City being so similar, and the name was changed to Douglas. A Catholic Church was established soon after the town was laid out, but a storm in 1868 demolished the church, which was rebuilt in 1870. The public school building was erected in 1860 and about the same time the Methodists built a parsonage for the circuit rider. A Methodist Church was organized some years later. The first physician in the town was Dr. C. Howcroft, who remained but a few months, when Dr. T. H. Bowman located in Elkhorn. The town was incorporated on December 30, 1886, with H. A. Nolte, William Korner, Daniel W. Canon and H. Bierbach as trustees,

Elkhorn has a bank, a flour mill, two grain elevators, a public school, a hotel, Catholic and Methodist churches, two general stores and some minor business enterprises. The Exchange, a weekly newspaper, is the Elkhorn edition of the Waterloo Gazette. Population in 1010 was 201.

ELKHORN JUNCTION

Several branches of the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad system come together a few miles northeast of Omaha, near the south line of Florence Precinet, and the place has been named Elkhorn Junction. No plat of the village—if such it may be called—was ever filed with the authorities and the railroad interests constitute the only business activity. A few dwellings have been built near the junction.

FLORENCE

The City of Florence, situated in the northeastern part of the county, marks the site of the first white settlement within the limits of the present Douglas County. In January, 1846, the Mormons crossed the Missouri River and began building up a settlement there, which they called "Winter Quarters." A full account of the Mormon emigration is given in a former chapter.

Authorities differ as to who really founded the town of Florence after the site was practically vacated by the Mormons. Some state that, in the spring of



SCENE IN ELKHORN



VIEW IN ELK CITY



1853, James C. Williams, at the suggestion of Peter A. Sarpy, took steps to build a town on the site of the old Winter Quarters and had the town surveyed later in the year. Others, and these are in the majority, say that James C. Mitchell visited the place in the spring of 1853 and came back later in the season with a company of surveyors and a Mrs. Compton to act as housekeeper while the town was being platted. Notice that the first names of these two reputed founders are the same. The town was named Florence, after Florence Kilbourn, a niece of Mrs. Mitchell, and it is possible that the name "Williams" is merely a misprint. In the spring of 1854 the Florence Land Company was organized by J. C. Mitchell, J. M. Parker, Philip Chapman, R. B. Pegram, J. B. Stutesman and a few others and in the fall of that year the town was resurveyed by L. F. Wagner, who laid out 270 blocks. About the time the new survey was completed, J. M. Parker started a bank and Florence began to assume metropolitan airs.

The Florence Town Company was organized in 1856, by the organizers of the Land Company and some others, among whom was the banking house of Cook, Sargent & Parker, of Davenport, Iowa, which was heavily interested. Soon after the organization of the company, Florence was chartered as a city. For a time prospects looked bright and Florence became an active candidate for the territorial capital. An effort was made to secure the terminal of the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad, which had been surveyed in 1852, but the railroad company decided upon Council Bluffs, Iowa, as the terminus. These failures to secure the railroad terminus and the territorial seat of government had a tendency to retard the growth of Florence, and conditions were made still worse by the failure of Cook, Sargent & Parker in the winter of 1857-58. For several years after that time, Florence remained the starting point of the Mormons for Salt Lake City and most of the business activity was-due to their presence.

The first white child born in Florence was a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. John H. Bracken. She was born early in the year 1856 and was named Florence, after the town. The first marriage was solemnized in 1856, Adam Bigler and Sarah Compton being the contracting parties. Alexander Piper and a man named Shoebridge opened the first stores in 1856. They were both Mormons and went to Salt Lake City about 1860. Dr. A. B. Malcolm came from Omaha in 1856 and was the first physician. The first hotel, the Florence House, was built by James C. Mitchell and was opened late in the year 1856, with Captain Kennedy as the first landlord. At the close of that year the town boasted four stores, one physician, one lawyer, a druggist and the hotel. The postoffice was also established in 1856, with E. P. Brewster as the postmaster.

In August, 1857, an election was held in the territory for delegate to Congress. Fenner Ferguson and John M. Thayer were the opposing candidates. The people of Florence were almost solidly for Ferguson and, when it was learned that he was elected, they decided to celebrate the victory. An old cannon was called into requisition, but early in the celebration the gun burst and killed Doctor Hardcastle, which brought the demonstration to an untimely end.

When a majority of both houses of the Legislature voted to adjourn to Florence, early in January, 1858, the people of that town were elated. Two vacant store rooms, formerly occupied by the firm of Baugh, Heath & Graeter, were fitted up for the reception of the law makers. These rooms adjoined each val. 1-21.

other, so one was assigned to the council and the other to the house. Over the entrance was the sign of the old firm, supplemented by the announcement, "Terms Cash," and the story used to be told that this sign frightened away several applicants for ferry charters, or other favors at the hands of the legislators. The two stores were afterward removed to Omaha and were occupied by Dewey & Stone as a furniture store until about 1875, when they were torn down.

In 1868 George Hugg and Jacob Weber built a sawnill at Florence. A grist mill was added in 1874 and this was the beginning of the Florence Mills, that for many years was one of the leading flour mills in Douglas County. It is still doing business, but has lost some of its former reputation through competition of new mills in other places. In 1883 ex-Mayor Deland, of Florence, said in an interview: "Twenty-seven years ago I located at Florence. There was a time when that place was a large city, and there was almost as much difference between Florence and Omaha as there is now between Omaha and Florence. The Mormons were at Florence when I came there. Brigham Young had gone West, but his home stood in front of my place and a little tree which he planted has grown to manimoth proportions."

At the time this interview was given, Mr. Deland was about the only one of the pioneers of 1856 left. The tree mentioned by him is still standing and it is probably the largest tree in Douglas County. The Bank of Florence occupies a building the bricks in which were brought up the Missouri River on a steamboat during the Mormon occupation, another tribute to the enterprise of Brigham Young.

Florence is situated on the bluffs overlooking the Missouri River and on the Omaha & Sioux City division of the Chicago & Northwestern Raifroad. It is also connected with Omaha by street railway. The population since 1870, as shown by the United States census, was as follows:

1870		95
1880	5	64
	5	
1900	6	.88
1010		26

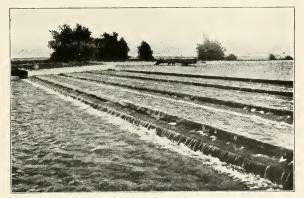
It has two banks, two hotels, a flour mill, an electric light plant, an ice factory, basket and canning factories, a weekly newspaper (The Tribune), good public schools, Christian, Episcopal, Catholic, Methodist, Presbyterian and Swedish Lutheran churches, a commercial club, several mercantile establishments, lodges of various fraternal orders, and a number of handsome residences. The plant of the Omaha Waterworks is located at Florence.

GIBSON

Southeast of Omaha, on the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad, is a small station called Gibson. It was never regularly platted as a town and has but few business interests outside of its shipping.



VIEW OF FLORENCE



SETTLING BASINS, OMAHA WATER COMPANY, AT FLORENCE



IRELAND'S MILL

Perhaps it is hardly proper to place "Ireland's Mill" in the list of Douglas County towns, but in early days it was the center of a settlement and a place of considerable importance. The mill was located on the Big Papillion Creek, in section 8, township 15, range 12. A schoolhouse, a general store and a black-smith shop near the mill made a trading and rallying point for the settlers living in the vicinity. The building of railroads and the founding of other towns finally caused Ireland's Mill to lose its prestige and the name is about all that is left.

IRVINGTON

Irvington is a station on the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad, fourteen miles northwest of Omaha. The town was established, however, before the railroad was built and was an important trading center in early days. A Congregational Church was erected here some time in the '70s and a Christian Church was built later. Irvington has a grain elevator, a general store, a feed mill and a public school. The population is less than one hundred.

LANE

On that branch of the Union Pacific Railroad known as the "Lane Cut-Off," fourteen miles from Omaha, is a small station called Lane, after C. J. Lane, the Union Pacific general freight agent. It is a shipping point for a considerable farming district and has the usual business enterprises of the wayside railway station.

MERCER

This is the last station in Douglas County on the Union Pacific Railroad as one goes west from Omaha. It is located in the northwest corner of the county, in the Platte Valley Precinct, not far from the Platte River and is thirty-two miles by rail from Omaha. Fremont is the nearest banking town and the postoffice at that point delivers mail to the people of Mercer by rural carrier.

MILLARD

The incorporated Town of Millard is located in the precinct of the same name, on the old line of the Union Pacific Railroad, twenty miles by rail from Omaha. It was laid out in the spring of 1870 by Ezra Millard, after whom it was named. Dr. Harvey Link had come from New Albany, Ind., a short time before that and had taken up a claim of 320 acres, upon part of which the town is situated. George F. and Cyrus Stevens were the first settlers in the village. The first school was taught in a building on Doctor Link's farm by George Pottwin in the fall of 1870, with only six pupils enrolled. In 1876 a schoolhouse was built. Millard was incorporated on September 26, 1885, with Christ Kaelber, John Lempke, Charles Stetzner, Henry Lomans and Julius Schroeder as the first board of trustees.

The Millard of 1916 has a bank, a weekly edition of the Waterloo Gazette called the Courier, two hotels, a large water power grist mill on the Papillion Creek, grain elevators, electric light, an auditorium, and it is the principal shipping and trading point for a prosperous farming community. The population in 1916 was 260, a decrease of seventy-three since the census of 1900.

PARKVALE

The Town of Parkvale, now within the corporate limits of the City of Omaha, was incorporated on November 24, 1886, in response to a petition signed by a majority of the residents. It included the south half of section 28, the north half of section 33, the southeast quarter of section 29, and the northeast quarter of section 32, all in township 15, range 13. P. J. Quealy, Gilbert Fraser, Peter Justeson, C. A. Potter and James G. Megeath constituted the first board of trustees. Parkvale included the territory lying between the south line of the City of Omaha and the north line of South Omaha, the northern boundary of the incorporated district passing through Hanscom Park a little south of the center.

RALSTON

In the southern part of Douglas Precinct on the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad, seven miles from Omaha, is the incorporated town of Ralston. It was incorporated on June 24, 1912, when C. M. Skinner, Harry B. Wiig, Howard E. Said, Arthur Pflug and J. L. Howard were chosen as the first board of trustees. During its palmy days Ralston could boast a varnish factory, a stove foundry, a cement silo factory, a furniture factory and some other manufacturing establishments, but the great tornado of March 23, 1913, almost wiped the town off the map and some of these industries have not been rebuilt. The Ralston of the present day has a flour mill, a bank, a weekly newspaper (The Industrial), hotels, a public school building, a Methodist Episcopal Church, and an estimated population of 500.

SARATOGA

An old map of Nebraska, published soon after the territory was organized in 1854, shows the town of Saratoga as being situated on the Missouri River, about half way between Omaha and Florence. From its appearance on the map one might judge it to be larger than either of its neighbors. The Precinct of Saratoga still bears the name, but the town has long since disappeared.

SARPY

This is a small way station on the Union Pacific Railroad, eleven miles west of Omaha. It is a new town, having grown up since the "Lane Cut-off" of the Union Pacific was opened to traffic in 1908. Aside from its shipping it has no business interests of importance.

SEYMOUR

Six miles from Omaha, on the Union Pacific Railroad, is the little station of Seymour. It is situated near the site of Dr. George L. Miller's country home, "Seymour Park," from which it takes its name. In character it is a typical rural railroad station, so small that the census reports do not give its population.

SOUTH CUT

In the east side of Union Precinct, north of Omaha, is a station on the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad called South Cut, though on recent time tables published by the railroad company the name does not appear, which would indicate that its use as a station has been abandoned.

SOUTH OMAHA

The City of South Omaha, now a part of Omaha, was the outgrowth of the Union Stock Yards, a history of which is given in another chapter of this work. Contemporary with the Stock Yards Company, the South Omaha Land Company was organized with A. H. Swan, president; Thomas Swobe, secretary; Frank Murphy, treasurer. These three officers, with Peter E. Iler, W. A. Paxton, Charles W. Hamilton and James M. Woolworth, constituted the first board of directors. The establishment of the stock yards and packing houses gave South Omaha a boom and in 1890, when only about six years old, it reported a population of 8,062.

On July 18, 1884, the plat of the town was filled and on July 8, 1886, a petition was filled with the county commissioners asking for the incorporation of South Omaha, but the act of incorporation was not completed until October 16, 1886, when C. M. Hunt, E. P. Savage, W. G. Sloane, I. A. Brayton and F. J. Sleter were chosen trustees. The population in 1900 was 26,001. On June 10, 1915, South Omaha was annexed to and made a part of the City of Omaha.

South Omaha, or the district once known by that name, has a city hall, a \$50,000 public library building, a \$150,000 high school, fourteen district schools, twenty-one churches, a city hospital, a large tannery, an electric light plant, gas works, large grain elevators, a brewery, an electric railway line to Ralston and Fort Crook, a number of well stocked mercantile establishments, a city hospital, an alfalfa mill and an estimated population of 30,000.

VALLEY

In 1864 the town of Valley was laid out on a tract of land belonging to the Union Pacific Railroad Company and situated in section 31, township 16, range 10, in the Platte Valley Precinct, thirty-five miles by the old "Ox-bow Route" from Omaha. A railroad station was built by the Union Pacific Company and soon afterward Richard Selsor put up a small store building south of the station. He was the first resident in the new town. Thomas & Short opened a general store in 1870; A. D. Butler established a blacksmith shop about the same time; Benjamin White built a hotel in 1874, and the Union Hotel was erected by a

man named Hudsmith in 1880. The first school was taught by Miss Lizzie Graham in 1872 and the next year a frame schoolhouse was built at a cost of \$1.500.

Valley was incorporated on February 28, 1890, with J. W. Hempstead, H. M. Puffer, J. J. Miller, Alexander Gardiner and L. P. Byers as the first board of trustees. Being situated at the junction of two divisions of the Union Pacific Railway and in the heart of a rich farming country, Valley is an important shipping point and business center for the people of the Platte and Elkhorn valleys. It has a bank, two grain elevators, a hotel, an opera house, feeding yards for live stock, Baptist, Methodist Episcopal and Presbyterian churches, a modern public school building, a weekly newspaper (The Enterprise), a number of well stocked mercantile establishments, and the sand deposits near the town are extensively worked. The population in 1910 was 810, a gain of 276 during the preceding decade.

WATERLOO

Waterloo, situated on the west bank of the Elkhorn River and the Union Pacific Railroad, in the precinct of the same name, is thirty-one miles from Omaha by the old Ox-bow Route and twenty-two miles by the Lane Cut-off. It was laid out in 1871 by J. H. Logan and G. A. Kelsey, who gave the Union Pacific Railroad Company a half interest in the town site in consideration of the location of a station there. A settlement had grown up there, however, some vears before. In 1864 a postoffice was established for the neighborhood and J. H. Logan was appointed postmaster. The first school was taught in 1860 by Miss H. H. Adams in the sod house of one of the settlers. W. A. Denton opened the first store in 1869 and in 1871 a public schoolhouse was built. The same year J. H. Logan built the Waterloo Hotel; C. H. Clark opened a drug store in 1876, and in 1881 John Flood built the South Side Hotel. Elam Clark & Sons erected a mill in 1872. A Presbyterian Church was organized in 1875 and a few years later the Christian Church was established. The first physician was Dr. J. W. Agee, who was practicing in that locality as early as 1864. He was succeeded by Drs. J. McLaughlin, C. H. Clark and A. B. Elwood. The Waterloo brass band was organized in 1881 and a Masonic Lodge was instituted in 1882. The Women's Library Association was also founded in 1882, with Miss Lou McLaughlin, president; Mrs. Purchase, secretary; and Mrs. Hagenbuck, librarian.

On January 2, 1883, Waterloo was incorporated, with George Johnson, J. G. Herrington, Frank Clark, John Hopper and A. H. Lee as the first board of trustees. The town now has a bank, a grain elevator, a hotel, an opera house, a weekly newspaper (The Gazette), a creamery, a flour mill, several good stores, etc. There is a good bridge across the Elkhorn here. As the town is located in a fertile territory considerable attention is given to the seed industry and it is said that more fine seeds are shipped from Waterloo than from any other town in the Missouri Valley. The population in 1910 was 402, a gain of 57 during the preceding decade.





POSTOFFICES IN 1916

The following list of Douglas County postoffices is taken from the United States Postal Guide for July, 1916. With the introduction of the rural free delivery system, a number of small offices throughout the county were discontinued. The figures in parentheses after the names of several of the present offices show the number of rural delivery routes emanating therefrom: Bennington (1), Benson (2), Elk City, Elkhorn (1), Florence (2), Irvington (1), Millard (1), Omaha (7), Ralston, Valley (2), Waterloo (1). The Omaha office has substations at Ames Avenue, South Side, Stock Yards, Union Station and Walnut Hill. These eleven offices, with their eighteen rural routes, afford ample mail accommodations to all parts of the county.

CHAPTER XXX

MISCELLANEOUS HISTORY

AN OLD TRADITION—PRICES THEN AND NOW—A HUNGRY CHIEF—AN INDIAN SCARE—EARLY HOTELS—REMOVING THE STATE ARCHIVES—BORING FOR COAL—CANADA BILL—LABOR TROUBLES—MURDER OF W. B. SMITH—LYNCHING A NEGRO—VISITS OF NOTABLE PERSONS—THE GREAT FLOOD OF 1881—THE TORNADO OF 1013.

AN OLD TRADITION

Near a spring not far from the Missouri River, between Tekamah and Decatur, is a stone which bears the inscription: "Peno, 1736." According to a tradition of the Omaha Indians, this Peno was a Spanish explorer, who came from the southwest in emulation of Coronado's example two centuries before, in quest of the mythical province of Quivira and its fabled cities of great wealth. At that time there was among the Omahas a chief named White Eagle, with whose band the Spaniards got into an altercation and were all killed. The tradition goes on to say that one of the party, before death overtook him, marked the stone to show the last point reached by the expedition, and the story has been handed down from one Omaha generation to another. History does not give any account of an explorer named Peno and the incident is not mentioned in the first chapter of this work because of its lack of authenticity. If such an expedition really came to Nebraska, it might have passed somewhere near the present City of Omaha, but it is at least possible that the inscription on the stone is a parallel case to the famous "Bill Stumps" inscription discovered by the Pickwick Club.

PRICES THEN AND NOW

A great deal has been said and written in recent years about the advance in the cost of living. But a comparison of present day prices with those at the time the first settlements were made in Douglas County shows that the early settlers had more cause for complaint than the people of today. There were then no railroads to transport the products of their farms to market, so they had to sell their produce for such prices as they could get. On the other hand, the expensive methods of transportation added to the cost of all kinds of "store goods." From a market report in the "Frontier Guardian," the first paper published at Council Bluffs (then Kanesville), and the account books of one of Omaha's early merchants, the following prices have been obtained: Flour, \$2.00 per hundred;

Beef, \$2.00 per hundred; Pork, \$1.60 per hundred; Corn, 25c per bushel; Potatoes, 25c per bushel; Butter, 6½c per pound; Eggs, 6½c per dozen. So much for what the early farmer had to sell—now look at the prices he had to pay for staple articles: Coffee, 25c to 30c per pound; Tea, \$1.00 to \$1.25 per pound; Sugar, toc per pound; Salt, \$3.00 to \$5.00 per barrel; Calico, 20c to 25c per yard; Unbleached muslin, 15c to 20c per yard; Molasses, 60c to \$1.00 per gallon; Nails, 10c to 15c per pound, according to size, and other goods in proportion. Coarse boots, such as nearly every frontiersman wore, sold from \$4.00 to \$5.00 per pair, and women's shoes from \$1.50 to \$2.50. The shoes the women wore in those days were built for hard service rather than looks and it was several years before "fine" shoes became common among the ladies of Omaha. In the number of the Frontier Guardian from which the prices of produce quoted above were taken appears the following notice:

"The undersigned takes this opportunity to return thanks to his customers in Kanesville and its vicinity for their liberal patronage the past season. He still solicits a continuance of the same, as he intends to keep constantly on hand all kinds of provisions, especially meat and flour of different kinds.

'ABEL LAMB."

A HUNGRY CHIEF

Among the early settlers of Omaha was John Peterson, who came with his wife and located on the bank of a small stream near the present junction of Ninth and Jones streets, where he built a little cabin and began working at his trade of shoemaker. Not long after his arrival he concluded to erect a large frame house, which was later opened as the Scandinavian Hotel. While hewing the timbers for the framework of this house, Mr. Peterson spent the days in the woods, often at some distance from his home, leaving his young wife alone in their cabin. Mathilde Peterson was, however, a young woman of considerable courage and, buoyed up by the hope of soon having a better home, she faced the situation cheerfully.

At that time the country around Omaha, between the Missouri and Platte rivers, was infested with roving bands of Sioux Indians. One of these bands-was led by a chief called "No-Flesh"—probably because of his skinny, cadaverous appearance. He was noted for his ugly disposition and among his own people bore the reputation of being a "poopachee" Indian, signifying that he was utterly worthless. One day, while Mr. Peterson was absent and his wife was busily engaged in frying doughnuts, this No-Flesh and a few of his followers, aimlessly wandering about the country, came to the Peterson cabin. Without waiting for an invitation, they solemnly entered and after a few laconic "Hows," squatted down upon the floor to watch the white squaw at her work.

The sudden and unwelcome appearance of the Indians filled Mrs. Peterson with terror, but she managed to retain her presence of mind sufficiently to continue her work as though Indian visits were matters of daily occurrence. Silently and with great interest the Sioux braves watched the woman as she dropped the rings of dough into the boiling lard and lifted out the "fried cakes." But, in time, the presence of the red men in her kitchen "got on to her nerves" and she accidentally dropped one of the doughnuts as she lifted it from the kettle of lard

to the platter. It rolled close to the feet of No-Flesh, who lost no time in seizing it, but as it was fiery hot he dropped it with a howl of dismay and thrust his burned fingers into his mouth. In this way he got a taste of the pastry, and the pleasure of the sensation overcame the pain of the burned fingers. Again and again he carefully rubbed his fingers over the doughnut and thrust them into his mouth. Then he passed the luscious morsel along to his fellows and demanded another.

Mrs. Peterson tossed several doughnuts to the floor, and they were grabbed up by the Indians and eagerly devoured. For fully an hour Mrs. Peterson continued to make doughnuts and feed them to her unwelcome visitors, all the time keeping an eye toward the big woods and hoping for an early return of her husband. At last the supply of dough was exhausted, but No-Flesh was unable to understand or appreciate the situation. Rising to his feet he enthusiastically exclaimed; "Heap good! Heap fine squaw! Injun want more!" What might have followed will never be known, for just at that juncture Mr. Peterson returned and drove the Indians from the house, while Mrs. Peterson collapsed with sheer fright when the strain to which she had been subjected was over.

Old No-Flesh never forgot that experience. He had tasted the white squaw's cookery and was anxious to possess the woman who could fry doughnuts. About that time a number of immigrants arrived and some of them settled near the Peterson cabin. No-Flesh frequented the locality, but never found an opportunity to repeat his gastronomic feat. Finally, almost in desperation, he went to Peterson and proposed to trade for his squaw. The chief offered to give the white man three young squaws for the woman who was such a fine cook. Peterson laughingly assented, not thinking for a moment of the serious consequences that might ensue. The chief returned to his encampment in the hills west of the city, selected three comely young squaws and set out for the Peterson cabin. Again Mr. Peterson was absent from home and when Mrs. Peterson, who knew nothing of the joke, saw No-Flesh and the three squaws approaching she became alarmed. Darting from the back door of the cabin she started for the house of the nearest neighbor, about a quarter of a mile away. Seeing the desire of his heart thus dashing away, the chief let out a yell and started in pursuit. Fear lent speed to the white woman's feet and she reached the neighbor's cabin a few vards in advance of the Indian. The settler happened to be at home. Without pausing to inquire into the situation, he stopped No-Flesh at the muzzle of a longbarreled rifle and demanded an explanation. Upon the return of Mr. Peterson, he admitted the joke and the matter was compromised by Mrs. Peterson's agreeing to give the chief a liberal supply of doughnuts, which he carried back to his tepee.

In due time the Scandinavian Hotel was completed and Mrs. Peterson frequently fried doughnuts for her guests. In the summer of 1916 she was still living at Louisville, Neb., and could laugh as she told her experience with No-Flesh, but it was no laughing matter when the incident occurred, more than half a century before. The Scandinavian Hotel was destroyed by fire shortly after the close of the Civil war, after which Mr. Peterson was engaged in freight-

ing from Omaha to Denver and the Pike's Peak mines.

AN INDIAN SCARE

One day, a few years after the first settlement of Omaha, a few United States dragoons rode into the straggling little village with the information that a large war party of Sioux Indians was coming down the Missouri in canoes. Realizing that if an attack was made upon the settlement they would be greatly outnumbered, the settlers began making such preparations as they could to meet the foc. A stockade was hastily erected and into it were gathered almost the entire population of the settlement, with a goodly supply of provisions and such animunition as could be found. All day and far into the night the men worked to complete the fort and put it in the best possible state of defense. Then, after a few hours rest, they renewed their labors the next morning. The day passed without any Indians making their appearance, but late in the afternoon another small party of scouts came in confirming the report that the Indians were descending the river. There was little sleep in the crude stockade that night. Mothers gathered their children about them and tried to allay their fears, while the men stood watch with their rifles in their hands.

Toward the morning of the second day after the alarm first was given, an active young man climbed to the top of a tall tree on one of the bluffs that commanded a good view of the river above the village. Just as the sun was rising above the hills on the Iowa side of the river, the lookout reported that the canoes were in sight. The men looked to the priming in their rifles and took their stations at the loopholes of the stockade, determined to sell their lives as dearly as possible. On came the canoes, while inside the stockade white-faced women and haggard men anxiously waited for the Indians to land and begin the attack. In a little while the foremost of the canoes came in sight and were quickly followed by others. But instead of landing, they passed on down the river in midstream. The settlers could easily hear the chanting of the Sioux war song and noted that every brave was "armed to the teeth," but the entire party went on as though entirely oblivious of the white settlement's existence. The settlers breathed a sigh of relief as the last canoe disappeared around the bend below the fort. It was afterward learned that the Indians were on their way to make war upon the tribes living about the mouth of the Great Nemaha River. The remains of the stockade could be seen for several years after the event.

EARLY HOTELS

In the earlier chapters of this history mention has been made of the St. Nicholas, Omaha's first hotel, and the Herndon House, which was built by municipal assistance. The City Hotel, located on the southwest corner of Eleventh and Harney streets, was built in 1854. It was a small frame building, with accommodations for a limited number of guests, and did not cut much of a figure in the hotel history of the city.

Just two blocks west of the City Hotel, on the southwest corner of Thirteenth and Harney streets, the Douglas House was built in 1855. It was a two story frame and the rear part of the structure was made of "cottonwood slabs set up and down." Wells Brothers were the first proprietors of the Douglas House, which for several years was one of the city's leading hostelries—if the rates

charged can be regarded as a criterion. A. J. Poppleton boarded for some time at the Douglas and he used to say the house was so constructed that it was not proof against the bleak, winter winds that whistled over the Omaha plateau, even a generous supply of bed clothes being insufficient to keep the guests comfortable during the coldest nights.

In 1856 the Tremont House, on the south side of Douglas Street, between Thirteenth and Fourteenth streets, was built by William F. Sweesy and Aaron Root. It was opened in October of that year, with the owners as proprietors, who conducted it until the spring of 1857, when it was leased to a man named Hornberger. In 1865 the building was removed to the southeast corner of Sixteenth Street and Capitol Avenue. William F. Sweesy came to Omaha from New Jersey in the spring of 1856. Ten years later he purchased a tract of land from A. J. Poppleton and J. M. Woolworth and laid out Sweesy's Addition to the City of Omaha. In 1867 he was appointed registrar of the United States land office in Omaha, a position he held for four years. He was appointed United States marshal for Wyoming Territory in 1876, but did not dispose of his property in Omaha, and in 1891 he erected the Hotel Brunswick, on the corner of Sixteenth and Jackson streets. Aaron Root was his brother-in-law.

The Hamilton House, a brick building on the south side of Douglas Street between Fourteenth and Fifteenth streets, was built by Charles W. Hamilton, C. B. Smith and H. M. Judson and was opened for business in August, 1856, with a man named Burnham as proprietor. The upper floor of this house was one large room, in which beds were arranged along the walls after the fashion of a college dormitory or the charity ward of a hospital. During the fail and winter seasons the bedsteads would be taken down about once a week for a ball. On such occasions the music was generally furnished by an orchestra composed of Aaron Cahn, Frederick A. Schneider, Byron Reed and Washington Griffith. When the time came to furnish the hotel, Mr. Judson went to St. Louis to purchase the necessary furniture, etc., and on his return he brought up on the steamboat with him about half a dozen colored servants—the first in Omaha. Among the boarders at the Hamilton in early days were B. P. Rankin, the United States marshal, Acting Governor Cunning, John M. Thayer, Gov. William A. Richardson and other well known celebrities of that period.

In 1857 James M. Woolworth published a little pamphlet entitled "Omaha City, the Capital of Nebraska," in which he made the following reference to the hotel accommodations: "A company of twelve gentlemen, largely interested in the town, have recently purchased, for \$15,000, a steamboat of the first class—the Washington City—which is moored at the landing and used as a hotel. Cheap and comfortable accommodations are thus afforded to 250 persons. The necessity of large hotel accommodations may be inferred from the fact that there are now one thousand people in Omaha over our population of last March, and it is reasonable to expect this number will be considerably increased in two months."

Among the twelve gentlemen referred to by the author were: Jesse Lowe, then mayor of the city, his brother, Dr. Enos Lowe, Alfred D. Jones, A. J. Hanscom, Robert B. Whitted and Mr. Woolworth himself.

The Farnam House was built by William A. Gwyer in 1858. It stood on the north side of Harney Street, between Thirteenth and Fourteenth. One of the early proprietors of this hotel was St. John Goodrich, whose son, Charles S.

Goodrich, was afterward city comptroller. Mr. Gwyer was elected to the lower house of the Territorial Legislature about the time the hotel was built. In 1859 he was elected a member of the Omaha city council; was elected state senator in 1873 and was president of the senate during the session of that year, and in 1876 he was a member of the city board of education.

The Union Hotel was built by William G. Florkee in 1860, on the northwest corner of Fifteenth and Dodge streets, and the Pacific House, on Tenth Street between Capitol Avenue and Davenport Street, was built in 1866 by David T. Mount. Both these houses were two-story frame structures and depended more

upon the permanent guests than transient trade for their income.

One of Omaha's historic hotels was the Cozzens House, which stood on the southeast corner of Ninth and Harney streets, on the site now occupied by the Carpenter Paper Company. It was built by George Francis Train in the early part of 1867 and was completed in sixty days from the time ground was broken for its construction and cost \$35,000. It was opened by a man named Cozzens, from West Point, N. Y., who conducted it for about a year. Philo Rumsey then took charge of the house and conducted it until the fall of 1871, after which it stood vacant for several years. About 1880 it was reopened and conducted by various persons with indifferent success until Mr. Rumsey again assumed the management. He built up a good business, but lost his life while trying to save a little girl in a hotel fire in Buffalo, N. Y. Dr. J. W. McMenamy then purchased the building and used it for a medical institute until his death, when he was succeeded in the same line of business by A. T. McLaughlin. Owing to the criticism of the newspapers, on account of some reported questionable transactions, the institution lost standing and McLaughlin went out of business. For some months the building again stood vacant, when it came under the management of Edwin Jennings and was reopened as the Jennings House. The property was finally purchased by Mrs. William Thaw, of Pittsburgh, and an attorney named McDougall, of Cincinnati, Ohio, who gave the building to the Omaha Theological Seminary and sold the lot to the Carpenter Paper Company.

George Francis Train, the builder of the Cozzens House, was a peculiar character. He was born on March 24, 1820, in the City of Boston, Mass., where his ancestors had settled more than two hundred years before. He became identified with Omaha through his connection with the Union Pacific Railroad. In 1864 he was one of the organizers of the Credit Mobilier, which was chartered early the following year under the laws of Pennsylvania. In 1865 he purchased a tract of 500 acres of land, between Pierce Street and Deer Park and east of Twentieth Street, eighty acres of which he platted as the "Credit Foncier Addition." Here he erected ten houses at a cost of \$1,200 each and rented them to some of Omaha's leading citizens at sixty dollars per month. The addition was sold to the "Credit Foncier of America," of which he was president; George P. Bemis, secretary: James G. Chapman, local superintendent. In purchasing the land from Samuel E. Rogers and the Kountze Brothers, he paid \$38,000 and gave notes secured by mortgages for the remainder. Suits were brought by the original owners in 1872 to foreclose the mortgages and the court records of Douglas County contain much interesting information concerning the entire transaction. Train fought the case at long range, being at the time confined in the Tombs Prison in New York, on the charge of publishing obscene literature in his paper, "The Train Ligue." In his championship of the Woodhull Sistershe had incurred considerable public ill will, and when, in a spirit of bravado, he printed certain quotations from the Bible in his paper, he was arrested and the edition containing the objectionable quotations was confiscated by the authorities. His arrest came just after the presidential election of 1872, when he returned to New York from a lecture tour throughout the country, ostensibly as an independent candidate for the presidency. He was finally discharged, when it was found that the charge of circulating obscene literature could not be sustained. In the foreclosure proceedings in Omaha, he was represented by John I. Redick, William J. Connell and Arthur N. Ferguson, who asked to have the suit dismissed, on the ground that Mr. Train was of unsound mind and that a guardian should have been appointed to protect his interests. The court, however, held the action to be legal and the plaintiffs recovered all the land except that in the Credit Foncier Addition.

About two years later George P. Bemis brought suit against Mr. Train to recover \$47,660.68, which he claimed was due him on salary as Mr. Train's private secretary from November 15, 1864. He obtained a judgment in the courts for the full amount of his claim and Mr. Train's interest in the Credit Foncier Addition was levied upon and sold, but the amount thus realized was not sufficient to satisfy the judgment in full. In the Omaha City Directory for 1871, under the heading "Real Estate," appears the following entry: "Train, George Francis—N. P. A. Owner of 5,000 lots, a hotel and ten other buildings in Omaha, 1,000 lots in Council Bluffs, and 7,000 lots and a hotel in Columbus. Represented by his private secretary and agent, George P. Bemis, Cozzens House." It is said the N. P. A. after his name in the directory stood for "Next President of America."

Another hotel erected in 1867 was the one on the corner of Ninth and Farnam streets, which was built by Dr. Isaac Edwards at a cost of \$21,000. It was opened as the Edwards House, but about a year later the name was changed to the Casement House, as a compliment to Gen. Jack Casement, one of the builders of the Union Pacific Railroad. In fact, no hotel in Omaha has been known by as many different names as this old three story frame building. While known as the Casement House it was conducted for awhile by John C. Highy, whose son, Beecher Higby, was afterward city clerk of Omaha. A. S. Paddock succeeded Higby, who was his brother-in-law, and conducted the house for a year or two before his removal to Beatrice. After Mr. Paddock came W. D. Nichols and T. S. Davis, eastern men, both of whom afterward lost their lives in the Johnstown flood in Pennsylvania. This hotel was next known as the Wyoming, but only for a short time. It was then purchased by L. M. Rheem and George Canfield, who rechristened it the Canfield House, with George Canfield as proprietor. Later owners were S. G. Faris and G. F. Elsasser, each of whom named the hotel for himself, and finally the house became known as the Bailey Hotel. About the beginning of the year 1916 the property was sold to the Lee-Coit-Andreesen Company as a site for a large depot or warehouse. With the destruction of this old three-story frame hotel another of Omaha's landmarks disappeared.

The first really large hotel in Omaha was the Grand Central, which occupied a plat of ground 132 feet square on the southwest corner of Fourteenth and Farnam streets, where the Paxton Hotel now stands. A stock company was formed early



OMAHA IN 1867, LOOKING WEST FROM FIFTEENTH AND DOUGLAS STREETS Old Capitol Building in the background



THE GRAND CENTRAL HOTEL, CORNER OF FOURTEENTH AND PARNAM STREETS Stood on site of present Paxton Hotel, Burned September 4, 1878.



in the year 1871 and the money to build the hotel was subscribed by about one hundred different stockholders. The plans for the building proved to be greater than the fund on hand and a vexatious delay was experienced in the completion of the structure. Conditions were further aggravated by some of the stockholders refusing to pay their subscriptions. Part of this was due to a change in name that did not meet the approval of quite a number of the stockholders. It seems the name "Grand Central" had been decided upon in the beginning, but when the house was about completed the name of "Pullman House" was selected. The change did not meet with public favor, some of the stockholders declaring they had subscribed to Grand Central stock and that would not pay to build the Pullman. There was considerable newspaper comment on the subject, most of it in the way of protest. About that time there was a popular patent medicine known as "Hembold's Buchu," and a correspondent pertinently suggested: "Hembold has done as much for Omaha as Pullman, why not call it the Buchu House? Or why not name it the Georgefrancistrain House? There is a name whose owner has advertised Omaha more than any other man." A number of names were suggested, some of them in dead earnest and others in a spirit of facetiousness, but the dispute was finally settled by returning to the name originally chosen-the Grand Central.

There were several suits filed in the courts to collect stock subscriptions and at last a loan of \$100,000 was made to the company by Edward Creighton, A. J. Poppleton and others, who took a mortgage upon the property as security. With the assistance of this loan the building was completed and opened for the reception of guests in October, 1873, under the management of George Thrall. He continued in charge as lessee until the spring of 1878, when he surrendered his lease to go into other business. On April 18, 1878, the property was sold under foreclosure proceedings, no interest having been juid on the loan since March 2, 1872. Augustus Kountze purchased the hotel for \$120,000, the total indebtedness of the hotel company at that time amounting to \$190,000. The financial difficulties may have had some influence upon Mr. Thrall in the surrender of his lease.

Kitchen Brothers-Charles W., James B. and Richard-then leased the hotel and immediately began making improvements upon the building, one of which was the installation of an elevator. A large sum was also expended for new furniture, the intention being to reopen the hotel on October 1, 1878, upon a grander scale than ever before. But about half past six o'clock on the evening of September 24th fire was discovered in the elevator shaft. An alarm was sounded and the fire department hurried to the scene, but the building was entirely consumed, together with a portion of the new furniture. A story soon afterward became current that one of the men working upon the hotel was eating supper in a restaurant when some one rushed in and aunounced that the Grand Central Hotel was burning; that this man jumped up from the table and hurried out, exclaiming: "Great Scott! and I left a candle burning in the elevator shaft!" The man who is said to have made this statement could not be located. but the story was sufficient to cause a general belief that the candle in the elevator shaft was the origin of the fire. Lewis Wilson, John A. Lee, Alonzo Randall, William McNamara and Henry Lockfield, five members of the fire department. were on the third floor with a hose, when the floors all gave way and they were precipitated into the basement with the mass of blazing debris. The loss of these five brave firemen cast a greater gloom upon the city than the loss of the magnificent hotel building.

The Kitchen Brothers secured the Withnell Building, on the southeast corner of Fifteenth and Harney streets, formerly occupied as the headquarters of the military department of the Platte, and fitted it up as a hotel until they could complete the Paxton Hotel, upon the former site of the Grand Central. The Paxton was opened in the fall of 1882. A fire occurred in this hotel on the night of April 12, 1891, in which Michael Carter, captain of Hose Company No. 2, was killed and pipemen Thomas Downs, Peter McGuire and Martin Mulvihill were badly bruised, the four men being caught by a falling brick wall while they were ascending a long ladder. The damage to the building was about twenty-five thousand dollars.

The Millard Hotel, on the northeast corner of Thirtcenth and Douglas streets, and the Murray, on the northwest corner of Fourteenth and Harney, were both built over a quarter of a century ago. The former was erected in 1882 by a company composed of J. E. Markel, Thomas Swobe, Ezra and Joseph H. Millard, Samuel Shears and George Giacomini. It is five stories in height and cost \$200,000. For a number of years it was one of the city's leading houses of entertainment, but with the building of more modern hotels it has lost much of its former reputation. The Murray was built by Thomas Murray in 1888, at a cost of \$140,000.

REMOVING THE STATE ARCHIVES

Lincoln was made the capital of the state by the act of June 14, 1867, but the state officials remained at Omaha until suitable quarters could be provided at the new seat of government. One morning in December, 1868, six wagons, each drawn by four horses, left Lincoln for Omaha to transport the state archives to the new capital. After a hard day's drive, they reached Ashland, then a straggling little village, in the northwest corner of Cass County. Late though it was, the teamsters pushed on up the Platte River several miles to a ferry. In the crossing the ice proved rather troublesome, as well as the ferryman, but eventually they reached the eastern side and bivouacked for the night around a straw stack. Early the next morning they were again on the move and a little while after noon reached the old Douglas House, on the corner of Thirteenth and Harney streets, in Omaha.

At that time Omaha was in the midst of a boom, due in a great measure to the expected completion of the trans-continental railway in the near future. From the Missouri River to Capitol Hill the streets were filled with men dressed in frontier garb and carrying packs, loitering Indians, active businesss men just arrived, gamblers, and in fact all the different characters one might expect to find in a frontier town. Saloons, dance houses and gambling dens were to be seen on every hand. All Union Pacific trains westward bound were guarded by Pawnee scouts to protect them against the Sioux Indians in Western Nebraska.

The Lincoln party hunted up John A. Gillespie, the auditor of state, presented their credentials, and the preparations for the removal were commenced without delay. Stoves, furniture, boxes of books, volumes of records, the state library (packed in shoe boxes of convenient size) and sundry other articles were loaded

into the wagons, ready for an early start the following morning. When the procession reached Farnam Street it was met by United State Marshal Casper E. Yost, who added to one of the loads a barrel of cider labeled "T. P. Kennard." (Mr. Kennard was at that time the secretary of state.) Upon leaving Omaha the overland train encountered a warm rain, which made the roads muddy and difficult, so that Bellevue was not reached until dusk. The next night was spent at Kimball's Ferry, about three miles above the village of La Platte. The Kimball brothers, having "an eye to the main chance," purposely broke the pulley on the ferry, in order to hold up the party for fees. At the ferry the Lincoln men were joined by Tom Keeler, a desperado who was afterward killed by Daniel Parmelee at Elkhorn. On this occasion, however, Keeler was on the side of law and order and volunteered to see that the party was conveyed across the river the next morning. Fearing to arouse the wrath of the notorious Keeler, the Kimballs fixed the pulley and the first detachment started across the river. When the boat was in midstream it was struck by a large cake of ice, which drove it upon a sandbar, where it grounded. The teams were driven off the boat into about two feet of water and after some hard pulling reached the shore. The boat, being relieved of its cargo, floated again and the rest of the party crossed without mishap.

Not long after leaving the Platte River a severe snow strom came on, obscuring the road and enforcing a delay. Late in the evening the party arrived at the house of a settler, where the Town of Greenwood is now situated and were invited to remain there over night—an invitation that was gladly accepted. After an early breakfast the next morning the teams were harnessed and the journey was resumed. Before nightfall the six wagons arrived at Lincoln and the state property was placed in the new capitol. With the railroad facilities between Omaha and Lincoln now, such a removal could be effected in a few hours, but in 1868 it took a wagon train the greater part of a week to make the transfer. Verily, the world moves.

BORING FOR COAL

Among the early settlers of Omaha there were quite a number who held to the belief that coal in paying quantities could be found in Douglas County. In the fall of 1871 Thomas Wardell, an experienced miner proposed to the city council to prospect for coal within the city limits, in consideration of what he termed a "reasonable bonus." In October of that year a resolution was offered in the council calling a special election to vote on the proposition to issue \$7,000 worth of bonds to pay the bonus. An amendment increasing the amount of the bond issue to \$10,000 was adopted, the sum realized from the sale of the bonds to be expended in prospecting for coal within a reasonable distance of the city. Upon reconsideration the amount was reduced to \$4,000 and, before a special election was called, the council rescinded the order, at the same time adopting a resolution that "iff private individuals desire to bore for coal, in or about Omaha, at their own expense, they are at liberty to do so."

About this time the Omaha Board of Trade invited Professor Hayden of the United States Geological Survey to visit Omaha and give his opinion regarding the probability of finding coal near the city. In an address before the Board of

Trade, he gave an exhaustive review of the coal deposits throughout the West and expressed the view that if coal beds existed in Eastern Nebraska they were at such a great depth that they could not be developed at a profit.

Notwithstanding this opinion, expressed by a scientist who had made a special study of the subject, there were still many who believed that coal could be found. In 1887 a few public spirited citizens of Omaha determined to put their theory to a practical test. A considerable fund was raised to bore for coal near the Willow Springs Distillery; a well driller was employed, the best machinery possible was obtained and the work was carried on for a few months with great enthusiasm, but the project was ultimately abandoned. Had the prospectors been so fortunate as to strike a good coal deposit, Omaha would no doubt now be one of the great manufacturing centers of the country.

The hope of obtaining cheaper fuel still lingered in the minds of the Omaha people, and when natural gas was discovered in various parts of the country attention was turned in that direction. In the early '90s a company was formed to prospect for gas. It was thought that the valley of the Little Papillion offered the best prospect and a well was drilled to the depth of 1,400 feet, but it turned out to be a "dry hole." Since then the reductions in freight rates on coal have had the effect of lowering the price and the agitation for developing local mines or gas wells has ceased

CANADA BILL

There seems to be something in the atmosphere of a new, frontier town that attracts the lawless element of society. Gamblers, card sharks, confidence men, women of the underworld, and even desperadoes of far worse character, flock to a new settlement as flies to a dish of molasses. Omaha had her share of this class of persons during the first quarter of a century of her existence. In the summer of 1872 a man, who afterward became known as "Canada Bill," drifted into the city. Where he came from no one knows, and his real name has been forgotten, if, indeed, it was ever known. He has been described as "the most notorious, smoothest-talking man that ever set foot upon Nebraska soil—either by steamboat or steam train; largely in evidence in Omaha and along the line of the Union Pacific in the early '70s; a card shark of which the world probably never produced an equal."

When Canada Bill made his first appearance in Omaha he stopped at the old Canfield House and immediately began looking about for victims. At that time the town was "wide open," gambling was in full blast, so no one objected when Bill sat down to one of the tables in the hotel office and began tossing three cards about in a careless manner. Several by-standers soon gathered around the table and Bill started the proceedings by asking: "Is there anybody here who can pick out the picture card?" A man standing near picked up a card and turned it over. It proved to be the "picture card" all right, and the sharper looked somewhat chagrined. Again he shuffled the cards and again a by-stander picked out the card without difficulty. Showing his chagrin still more, Canada again shuffled the cards and then looking up into the faces of the crowd said non-chalantly: "I'll bet you can't pick out the picture card again." A man who had just come in from the West and seemed to have plenty of money accepted the

challenge. "How much?" he inquired. 'It's up to you, stranger," replied Bill. 'Bet you a thousand," said the mountaineer. "You done said something," answered Bill, "produce your money."

The money was soon staked and the stranger placed his finger upon what he was sure was the jack of spades, but when turned over the card turned out to be the seven spot of hearts. That was Canada Bill's first day in Omaha, but for two or three years after that he made periodical visits and never went away empty-handed. Although he was recognized as "king of the three card monte men," he never failed to find some one who was willing to risk his money on Bill's game. And his victims did not all come from the unsophisticated. Sometimes professional gamblers were so certain that they could "copper the card" that they bet heavily, but the result was invariably the same. It has been estimated that the amount of money taken in by Canada Bill was at least half a million dollars. But with Bill it was a case of "easy come, easy go." He died a pauper some years ago and was buried by friends at Hazleton, Pa. There have been other card sharks in Omaha at various times, but none of them was the equal of Canada Bill.

LABOR TROUBLES

Prior to 1877 there were several strikes of printers engaged upon some of the Omaha newspapers, but none of them was fraught with serious consequences. The year 1877 will long be remembered as the year of the great railroad strike that affected all parts of the nation. The country was just then recovering from the effects of the industrial depression that had started with the failure of Jay Cooke & Company in 1873, and the railroad men were asking an advance in wages, that they might share in the returning prosperity.

In June, 1877, S. H. H. Clark, superintendent of the Union Pacific Railroad, received instructions from his superiors to make a reduction in the wages of certain employees of the company. An order to that effect was promulgated, but it met with such serious opposition that it was rescinded. Thus the Union Pacific averted a strike. The railroads east of the Missouri River were not so fortunate. On Saturday, June 23, 1877, a meeting of railroad employees was held at Council Bluffs. Resolutions setting forth the rate of wages demanded by each class of workmen were adopted, and the announcement was made that if the demands were not acceded to by noon of the following Tuesday they would strike.

At the appointed time, the demands having been ignored by the railway officials, a large number of men employed by the railroads in Iowa went out on strike. Rumors that the Union Pacific bridge over the Missouri River was to be destroyed floated about and a guard of fifty men was organized for its protection. For a time all freight cars belonging to the Union Pacific Company were kept on the west side of the river and the bridge guard was kept on duty until it was known that the trouble was over. Traffic between Nebraska and the East was greatly interfered with, but there was no strike in Omaha.

As is usual in times of industrial unrest, the great army of tramps that came to Omaha became such a menace that heroic measures were deemed necessary to deal with the situation. A vigliance committee of 200 men was quietly organized, very few having knowledge of the movement except those actually interested.

These men were sworn in as special officers, each having full power to make arrests. They were then divided into squads, each in charge of a captain, and assigned to the various wards of the city. At a late hour one night this special force started out as a general "drag-net," and every man that could not give a good account of himself was placed under arrest. By daylight nearly four hundred men had been arrested. The city jail was soon filled, after which the others were locked up in box cars standing upon the railroad tracks. Some of the men were able to give satisfactory explanations of their presence in Omaha and were released, a few were given short sentences in jail and a large number were admonished to leave Omaha and never return.

Hardly had the last echoes of the great railroad strike ceased to reverberate when the Omaha Smelting Works reduced the wages of the men employed in the works to \$1.75 for a day of twelve hours. On November 1, 1877, the men struck, but the matter was adjusted in a few days on the basis of \$1.25 for a day of nine hours.

The compromise was not satisfactory to either side, but the arrangement continued until the spring of 1880, when there was another and more serious strike of the workmen. The company sent agents to Kansas City and other places to engage men to take the places of the strikers. About one hundred men, all negroes, were thus secured and while on the way to Omaha were supplied with arms and ammunition in anticipation of an assault when the strike breakers attempted to go to work. On the morning of May 21, 1880, the day the negroes were to begin, large crowds gathered around the smelter. The works were guarded by armed men, but the strikers offered no violence. During the day they managed to reach the negroes and present arguments that induced most of them to agree to return to their homes, provided their railroad fare was paid. They stated that they knew nothing of a strike at the works until the arms and ammunition were given them on the train. The strikers and their friends soon raised a fund of about three hundred dollars to send the colored men back to their homes, but the officers of the company called on Governor Nance for assistance to protect their property. Governor Nance ordered Capt. J. N. Lawson's company, of Columbus, and Capt. C. M. Copp's company, of Wahoo, to the smelting works and later ordered Captains Crager and Bolln, of Omaha, to report to the officers of the smelting company. In Captain Bolln's company were a number of young mechanics who were in sympathy with the strikers and they refused to obey the order, only about fifteen men reporting for duty. A few days later the strike was settled by arbitration and the militia were dismissed.

A great strike occurred in the spring of 1882, in connection with the improvement of the grounds of the Burlington & Missouri River Railroad in the eastern part of the city. The contract for the grading had been let to James Stephenson and included the removal of a large amount of earth cast of Eighth Street, between Howard and Farnam streets, and the filling up of a pond. Stephenson started out by paying his men \$1.50 per day, but in March served notice that the wages would be reduced to \$1.25. A general strike followed the announcement and Stephenson then offered to compromise on \$1.40. That proposition was indignantly rejected. Meetings were held in Jefferson Square in the day time and in the Academy of Music and other halls of evenings. One evening a large procession of the strikers and their sympathizers marched through the streets

to Mr. Stephenson's livery barn on Harney Street, in front of which they hanged in effigy a man who was supposed to represent the type of laborer who would work for \$1.25 per day. Public sympathy was largely with the strikers and a fund was raised for the support of their families until the strike shoul be settled. It was finally resolved by the strikers to demand \$1.75 per day and to remain out until the demand was granted.

Mr. Stephenson was between two fires. On the one hand the railroad company was urging him to hurry forward the completion of the work, and on the other the men refused to remove a shovelful of earth until their demands were granted. At last the contractor told a committee that he would pay \$1.50 a day until the weather became more settled, when he would pay \$1.75. He also agreed to pay the men every week. The committee reported in favor of accepting this proposition, but it was rejected by a meeting of the men.

The railroad company then undertook to complete the grading, bringing a force of men up from Plattsmouth in the morning and taking them back in the evening. As soon as it was learned that this move was to be made, the strikers declared that the men from Plattsmouth should not be permitted to do the work. James E. Boyd, then mayor of the city, was invited to address a meeting of the strikers at Metz's Hall on Tuesday evening, March 7, 1882. In the course of his address he referred to his own experience in earlier years, when he worked as a mechanic for less wages than the strikers had refused. He urged the men either to return to work or refrain from molesting the men employed by the railroad company. While the men listened respectfully to the mayor, it was plainly to be seen that his suggestions did not meet with their approval. Two days later a procession of some twenty-five hundred men marched down Farnam Street to the grounds where the men from Plattsmouth were at work, guarded by a detachment of special police. The force was insufficient, however, to withstand the sudden rush of the strikers, whose plans had been well laid and were now as well executed. Several shots were fired by both sides and three of the Plattsmouth men were injured. Shovels, wheeled scrapers and other utensils were thrown into the pond by the strikers, who returned to the city elated over their victory.

The evening before this assault was made, Superintendent Holdrege of the Burlington, accompanied by several gentlemen, went on a special train to Lincoln to hold a conference with Governor Nance respecting the situation. On the 9th, immediately after the assault, Mayor Boyd and Sheriff Miller sent the following communication to the governor: "A mob of three thousand or four thousand men drove laborers from their work on the Burlington grounds and seriously injured three men. We are powerless to keep the peace, and call upon you to enforce the laws and protect peaceable laborers from mob violence. We are of the opinion that United States troops are absolutely necessary to restore quiet and that the militia would be insufficient. We have just been informed that today notice is to be served on all manufacturers that their men must join the strike and remain idle until the difficulty is settled, and we fear danger."

Several business men of the city sent telegrams of the same general character to the governor, who immediately telegraphed President Arthur, requesting him to direct that the troops stationed at Fort Omaha be placed at the disposal of the mayor of Omaha and the sheriff of Douglas County. The President granted

the request and the governor notified the companies of the First Regiment, Nebraska National Guard, to be ready to move to Omaha upon short notice. Two companies of the Fifth United States Cavalry came from Sidney, Neb., and on the 11th eight companies of the First Regiment of the National Guard arrived in Omaha, under the command of Colonel Colby. The militia encamped on the Burlington grounds, so as to be within call in case of trouble. Near by were the regulars, who bought a Gatling gun and a small howitzer.

The 12th being Sunday and none of the men at work, no trouble was anticipated and the regular troops returned to Fort Omaha for the day. A large crowd assembled near the encampment of the militia to watch the regiment on dress parade. Some boys annoyed the soldiers by throwing stones and other missiles and Colonel Colby ordered (or rather requested) the crowd to disperse. Most of the people departed quietly, after which guards were stationed about the camp. A little later George P. Armstrong, a man about sixty years of age, undertook to pass one of the sentries on Eighth Street and was ordered back. Either not understanding the order or ignoring it, he continued on his way and the sentry pointed a bayonet at him. Armstrong put his hand on the bayonet to turn it aside and a scuffle followed. Several guards hurried to the scene and a few minutes later the old man fell with a bayonet through his body. He was carried into the camp and again the crowd collected, but the excitement of the citizens was allayed by the surgeon's statement that the man's injuries were not of a serious nature. That night Armstrong died.

The presence of the soldiers in the city was displeasing to many of the citizens, and when it was learned the next morning that Armstrong was dead there was a general demand for the surrender of the guard who had mortally wounded him with the bayonet. Gustave Beneke, police judge, issued a warrant for the arrest of "John Doe," but when an officer went to serve it he was denied admission to the camp. The sheriff and one of his deputies then went to the camp, but the man could not be identified and no arrest was made. Mr. Armstrong's funeral is said to have been "one of the most imposing ever witnessed in Omaha."

By Monday, the 20th, everything had quieted down and the last of the militia left the city. The railroad company then completed the work without further molestation. A special grand jury was called to investigate the raid of the strikers on the 9th (when the tools were thrown into the pond) and George Grooms, Daniel O'Keefe, John Quinn, Bernard Shannon, Edward Walsh and a man named Van Orman were indicted on the charge of "assault with intent to kill." The men were arrested, but were released on bail. At the next term of court their cases were continued, which practically ended the whole affair.

About 1879 or 1880 the telegraph operators of the country began the organization of the "Telegraphers' Brotherhood." By 1883 a large majority of the operators were members of this union and its officers demanded its recognition by the Western Union Telegraph Company, by asking that corporation to employ none but members of the brotherhood. This the telegraph company refused to do and the result was the great strike of the telegraph operators, which began at noon on July 19, 1883. At that hour the telegram "General Grant dropped dead," was sent out from the brotherhood headquarters. That message was the signal previously agreed upon. Operators who were not members of the brotherhood knew nothing of its real meaning, but those who belonged to the



THE BLACKSTONE HOTEL, OMAHA



THE ROSE BUILDING, SIXTEENTH AND FARNAM STREETS, OMAHA



order left their keys as soon as the message was received. There was no question of wages involved in this strike. Operators were making from \$75 to \$150 per month and the only question at issue was the recognition of the brotherhood. Twenty-three of the thirty-two operators employed in Omaha walked out, which somewhat crippled the service. The strike lasted until August 21, 1883, when the brotherhood gave up the fight. Many of the men returned to work, but the leaders of the movement were "blacklisted" by the telegraph company and were never afterward able to obtain a position with the Western Union.

The great railway strike on the lines of the Texas Pacific and Missouri Pacific systems in March, 1886, worked some inconvenience upon Omaha shippers, as the Knights of Labor refused to allow any cars to be moved upon the Missouri Pacific from March 5th to April 1st. The other roads centering in the city were not affected. In bitter sentiment and disastrous results, the strike equaled the great "walk out" of 1877. In Omaha there was no violence or destruction of property, but the tie-up of the Missouri Pacific was complete while it lasted.

Some trouble between employers and employees resulted from the enactment of the eight-hour law that was passed by the Nebraska Legislature in 1891, which declared eight hours to be a day's work for all except farm hands and domestics. The law went into effect on August 1, 1891, and immediately employers began hiring their employees by the hour. Several strikes followed and, for the purpose of testing the constitutionality of the law, Samuel Rees, at the request of the Central Labor Union, employed men for more than eight hours a day. A test case was brought in the District Court before Judges Davis, Doane and Wakeley. The court held that the law was constitutional, though there was nothing in it to prevent an employer from making contracts with his employees, whereby they were to work more than eight hours per day. Where no such contract existed, eight hours constituted a legal day's work and any one working longer than that was entitled to reasonable pay for overtime. In a short time normal conditions were resumed, most of the men working by the hour for eight or ten hours per day, as occasion demanded.

On May 27, 1894, representatives of the different unions of railroad men met in New York and organized the American Railway Union, of which Eugene V. Debs was elected president. On the 13th of the following month, when the general convention of the Knights of Labor assembled in Chicago, that organization voted to cooperate with the American Railway Union in all matters relating to the welfare of railroad men. At that time the Pullman Palace Car Company was having some trouble with its employees and on June 22, 1894, the Knights of Labor and the American Railway Union ordered a boycott against Pullman sleeping and dining cars, to become effective at noon on Tuesday, the 26th, unless the differences were adjusted before that time. The trouble was not settled and the two great labor organizations ordered their members to handle no trains to which Pullman cars were attached. This was the beginning of one of the greatest railroad strikes in the history of the country.

Chicago, being near the Pullman shops, was the storm center. In Omaha the American Railway Union numbered about eight hundred and fifty members, only a few of them in actual train service, and the local organization decided not to strike on that account. On July 2, 1894, the employees of the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad at Council Bluffs went on strike. They were members

of the American Railway Union. The company promptly discharged the men and no attempt was made to run trains over that road for several days. At both Omaha and Council Bluffs the Knights of Labor waited for the word to strike, but it did not come. West of Nebraska the Union Pacific had some trouble, the rails being torn up at Rock Springs, Wyo., and Pocatello, Ida. General Brooke was ordered to protect the road and made Omaha the base from which troops were moved westward. By Monday, July oth, soldiers were at all the strike points on the Union Pacific and some of the soldiers at Fort Omaha were sent to Montana to protect the railroads of that state. The result of the strike was the entire disintegration of the American Railway Union and the Knights of Labor.

The summer of 1894 was also noted for the "Army of the Commonweal," or the "Coxeyites," as the members of the army were commonly called, Jacob S. Coxey, of Ohio, first proposing that the unemployed men of the nation should march to Washington and present to Congress a petition "with boots on." On June 16, 1894, a contingent of the army from the West captured a train at Ogalalla, Neb., but it was released by deputies and several of the commonwealers were arrested. A large number of trainps gathered in Omaha during and just after the railroad strike, some of whom joined the Army of the Commonweal and others were ordered to leave the city.

When the whistles blew at 7 o'clock on Monday morning, July 30, 1894, to summon men to another week's work, 150 butchers in the beef killing department of the packing houses of Swift & Company and Hammond & Company at the Union Stock Vards refused to begin their labors until differences with the butchers' unions of Kansas City, St. Louis and Chicago were satisfactorily adjusted. The strike soon spread to other packing establishments and on August 1st the ranks of the strikers were still further augmented by the "walk out" of the hog killers. The packing companies brought men from other cities to take the places of the strikers, the new arrivals cating and sleeping in the packing houses to avoid a conflict. Every street and alley leading to the stock yards was picketed by the strikers, who sought to hold interviews with the new men in hope of inducing them to leave Omaha. A proclamation was also issued by the strikers and printed in both English and Bohemian, warning men to stay away from the city, as a strike existed.

Notwithstanding this, the packers stated that they had more applications for work than they had places, though the number of animals killed daily showed that the plants were not running to the ordinary capacity. About 5 P. M. on August 8th there was some rioting on "Indian Hill," when some of the strikers and a party of the strike breakers chanced to come together. Clubs were freely used by both sides and revolvers were drawn, but only one shot was fired. Farther down Q Street about two hundred strikers, carrying a red flag at the head of the procession, started for the scene of the combat. They were met by some of the strikers who had been engaged in the riot and requested to proceed no further. The next morning the mayor of Omaha and the sheriff of Douglas County asked that militia be sent to the stock yards to preserve order. Lieutenant-Governor Majors at first declined to grant the request, but afterward reconsidered and ordered two companies to report in South Omaha early on the morning of the 10th. Sheriff Drexel swore in 100 deputies and sent them to

the packing house district until the troops could arrive. As the deputies marched through the streets they were greeted with cries of "Scabs," "Rats," "Hoboes," etc., but no actual violence was offered. The presence of the militia checked the rioting, order was restored, and a few days later the strike was settled.

There have been a few other labor disturbances at various times, but the strikes above enumerated were the ones that caused the most concern.

MURDER OF W. B. SMITH

From the time Nebraska was organized as a territory to the present day, the liquor question has been a subject of interest, and at times of political action. On March 16, 1855, Governor Izard approved an act of the first Territorial Legislature making it unlawful "for any person to manufacture, or give away, sell, or in any way, or by any manner or subterfuge, traffic, trade, exchange, or otherwise dispose of, any intoxicating liquors within this territory, to be used as a beverage."

The act was never enforced and on November 4, 1858, it was repealed by an act authorizing the county commissioners of the several counties in the territory to issue licenses, "to responsible applicants," to sell intoxicating liquors, the license fee to be not less than \$25, or more than \$500. Cities and incorporated towns were authorized to increase the annual license fee to \$1,000.

In 1879 an effort was made in the Legislature to pass a prohibitory law. It was defeated, but the question came up again in the next session, when what is known as the "Slocumb Law" was passed as a sort of compromise measure. The law authorized the county commissioners to grant licenses for the sale of liquors "upon the petition of thirty resident freeholders of the town" (or precinct), but the board of commissioners had no power to grant licenses in cities or incorporated villages, or within two miles thereof, and provisions were made for remonstrances against the granting of any license. Saloon keepers were made liable for damages sustained by any person as a result of the traffic, and there were other restrictions that were considered somewhat drastic by the liquor dealers.

At the time this law was passed there were 165 saloons in the City of Omaha, which then had a population of about thirty-two thousand. The city authorities fixed the license fee at \$1,000, instead of \$100 as it had formerly been, and this increase reduced the number of saloons. All attempts to enforce the provisions of the law were met by the most strenuous opposition on the part of certain liquor dealers.

Among those who were most active in seeing that the law was enforced was Col. Watson B. Smith, then clerk of the United States Courts. His activity naturally aroused the ire of some of the liquor dealers and he received a number of anonymous letters and postal cards warning him to cease his "persecution of a lawful business," as one of the letters termed his efforts to secure the enforcement of the law. It was Colonel Smith's custom to work in his office of evenings, when there was anything that required his attention, and on several evenings he was followed by one or more persons as he went from his office in the Federal building to his home. On the morning of November 5, 1881, his body was found lying in front of his office door on the third floor of the Federal

building. He had been detained at the office until a rather late hour and from all appearances had reached the hall and was about to lock the door of his office when the fatal shot was fired. The body was lying in a pool of blood and upon examination a bullet hole was found through his head, while on the door casing was the mark of the bullet, after it had accomplished its fatal mission. Colonel Smith had been carrying a revolver since receiving the threatening letters. This weapon was found near the body, with one empty chamber, indicating that he had at least made an effort to protect himself, but in vain.

At the coroner's inquest it was shown that some one had noticed a light in Colonel Smith's office a few minutes after 10 o'clock on the evening of November 4, 1881, and the jury returned a verdict to the effect "that the deceased came to his death at the door of his office in the United States courthouse and post-office, in the City of Omaha, Neb., after 10 o'clock and fifteen minutes, on the night of November 4, 1881, by a gunshot wound through the head, inflicted by some person, or persons, unknown, and we do further find that the killing was premeditated murder."

In the afternoon following the inquest a mass meeting was held at the Academy of Music and \$4,500 subscribed as a reward for the apprehension of the assassin. Additional subscriptions aggregating \$500 were afterward taken, and an organization of liquor men called the Merchants and Manufacturers' Union offered a reward of \$500. Still later Governor Nance added the \$200 which the state was authorized to offer under such circumstances, making a total of \$5,900 in rewards, none of which was ever paid and the mystery of tolonel Smith's death has never been solved.

LYNCHING A NEGRO

In the early part of October, 1891, a rumor was circulated about the city that a little girl in the northern part of Omaha had been assaulted and was so badly injured that her death was momentarily expected. A negro named George Smith was arrested for the crime and was lodged in jail to await trial. It seems that Smith had been arrested for a similar offense, committed in East Omaha, only a short time before, but had been discharged by a justice of the peace in Council Bluffs, before whom the preliminary examination was held. At that time the boundary line between the two states was not well defined and the justice held that the offense had been committed in the State of Nebraska.

On October 9, 1891, E. D. Neal was hanged for the murder of an old couple maned Jones in February, 1890. The negro was in jail at the time of Neal's execution. Throughout the city there was a great deal of suppressed excitement over the hanging and, when one of the evening papers announced the death of the little girl who had been assaulted, this excitement was directed toward the negro, Smith. A number of the friends of the girl's family organized for the purpose of lynching Smith, and nearly every one felt that the attempt would be made that night—that is nearly every one except the city and county officials, who did not take much stock in the rumored organization of a mob and made no effort to conduct the negro to a place of greater security.

About 9 o'clock that evening the jail, which was located where the present courthouse stands, was surrounded by a crowd of some five thousand people.

Sheriff John F. Boyd had gone to his home, but upon hearing that a mob was collecting at the jail hurried there and announced to the crowd that the law made it his duty to protect the prisoners committed to his care and that he should use every means in his power to do so. While he was speaking three or four determined men gradually crept closer to him without attracting any special notice. All at once these men seized the sheriff, hustled him into a hack and drove to the rear of the high school building, where he was kept until the affair was over. Governor James E. Boyd, Judge George W. Doane and others tried to quell the excitement, but the mob had come for Smith, and Smith they were going to have at all hazards. Every minute brought fresh accessions, both men and women, and it was afterward estimated that by 10:30 P. M. there were ten thousand persons on the streets surrounding the jail. The fire department was called out and instructed to turn the hose on the crowd, but as fast as the hose was unrecled it was cut into shreds.

While attention was directed to this effort to disperse the mob, the leaders gained an entrance to the jail by breaking the bars in one of the windows with a street car rail used as a battering ram. The deputies, seeing that the bars were giving way, placed Smith in a steel cell, which baffled the mob for nearly two hours, but at last they succeeded in breaking in the door and the negro was dragged forth. Although bent on a lynching, the mob leaders were careful to secure the right man, and a delay occurred until some one was found who could positively identify Smith as the man they wanted. Then a rope was fastened around his neck and he was hurried to the south side of Harney Street, where an effort was made to throw the rope over the arms of a telegraph pole, Failing in this, the prisoner was taken to the street railway, near the intersection of Sixteenth and Harney streets, and the rope was thrown over one of the wires which sustains the trolley wires. The negro was then drawn up almost to the wire and his body left hanging there. Several efforts were made by the police to rescue the prisoner, but they were prevented from reaching those who had him in tow by the density of the crowd. Next morning it was learned that the report of the little girl's death was unfounded. T. J. Mahoney, then district attorney, secured indictments against several of the active leaders of the mob, but all were discharged when their cases came to trial.

VISITS OF NOTABLE PERSONS

Omaha has been honored on several occasions by the presence of noted citizens or foreign noblemen. On January 12, 1872, Grand Duke Alexis of Russia, while on a journey from St. Louis to the plains for a buffalo hunt with General Sheridan, spent a few hours in the city. He was met at the railroad station by General Ord and General Palmer, with the members of their staffs and a committee of citizens. From the railway station the party went directly to the residence of ex-Governor Alvin Saunders (where the city hall now stands), where dinner was served. The duke and his suite, accompanied by General Sheridan, who had come to Omaha to meet him, left for the West about 4 o'clock that afternoon.

During the winter of 1874-75, King Kalakaua, of the Hawaiian Islands made an extended tour of the United States. On January 21, 1875, when on

has way back to his realm, he arrived in Omaha, accompanied by two of his countrymen, Col. W. M. Wherry, H. A. Paine, of Boston, Col. A. C. Dawes and Col. James N. Brown. These men, with some of Omaha's leading citizens, took dinner at the Grand Central Hotel, after which the King and his friends were taken on a sight seeing tour about the city. The party left early the following morning.

A presidential party composed of President Ulysses S. Grant and his wife, Fred Grant and wife, W. W. Belknap, then secretary of war, and several army officers, arrived in Omaha on November 1, 1875. Gen. George Crook, commander of the Department of the Platte, Generals Perry, Ruggles, Thayer and Manderson, Colonel Litchfield and A. S. Paddock met the president's party at Des Moines and acted as an escort to Omaha. At the railroad station was a reception committee composed of Mayor C. S. Chase, Col. R. E. Wilbur, Senator Hitchcock, J. E. Boyd, J. C. Cowin, E. A. Allen and S. H. H. Clark. An artillery salute was fired and the train entered the station and the Twenty-third Regiment band rendered an appropriate selection. The visitors, escort and reception committee were driven in carriages to the high school building, where all the school children of the city were assembled, to whom the President made a short speech. A reception was then held in the Federal Building and late in the afternoon the party continued on the journey westward.

Dom Pedro II, Emperor of Brazil, with three of his royal advisers, came to Omaha on April 26, 1876, while the emperor was making a tour of the United States. L. M. Bennett, local superintendent of the Pullman Palace Car Company at Omaha, had been advised by that company to look out for the comfort of the visitors. Several places of interest were visited under the guidance of Mr. Bennett, among them the smelting works, in which the South Americans

took great interest.

On November 1, 1879, Gen. U. S. Grant and his wife again visited the city as they were returning home from their journey around the world. A large number of citizens, civic and military societies, etc., met the ex-President and his wife at the station. The procession moved north on Tenth Street to Harney, east on Harney to Ninth, north to Farnam, west on Farnam to Fifteenth, north on Fifteenth to Dodge, west on Dodge to the high school building, where addresses of welcome were made by Governor Albinus Nance and Mayor C. S. Chase. In the evening there was a banquet at the Withhell Hotel. The next day was Sunday and, after attending church services at the First Methodist Church, General and Mrs. Grant became the guests of General Crook at Fort Omaha for the remainder of their stay. They proceeded eastward on Monday morning.

President Rutherford B. Hayes, Mrs. Hayes, Secretary of War Ramsey, Gen. W. T. Sherman, General McCook, the President's two sons and others made a tour through the West in the fall of 1880, arriving at Omaha on the 3d of September. The party was met at Council Bluffs by a committee composed of Mayor C. S. Chase, Col. Horace Ludington, Maj. John B. Furay, Gen. John King, Senator Alvin Saunders, Gen. Charles F. Manderson, Congressman E. K. Valentine and John C. Cowin. Several hours were spent in sight seeing and at 1 P. M. the distinguished visitors continued westward over the Union Pacific.

The Marquis of Lorne and his wife, the Princess Louise, passed a few hours in Omaha on September 8, 1882. Gen. O. O. Howard, then commanding the

Department of the Platte, John C. Cowin, Thomas L. Kimball and others met them at the transfer depot. The Marquis accompanied the committee to Fort Omaha and other points of interest, but his wife remained in their private car at the station. In the afternoon they went on toward the west.

A few minutes before 10 o'clock on the morning of October 12, 1887, Grover Cleveland, then President of the United States, and his wife, accompanied by Daniel S. Lamont, Colonel Bissell and Postmaster General Vilas arrived at Omaha over the Chicago & Northwestern Railway. They were met at Council Bluffs by a reception committee composed of James M. Woolworth, Dr. George L. Miller, Charles F. Manderson, George W. Holdrege, John A. McShane, George B. Dandy, James E. Boyd, Charles H. Brown, Max Meyer and Joseph H. Millard. When the train arrived at the Union Station on this side of the river A. S. Paddock, John M. Thayer and William F. Bechel, acting mayor, joined the party, which took carriages and drove through the principal streets of the city. A detachment of soldiers from Fort Omaha acted as escort, the buildings along the line of march were decorated with flags and bunting, several bands furnished music, and at the intersection of Sixteenth and Farnam streets a triumphal arch had been erected. The President declined to deliver any address beyond a few brief remarks, because his stay in Omaha was too brief for any extended speech-making. The party left the city shortly after noon for Kansas.

Henry M. Stanley, the noted African explorer, with his wife, paid a visit to Omaha on December 24, 1890. Nearly a quarter of a century before, he had been a resident of Omaha, as the western correspondent of the New York Herald. Mayor R. C. Cushing, Governor John M. Thayer, Maj. T. S. Clarkson, Dr. George L. Miller, Edward Rosewater, Gilbert M. Hitchcock, Thomas Swobe and one or two others met the Stanleys at the railroad station and saw that they were prop-

erly entertained during their brief stay in the city.

President Benjamin Harrison, with some of his cabinet officers, Mrs. Harrison and several other ladies, arrived in Omaha at 11:40 A. M. on May 13, 1891, and were the guests of the city for some six hours. The visitors were immediately ushered into carriages and a procession was formed which moved up Tenth Street to Farnam, thence west on Farnam to Seventeenth, where a speakers' stand had been erected. An address of welcome by Mayor Cushing was responded to by the President. Short talks were made by John Wanamaker, postmaster-general in Harrison's cabinet, and Jeremiah Rusk, secretary of the department of agriculture. A reception was then held in the rotunda of the Bee Building, after which the party was driven to points of interest about the city. President Harrison gave a short address to the students of the high school and another at Creighton University. After the drive the women of the party held a reception at the residence of ex-Governor Alvin Saunders, on Sherman Avenue, and at 6 P. M. the presidential train left the city for the East.

President William McKinley, with several members of his cabinet and other distinguished persons, visited Omaha on October 12, 1898. A full account of the ceremonics on this occasion, together with the text of the President's speech delivered at the Trans-Mississippi and International Exposition, will be found

in Chapter XX.

On Saturday, April 25, 1903, Mayor Frank E. Moores issued a proclamation announcing that Theodore Roosevelt, President of the United States, would visit

Omaha the following Monday, and requesting the citizens to decorate their houses and places of business along the streets traversed by the presidential party, etc. President Roosevelt and his private secretary arrived at 5:12 P. M., Monday, April 27, 1903, and was escorted by a committee of citizens from the railway station to the Omaha Club. In the first carriage were Mr. Roosevelt and his secretary, Senator Joseph H. Millard and Thomas A. Fry, president of the Ak-Sar-Ben. At the Omaha Club a banquet was served, which lasted until 8 o'clock, when the President was escorted to the Coliseum, where he delivered an address to a large audience. He left at 5 o'clock the next morning.

At 6:45 A. M. September 2, 1910, Theodore Roosevelt arrived in Omaha a second time. He was met at the train by a committee composed of Victor Rosewater, Luther Drake, John L. Kennedy, F. A. Smith, G. W. Wattles, Gould Dietz, C. H. Pickens, B. F. Thomas, C. M. Wilhelm and Frank A. Furay. After a breakfast at the Omaha Club the ex-President was taken for a ride through the city, visiting various points of interest. In the afternoon he spoke at the Auditorium and in the evening he was taken to the Ak-Sar-Ben "Den" and initiated into that organization. On this occasion other notables present were Governor A. C. Shallenberger, Senators E. J. Burkett and Norris Brown, Senator Dolliver of Iowa, and James R. Garfield.

Domver of Towa, and James R. Garneid.

As the candidate of the progressive party, Theodore Roosevelt again came to Omaha on September 20, 1912. He arrived at 6:10 P. M., accompanied by Cecil Lyon, of Texas, and Congressman (afterward Senator) G. W. Norris, of Nebraska. A committee, consisting of W. J. Broatch, C. C. Wright and Charles Goss, met Mr. Roosevelt at the train and from the station drove directly to the Auditorium, where the ex-President delivered one of his characteristic political speeches. At the conclusion of his address he was taken back to the railroad station and was soon on his way to Kansas City.

On October 3, 1908, William H. Taft, the republican candidate for President of the United States, spoke at Lincoln in the afternoon and came from that city to Omaha. He was met by a reception committee composed of a large number of Omaha's representative business and professional men. Having dined on the train, Mr. Taft was escorted by the committee to South Omaha, where he spoke "on the issues of the day." This visit was made on Thursday of Ak-Sar-Ben week and as the candidate moved along the streets he was greeted with cheers from the crowds that lined the sidewalks. While he was speaking at South Omaha, Senator Dolliver, of Iowa, addressed the large audience at the Auditorium. At the conclusion of his address, Mr. Taft appeared on the stage, which was the signal for a hearty round of applause. Early the next morning the candidate left for Kansas.

Woodrow Wilson paid his first visit to Omaha on October 5, 1912, when he was the democratic candidate for the presidency. He arrived at 9:10 A. M. on the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad and was escorted directly to the City Hall. He was then taken to the meeting of the Nebraska Women's League, which was in session at the Paxton Hotel, where he made a brief speech, after which he was driven to the stock yards, Creighton University and other points of interest about the city. Luncheon was served at the Commercial Club and at 2 P. M. Mr. Wilson addressed a meeting at the Auditorium. At 4:10 P. M. he left the city for Lincoln.

Just four years later (October 5, 1916), Mr. Wilson, then President of the United States, visited Omaha again. This time he was accompanied by Mrs. Wilson, his private secretary and Dr. Cary Grayson. He arrived at 11:40 A. M. over the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad and was met at the union station by a large concourse of people. After luncheon at the Commercial Club, the President and Mrs. Wilson rode at the head of the historic parade given by the Knights of Ak-Sar-Ben, commemorative of Nebraska's fifty years of state-hood. Upon reaching the reviewing stand in front of the courthouse on Farnam Street, the President and his wife left their automobile and took places upon the stand to review the procession of floats representing various epochs, from prehistoric ages down to Nebraska's admission into the Union in 1867. On the stand with the President were Governor J. H. Morehead, Congressman C. O. Lobeck, John L. Webster, Senator Gilbert M. Hitchcock, Gurdon W. Wattles and Victor Rosewater.

When the parade had passed the President and his wife reentered their automobile and started for the Hotel Fonteneile. Their progress was slow, owing to the great crowds on the streets, and all the way from the reviewing stand to the hotel Mr. Wilson stood, hat in hand, bowing to the cheering thousands. Hardly had the party reached the hotel when President Wilson expressed a desire to visit the National Swine Show, then in progress at the stock yards. Accompanied by Mrs. Wilson, Doctor Grayson, some of the secret service men who traveled with him, and five automobiles filled with Omaha citizens, the journey to the stock yards was made in record time. At the entrance to the Stock Exchange G. M. Cantill, treasurer of the National Swine Growers' Association, pinned blue show badges to the lapels of Mr. and Mrs. Wilson's coats. The party then walked through the exhibition barns, pausing occasionally to inspect some unusually large or aristocratic pig, one of which, exhibited by the Genoa Indian school, weighed 8ao pounds and wore several blue ribbons indicating a prize winner.

After the visit to the swine show the party returned to the Hotel Fontenelle, where a banquet was served to more than two hundred guests. Those who sat at the table with the President were Mr. and Mrs. Everett Buckingham, Mrs. Wilson, Dr. Cary Grayson, Senator Gilbert M. Hitchcock, Mrs. Hitchcock, Mrs. and Mrs. John L. Webster, Gurdon W. Wattles, Gould Dietz, Governor John H. Morehead and wife, and Joseph P. Tumulty, the President's private secretary. The service of the dinner consumed an hour and a half and at its close Mr. Wilson was escorted to the Auditorium, where he addressed an audience that tested the capacity of the great building, while thousands lingered about the outside trying to catch a sentence here and there through the open windows. From the Auditorium the presidential party went directly to the union station, and a little later was on the way east.

THE GREAT FLOOD OF 1881

About the first of April, 1881, a great ice gorge in the Missouri River near Yankton, S. D., which had been acting as a dam, gave way and the imprisoned waters came rushing down the valley. The flood reached Omaha on April 6, 1881, and the banks of the river were soon overflowed. Along the bank, in front of the Union Pacific shops and the smelting works, the United States

Government had recently put in several hundred yards of riprap to protect the bank from the encroachments of the river. This gave way and in a little while the grounds of the smelting works and those of the Union Pacific were submerged. Coal yards and lumber vards in the vicinity were also under water in a short time and the proprietors of the latter saved their lumber from floating away only by keeping a large force of men at work day and night. Steamboats came up on the Union Pacific grounds and took on coal from the railroad company's supply. All the lowlands between Omaha and Council Bluffs were covered with water late on the 7th, when the flood reached its highest stage, a depth of 231/2 feet above low water mark being recorded at Omaha, two feet more than ever before known. At that time the "Big Muddy" in front of the city was five miles wide and the surface was covered with cakes of ice, driftwood of all kinds and the debris of houses and barns that had been washed away farther up the

While the flood was at its height, Nicholas Keenan, Thaddeus Wren and Michael Cunningham, who were at a barn on the Union Pacific grounds, secured a skiff and started for dry land. They made satisfactory progress until they came to a stream about fifty feet in width that was pouring through the break in the riprap. In attempting to cross this stream the skiff was caught by the swift current and, in spite of all their efforts, was carried out into the river. Keenan and Cunningham jumped from the skiff and tried to swim to shore, but were drowned. Mr. Wren clung to the boat and was rescued. These two lives were the only ones lost, but the damage to property was considerable.

After the flood the Union Pacific Railroad Company and the proprietors

of the smelter expended large sums of money in raising the grounds upon which their buildings are located. The Government also appropriated a large amount for the protection of the river bank in that locality. Subsequent increases in the value of the bottom lands on the west side of the river have resulted in a general raising of the grade for a distance of more than two miles north of the smelting works, so that a similar disaster is not likely to occur. Since that date old residents have compared every rise in the waters of the Missouri with the "Great Flood of 1881 "

THE TORNADO OF 1913

As the great plains lying between the Missouri River and the Rocky Mountains offer a free sweep to the winds, that region has repeatedly been the scene of destructive storms. Omaha had been visited by a number of these atmospheric disturbances prior to the spring of 1913, but the damage wrought by all of them combined would not equal that of the great tornado that struck the city on Easter Sunday, March 23, 1913. About 6 o'clock in the afternoon of that day a black cloud swooped down upon the city in the vicinity of Fifty-third and Francis streets without warning. From that point the tornado moved northeast through the residence section, Bemis Park and on to Levi Carter Park, where it crossed over into Iowa. In its wake was left a path one-fourth of a mile wide and seven miles long strewn with the debris of ruined homes. So sudden was the descent of the tornado that loungers in the hotel lobbies down town were not aware of the disaster that had befallen the city for an hour or more after it was all over.





The greatest damage was done in the neighborhood of Twenty-fourth and Lake streets. A motion picture theater there was filled with people and the rumor spread that all had been killed. As fast as the news was carried to other parts of the city, people rushed to the seene of the disaster and were relieved to learn that the patrons of show had all escaped, though fifty or sixty persons were killed in that section of the city. Fire broke out in the ruins and the entire police and fire departments were called out. A number of the Council Bluffs firemen hurried across the river upon learning that Omaha was threatened with a general conflagration. Little could be done, however, after the firemen arrived. The hydrants on the street corners were buried under a mass of debris and the wreckage filled the streets so that it was impossible to get the engines and hose wagons near the flames. About 8 o'clock a heavy rain began to fall, which aided the fire department in extinguishing the flames, but it added greatly to the discomfort of the people who had been rendered homeless by the storm.

Some of the finest residences in the vicinity of Bemis Park and on West Farnam Street were leveled to the ground and others were badly damaged. Among them was the George A. Joslyn "Castle," which with its conservatory and gardens represented an investment of thousands of dollars and was one of the show places of Omaha. Five public school buildings, eleven churches, one hospital, three convents and the children's home that lay in the path of the storm were either completely destroyed or seriously damaged.

Relief came promptly from all quarters. Maj. C. F. Hartmann, commandant at Fort Omaha, did not wait for orders, but as soon as he heard of the catastrophe ordered 200 regular soldiers to the storm stricken district. The presence of these disciplined men about Twenty-fourth and Lake streets prevented a panic and enabled the rescue work to proceed in a systematic manner. The troops were soon followed by 100 policemen (the entire city force), 150 firemen and 60 physicians. Hundreds of people got no sleep that night, but worked all night searching the ruins for dead bodies and carrying the injured to places of safety. Numerous instances of heroism afterward came to light. At the Webster exchange of the Nebraska Telephone Company 176 girls stuck to their places at the switch board while the bodies of the dead and wounded were carried into the building. One of these girls, Miss Grace Chipman, stuck to her post until 3 P. M. Monday and quit only when Superintendent Carter peremptorily ordered her to leave her station and get some rest. Miss Anna Barnes, a trained nurse, passed the whole night in making coffee and carrying it through the wreckage of demolished buildings and fallen trees to give to the injured. One unknown hero was the man who, when he saw something was wrong in certain portions of the city, cut off the electric current in the stricken district. Just how much was saved in life and property by his timely action will never be known, though his identity was never disclosed.

At the German Lutheran Church on the corner of Twenty-eight and Parker streets the wedding ceremony of Herman Evers and Miss Augusta Marquardt was brought to an abrupt close. Rev. E. T. Otto had just commenced the ceremony in the usual form, when the storm struck the building with all its fury, carrying away part of the roof and the marriage license which the minister held in his hand. The organ and choir had just commenced "Oh Promise Me," but the music was drowned by the roar of the storm and the crash of falling timbers.

The bride and groom hurried to an automobile and started for the Marquardt home at No. 2506 Maple Street, but were compelled to desert the machine and seek shelter in the cellar of the church, where the audience was hurried by Mr. Otto and all escaped without injury. The automobile in which Mr. Evers and his bride attempted to flee was never found.

On Monday morning a meeting was held at the city hall, at which was organized a committee of fifty to direct the relief work. Seven members of this committee were appointed to gather statistics concerning the damages and formulate a plan for carrying on the work in a systematic way. This executive committee was composed of T. J. Mahoney (chairman), C. C. Rosewater (secretary), Robert Cowell (treasurer), Rev. John Williams, T. C. Byrne, E. F. Denison and J. M. Guild. From all over the country came telegrams to Mayor Dahlman offering assistance. One of these telegrams was from the President of the United States and read:

"I am deeply distressed at the news received from Nebraska. Can we help in any way?

"Woodrow Wilson."

To the President's telegram the mayor sent the following reply: "We all deeply appreciate your offer of aid, but I believe we can handle the situation. Our people are responding nobly. Major Hartmann of Fort Omaha and his men came promptly to our aid and are doing a great work. The people of Omaha are deeply grateful for your kind message of sympathy.

"JAMES C. DAHLMAN, Mayor.

This telegram was sent by the mayor after a conference with the directors of the Commercial Club. Later, when the extent of the damage wrought by the tornado became fully known, the mayor and the Commercial Club were severely criticized for their action. The club then passed a resolution rescinding its former position and the mayor sent telegrams of acceptance to those who had tendered assistance. Relief stations were established at 2508 North Twenty-fourth Street, under Frank Furay; 1914 North Twenty-fourth Street, under Joseph Kelly; 27-26 Franklin Street, under J. L. McCague; Thirty-third and Cuming streets, under T. P. Redmond; Fortieth and Farnam streets, under G. H. Kelly; Forty-sixth and Leavenworth streets, under J. A. Sunderland. The relief committee made its final report on October 24, 1913, showing that the sum of \$420,853.54 had been received. New York sent \$16,000 and \$5,000 came from the State of Illinois. The Nebraska Legislature appropriated \$100,000, which was distributed to all the localities over which the storm passed.

Thirty-seven people were killed in the state outside of Omaha and ninety-three were injured. The greatest loss of life at any place except Omaha was at Yutan, where eighteen were killed and twenty-one were injured. The property loss there was \$737,250. At Ralston nine were killed, and the principal property damage was as follows: Howard Stove Works, \$50,000; Brown Truck Company, \$40,000; Omaha Furniture Company, \$30,000. Rev. M. Cornish took charge of the relief work at Ralston and \$38,000 were expended under his direction. In Omaha 140 persons were killed and 400 injured. Two thousand houses were in the path of the storm and 800 of these were completely demolished.



REMAINS OF THE IDLEWILD POOL HALL ON NORTH TWENTY, FOURTH STREET AFTER THE CYCLONE OF MARCH 23, 1913 Seventeen persons were killed at this point



THE GEORGE A. JOSLYN RESIDENCE, THIRTY-NINTH AND DAVENPORT STREETS, AFTER THE CYCLONE, MARCH 23, 1913



About three thousand people were rendered homeless. Fourteen of those killed were in the Idlewild pool room at Twenty-fourth and Grant streets and some of the bodies were not recovered for several days. Across the river in Iowa fourteen were killed and fifty were hurt. The property loss there reached over three-quarters of a million dollars. Telegraphic wires were all blown down and the only line in service was the leased wire to the office of the Omaha Daily News. Over it all telegraphic communication was conducted until other lines could be restored.

For a little while the people of Omaha looked with awe upon the devastation. Then they went to work with a spirit and determination rarely excelled to rebuild their homes. The visitor to the city today can see scarcely a trace to remind one of the great tornado of Easter Sunday in 1913.

CHAPTER XXXI

STATISTICAL REVIEW

RECLAIMING THE DESERT—POPULATION AND WEALTH—THE FIRST CENSUS—LIST OF CITY OFFICIALS—THE COUNTY ROSTER—THE LEGISLATURE—LIST OF SENATORS AND REPRESENTATIVES FROM DOUGLAS COUNTY—UNITED STATES SENATORS.

In the early part of the nineteenth century practically all the country between the Missouri River and the Rocky Mountains was shown on the maps as the "Great American Desert." People accepted the statement of the geographers and for half a century after the Louisiana Purchase was made in 1803, but little attention was paid to the great West. Three score and ten years have passed since the Mormons founded their settlement at Florence—the first settlement made by white men within the limits of the present County of Douglas—and sixty-two years since Thomas B. Cuming, acting governor of Nebraska Territory, established Douglas County by official proclamation. The first census taken in the territory, in November, 1854, showed a population of 2,732, nearly one-half of which was in Douglas County. The growth in population, as shown by the United States census since 1800, the first official census after the county was organized, is shown in the following table:

1860	 4,328
1870	 19,982
1890	 158,008
1900	 140,590
1010	 168,546

From this table it will be seen that the greatest proportionate increase in population during any decade was from 1860 to 1870, when it was over 350 per cent, and this despite the fact that the country was involved in civil war for four years of that period. Only once in the history of the connty does the census report show a decrease in the number of inhabitants between the years of the census—from 1890 to 1900. This decrease was no doubt due, in some degree, to the opening of new lands in other parts of the country, which gave men of moderate means an opportunity to acquire homes; though probably a part of it was due to inaccurate work on the part of the census enumerators. While the decrease for the entire county was 17,556, that of the City of Omaha was 37,897. The following table gives the population by "minor civil divisions" for the last three official censuses:

Precinct or City	1890	1900	1910
Benson			4,361
Chicago	1,075	1,103	1,055
Clontarf		140	157
Douglas	477	859	1,717
Dundee			1,547
East Omaha		334	361
Elkhorn	610	726	670
Florence	1,357	1,148	2,217
Jefferson	801	963	986
McArdle	693	758	823
Millard	798	841	837
Omaha City	140,452	102,555	124,096
Platte Valley	943	1,342	1,496
South Omaha	8,062	26,001	26,259
Union	841	933	983
Waterloo	850	1,086	981
West Omaha	1,049	1,801	
Total	158,008	140,590	168,546

In this table the cities of Benson and Florence, and the several incorporated towns of the county, are included in the precincts where they are situated. The precinct of West Omaha does not appear in the census report for 1910, for the reason that it was abolished in 1901 and the territory comprising it was taken to form the precincts of Benson and Dundee. The latter was annexed to the City of Omaha on June 10, 1915. South Omaha was also made a part of the city at the same time.

The growth in wealth and industrial importance has kept pace with the increase in population. Through the energy and enterprising spirit of the American citizen, the "Great American Desert" has disappeared. Each succeeding census report shows a larger amount of capital invested, and a corresponding gain in the value of the output of farms and factories. The census of 1920 will show more money expended for schools, highways and permanent improvements than any previous decade since Douglas County was organized. Statistics relating to the financial condition of the city and county at the beginning of the year 1916 are given in the chapter on Financial History.

CITY OFFICIALS

Following is a list of the principal city officials of Omahar from the time terity was incorporated in 1857 to the beginning of the year 1916, compiled from the city records and other sources. It is believed to be as nearly correct as such a list can be made, in the absence of some of the early records. The date following each name shows when the official entered upon the duties of the office:

Mayors—Jesse Lowe, 1857; A. J. Poppleton, 1858; George Armstrong, 1859; D. D. Belden, 1860; Clinton Briggs, 1861; George Armstrong, 1862; B. E. B. Kennedy, 1863;
A. R. Gibnore, 1864;
Lorin Miller, 1865;
Charles H. Brown, 1867;
George M. Roberts, 1868;
Ezra Millard, 1869;
Smith S. Caldwell, 1871;
Joseph H. Millard, 1872;
William M. Brewer, 1873;
Champion S. Chase, 1875;
Reuben H. Wilbur, 1877;
Champion S. Chase, 1883;
P. F. Murphy, 1885;
James E. Boyd, 1886;
W. J. Broatch, 1887;
Richard C. Cushing, 1889;
Geo. P. Bemis, 1891;
W. J. Broatch, 1895;
Frank E. Moores, 1897;
James C. Dahlman, 1906 (still in office).

Note—Champion S. Chase instituted quo warranto proceedings in the District Court in 1887, alleging that he had been illegally ousted from the mayor's office and claiming the amount of salary paid to P. F. Murphy, who completed the unexpired term. Judge Eleazer Wakeley, then district judge, after hearing the case, directed the jury to find for the plaintiff. The amount of salary

involved was nearly one thousand dollars.

City Clerks—H. C. Anderson, 1857; James W. Van Nostrand, 1858; Joseph R. Stokes, 1858; R. C. Jordan, 1858 (the three clerks in this one year was due to the death of one and the resignation of another); James W. Van Nostrand, 1859; George R. Smith, 1860 (succeeded before the close of the year by Byron Reed, who served by successive elections until 1860; William L. May, 1867; C. L. Bristol, 1868; Joseph M. McCune, 1872; O. C. Ludlow, 1875; Zachary Taylor, 1878; James F. McCartney, 1880; J. L. C. Jewett, 1881; J. B. Southard, 1886; John Groves, 1889; William C. Wakeley, 1893 (died on August 1, 1894, and John T. Evans appointed to fill out the unexpired term); Beecher Higby, 1894; William H. Elbourn, 1900; Daniel B. Butler, 1906; F. J. Flynn, 1913 (still in office).

City Treasurers—John H. Kellom, 1858; Joseph H. Millard, 1859; R. H. Brown, 1860; Daniel Gantt, 1861; Frank Murphy, 1864; Henry Gray, 1868; John Steen, 1871; Edward A. Johnson, 1873; Chris Hartman, 1875; Samuel G. Mallette, 1879; Truman Buck, 1882; John Rush, 1887; Henry Bolln, 1891; John H. Dumont (appointed to the vacancy caused by the resignation of Mr. Bolln on June 25, 1895); Albert G. Edwards, 1895; August H. Hennings, 1900; Robert O. Fink, 1966; Frank A. Furay, 1908; W. G. Ure, 1912 (served until the commission form of government went into effect).

Comptrollers—This office was established in 1885 as that of city auditor, when Eben K. Long was elected and served until 1887. The official title was then changed to "comptroller." Charles S. Goodrich, 1887; Theodore Olsen, 1891; John N. Westberg, 1895; C. O. Lobeck, 1906; T. H. Cosgrove, 1912; C. B.

McDonald, 1013.

City Engineers—A. S. Morgan, 1857; Chauncey Wiltse, 1858; O. F. Davis, 1860; George Smith, 1866; R. C. Barnard, 1867 (succeeded after a short service by A. J. Wilgocke); William Kipp, 1868; J. E. House, 1871; Andrew Rosewater, 1871; Edmund Dutton, 1874; Andrew Rosewater, 1875; Wilbur F. Hawes, 1876; Henry Rohwer, 1878; Andrew Rosewater, 1881; George W. Tillson, 1889; Andrew Rosewater, 1801; R. B. Howell, 1895; Andrew Rosewater, 1897; Herman Beal, 1901; Andrew Rosewater, 1906; George W. Craig, 1909; Watson Townsend, 1913.

Police Judges—This office was established in 1868. Prior to that time the mayor of the city served also as police judge. John Sahler, 1868; John R. Porter, 1869; Erwin G. Dudley, 1873; R. H. Wilbur, 1874; John R. Porter,

1875; Gustave Anderson, 1877; P. O. Hawes, 1879; Gustave Beneke, 1881; E.
 M. Stenberg, 1885; Louis Berka, 1887; Lee Helsey, 1889; Louis Berka, 1991;
 Samiuel I. Gordon, 1805; Bryce Crawford, 1906; Charles E. Foster, 1912.

City Attorneys—This official was at first called the city solicitor. Charles Grant, 1857; James M. Woolworth, 1857; George I. Gilbert, 1858 (no record for the next seven years); George B. Lake, 1866; B. E. B. Kennedy, 1867; George W. Ambrose, 1868; J. P. Bartlett, 1869; George E. Pritchett, 1873; John M. Thurston, 1874; Charles F. Manderson, 1877; John D. Howe, 1881; William J. Connell, 1883; John L. Webster, 1887; A. J. Poppleton, 1889; W. J. Connell, 1801; Harry E. Burnam, 1907; John A. Rine, 1911.

The City Council—Omaha was at first divided into three wards, with the council composed of three members from each ward. At the first election five members were elected for two years and four for one year, after which councilmen were elected for two years. Subsequently the city was divided into six wards, with two members from each ward. Still later nine wards were created, with one member from each ward, and for several years there were eight councilmen-at-large. Although the records do not show that the custom of electing one-half the members biennially was abandoned, such was evidently the case, as the council for 1858 was composed of entirely new members. The following list of councilmen, given by years, will enable the reader to form some idea of the changes in the make up of that body:

1857—Alfred D. Jones, Taylor G. Goodwill, George C. Bovey, H. H. Visscher, Thomas Davis, William N. Byers, William W. Wyman, Thomas O'Connor, Charles H. Downs. (Mr. Goodwill died and Mr. Jones resigned, John H. Kellom

and James Creighton being appointed to the respective vacancies).

1858—John E. Dailey, William W. Keith, Lorin Miller, B. T. C. Morgan, G. W. Wood, Jonas G. Seely, O. P. Ingalls, D. F. Richards, John Campbell, H. M. Judson, Albert S. Clarke, John Richards, O. D. Richardson. (This list shows more than the requisite nine names, owing to resignations and appointments during the year.)

1859—Thomas Davis, William A. Gwyer, Harrison Johnson, A. J. Hanscom,

John McCormick, John Ritchie, Joseph Barker, Jr.

1860—G. C. Monell, John R. Meredith, J. G. Megeath, H. Z. Curtis, Edwin Loveland, Moses F. Shinn, Francis Smith.

1861—W. J. Kennedy, Asa Hunt, John R. Porter, J. J. Brown, James K. Ish, Charles P. Birkett.

1862—B. E. B. Kennedy, St. John Goodrich, D. C. Sutphen, Henry Gray, William F. Sapp, Joseph F. Sheely.

1863—Thomas O'Connor, St. John Goodrich, George B. Lake, John Campbell, Henry Grebe, John H. Kellom.

1864—Vincent Burkley, George M. Mills, Joseph F. Sheely, L. C. Huntington, John R. Porter, J. B. Allen, William E. Harvey.

1865—Charles H. Brown, Jonas Gise, James B. Callahan, O. P. Ingalls, George Smith.

1866—Charles P. Birkett, A. J. Simpson, O. P. Ingalls, D. F. Richards.

1867—John H. Green, Charles Maguire, John R. Porter, Julius Rudowsky, Henry Bruning, James Creighton, Edwin Patrick, William Jones. 1868—George W. Doane, Robert C. Jordan, John R. Meredith, N. P. Isaacs,

C. L. Gambell, J. C. Ambrose, David T. Mount, John Evans.

1869—Julius Rudowsky, Thomas Davis, George C. Merrill, George W. Homan, J. E. Kelley, David T. Mount, L. C. Richards, J. S. McCormick, George O. Williams, James Creighton, Joseph W. Paddock, S. C. Rose, Jesse H. Lacey.

1870—E. A. Allen, Richard P. Kimball, John A. Horbach, George Smith.

1871—George W. Homan, M. J. McKelligon, James S. Gibson, Henry Lubens, John Campbell, John A. Horbach, Byron Reed, James Creighton, J. P. Bartlett, Thomas Martin.

1872—Thomas Swobe, A. J. Doyle, John M. Thurston, John D. Jones, L. L. Bristol, Henry J. Lucas.

1873—James Stephenson, James S. Gibson, W. J. Hamilton, D. C. Sutphen, A. A. Gibson, W. W. Marsh.

1874—O. C. Campbell, A. McGavock, Charles Bankes, Lewis Brown, H. J. Lucas, M. H. Brown, Isaac W. Miner, Thomas Swobe.

1875—John P. Kelley, Charles J. Karbach, M. Cumings, Charles C. Sperry, William A. Gwyer, Edwin Loveland.

1876—A. McGavock, Edward C. McShane, August Aust, Bernard Shannon,

Lewis Brown, C. V. Gallagher, E. V. Smith. 1877—Robert G. Jenkinson, James G. Megeath, Charles Bankes, George H.

Boggs, Fred W. Gray, William A. Gwyer, Robert K. Taft. 1878—Isaac S. Hascall, Owen Slaven, Dennin Cunningham, Bernard Shannon,

George W. Lininger, Orrin G. Dodge, Joseph Redman. 1879—Charles Kaufman, George F. Labagh, Fritz Riepen, John D. Jones,

Levi J. Kennard, Thomas H. Dailey, James Stephenson. 1880—Edward Roddis, Charles A. Thieman, Henry Hornberger, Thomas

Blackmore, James E. Boyd, William Dailey. 1881—A. McGavock, M. A. McNamara, Martin Dunham, W. I. Baker, Rich-

ard O'Keefe, Fred Dellone, Homer Stull, J. O. Corby, Samuel H. Herman.

1882—C. C. Thrane, Fred Behm, D. L. McGuckin, Martin Dunham, Edward Leeder, W. I. Baker.

1883—William Anderson, Isaac S. Hascall, Charles Kaufman, Charles D. Woodworth, P. F. Murphy, Josiah B. Redfield.

1884—C. C. Thrane, Fred Behm, D. L. McGuckin, Martin Dunham, Edward Leeder, W. I. Baker.
1885—Patrick Ford, W. F. Bechel, John B. Furay, Charles Kanfman, Japan.

1885—Patrick Ford, W. F. Bechel, John B. Furay, Charles Kaufman, Isaac S. Hascall, P. F. Murphy.

1886—Charles F. Goodman, Michael Lee, Louis Shroeder, Charles S. Goodrich, Thomas H. Dailey, Francis E. Bailey.

1887—Adam Snyder, John F. Boyd, Charles Van Camp, Jacob M. Counsman, Jeff W. Bedford, Leavitt Burnham, T. J. Lowry, Frank S. Kasper, Charles D. Cheney.

1888—William G. Shriver, Daniel H. Wheeler, Edward O'Connor, A. H. Sanders, Edwin P. Davis, Clarence L. Chaffee, F. E. Bailey, Isaac S. Hascall, Patrick Ford.

1889—William F. Bechel, F. L. Blumer, F. D. Cooper, James Donnelly, Sr., B. F. Madsen, John McLearie, Edward F. Moriarty, Theodore Olsen, Henry Osthoff.

1800-Clarence L. Chaffee, Edwin P. Davis, Thomas J. Lowry, Charles E. Bruner, Thomas F. Tuttle, Richard Burdish, Peter Elsasser, Timothy Conway, Christian Specht.

1891-Peter M. Back, William F. Bechel, A. G. Edwards, Edward E. Howell, Halfdan Jacobsen, George F. Munro, John McLearie, Sol Prince, John Steel.

1892-Peter M. Back, William F. Bechel, A. G. Edwards, Edward E. Howell. Halfdan Jacobsen, George F. Munro, Sol Prince, John Steel, Isaac S. Hascall, Peter E. Elsasser, A. B. M. Andrews, Daniel H. Wheeler, William A. Saunders, Christ Specht, Charles L. Thomas, C. E. Bruner, Churchill Parker.

1893—The council this year was the same as in 1892, except Robert H. Holmes succeeded George F. Munro and John Lemly succeeded John Steel.

1894-P. M. Back, William F. Bechel, Frank J. Burkley, Albert Cahn, A. G. Edwards, Robert H. Holmes, Edward E. Howell, Halfdan Jacobsen, John Lemly, Samuel I. Gordon, Anton Kment, Sol Prince, Frank B. Kennard, W. A. Saunders, Charles L. Jaynes, Charles L. Thomas, Cadet Taylor, George W. Mercer.

1895-W. W. Bingham, Robert D. Duncan, Louis Burmeister, Daniel H. Wheeler D. H. Christie, Carr Axford, James Allan, Frank J. Burkley, G. S. Benarva, Isaac S. Hascall (elected to fill a vacancy caused by the election of S. I. Gordon to the police judgeship), Anton Kment, Sol Prince, F. B. Kennard, W. A. Saunders, C. L. Jaynes, C. L. Thomas, Cadet Taylor, George W. Mercer, 1896-W. W. Bingham, R. D. Duncan, Louis Burmeister, D. H. Wheeler,

D. H. Christie, Carr Axford, James Allan, F. J. Burkley, G. S. Benarya, Ernest Stuht, Thomas J. Flynn, Richard O'Malley, W. F. Bechel, Alfred J. Lunt, Myron D. Karr, D. T. Mount, T. S. Crocker, George W. Mercer.

1807-Ernest Stuht, W. W. Bingham, Louis Burmeister, W. F. Bechel, C. O. Lobeck, Myron D. Karr, D. T. Mount, F. J. Burkley, George W. Mercer, (In 1807 the councilmen-at-large were discontinued and members of the council were elected for three years.)

1900—Isaac S. Hascall, Fred H. Hoye, Harry B. Zimman, William B. Whitehorn, C. O. Lobeck, M. D. Karr, D. T. Mount, F. J. Burkley, Simon Trostler.

1906—Andrew Hansen, Lee Bridges, Harry B. Zimman, L. B. Johnson, G. F. Brucker, W. S. Sheldon, Alma Jackson, J. C. Davis, Thomas McGovern, P. E. Elsasser, M. F. Funkhouser, J. W. Bedford. (The council elected this year consisted of one member from each of the twelve wards, and continued to 1909.)

1909-Louis Berka, Lee Bridges, Louis Burmeister, L. B. Johnson, G. F. Brucker, W. S. Sheldon, Fred Schroeder, J. B. Hummel, Thomas McGovern, A. C. Kugel, M. F. Funkhouser, C. M. Davis. (The council elected in 1909) continued in office until the adoption of the commission form of government in 1912, when the council was abolished and seven commissioners were elected, Since then the following have served as commissioners);

1912-James C. Dahlman, Daniel B. Butler, John J. Ryder, Charles H. Withnell, Albert C. Kugel, Thomas McGovern, Joseph B. Hummel.

1015-James C. Dahlman, Daniel B. Butler, Albert C. Kugel, Charles H. Withnell, John J. Ryder, Thomas McGovern, Joseph B. Hummel.

THE COUNTY ROSTER

Below is given a list of the leading county officials from the organization of the county to the beginning of the year 1916, with the year when each one was elected or entered upon the discharge of his official duties:

Sheriffs—P. G. Peterson, 1855; Cameron Reeves, 1856; John C. Heilman, 1859; Thomas L. Sutton, 1861; Andrew Dellone, 1865; Aaron R. Hoel, 1867; Henry Grebe, 1869; Alfred Burley, 1873; George H. Guy, 1879; David N. Miller, 1883; William Coburn, 1885; John F. Boyd, 1889; George Bennett, 1891; John C. Drexel, 1893; John W. McDonald, 1805; John Power, 1899; John W. McDonald, 1905; E. F. Brailey, 1907; F. J. McShane, 1911 (reëlected in 1913).

Registers of Deeds—Lyman Richardson, 1855; Thomas O'Connor, 1855; (Mr. O'Connor served until 1867, when the office was merged into that of county clerk, but it was revived in 1887). T. A. Megeath, 1887; Peter E. Elsasser, 1803; Thomas D. Crocker, 1807; Harvey P. Deuel, 1901; Frank W. Bandle,

1905; H. A. Pearce, 1913.

County Clerks—Thomas O'Connor, 1856; James E. Boyd, 1857; Charles P. Birkett (acting), 1858; James W. Van Nostrand, 1859; Peter Hugus, 1861; Byron Reed, 1863; Frank Murphy, 1866; C. A. Downey, 1868; Thomas Swobe, 1870; William H. Ijams, 1872; Lewis S. Reed, 1874; J. R. Manchester, 1878; John Baumer, 1882; H. T. Leavitt, 1884; Gustave Beneke, 1885; C. P. Needham, 1886; M. D. Roche, 1888; P. J. O'Malley, 1890; Fred J. Sackett, 1892; M. H. Redfield, 1896; David M. Haverly, 1898; Harry C. Miller, 1902; John C. Drexel, 1904; David M. Haverly, 1906; Frank Dewey, 1912.

Clerks of the District Court—Silas A. Strickland, 1855; Joseph W. Paddock, 1856; E. B. Chandler, 1860; John H. Kellom, 1862; William Kellogg, Jr., 1865; George Armstrong, 1867; William H. Ijams, 1876; Frank E. Moores, 1888; Albyn Frank, 1896; Frank A. Broadwell, 1900; Robert Smith, 1908 (still in

office).

Treasurers—Taylor G. Goodwill, 1855; Samuel Moffatt, 1856; George W. Forbes, 1857; A. C. Althaus, 1850; James K. Ish, 1861; William J. Hahn, 1867; Edward C. McShane, 1871; A. C. Althaus, 1873; William F. Hines, 1877; John Rush, 1881; Henry Bolln, 1885; Adam Snyder, 1880; H. B. Irey, 1891; George Heimrod, 1895; G. F. Elsasser, 1899; Robert O. Fink, 1903; Frank A. Furay, 1907; William G. Ure, 1911 (still in office).

Surveyors—Benjamin P. Knight, 1863; B. E. B. Kennedy, 1865; Benjamin P. Knight, 1867; Andrew Rosewater, 1869; George Smith, 1871; Charles H. Howes, 1887; J. E. House, 1889; George Smith, 1891; J. E. House, 1893; Winfield S. King, 1805; George McBride, 1807; Peter A. Edquist, 1901; Herman Beal, 1005;

George McBride, 1909; L. E. Adams, 1915.

Coroners—Emerson D. Seymour, 1860; E. Dallow, 1863; J. R. Conkling, 1865; C. H. Pinney, 1867; Jacob Gish, 1869; J. R. Conkling, 1871; Jacob Gish, 1873; Joseph Neville, 1877; John G. Jacobs, 1879; W. H. Kent, 1883; John C. Drexel, 1885; C. P. Harrigan, 1889; M. O. Maul, 1891; Henry K. Burket, 1895; Nels P. Swanson, 1897; Edwin F. Brailey, 1901; P. C. Heafey, 1908 (to fill a vacancy); Willis A. Crosby, 1909 (still in office).

Superintendents of Instruction—A. A. Seagrave, 1869; Jeremiah Behm, 1871; S. D. Beals, 1873; John Rush, 1875; John J. Points, 1877; James B. Bruner, 1883; A. Mathews, 1889; George W. Hill, 1891; Edwin J. Bodwell, 1895; W. A. Yoder, 1906 (still in office).

County Commissioners-From the organization of the county until 1887, the board of commissioners consisted of three members. In 1887 the number was increased to five. The term of office is for three years, but after the first board not all the commissioners were elected at any one time. The following list gives the names of the commissioners and the year of election: Jesse Lowe, Thomas H. Davis and James H. McArdle, 1855; Sylvanus Dodge and James H. McArdle, 1856; Harrison Johnson and A. J. Critchfield, 1858; J. W. Parker, 1860; O. P. Hurford, 1861; James H. McArdle, 1862; Thomas H. Allison, 1863; St. John Goodrich, 1864; James H. McArdle and Edward M. Chaplin, 1865; James G. Megeath, John M. Kelley, M. C. Wilbur and Haman Chapman, 1866 (Samuel E. Rogers and Charles W. Burt also served for a few months each in 1866, to fill vacancies caused by the resignations of Megeath and Kelley); Jonas Gise, 1867; Henry Eicke, 1868; E. H. Sherwood, 1869; M. W. E. Purchase, 1870; James H. McArdle, 1871; Benjamin P. Knight and Thomas Wilkinson, 1872; Josiah B. Redfield, 1873; James H. McArdle, 1874; Benjamin P. Knight, 1875; Fred Drexel, 1876; F. W. Corliss, 1877; Benjamin P. Knight, 1878; Fred Drexel, 1879; F. W. Corliss, 1880; Benjamin P. Knight, 1881; Richard O'Keefe, 1882; F. W. Corliss, 1883; George E. Timme, 1884; Richard O'Keefe, 1885; W. J. Mount, 1886; William R. Turner, Peter Corrigan and Leavitt M. Anderson, 1887; Richard O'Keefe, 1888; Peter J. Corrigan and Richard S. Berlin, 1880; George E. Timme and Charles L. Van Camp, 1890; J. W. Paddock, 1891 (to fill vacancy caused by the death of P. J. Corrigan); E. M. Stenberg, 1891; J. W. Paddock, 1892; William Sievers and G. R. Williams, 1893; E. M. Stenberg, 1894; William I. Kierstead and Thomas Hoctor, 1895; (J. J. Breen was also elected in 1805 to fill a vacancy); Henry E. Ostrom and Peter G. Hofeldt, 1896; A. C. Harte, 1897; James P. Connolly and Thomas Hoctor, 1898; Peter G. Hofeldt, 1899; A. C. Harte, 1900; F. W. Waterman, 1901; Peter G. Hofeldt, 1902; M. J. Kennard, 1903; William G. Ure and Emmet G. Solomon, 1905; M. J. Kennard, 1906; Fred Bruning, 1907; Oscar J. Pickard and Jeff W. Bedford, 1908; John A. Scott and John Grant, 1909; George Hauptman and Daniel J. Connell, 1910; Peter E. Elsasser, 1911; Henry McDonald, 1912; Thomas O'Connor and John C. Lynch, 1913; Frank C. Best, 1914. The present board (1916) is composed of Henry S. McDonald, John C. Lynch, Frank C. Best, A. C. Harte and Thomas O'Connor.

THE LEGISLATURE

From the time the Territory of Nebraska was organized until 1850, the County of Douglas was entitled to four members of the council and eight members of the house in the Territorial Legislature. From 1850 to 1864 the county was represented by three members in the council and six in the house, and from 1864 to the admission of the state in 1867 by two councilmen and five representatives. Following are the names of the Douglas County legislators during the territorial cra:

First Session, Jaunary 16, 1855: Councilmen—Samuel E. Rogers, O. D. Richardson, A. D. Jones and T. G. Goodwill. Representatives—William N.

Byers, William Clancy, Fleming Davidson, Thomas Davis, Alfred D. Goyer, Andrew J. Hanscom, A. J. Poppleton and Robert B. Whitted.

Second Session, December 18, 1855: Councilmen—Samuel E. Rogers, O. D. Rogers, Alfred D. Jones and Taylor G. Goodwill. Representatives—Leavitt L. Bowen, William Clancy, Alexander Davis, Levi Harsh, William Larimer, Jr.,

George L. Miller, William E. Moore and Alonzo F. Salisbury.

Third Session, January 5, 1857: Councilmen—L. L. Bowen, George L. Miller, Samuel E. Rogers and Alonzo F. Salisbury. Representatives—George Armstrong, Joseph Dyson, John Finney, C. T. Halloway, A. J. Hanscom, Harrison Johnson, R. Kimball, William E. Moore, M. Murphy, Jonas Seely, J. Steinberger and Silas A. Strickland. (The records do not make plain how twelve names appear as representatives from Douglas County at this session, when the county was entitled to but eight.)

Fourth Session, December 8, 1857: Councilmen—William Clancy, George L. Miller, Samuel E. Rogers and A. F. Salisbury. Representatives—George Armstrong, George Clayes, M. Murphy, A. J. Poppleton, J. W. Paddock, J. Stein-

berger, J. S. Stewart and W. R. Thrall.

Fifth Session, September 21, 1858: Councilmen—George W. Doane, George L. Miller, William E. Moore and John R. Porter. Representatives—George Clayes, Clinton Briggs, William A. Gwyer, James H. Seymour, James Stewart, John A. Steinberger, R. W. Steele and Augustus Roeder.

Sixth Session, December 5, 1859: Councilmen—George W. Doane, William A. Little, George L. Miller and John R. Porter. Representatives—David D. Belden, A. J. Hanscom, Harrison Johnson, George B. Lake, George F. Kennedy and A. B. Malcolm.

Seventh Session, December 2, 1860: Councilmen—David D. Belden, William A. Little and John M. Thayer. Representatives—Merrill H. Clarke, Henry Grebe, Joel T. Griffin, Samuel A. Lowe, Ezra Millard and John I. Redick.

Eighth Session, December 2, 1861: Councilmen—David D. Belden, William A. Little and William F. Sapp. Representatives—Aaron Cahn, Merrill H. Clarke, Oscar F. Davis, Joel T. Griffin, Alfred D. Jones (speaker), and James H. Seymour.

At the beginning of the Civil war in 1861, a direct tax of \$19,312 was levied against Nebraska by an act of Congress, but the tax was remitted by the General Government in consideration of no legislative session being held in 1862, the expense of which the Government would have had to pay. The amount of the direct tax was likewise refunded to the state by act of Congress in 1891.

Ninth Session, January 7, 1864: Councilmen—William A. Little, John McCormick and John R. Porter. Representatives—Daniel Gantt, Henry Grebe, George B. Lake (speaker), B. E. B. Kennedy, John Ritchie and Joel S. Smith.

Tenth Session, January 5, 1865: Councilmen—B. E. B. Kennedy and John R. Porter. Representatives—Charles H. Brown, Charles M. Conoyer, A. J. Critchfield, E. L. Ennery and James W. Pickard.

Eleventh Session, January 4, 1866: Councilmen—B. E. B. Kennedy and John R. Porter. Representatives—Charles H. Brown, Frederick Drexel, George B. Lake, James G. Megeath (speaker), and Joseph W. Paddock.

Twelfth Session, July 4, 1866: Councilmen—James G. Megeath and M. C. Wilbur. Representatives—Vincent Burkley, A. J. Critchfield, W. A. Denton,

Philip O'Hanlon and J. W. Paddock. This session was convened under the supposition that Nebraska would be admitted as a state by that date, but the veto of the bill by President Johnson continued Nebraska as a territory and the two sessions in the early part of the following year are both regarded as territorial assemblies.

Thirteenth Session, January 10, 1867: Councilmen—George W. Doane and William Baumer. Representatives—E. P. Child, S. M. Curran, George W. Frost, Harvey Link and Daniel S. Parmelee.

Fourteenth Session, February 20, 1867: Councilmen—Isaac S. Hascall and E. H. Rogers. Representatives—Martin Dunham, George W. Frost, Joel T.

Griffin and Daniel S. Parmelee.

On March 1, 1867, President Andrew Johnson issued his proclamation declaring Nebraska admitted to the Union as a state. The upper branch of the Legislature from this time is known as the senate and the lower branch as the house of representatives. The following list of senators and representatives

was compiled from the Nebraska Blue Book for 1915.

Senators-Isaac N. Hascall and J. N. H. Patrick, 1867; E. B. Taylor and George W. Frost, 1860; Isaac S. Hascall and Frederick Metz, 1871; William A. Gwyer and O. Wilson, 1873; Charles B. Rustin and Jacob S. Spaun, 1875; George W. Ambrose and Charles H. Brown, 1877; Charles H. Brown and Charles K. Coutant, 1879; George W. Doane and John D. Howe, 1881; Charles H. Brown and George Canfield, 1883; John A. McShane and Frederick Metz, 1885; George W. Lininger and Bruno Tzschuck, 1887; J. T. Paulsen and William A. Paxton, 1889; George Christofferson, John C. Shea and Warren Switzler, 1891; W. N. Babcock, Charles H. Clarke and C. O. Lobeck, 1893; Thomas D. Crane, Isaac Noves and Richard Smith, 1895; J. H. Evans, Edward E. Howell, John Jeffcoat and Frank T. Ransom, 1897; Joseph Crow, Isaac Noyes and James H. Van Dusen, 1800; Howard H. Baldridge, John Liddell and Frank T. Ransom, 1901; Robert B. Howell, Charles L. Saunders and Matthew A. Hall, 1903; L. C. Gibson, Charles L. Saunders and B. F. Thomas, 1905; (the same senators served in the session of 1907); Edward E. Howell, Frank T. Ransom and John M. Tanner, 1909; Richard S. Horton, John E. Reagan and John M. Tanner, 1911; Nathan P. Dodge, Jr., John H. Grossmann, F. Haarmann, John M. McFarland and Charles L. Saunders, 1913; Jeff W. Bedford, Nathan P. Dodge, Jr., Edward E. Howell, Laurie J. Quinby and Charles L. Saunders, 1915.

Representatives—Martin Dunham, George W. Frost and Joel T. Griffin, 1867; S. C. Brewster, Joseph Fox, John B. Furuay, Joel T. Griffin, Edwin Loveland and Daniel S. Parnuelee, 1869; S. C. Brewster, Joseph Fox, Joel T. Griffin, C. A. Leary, Edwin Loveland and Daniel S. Parmelee, 1870; John Ahmanson, Thomas F. Hall, John C. Myers, Lewis S. Reed, Edward Rosewater and William M. Ryan, 1871; W. R. Bartlett, Erwin G. Dudley, Martin Dunham, Hugh L. Dodge, Charles F. Goodman and John L. Webster, 1873; Alexander H. Baker, B. H. Barrows, John Baumer, Frank Murphy, John M. Thurston and Jacob Wiedensall, 1875; Alexander H. Baker, Thomas Blackmore, James Creighton, James S. Gibson, William Neville, George E. Pritchett, P. P. Shelby and L. L. Wilcox, 1877; Lewis M. Bennett, Ralph E. Gaylord, Charles J. Karbach, Patrick McArdle and George Plumbeck, 1879; Edmund M. Bartlett, Henry Bolln, William J. Broatch, Stephen K. Jackson, James H. Kyner, John A. McShaue, P. O. Mullen and William A.

Paxton, 1881; Hugh G. Clark, Frank Colpetzer, John Christopherson, Fred W. Gray, Alexander McGavock, Henry Sussenbach and William Turtle, 1883; Thomas C. Bruner, Patrick McArdle, John Mulvihill, James E. Riley, A. C. Troup, William Turtle, William G. Whitmore and James H. Winspear, 1885; Philip Andres, Patrick Garvey, George Heimrod, David Knox, C. J. Smyth, John Matthieson, William G. Whitmore and J. R. Young, 1887; R. S. Berlin, R. C. Cushing, S. B. Fenno, W. A. Gardner, J. H. Hungate, John McMillan, F. R. Morrissey, William Neve and Adam Snyder, 1889 (during the session Mr. Morrissey and Mr. Fenno were unseated, their places being given to George M. O'Brien and Christian Specht, respectively); George Bertrand, Joseph J. Breen, James C. Brennan, Thomas Capek, Patrick Ford, W. S. Felker, W. A. Gardner, Jesse B. Huse and George J. Sternsdorf, 1891; George W. Ames, Thomas D. Crane, Charles A. Goss, James H. Kyner, Augustus Lockner, W. N. Nason, M. O. Ricketts, A. L. Sutton and C. H. Withnell, 1893; James Allen, E. Benedict, Joseph Crow, A. C. Harte, Richard H. Jenness, John W. Johnston, M. O. Ricketts and A. L. Sutton, 1895; Frank Burman, John H. Butler, Levi Cox, Joseph Crow, E. E. Curtis, John Liddell, Edson Rich, John F. Roberts, Dudley Smith, John H. Taylor and John O. Yeiser, 1897; J. A. Beverly, Frank Burman, Levi Cox, J. O. Detweiler, Thomas J. Flynn, Miles D. Houck, Hugh A. Myers, R. H. Olmstead and T. F. Sturgess, 1899; Vaclar Buresh, S. A. Corneer, Cary M. Hunt, Charles T. Johnson, Henry McCoy, George A. Mead; P. M. Mullen, Mel Uhl and Burton E. Wilcox, 1901; D. W. Gilbert, J. A. C. Kennedy, F. W. Koetter, E. N. Morsman, Jr., W. T. Nelson, Thomas C. Shelly and W. B. Ten Eyck, 1903; C. J. Anderson, S. C. Barnes, H. T. Clarke, N. P. Dodge, Jr., Frank J. Fitts, Harry A. Foster, Michael Lee, Mathew E. Muxen and F. C. Tucker, 1905; S. C. Barnes, F. C. Best, H. T. Clarke, N. P. Dodge, Jr., A. R. Harvey, Michael Lee, Edward Leeder and F. C. Tucker, 1907; Peter G. H. Boland, William Butt, James P. Connolly, Robert H. Holmes, Jeremiah Howard, J. P. Kraus, W. S. Shoemaker, W. F. Stoecker and Walter P. Thomas, 1909; Peter G. H. Boland, J. H. Bulla, John H. Grossmann, Robert H. Holmes, C. B. Liver, J. F. Moriarty, Frank J. Riha and W. S. Shoemaker, 1911; Nels J. Anderson, John B. Brain, James A. Davis, Robert C. Druesedow, Ira Flanagan, S. G. Hoff, Michael Lee, Edward Simon, Edward A. Smith, Martin L. Sugarman and Frank C. Yates, 1913; John C. Barrett, J. F. Burgess, William N. Chambers, Jeremiah Howard, R. C. Hunter, John Larsen, Nels A. Lundgren, Bert C. Miner, John J. Negley, J. P. Palmer and Henry C. Richmond, 1915.

UNITED STATES SENATORS

Although United States senators represent the entire state from which they are elected, a majority of those who have held that office in Nebraska have come from Douglas County. When the state was admitted in 1867, the first senators were John M. Thayer, of Omaha, and Thomas W. Tipton, of Brownville. The Thayer line of succession has been as follows: P. W. Hitchcock, 1871; Alvin Saunders, 1877; Charles F. Manderson, 1883; John M. Thurston, 1895; Joseph H. Millard, 1901; Norris Brown, 1907; George W. Norris, 1913.

The successors of Senator Tipton have been: Algernon S. Paddock, 1875; C. H. Van Wyck, 1881; Algernon S. Paddock, 1887; William V. Allen, 1893;

Monroe L. Hayward, 1899; (Mr. Hayward was elected on March 8, 1899, and died on December 5, 1899, before he had taken the oath of office. W. V. Allen was appointed to the vacancy by the governor and served until March 28, 1901, when Charles H. Dietrich was elected to fill the unexpired term): Elmer J. Burkett, 1905; Gilbert M. Hitchcock, 1911.

CHAPTER XXXII

CHRONOLOGICAL SUMMARY

CIVILIZATION A PRODUCT OF EVOLUTION—INFLUENCE OF EVENTS UPON THOSE
THAT FOLLOW—AN EXAMPLE—EVENTS LEADING UP TO THE ESTABLISHMENT
OF OMAHA AND DOUGLAS COUNTY—LIST OF IMPORTANT OCCURRENCES SINCE
THE FIRST SETTLEMENT

Every civilized country or community is the product of evolution. In the process of development one event follows another and each event wields more or less influence upon those that come after it. In the foregoing chapters a conscientious effort has been made to show the progress of Omaha and Douglas County along industrial, educational, professional and religious lines, as well as their part in the military and political affairs of the state and nation. As a fitting conclusion to this work, the following summary of events leading up to the settlement of Nebraska, the organization of Douglas County and the building of Omaha, or having some bearing upon their more recent history, has been compiled for ready reference.

At first glance, many of these events may seem to have no connection, or at least a very remote one, with local history, but each one played its allotted part, great or small, in shaping the destiny of state, county and city. For example: The discovery of the Mississippi River by De Soto in 1541; the English grant of land to the Plymouth Company in 1020; or the claiming of the Mississippi Valley by La Salle in 1082, may appear to the casual reader as having no place in a history of Omaha and Douglas County. Yet these events were the forerunners of the conflict of Spanish, English and French interests in America—a conflict which finally ended in the treaty of April 30, 1803, by which the region now comprising the State of Nebraska became the property of the United States through the Louisiana Purchase.

- —, 1541. Francisco Vasquez de Coronado marched from Mexico in search of the Province of Quivira and touched the southern part of the present State of Nebraska.
- _____, 1541. Hernando de Soto discovered the Mississippi River, not far from the present City of Memphis, Tenn. This discovery formed the basis of Spanish claims to the interior of North America.
- ——, 1599. Don Juan de Onate led an expedition from New Mexico in quest of the fabled Quivira. Some chroniclers think it possible that he may have reached the Platte Valley.
- _____, 1620. A large grant of land, including the present State of Nebraska, was made by the British crown to the Plymouth Company.

March 6, 1662. Penalosa left Santa Fe with another expedition to make a search for Ouivira.

May 2, 1670. The Hudson's Bay Company chartered by the English Government. This was the first of the great companies formed for the purpose of trading with the North American Indians.

June 17, 1673. Marquette and Joliet, the French explorers, saw the Mississippi River for the first time, near the present city of Prairie du Chien, Wis.

April 9, 1682. Sieur de La Salle claimed all the territory drained by the Mississippi and its tributaries for France and gave the region the name of Louisiana. Nebraska was included in this claim.

June 2, 1739. Pierre and Paul Mallet discovered the Platte River, not far from where the city of Grand Island now stands.

November 3, 1762. The Treaty of Fontainebleau concluded, by which France ceded all that part of the Province of Louisiana west of the Mississippi River to Spain. Nebraska thus became a part of the Spanish possessions in America.

September 3, 1783. Conclusion of the treaty that ended the Revolutionary war and fixed the Mississippi River as the western boundary of the United States.

——, 1795. A Scotchman name McKay established a trading post on the west bank of the Missouri River, about twelve or fifteen miles below the present town of Dakota, and gave it the name of Fort Charles. This was probably the first white man's establishment within the present limits of Nebraska.

October 1, 1800. Conclusion of the Treaty of San Ildefonso, by which Spain ceded Louisiana back to France.

April 30, 1803. The Treaty of Paris concluded, by which the United States purchased Louisiana for \$15,000,000. Nebraska by this treaty became the property of the United States.

December 20, 1803. Louisiana formally transferred to the United States.

August 3, 1804. Lewis and Clark, the explorers sent up the Missouri River by the United States, held a council with the Otoe and Missouri Indians about where the town of Fort Calhoun, Neb., now stands.

August 19, 1804. The same explorers held a council with the Omaha Indians at their village farther up the Missouri.

February, 1808. The Missouri Fur Company organized at St. Louis for the purpose of trading with the Indian tribes along the Missouri River.

April 6, 1808. The American Fur Company organized in New York by John Jacob Astor and his associates.

June 4, 1812. The Territory of Missouri, which included the present State of Nebraska, organized by an act of Congress.

——, 1819. Fort Atkinson (afterward Fort Calhoun) established by a detachment of troops sent up the Missouri River by the United States. The fort was abandoned on June 27, 1827.

September 16, 1819. The steamboat Western Engineer passed the plateau where Omaha now stands, being the first steamboat to ascend the Missouri River to that point. It carried Maj. Stephen H. Long's expedition of topographical engineers, which wintered at Fort Lisa, one of the trading posts of the Missouri Fur Company.

May 6, 1825. Logan Fontenelle, afterward chief of the Omaha Indians, was born at Fort Atkinson.

Vol. I-30

----, 1825. T. B. Roye (or Royce) established a trading post within the present city limits of Omaha,

November 30, 1844. First official use of the name "Nebraska" by William Wilkins, then the United States secretary of war.

January 29, 1846. The first Mormons crossed the Missouri River and established "Winter Quarters," where Florence is now located.

October 11, 1853. Hadley D. Johnson chosen delegate to Congress by an election held at Bellevue, with instructions to work for the establishment of a new territory west of the Missouri.

March 16, 1854. A treaty with the chiefs of the Omaha Indians was negotiated, by which that tribe ceded the land now comprising Douglas County to the United States.

May 5, 1854. The first postoffice at Omaha was established and Alfred D. Jones appointed postmaster.

May 30, 1854. President Franklin Pierce signed the Kansas-Nebraska Bill, creating the territories of Kansas and Nebraska.

June, 1854. The first house in Omaha was commenced by Thomas Allen for the Council Bluffs & Nebraska Ferry Company. When completed it was called the "St. Nicholas" and was conducted as a hotel by William P. Snowden and his wife.

July 4, 1854. The first celebration of Independence Day on Nebraska soil was held at Omaha.

July 22, 1854. A claim club called the "Omaha Township Claim Association" was organized by the settlers to protect their titles.

July 28, 1854. First issue of the "Omaha Arrow," the first newspaper published in the city.

August 13, 1854. The first sermon in Omaha preached by Rev. Peter Cooper at the St. Nicholas House.

October 7, 1854. Francis Burt, the first territorial governor of Nebraska, afterward. He took the oath of office on the 16th and died two days afterward.

October 19, 1854. Thomas B. Cuming, territorial secretary, assumed the duties of acting governor.

October, 1854. Birth of the first white child in Omaha—a daughter of James Ferry and his wife.

November 20, 1854. First census of the Territory of Nebraska was completed—population, 2,732.

December 12, 1854. First election for members of the legislature in Nebraska, January 16, 1855. The first session of the Territorial Legislature was convened at Omaha.

January 31, 1855. Acting Governor Cuming approved the bill locating the territorial seat of government at Omaha.

February 10, 1855. The Territorial Supreme Court was organized at Omaha, but transacted no business except that of organization.

March 12, 1855. First session of the District Court held at Bellevue, then in Douglas County.

April, 1855. The Western Exchange Fire and Marine Insurance Company, the first financial institution in Nebraska, opened for business in Omaha.

July 1, 1855. The first school in Omaha was opened by Julia A. Goodwill, daughter of T. G. Goodwill.

October 22, 1855. The first grand jury in Douglas County was convened.

November 11, 1855. First wedding in Omaha, John Logan and Caroline M. Moser being the contracting parties.

February 1, 1856. The first Odd Fellows' Lodge in Douglas County organized at Omaha. It was the second lodge of that order in Nebraska.

May 1, 1856. E. L. Eaton on this date opened the first photographic studio in the city of Omaha.

October 8, 1856. The first regular election for county officers in Douglas County was held.

——, 1856. In this year the Government survey of public lands in Douglas County was completed.

December 27, 1856. The first board of county commissioners voted a tax of two mills on the dollar for the purpose of building a courthouse,

January 9, 1857. The first Masonic Lodge in Douglas County and the third in Nebraska, was organized at Omaha.

February 2, 1857. The act of the Legislature incorporating the City of Omaha was approved by Governor Izard.

February 7, 1857. Sarpy County cut off from Douglas by an act of the Territorial Legislature. It was named for Peter A. Sarpy, who was in charge of the trading post at Bellevue.

March 2, 1857. First election for city officers of Omaha.

March 5, 1857. First meeting of the Omaha City Council.

March 17, 1857. The United States land office was opened at Omaha, with Col. A. R. Gilmore as receiver and J. A. Parker, registrar. The first entry of land was made the same day by Jesse Lowe, embracing a tract of 320 acres within the present city limits.

August 3, 1857. The first express office in Omaha was opened by the United States Express Company, with J. Shepard as agent.

October 27, 1857. The first steps were taken toward the organization of the Omaha Fire Department.

January 8, 1858. Part of both houses of the Legislature, then in session at Omaha, voted to adjourn to Florence.

March, 1858. Burial of A. F. Salisbury in Prospect Hill Cemetery. His grave was the first in that burial ground.

March 4, 1859. The county commissioners purchased a tract of 170 acres in the northeast quarter of section 29, township 15, range 13, for a poor farm.

July 6, 1859. The expedition against the Pawnee Indians left Omaha under command of Gen. John M. Thaver.

October 1, 1860. Omaha connected for the first time with the outside world by telegraph.

May 18, 1861. Gov. Alvin Saunders issued his proclamation calling for a regiment of volunteers to aid in the suppression of the rebellion of the Southern States.

June, 1861. The first company of volunteers from Douglas County mustered into the United States service.

July 4, 1862. The telegraph line between Omaha and San Francisco, Cal., completed.

August 26, 1862. Nebraska organized as a United States internal revenue

district, with J. H. Burbank as the first assessor.

August 28, 1863. Cyrus H. Tator hanged at Omaha for the murder of Isaac H. Neff. This was the first legal execution in Nebraska.

November 1, 1863. President Abraham Lincoln issued his order fixing the

eastern treminus of the Union Pacific Railroad at Omaha.

December 2, 1863. Ground broken at Omaha for the Union Pacific Railroad.

April 0, 1864. President Lincoln approved the act of Congress authorizing

April 9, 1864. President Lincoln approved the act of Congress authorizing the people of Nebraska to form a constitution, preparatory to the admission into the Union as a state.

June 4, 1865. Peter A. Sarpy, Indian trader and a noted character in early days, died at Plattsmouth, Neb.

February 9, 1866. The Legislature adopted a joint resolution to prepare a constitution for submission to the people.

March, 1866. The Omaha Police Department was organized.

July 1, 1866. The First Nebraska Regiment was mustered out at Omaha, after five years of service against the Confederate States and the Indians of the plains.

August 1, 1866. The first Omaha Medical Society was organized.

January 1, 1867. Omaha's first street railroad company was incorporated by an act of the Legislature.

January 17, 1867. The first train on the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad arrived at the Missouri River opposite Omaha.

January 26, 1867. The first Grand Army post at Omaha was organized.

February 7, 1867. Act of the Legislature locating the State Institute for the Deaf and Dumb at Omaha approved by Gov. Alvin Saunders.

March 1, 1867. Proclamation of President Andrew Johnson declaring Nebraska admitted into the Union as a state.

March 27, 1867. The State Government of Nebraska was inaugurated.

June 14, 1867. Gov. David Butler approved the act of the Legislature removing the state capital to Lincoln.

January 15, 1868. The Omaha Gas Company was organized.

November 23, 1868. The first Knights of Pythias Lodge in Omaha was instituted.

January 7, 1869. The first session of the Legislature at Lincoln was convened. February 2, 1869. Omaha was declared to be a city of the first class by an act of the Legislature.

February 15, 1869. A joint resolution adopted by the Legislature submitting the question of holding a constitutional convention to the people of the state.

March, 1869. The old territorial capitol building given to the City of Omaha for a high school.

May 10, 1869. The tracks of the Union Pacific and Central Pacific railroads joined at Promontory Point, Utah.

July 7, 1870. Omaha was made a port of entry by an act of Congress and S. A. Orchard was appointed the first surveyor of customs.

October 15, 1870. The Omaha Smelting Company was organized.

—, 1870. An electric alarm system installed for the Omaha Fire Department.

April 14, 1871. Name of the postoffice changed from "Omaha City" to "Omaha."

—, 1871. The first meat packing establishment in Omaha opened by David Cook.

January 4, 1872. J. Sterling Morton's arbor day resolution adopted by the Nebraska State Board of Agriculture.

January 12, 1872. Grand Duke Alexis, of Russia, visited Omaha, while on his way to the plains for a buffalo hunt.

March 14, 1872. The first train crossed the Missouri River on the Union Pacific bridge.

April 10, 1872. First observation of Arbor Day in Nebraska.

May 1, 1872. The Omaha Public Library was opened.

June 11, 1872. Publication offices of the Omaha Daily Bee were destroyed by fire.

February 26, 1873. The second proposal for a constitutional convention was submitted to the people by the Legislature.

April 13-16, 1873. One of the worst snow storms in the history of the West. Telegraph lines were torn down, traffic on the railroads was impeded, and there was heavy loss of both life and property.

_____, 1874. The first United States postoffice building in Omaha was completed.

November 1, 1875. President Ulysses S. Grant, accompanied by Mrs. Grant, some of the cabinet officers and others, visited Omaha.

January 8, 1875. The Nebraska State Bar Association was organized.

April 26, 1876. Dom Pedro II, Emperor of Brazil, with three of his royal advisers visited Omaha.

October 25, 1876. A meeting of the governors and scientists of the Western States was held at Omaha to devise means of exterminating the grasshoppers.

August 4, 1877. The two eastern spans of the Union Pacific Railroad bridge over the Missouri River were wrecked by a cyclone.

November 1, 1877. Employees of the Smelting Works struck against a reduction of wages. The matter was adjusted by arbitration on the 24th of the same month.

May 4, 1878. A vigilance committee of 150 members was organized at Omaha "to suppress crime,"

September 24, 1878. The Grand Central, Omaha's finest hotel, was destroyed by fire.

April 30, 1879. The habeas corpus case of Standing Bear, a Ponca chief, and several members of his band was begun in the United States District Court at Omaha and attracted wide-spread attention.

July 10, 1879. The first telephone exchange in Omaha was opened.

July 20, 1879. The city authorities entered into a contract with the City

Waterworks Company to construct a system of waterworks for Omaha. The water was turned on early in September, 1881.

November 3, 1879. Gen. Ulysses S. Grant, ex-president of the United States, and his wife stopped at Omaha on their return from their journey around the world.

May 21, 1880. A riot at the Smelting Works resulted in Governor Nance's ordering out the militia to restore order.

September 3, 1880. President Rutherford B. Hayes, accompanied by Mrs. Hayes, Gen. W. T. Sherman and others, spent a few hours in Omaha, visiting Fort Omaha and other points of interest.

January 5, 1881. The Nebraska State Farmers' Alliance was organized.

February 6, 1881. An amendment to the state constitution, giving women the right of suffrage, was passed by the Legislature, but it was rejected by the people at the next general election.

April 7, 1881. Highest recorded stage of water in the Missouri Valley. At Omaha the river rose to twenty-three and a half feet above low-water mark.

June 4, 1881. The Omaha Medical College was incorporated.

March 4, 1882. A great strike of workmen on the Burlington & Missouri River Railroad improvements was inaugurated.

______, 1882. The first asphalt pavement in Omaha was laid on Douglas Street, from Fourteenth to Sixteenth streets.

January 23, 1883. Omaha connected by telephone with Lincoln and Plattsmouth

July 19, 1883. General strike of telegraph operators all over the United States. December 1, 1883. The Omaha Union Stock Yards Company was organized. August 13, 1884. The first shipment of cattle consigned to the Union Stock Yards arrived at South Omaha.

April 5, 1887. The round-house of the Missouri Pacific Railroad at Omaha was destroyed by fire.

October 12, 1887. President Grover Cleveland and his wife, accompanied by Mr. Cleveland's private secretary and some of his cabinet officers, spent a few hours in Omaha.

May 14, 1889. The first board of park commissioners for the City of Omaha was appointed.

August I, 1889. Celebration of the opening of the new waterworks plant, which cost \$1,500,000.

June 14, 1890. Buildings of the Carter White Lead Company destroyed by fire.

June 19, 1890. The corner-stone of the City Hall was laid by the Masonic Grand Lodge of Nebraska.

December 24, 1890. Henry M. Stanley, the famous African explorer, visited Omaha, where he had been a resident twenty-three years before. He was accompanied by Mrs. Stanley.

March 9, 1891. Gibson, Miller & Richardson's printing house was destroyed by fire—loss \$100,000.

May 13, 1891. President Benjamin Harrison and party visited Omaha. According to the newspapers of that date, the President addressed "a large and enthusiastic gathering from a speakers' stand at the corner of Seventeenth and Farnam streets."

May 2, 1892. The General National Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church met in Omaha.

May 12, 1892. The north wing of the Douglas County Hospital and Poor House collapsed.

May 30, 1892. The John A. Creighton Medical College (the Medical Department of Creighton University) was founded.

December 4, 1894. The First Baptist Church, Fifteenth and Davenport streets, was destroyed by fire.

April 4, 1895. The goldenrod was adopted by the Legislature as Nebraska's floral emblem.

January 2, 1897. The Omaha Savings Bank failed, with liabilities of nearly one million dollars.

April 25, 1898. President William McKinley called on Nebraska for two regiments of volunteers for service in the Spanish-American war.

May 2, 1898. The First and Second regiments of the Nebraska National Guard were mustered into the United States service at Lincoln.

June 1, 1898. The Trans-Mississippi and International Exposition was opened with appropriate ceremonies.

opened with appropriate ceremonies.

September 12, 1898. Plant of the Rees Printing Company was burned to the ground, inflicting a loss of \$125,000.

October 12, 1898. President William McKinley visited Omaha and the Trans-Mississippi Exposition and was escorted from the railway station to the City Hall by the Knights of Ak-Sar-Ben.

April 27, 1903. President Theodore Roosevelt visited Omaha and delivered an address at the auditorium.

February 1, 1906. Douglas County Association of Nebraska Pioneers was organized.

October 1, 1968. William H. Taft, republican candidate for the presidency, visited Omaha and addressed a large audience in the evening at the auditorium. October 8, 1968. The University of Omaha was incorporated.

September 2, 1910. Theodore Roosevelt, ex-president of the United States spent the day in Omaha and in the evening was initiated into the Ak-Sar-Ben. May 1, 1912. Omahâ adopted the commission form of government.

July 1, 1912. The Omaha Waterworks were taken over by the city after a fifteen years' fight for municipal ownership.

September 20, 1912. Theodore Roosevelt again visited Omaha—this time as the progressive party's candidate for the presidency.

October 1, 1912. The present Douglas County courthouse occupied by the county officials for the first time.

October 5, 1912. Woodrow Wilson, democratic candidate for President of the United States, spoke at the auditorium in the afternoon.

March 23, 1913. A destructive tornado swept over a portion of Omaha, causing the death of 140 people, the injury of 400 others, and a property loss of several millions of dollars.

June 10, 1915. Governor Morehead issued his proclamation declaring South Omaha and Dundee a part of the City of Omaha.

July 9, 1915. The Liberty Bell, of Philadelphia, Penn., was on exhibition on Jackson Street, between Ninth and Tenth streets, while on its way to the San Francisco Exposition.

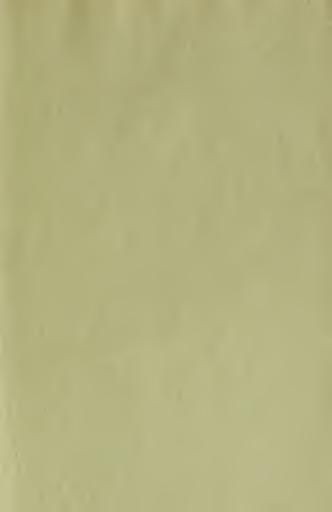
August 2, 1915. The Auditorium, on the southeast corner of Fifteenth and Howard streets, became the property of the city.

September 27, 1916. Charles W. Fairbanks, former Vice President of the United States and republican candidate for that office, spoke at the Commercial Club at noon and at the auditorium in the evening.

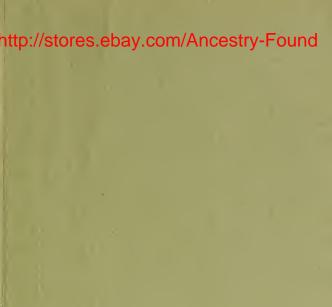
October 5, 1916. President Woodrow Wilson attended the Nebraska Semi-Centennial celebration at Omaha. He reviewed the industrial parade of the Ak-Sar-Ben in the afternoon and delivered an address at the auditorium in the evening.











http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found